



DATE LABEL

**THE ASIATIC SOCIETY.**

1, Park Street, CALCUTTA-16.

The Book is to be returned on  
the date last stamped :

15 APR 1961









# ARISTOTLE'S ETHICS

VOL. II.



THE  
ETHICS OF ARISTOTLE

ILLUSTRATED WITH  
ESSAYS AND NOTES

BY  
SIR ALEXANDER GRANT, BART.

LL.D. (EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, CAMBRIDGE), D.C.L. (OXFORD)

PRINCIPAL AND VICE-CHANCELLOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH; HON. MEMBER OF  
THE UNIVERSITIES OF ST PETERSBURG AND MOSCOW, AND OF THE FRANKLIN  
INSTITUTE OF PENNSYLVANIA; FORMERLY FELLOW AND NOW  
HON. FELLOW OF ORIEL COLLEGE, OXFORD

*FOURTH EDITION, REVISED*

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II.



LONDON  
LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1885

*All rights reserved*



THE NICOMACHEAN ETHICS.



BOOKS III.—X.





## PLAN OF BOOK III.

IT has been already assumed without proof, that virtue implies purpose (*Eth.* II. iv. 3, II. v. 4, II. iv. 15), and therefore of course will and freedom. Before proceeding to the analysis of particular virtues, Aristotle begins by examining the generic conception of the Voluntary, with a view chiefly to the comprehension of its species, Purpose.

The first five Chapters of Book III. are accordingly devoted to this subject, and stand so much apart from what goes before and after, that some have been led to the conclusion that they were written as a separate treatise (see Vol. I. Essay I. p. 45). That several parts of these chapters are unnecessarily repeated in Book V. c. xiii., and that certain points in them do not agree with the psychology of Books VI. and VII., is no argument against the present chapters having formed part of Aristotle's original draft and conception of his *Ethics*, but only tends to show that Books V. VI. VII. were written later. It is more to the purpose to notice that in Chapter v. § 10, there is an apparent ignoring of the whole discussion upon the formation of moral states which occupies the commencement of Book II., and that no allusion occurs to 'the mean' or to 'happiness.' But this is only a specimen of the way in which Aristotle concentrated his mind on each new subject as it arose, and in writing upon it frequently neglected to refer to other cognate passages. The same thing is observable in the treatise on Friendship (VIII. i. 1). The treatise on the Voluntary is neatly fitted on to the general ethical treatise by §§ 21, 22, of the fifth chapter of this book. There is no reason to suspect these sections of being other than the work of Aristotle.

It must not be supposed that the present disquisition on the Voluntary is a disquisition on Free Will. The latter question

Aristotle would certainly have assigned to *πρώτη φιλοσοφία*, or metaphysics, and would have thought out of place in a system of ethics. Some remarks upon his views of Free Will, so far as they can be gathered, will be found in Vol. I. Essay V. The ensuing chapters assume that man is the *ἀρχή* of his own actions, and with this assumption treat of the Voluntary under its various aspects in relation to virtue and vice, praise and blame, reward and punishment. From this practical point of view these chapters furnish to some extent a psychology, though not a metaphysic, of the Will. Their contents are as follows :—

(1.) The general definition of the Voluntary. Ch. i.

(2.) The special account of Purpose, that it is distinct from desire, wish, opinion ; its relation to the process of deliberation. Ch. ii.—iii.

(3.) Some consideration of the question whether Wish is for the absolute or the apparent good. Ch. iv.

(4.) An attack upon the position that while virtue is free, vice is involuntary. Ch. v.

The remainder of the book is occupied with a discussion of the two first virtues upon Aristotle's list—Courage and Temperance.

With regard to Courage the following heads are treated of :—

(1.) Its proper objects ; Ch. vi. (2.) That it is a mean ; Ch. vii.

(3.) That true courage is to be distinguished from five spurious kinds of courage ; Ch. viii. (4.) That it is particularly related to

pain, and implies making great sacrifices for the sake of what is noble ; Ch. ix. The objects and the nature of Temperance are

treated of in Chapters x. and xi. And the book ends with two remarks on Intemperance : (1.) that it is more voluntary than

cowardice ; and, (2.) that its character is shown in its etymology ;

Ch. xii.

## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ ΝΙΚΟΜΑΧΕΙΩΝ III.

ΤΗΣ ἀρετῆς δὴ περὶ πάθη τε καὶ πράξεις οὔσης, καὶ ἐπὶ  
 μὲν τοῖς ἐκουσίοις ἐπαίνων καὶ ψόγων γινομένων, ἐπὶ  
 δὲ τοῖς ἀκουσίοις συγγνώμης, ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ ἐλέου, τὸ ἐκού-  
 σιον καὶ ἀκούσιον ἀναγκαῖον ἴσως διορίσαι τοῖς περὶ ἀρετῆς  
 ἐπισκοποῦσι, χρήσιμον δὲ καὶ τοῖς νομοθετοῦσι πρὸς τε 2

I. 1-2 Τῆς ἀρετῆς δὴ—κολάσεις]  
 ‘Virtue then being concerned with feelings and actions; and praise and blame being bestowed on acts which are voluntary, while pardon and sometimes even pity are conceded to involuntary ones,—it will surely be necessary for the philosopher who treats of virtue to define the voluntary and involuntary; and moreover this will be useful for the legislator with a view to the rewards and punishments with which he has to deal.’ In the *Eudemian Ethics*, which contain generally speaking a reproduction of these *Ethics*, for the most part compressed, but also occasionally expanded and supplemented, we find (*Eth. Eud.*, II. vi.) a more definite and reasoned statement of the voluntariness of virtue and vice. The reasoning of Eudemus is briefly as follows:—All οὐσίαι are ἀρχαί, and tend to reproduce themselves; and only those ἀρχαί are properly so called (κύριαι) which are primary causes of motion, as is especially the case with regard to invariable motions, whose cause is

doubtless God. Mathematical ἀρχαί are called so only by analogy, not being causes of motion. We have hitherto only mentioned necessary consequences: but there are many things which may happen or may not, and whose causes therefore must be, like themselves, contingent. All human actions being contingent, it is obvious that man is a contingent cause, and that the reason of the contingency in his actions is his ability to will one way or the other, as is farther manifest from our praise or blame of actions.—A deeper ground than that which Aristotle has taken might surely have been found for the position that morality implies freedom. But though philosophy even before Aristotle had dealt to some extent with the ideas of necessity and freedom, it remained for the Stoics to open the question more decisively. It is plain that the discussions on the Will in this place are never metaphysical. An appeal to language and common opinions sums up nearly the whole. The scope of the argument is

3 τὰς τιμὰς καὶ τὰς κολάσεις. δοκεῖ δὲ ἀκούσια εἶναι τὴν βίαν ἢ δι' ἄγνοιαν γινόμενα. βίαιον δὲ οὐ ἡ ἀρχὴ ἔξωθεν, τοιαύτη οὖσα ἐν ἧ μὴδὲν συμβάλλεται ὁ πράττων ἢ ὁ πάσχων, οἷον εἰ πνεῦμα κομίσαι ποιῇ ἢ ἀνθρωποι κύριοι 4 ὄντες. ὅσα δὲ διὰ φόβον μειζόνων κακῶν πράττεται ἢ διὰ καλόν τι, οἷον εἰ τύραννος προστάττοι αἰσχρόν τι πράττειν, κύριος ὢν γονέων καὶ τέκνων, καὶ πράξαντος μὲν σώζονται, μὴ πράξαντος δ' ἀποθνήσκουσιν, ἀμφιβόητησιν ἔχει πότερον

limited to a political, as distinguished from a theological point of view (*ἀναγκαῖον τοῖς περὶ ἀρετῆς ἐπισκοποῦσι, χρήσιμον δὲ καὶ τοῖς νομοθετοῦσι*).

3 δοκεῖ δὲ—*γινόμενα*] 'Now those acts seem to be involuntary which are done under compulsion or through ignorance.' In asking what is the Voluntary, Aristotle does not pursue a speculative method of inquiry. Such a method might have commenced with the deep-lying ideas of personality and consciousness, of the individuality of the subject, &c. But he is content with defining the voluntary by a contrast to the common notions (*δοκεῖ*) of what constitutes an involuntary act. It might be said that this is giving a merely negative conception of freedom. But in fact the conception given is positive, only the analysis of it is not pushed very far. The voluntariness of an act Aristotle represents to be constituted in this—that the actor is in every case the *ἀρχή*, or cause, of his actions, except in cases of compulsion, where there really is a superior *ἀρχή* (Kant's 'heteronomy'), or of ignorance, where he does not know what his action is, and can only be held to be the cause of what he meant to do. In what sense and how the individual is an *ἀρχή*, is the point where Aristotle stops short in the inquiry.

*βίαιον δὲ—δύναμις*] 'That is compulsory, whose cause is external to the agent, and is of such a nature

that the agent (or patient) contributes nothing towards it; as, for instance, if a wind were to carry you to any place, or men in whose power you are.' *Ἀρχή* seems here equivalent to *ἀρχή κινήσεως*, the efficient cause. Aristotle attributes spontaneity so decisively to the individual act, that he confines the term compulsion as only applicable to cases of absolute physical force, where a man's limbs are moved or his body transported, as if he were inanimate, by some external power. The compulsion of threats, fear, and such like, he will not call compulsion without qualification, because still the individual *acts* under it. He has already spoken of the life of money-making as being *βλαβὴς τῆς*, 'in a sort compulsory' (*Eth.* I. v. 8). With *ὁ πράττων ἢ ὁ πάσχων* cf. v. viii. 3: *πολλὰ γὰρ τῶν φύσει ὑπαρχόντων εἰδότες καὶ πράττοντες καὶ πάσχομεν—οἷον τὸ γηρᾶν ἢ ἀποθνήσκειν*.

4-9 The cause of the act must be entirely from without, for in some cases men are forced, not to an act, but to an alternative. They may do what is grievous for the fear of what is worse. Such acts, then, are of a mixed character, partaking of the nature both of voluntariness and involuntariness. Relatively to the moment, they come from the choice and will of the individual. Abstractedly and in themselves they are contrary to the will. But as

ἀκούσιά ἐστιν ἢ ἐκούσια. τοιοῦτον δέ τι συμβαίνει καὶ 5  
 περὶ τὰς ἐν τοῖς χειμῶσιν ἐκβολάς· ἀπλῶς μὲν γὰρ οὐδεὶς  
 ἀποβάλλεται ἐκὼν, ἐπὶ σωτηρίᾳ δ' αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν  
 ἅπαντες οἱ νοῦν ἔχοντες. μικταὶ μὲν οὖν εἰσὶν αἱ τοιαῦται 6  
 πράξεις, εὐόκασι δὲ μᾶλλον ἐκουσίοις· αἴρεται γάρ εἰσι  
 τότε ὅτε πράττονται, τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς πράξεως κατὰ τὸν

every act aims at something in reference to the particular moment, and is thus entirely dependent on it, so these must be judged as acts done and chosen voluntarily, and according to circumstances must obtain blame or praise. There seem to be four cases which Aristotle conceives as possible: (1) Praise is deserved where pain or degradation is endured for the sake of some great and noble end; (2) but blame, where what is degrading is endured without a sufficiently great and noble end. (3) Pardon is conceded where human nature succumbs, under great extremities, to do what is not right; (4) except the action be such as no extremities ought to bring a man to consent to, in which case pardon is withheld. In these distinctions we may recognise a practical and political wisdom such as might be found in the speeches of Thucydides, but the discussion does not rise to the level of philosophy.

6 μικταὶ—οὐδέν] 'Now it may be said that such actions are of a mixed character, but they are more like things voluntary, for at the particular moment when they are done they are such as one would choose, and the moral character of an action depends on the circumstance of the moment; hence also the terms "voluntary" and "involuntary" must be predicated in reference to the moment when a person is acting. Now, in the supposed case (ἐν τοιαύταις πράξεσιν), the individual acts voluntarily; for the efficient cause of the movement of the

accessory limbs is in himself, and where the cause is in a person, it rests with him to act or not. Therefore such things are voluntary, though abstractedly perhaps, involuntary, for in themselves no one would choose any of such things as these.'

τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς πράξεως] The phrase is general, not referring only to the cases under dispute, but to action universally. In this sense we may translate τῆς πράξεως 'of an action.' Τέλος is used here in a peculiar sense to denote the 'moral character of an action.' This sense arises out of a combination of associations, 'final cause,' and 'motive,' being combined with 'end-in-itself,' 'perfection,' 'completeness.' A precisely similar use of the word occurs, *Eth.* III. vii. 6: Τέλος δὲ πάσης ἐνεργείας—ὁρίζεται γὰρ ἕκαστον τῷ τέλει (on which see note). The Paraphrast, in accordance with the above explanation, states the argument thus:—'Because the character of an action as good or bad is judged in reference to the mind of the actor at the moment of action, so also must the voluntariness of an action be judged.' Ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ ἐκάστης πράξεως τέλος κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ καιροῦ ἡ ἀγαθὴ ἢ πονηρὴ γίνεται· ὥστε καὶ τὸ ἐκούσιον, ἢ τὸ ἀκούσιον, κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ὅτε πράττεται, ζητητέον. Of course the interpretation of Muretus is wrong which attributes a merely popular and un-Aristotelian sense to τέλος—'actio' terminatur eo 'ipso tempore quo agimus.'

καιρόν ἐστιν. καὶ τὸ ἐκούσιον δὴ καὶ τὸ ἀκούσιον, ὅτε πρᾶττει, λεκτέον. πρᾶττει δὲ ἐκὼν· καὶ γὰρ ἡ ἀρχὴ τοῦ κινεῖν τὰ ὀργανικὰ μέρη ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις πράξεσιν ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστίν· ὣν δ' ἐν αὐτῷ ἡ ἀρχή, ἐπ' αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ πρᾶττειν καὶ μή· ἐκούσια δὴ τὰ τοιαῦτά, ἀπλῶς δ' ἴσως ἀκούσια· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἂν ἔλοιτο καθ' αὐτὸ τῶν τοιούτων οὐδέν.

7 ἐπὶ ταῖς πράξεσι δὲ ταῖς τοιαύταις ἐνίοτε καὶ ἐπαινοῦνται, ὅταν αἰσχρόν τι ἢ λυπηρὸν ὑπομένωσιν ἀντὶ μεγάλων καὶ καλῶν· ἂν δ' ἀνάπαλιν, ψέγονται· τὰ γὰρ αἰσχισθ' ὑπομεῖναι ἐπὶ μηδενὶ καλῷ ἢ μετρίῳ φαύλου. ἐπ' ἐνίοις δ' ἔπαινος μὲν οὐ γίνεται, συγγνώμη δ', ὅταν διὰ τοιούτου πράξη τις ἢ μὴ δεῖ, ἢ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν ὑπερτείνει καὶ

8 μηδεὶς ἂν ὑπομεῖναι. ἔνια δ' ἴσως οὐκ ἔστιν ἀναγκασθῆναι, ἀλλὰ μάλλον ἀποθανατέον παθόντι τὰ δεινότατα· καὶ γὰρ τὸν Εὐριπίδου Ἀλκμαίωνα γελοῖα φαίνεται τὰ ἀναγ-

9 κάσαντα μητροκτονῆσαι. ἔστι δὲ χαλεπὸν ἐνίοτε διακρίναι ποῖον ἀντὶ ποίου αἰρετέον καὶ τί ἀντὶ τίνος ὑπομενετέον, ἔτι δὲ χαλεπώτερον ἐμμεῖναι τοῖς γνωσθεῖσιν· ὥς γὰρ ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ ἐστὶ τὰ μὲν προσδοκώμενα λυπηρά, ἢ δ' ἀναγκάζονται αἰσχρά, ὅθεν ἔπαινοι καὶ ψόγοι γίνονται περὶ τοὺς

ὅτε πρᾶττει] The omission of *τις*, especially after conjunctions like *εἰ*, *ὅτε*, &c., is common in Aristotle, though not peculiar to him. Cf. *Eth.* III. ix. 5: *πλὴν ἐφ' ὅσον τοῦ τέλους ἐφάπτεται*. *Pol.* VII. xiii. 8: *ὥσπερ εἰ τοῦ καθαρίζειν λαμπρόν καὶ καλῶς αἰτίωτο τὴν λύραν μάλλον τῆς τέχνης*.

τὰ ὀργανικὰ μέρη] The 'subservient,' or 'instrumental' limbs. The modern word 'organised,' which has grown out of the Aristotelian conception of *ὀργανικὸν σῶμα*, does not exactly represent it. 'Organisation' implies multitude in unity, the co-existence and interjunction of physical parts under a law of life. But in *ὀργανικός* originally nothing more was implied than 'that which is fitly framed as an instrument,'—according to Aristotle's principle, that the body is the

means to the life, mind, or soul, which is the end. Cf. *De An.* II. i. 6: *ψυχὴ ἐστὶν ἐντελέχεια ἡ πρώτη σώματος φυσικοῦ δυνάμει ζῶνι ἔχοντος*. τοιοῦτο δέ, ὃ ἂν ἢ ὀργανικόν. *De Part. An.* I. i. 41: *οὕτως καὶ ἐπεὶ τὸ σῶμα ὄργανον (ἐνεκὰ τίνος γὰρ ἕκαστον τῶν μορίων, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὸ ὅλον), ἀνάγκη ὅρα τοιονδὶ εἶναι καὶ ἐκ τοιονδὶ εἰ ἐκεῖνο ἔσται*.

8 καὶ γὰρ τὸν Εὐριπίδου—μητροκτονῆσαι] 'For the things which compelled the Alcmaeon of Euripides to kill his mother appear absurd,' i.e. the curses threatened by Amphiaras, who, when departing for Thebes, enjoined his son to put Eriphyle to death. Aspasius preserves the lines:—

Μάλιστα μὲν μ' ἐπεὶ ἐπισκήψας πατήρ,  
ὅθ' ὄμματ' εἰσέβαυεν εἰς Θήβας ἰών.

ἀναγκασθέντας ἢ μὴ. τὰ δὲ ποῖα φατέον βίαια; ἢ ἀπλῶς 10  
 βίαια, ὅπότ' ἂν ἡ αἰτία ἐν τοῖς ἐκτός ἢ καὶ ὁ πράττων μὴδὲν  
 συμβάλλῃται; ἂ δὲ καθ' αὐτὰ μὲν ἀκούσιά ἐστι, νῦν δὲ καὶ  
 ἀντὶ τῶνδε αἰρετά, καὶ ἡ ἀρχὴ ἐν τῷ πράττοντι, καθ' αὐτὰ  
 μὲν ἀκούσιά ἐστι, νῦν δὲ καὶ ἀντὶ τῶνδε ἐκούσια. μᾶλλον  
 δ' ἔοικεν ἐκούσιους· αἱ γὰρ πράξεις ἐν τοῖς καθ' ἕκαστα,  
 ταῦτα δ' ἐκούσια. ποῖα δ' ἀντὶ ποίων αἰρετέον, οὐ ράδιον  
 ἀποδοῦναι· πολλαὶ γὰρ διαφοραὶ εἰσιν ἐν τοῖς καθ' ἕκαστα.  
 εἰ δέ τις τὰ ἡδέα καὶ τὰ καλὰ φαίῃ βίαια εἶναι (ἀναγκάζειν 11  
 γὰρ ἔξω ὄντα), πάντα ἂν εἴη οὕτω βίαια· τούτων γὰρ  
 χάριν πάντες πάντα πράττουσιν. καὶ οἱ μὲν βία καὶ  
 ἄκοντες λυπηρῶς, οἱ δὲ διὰ τὸ ἡδὺ καὶ καλὸν μεθ' ἡδονῆς.  
 γελοῖον δὲ τὸ αἰτιαῖσθαι τὰ ἐκτός, ἀλλὰ μὴ αὐτὸν εὐθιήρατον  
 ὄντα ὑπὸ τῶν τοιούτων, καὶ τῶν μὲν καλῶν ἑαυτόν, τῶν δ'  
 αἰσχυρῶν τὰ ἡδέα. ἔοικε δὲ τὸ βίαιον εἶναι οὐ ἔξωθεν ἢ 12  
 ὑρχί, μὴδὲν συμβαλλομένου τρυβιασθέντος.

10 ποῖα δ' ἀντὶ ποίων αἰρετέον, οὐ  
 ράδιον ἀποδοῦναι] These words repeat  
 what has been already said in the pre-  
 ceding section. 'Ἐστι δὲ χαλεπὸν ἐνίστε  
 κ.τ.λ., but they add the reason 'be-  
 cause each particular case has its own  
 special diversity:' cf. *διαφορὰν καὶ*  
*πλάην*, I. iii. 2.

11-12 In these sections Aristotle  
 guards his definition against a possible  
 misconception. Having defined the  
 compulsory to be that whose cause is  
 external, he disallows the supposition  
 that the two great inducements to all  
 action, the pleasant and the noble,  
 because external to us, make the  
 actions they induce compulsory. His  
 arguments against this supposition  
 are: (1) It would make all action com-  
 pulsory, and thus imply more than  
 any one would wish to support. (2)  
 Compulsory actions are painful; those  
 done for the pleasant or the noble are  
 pleasurable. (3) It leaves out of ac-  
 count the internal susceptibility of the  
 agent (*αὐτὸν εὐθιήρατον ὄντα*). His

own definition, then, is sufficiently  
 qualified by the addition of the words,  
 'the person under compulsion in no-  
 wise consenting' (*μὴδὲν συμβαλλομένου*  
*τοῦ βιασθέντος*).

τὰ ἡδέα καὶ τὰ καλὰ] Aspasius  
 reads τὰ ἡδέα καὶ τὰ λυπηρά. The  
 commentators, Victorius, Muretus,  
 Giphanius, and Zell, get over the  
 difficulty by taking τὰ καλὰ to mean  
 'non honesta, sed formosa, pulchra.'  
 It is plain, however, that the same  
 classification of inducements is here  
 referred to as that given *Eth.* II. iii.  
 7, the *συμφέρων* being a means either  
 to the ἡδὺ or the καλόν. The καλόν is  
 in short 'the noble,' or 'the good,  
 viewed as morally beautiful.' A con-  
 cise definition of it is given in *Rhet.*  
 I. ix. 3: καλὸν μὲν οὖν ἐστίν, ὃ ἂν δι'  
 αὐτὸ αἰρετόν ᾖ ἐπαινετόν ἢ, ἢ ὃ ἂν  
 ἀγαθόν ᾖ ἡδὺ ἢ, ὅτι ἀγαθόν. It is  
 used in the present passage not at all  
 emphatically, but simply to denote  
 that form of inducement which con-  
 sists in our wishing to do a thing



- 13 Τὸ δὲ δι' ἄγνοιαν οὐχ ἐκούσιον μὲν ἅπαν ἐστίν, ἀκούσιον δὲ τὸ ἐπίλυτον καὶ ἐν μεταμελείᾳ· ὁ γὰρ δι' ἄγνοιαν πράξας ὁτιοῦν, μηδὲν δὲ δυσχεραίνων ἐπὶ τῇ πράξει, ἐκὼν μὲν οὐ πέπραχεν, ὃ γε μὴ ᾔδει, οὐδ' αὖ ἄκων, μὴ λυπούμενός γε. τοῦ δὲ δι' ἄγνοιαν ὁ μὲν ἐν μεταμελείᾳ ἄκων δοκεῖ, ὁ δὲ μὴ μεταμελόμενος, ἐπεὶ ἕτερος, ἔστω οὐχ ἐκὼν· ἐπεὶ  
14 γὰρ διαφέρει, βέλτιον ὄνομα ἔχειν ἴδιον. ἕτερον δ' ἔοικε καὶ τὸ δι' ἄγνοιαν πράττειν τοῦ ἀγνοοῦντα ποιεῖν· ὁ γὰρ μεθύων ἢ ὀργιζόμενος οὐ δοκεῖ δι' ἄγνοιαν πράττειν, ἀλλὰ

because it is right. A little examination shows that the writing here is vague, for presently it is said to be absurd to assign the cause of the good things to oneself, and of the bad things to pleasure (αἰτιᾶσθαι—τῶν μὲν καλῶν ἑαυτὸν, τῶν δ' αἰσχυρῶν τὰ ἡδέα); whereas consistently the 'good things' would have been assigned to 'the good' as an external cause by those who maintained the position, *εἰ δέ τις τὰ ἡδέα κ.τ.λ.* Also would Aristotle say that what is done διὰ τὸ καλόν, is always done μεθ' ἡδονῆς? This goes strangely against *Eth.* III. ix. 4-5, where the higher satisfaction of the καλόν is represented as purchased by great pain. There is a vagueness also in the use of βία, which first stands for that which compels, and secondly for that which is compelled. The principle, however, is well brought out, that the objective inducement to an action cannot be separated from the subjective apprehension of this in the will.

13 τὸ δὲ δι' ἄγνοιαν—ἐχω ἴδιον] 'Now that which is done through ignorance is always non-voluntary, but it is involuntary only when followed by pain, and when it is a matter of regret. For he who has done something through ignorance, but without feeling any dislike at the

action, has not, it is true, acted voluntarily, inasmuch as he did not know he was doing it, but, on the other hand, not involuntarily, since he is not sorry. With regard, therefore, to actions done through ignorance we may say that he who repents has been an involuntary agent, while him who does not repent we may distinguish as having been a non-voluntary one; for where there is a real difference, it is proper to have a distinctive name.' Aristotle begins the discussion of ignorance as modifying volition by this refined distinction, that an action may be done through ignorance, and yet not against the will. It may in short be neither with the will nor against it. He then goes on to consider the precise meaning of δι' ἄγνοιαν.

14-16 ἕτερον δ' ἔοικε—ἀκούσιως πράττει] 'There seems to be a farther difference between acting through ignorance and doing a thing in ignorance. Common opinion pronounces that the drunken or the angry man acts not through ignorance, but in consequence of drunkenness or anger, and yet that he does not act wittingly, but in ignorance. Without doubt every depraved man is in ignorance of what he ought to do, and of that from which he ought to refrain, and it is

διὰ τι τῶν εἰρημένων, οὐκ εἰδὼς δὲ ἀλλ' ἀγνοῶν. ἀγνοεῖ μὲν οὖν πᾶς ὁ μοχθηρὸς ἃ δεῖ πράττειν καὶ ὧν ἀφεκτέον, καὶ

in consequence of this error that men become unjust, or bad generally. But the term involuntary is not meant to cover ignorance of man's true interest. Ignorance which affects moral choice, and ignorance of the universal, are the causes, not of involuntary action, but of wickedness, and it is precisely for this ignorance that wicked men are blamed. The ignorance which causes involuntary action is ignorance of particulars, which are the circumstances and the objects of actions. With regard to these particulars, pity and pardon may be proper, for the man who acts in ignorance of some particular is an involuntary agent.' The connection of this somewhat compressed passage is as follows. An act is involuntary when caused by ignorance. But ignorance cannot be said to be the cause of an act if the individual be himself the cause of the ignorance. In that case ignorance rather accompanies the act (*ἀγνοῶν πράττει*) than causes it (*δι' ἀγνοίαν πράττει*). We see this (1) in instances of temporary oblivion, as from anger or wine; (2) in those of a standing moral ignorance or oblivion (*εἰ τις ἀγνοεῖ τὸ συμφέρον—ἢ ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει ἀγνοία—ἢ καθόλου ἀγνοία*). The only ignorance, then, which is purely external to the agent, so as to take away from him the responsibility of the act, is some chance mistake with regard to the particular facts of the case. A great deal of trouble has been expended upon the endeavour to distinguish and explain the various terms, *ἀγνοοῦντα πράττειν—ἀγνοεῖν τὸ συμφέρον—ἢ ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει ἀγνοία—ἢ καθόλου ἀγνοία*. But a closer examination shows that these different terms are not opposed to each other,

but rather are all different ways for expressing the same thing, being opposed to the *ἢ καθ' ἕκαστα, ἐν οἷς ἡ πράξις*. This is the way in which the Paraphrast understands the passage, for he renders it: *Αἱ δὲ τοιαῦται πράξεις οὐκ εἰσὶν ἀκούσιοι· ἡ γὰρ ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει ἀγνοία, ἥτις ἐστὶν αἰτία τῶν κακιῶν, οὐκ ἐστὶν αἰτία τοῦ ἀκούσιου, ἀλλὰ τῆς μοχθηρίας. Οὐ γὰρ τὸ καθόλου περὶ τῆς μέθης ἀγνοεῖν ὅτι πονηρόν, αἴτιον γίνεται τοῦ ἀκούσιου, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀγνοῆσαι μερικῶς τῆςδε τὴν μέθοδον· οἷον, φέρε εἰπεῖν, οὐκ εἰδὼτα μέχρι πόσου πῶντας ἐνι μεθύειν. Aristotle strictly confines ignorance, as a cause of involuntary action, to mistakes about particulars. Before proceeding to this particular ignorance, he separates from it that kind of ignorance which is faulty, because caused by the agent himself. Of this there are two kinds, the temporary, as for instance that caused by intoxication, and the permanent, such as that caused by any vicious habit. 'Ignorance of the universal' is not different from 'ignorance of our real interest,' but serves to point the antithesis of 'ignorance of the particular:' nor is it opposed to ignorance as shown in wrong moral choice, but to ignorance of external facts. It goes to constitute ignorance in the purpose, for in every moral act there is a universal conception, as well as a particular application of this. But Aristotle does not here enter upon the psychology of the subject, as is afterwards done, *Εἰλ.* VII. iii. The word *συμφέρον* is used, *Πολιτικά*, I. II. 11, to include and denote all kinds of good, *ὁ δὲ λόγος ἐπὶ τῷ δηλοῦν ἐστὶ τὸ συμφέρον καὶ τὸ βλαβερόν, ὥστε καὶ τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὸ ἀδίκον*.*

14 *διὰ τι τῶν εἰρημένων*] Some refer

- διὰ τὴν τοιαύτην ἁμαρτίαν ἄδικοι καὶ ὅλως κακοὶ γίνονται.  
 15 τὸ δ' ἀκούσιον βούλεται λέγεσθαι οὐκ εἴ τις ἀγνοεῖ τὸ συμ-  
 φέρον· οὐ γὰρ ἡ ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει ἄγνοια αἰτία τοῦ ἀκουσίου  
 ἀλλὰ τῆς μοχθηρίας, οὐδ' ἡ καθόλου (ψέγονται γὰρ διὰ γε  
 ταύτην) ἀλλ' ἡ καθ' ἕκαστα, ἐν οἷς καὶ περὶ ἧς πρᾶξις.  
 16 ἐν τούτοις γὰρ καὶ ἔλεος καὶ συγγνώμη· ὁ γὰρ τούτων  
 τι ἀγνοῶν ἀκουσίως πράττει. ἴσως οὖν οὐ χεῖρον διορίσαι  
 αὐτά, τίνα καὶ πόσα ἐστί, τίς τε δὴ καὶ τί καὶ περὶ τί ἡ ἐν  
 τίνι πράττει, ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ τίνι, οἷον ὀργάνῳ, καὶ ἔνεκα  
 τίνος, οἷον σωτηρίας, καὶ πῶς, οἷον ἡρέμα ἢ σφόδρα.  
 17 ἅπαντα μὲν οὖν ταῦτα οὐδεὶς ἂν ἀγνοήσκει μὴ μαινόμενος,  
 δηλὸν δ' ὡς οὐδὲ τὸν πράττοντα· πῶς γὰρ ἑαυτὸν γε; ὁ  
 δὲ πράττει, ἀγνοήσκειν ἂν τις, οἷον λέγοντές φασιν ἐκτεσεῖν  
 αὐτούς, ἢ οὐκ εἰδέναι ὅτι ἀπόρρητα ἦν, ὥσπερ Αἰσχύλος  
 τὰ μυστικά, ἢ δεῖξαι βουλόμενος ἀφείναι, ὡς ὁ τὸν κατα-  
 πέλτην. οἰηθεῖν δ' ἂν τις καὶ τὸν υἱὸν πολέμιον εἶναι ὥσπερ  
 ἡ Μερόπη, καὶ ἐσφαιρῶσθαι τὸ λελογχωμένον δόρυ, ἢ τὸν  
 λίθον κίσσηριν εἶναι· καὶ ἐπὶ σωτηρίᾳ παίσας ἀποκτείνειν  
 ἂν· καὶ δεῖξαι βουλόμενος, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀκροχειριζόμενοι,

this to § 11, τὰ ἡδέα καὶ τὰ καλά, but it appears simply to mean 'not from ignorance, but from one of the things now specified' (i.e. drunkenness or anger). Cf. III. iii. 11, τὸν εἰρημένον τρόπον, which refers to the passage immediately preceding.

16-17 The particulars connected with an action are as follows:—(1) The person doing it, about which ignorance is impossible to the doer. (2) The thing done, which may not be known, e.g. Æschylus did not know he was revealing the mysteries. (3) The thing or person made the object of the action (περὶ τί ἢ ἐν τίνι), e.g. Merope did not know it was her son. (4) The instrument, e.g. one might fancy one's spear had a button on it. (5) The purpose or tendency of the act (ἔνεκα τίνος), e.g. one wishing to preserve might kill.

(6) The manner (πῶς), e.g. one might strike harder than one wished.

ὥσπερ Αἰσχύλος τὰ μυστικά] Referring to the well-known story that Æschylus was summoned before the Areopagus on the charge of having revealed the mysteries, against which charge he pleaded that he had never himself been initiated. Ælian, *Var. Hist.* v. 19.

ὥσπερ ἡ Μερόπη] This same incident is alluded to by Aristotle in the *Poetics*, c. xiv. 19: Κράτιστον δὲ τὸ τελευταῖον, (i.e. τὸν μέλλοντα ποιεῖν τι τῶν ἀνηκέστων δι' ἀγνοίαν, ἀναγνωρίσαι πρὶν ποιῆσαι), λέγω δὲ οἷον ἐν τῷ Κρεσφόντῃ ἡ Μερόπη μέλλει τὸν υἱὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἀποκτείνει δὲ οὐ, ἀλλ' ἀνεγνώρισεν.

καὶ δεῖξαι βουλόμενος, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀκροχειριζόμενοι, πατάξειεν ἄν] 'And wishing to show the way, as those do who box with the open hand, a man.

πατάξειεν ἄν. περὶ πάντα δὴ τὰυτα τῆς ἀγνοίας οὕσης ἐν 18  
οἷς ἡ πρᾶξις, ὁ τούτων τι ἀγνοήσας ἄκων δοκεῖ πεπραχέναι,  
καὶ μάλιστα ἐν τοῖς κυριωτάτοις· κυριώτατα δ' εἶναι  
δοκεῖ ἐν οἷς ἡ πρᾶξις καὶ οὐ ἔνεκα. τοῦ δὴ κατὰ 19  
τὴν τοιαύτην ἄγνοιαν· ἀκουσίου λεγομένου ἔτι δεῖ τὴν  
πρᾶξιν λυπηρὰν εἶναι καὶ ἐν μεταμελείᾳ. ὄντος δ' 20  
ἀκουσίου τοῦ βία καὶ δι' ἄγνοιαν, τὸ ἐκούσιον δόξειεν  
ἂν εἶναι οὐ ἡ ἀρχὴ ἐν αὐτῷ εἰδότε τι καθ' ἕκαστα ἐν  
οἷς ἡ πρᾶξις. ἴσως γὰρ οὐ καλῶς λέγεται ἀκούσια εἶναι 21  
τὰ διὰ θυμόν ἢ δι' ἐπιθυμίαν. πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ οὐδὲν ἔτι 22  
τῶν ἄλλων ζῶων ἐκουσίως πράξει, οὐδ' οἱ παῖδες· εἴτα 23  
πότερον οὐδὲν ἐκουσίως πράττομεν τῶν δι' ἐπιθυμίαν καὶ  
θυμόν, ἢ τὰ καλὰ μὲν ἐκουσίως τὰ δ' αἰσχροὶ ἀκουσίως; ἢ  
γελοῖον ἐνός γε αἰτίου ὄντος; ἄτοπον δὲ ἴσως τὸ ἀκούσια 24  
φάναι ὧν δεῖ ὀρέγεσθαι. δεῖ δὲ καὶ ὀργίζεσθαι ἐπὶ τισι  
καὶ ἐπιθυμεῖν τινῶν, οἷον ὑγείας καὶ μαθήσεως. δοκεῖ δὲ 25  
τὰ μὲν ἀκούσια λυπηρὰ εἶναι, τὰ δὲ κατ' ἐπιθυμίαν ἡδέα.  
ἔτι δὲ τί διαφέρει τῷ ἀκούσια εἶναι τὰ κατὰ λογισμόν ἢ 26

might give another a blow.' Aspasius explains ἀκροχειρίζεσθαι thus: ἔστι τὸ πυκτεύειν ἢ παγκρατιάειν πρὸς ἕτερον ἀνευ συμπλοκῆς ἢ ὅλως ἀκραις ταῖς χερσὶ μετ' ἄλλήλων γυμνάζεσθαι, i.e. it is what we call 'sparring.' This same phrase δειξαι βουλόμενος was applied before to 'the man who was showing the catapult,' and was given as an instance of one being ignorant of the nature of his act. Here it is an instance of ignorance of the tendency of an act. The different kinds of ignorance are not very distinct from one another.

18 *περὶ πάντα δὴ—ἐνεκα*] 'Ignorance then being concerned with all these circumstances of the action, he that was ignorant of some one of these is held (δοκεῖ) to have acted involuntarily, and especially (if ignorant) with regard to the most important; and the most important seem to be the objects of the action and the

tendency of it.' The words ἐν οἷς are used at the beginning of the section in a general sense, as before (§ 15); afterwards they correspond with *περὶ τί καὶ ἐν τίνι* (§ 16). There is an awkwardness about οὐ ἔνεκα. A person knows with what end or view he is acting (and this is what οὐ ἔνεκα legitimately expresses). But he is mistaken about the means which he uses. Hence wishing to produce one result he produces another. But what he mistakes, is not the end (οὐ ἔνεκα) but the means (τὰ πρὸς τὸ τέλος). The phrase here would imply that an action had an end, or aim of its own (οὐ ἔνεκα) independent of the doer,—in other words a tendency, of which therefore the doer might be ignorant.

20-27 Having separated off the involuntary in its two forms of compulsion and mistake, there remains to us the conception of the voluntary, as that whose cause is in an agent know-

27 θυμὸν ἀμαρτηθέντα; φευκτὰ μὲν γὰρ ἄμφω, δοκεῖ δὲ οὐχ ἵπτον ἀνθρωπικὰ εἶναι τὰ ἄλογα πάθη. αἱ δὲ πράξεις τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀπὸ θυμοῦ καὶ ἐπιθυμίας. ἄτοπον δὴ τὸ τιθεῖν αἰκούσια ταῦτα.

2 Διωρισμένων δὲ τοῦ τε ἐκουσίου καὶ τοῦ ἀκούσιου, περὶ

ing the circumstances of the action. This definition requires justification, owing to a false notion (οὐ καλῶς λέγεται) that acts done from anger or desire (which are 'in the agent') are involuntary. This notion is refuted by the following arguments: (1) It would prove too much, and would make all the actions of brutes and of children involuntary. (2) Some acts prompted by desire or anger are right and good. We must either call these involuntary, or say that while these are voluntary, bad acts similarly prompted are involuntary. Either supposition is absurd. (3) There is a feeling of obligation (δεῖ), attaching sometimes to these emotions; we *ought* to desire some things and be angry at some. This feeling of 'ought' implies freedom. (4) Acts prompted by desire are pleasant; involuntary acts, painful. (5) We have as strong a feeling about errors of passion, as about errors of reason, that they are to be eschewed (φευκτά). The passions are as much part of the man as the reason, therefore acts prompted by them are acts of the man.

The polemic in these arguments does not seem to be directed against any philosophical school, but rather against a popular error. Aristotle does not deal with the maintainers of the doctrine of necessity as a whole, but only with those who, allowing that half our actions are free, would argue that the other half are not free. Such reasoners are comparatively easy to answer. The most important argument adduced by Aristotle is the third,

where he implies that the idea of freedom is contained in that of duty. He does not draw out this principle, nor could he have done so without anticipating the philosophy of later times. The last argument seems to come to this, that you cannot separate a man from his passions, or say the reason is the man's self and the passions not. Elsewhere Aristotle says ὁ νοῦς αὐτὸς ἕκαστος. And in truth the relation of a man's desires to his individuality might be more deeply investigated than is here done.

φευκτὰ μὲν γὰρ ἀμφω] This seems a counterpart to the former argument, ἀτοπον ἴσως τὸ ἀκούσια φάναι ὧν δεῖ ὀρέγεσθαι. The passions are proved to be voluntary on account of the feeling of reprehension we have for errors of passion. On the emphatic opposition between φευκτὸν and ἀπερὸν, cf. *Εἰλ.* x. ii. 5.

II. Having given a generic account of the voluntary, Aristotle proceeds to examine the special form of it which he calls προαίρεσις. This does not mean the will as a whole (for which, indeed, Aristotle has no one name), but a particular exhibition of it, namely, a conscious, determinate act of the will. 'Purpose' or 'determination' is perhaps the nearest word in our language, but in fact no word exactly corresponds. The contrasts and distinctions made in this chapter might at first seem unnecessary, until we observe that Aristotle is himself founding a new psychology. The

προαιρέσεως ἔπεται διελθεῖν· οἰκειότατον γὰρ εἶναι δοκεῖ τῇ ἀρετῇ καὶ μᾶλλον τὰ ἥθη κρίνειν τῶν πράξεων. ἡ 2 προαίρεσις δὲ ἐκούσιον μὲν φαίνεται, οὐ ταῦτόν δέ, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ πλεόν τὸ ἐκούσιον· τοῦ μὲν γὰρ ἐκουσίου καὶ παῖδες καὶ τᾶλλα ζῷα κοινωνεῖ, προαιρέσεως δ' οὐ, καὶ τὰ ἐξαίφνης ἐκούσια μὲν λέγομεν, κατὰ προαίρεσιν δ' οὐ. οἱ δὲ λέγον- 3 τες αὐτὴν ἐπιθυμίαν ἢ θυμὸν ἢ βούλησιν ἢ τινα δόξαν οὐκ εἰκόασιν ὀρθῶς λέγειν. οὐ γὰρ κοινὸν ἢ προαίρεσις καὶ τῶν ἀλόγων, ἐπιθυμία δὲ καὶ θυμός. καὶ ὁ ἀκρατής 4

word, *προαίρεσις* only once occurs in Plato, and then not in its present psychological sense, but merely denoting 'selection' or 'choice.' *Parmenides*, p. 143 B: τί οὖν; ἐάν προελώμεθα αὐτῶν εἴτε βούλει τὴν οὐσίαν καὶ τὸ ἕτερον εἴτε τὴν οὐσίαν καὶ τὸ ἐν εἴτε τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ ἕτερον, ἀρ' οὐκ ἐν ἐκάστη τῇ προαιρέσει προαιρούμεθ' αὐτὴν ὡς ὀρθῶς ἔχει καλεῖσθαι ἀμφοτέρω; It is true that the verb *προαίρεισθαι* is of frequent occurrence in Plato, but generally in the sense of 'selecting' or 'preferring,' and not 'purposing' or 'determining.' As in other cases, then, Aristotle takes up a floating term from common language, and gives it scientific definiteness, so that it becomes henceforth a psychological formula. His account of *προαίρεσις* in the present chapter is, that it is a species of the voluntary (*ἐκούσιον μὲν φαίνεται, οὐ ταῦτόν δέ, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ πλεόν τὸ ἐκούσιον*), and that it differs from anger, desire, wish, and any form of opinion. (1) It differs from desire or anger as not being shared by irrational creatures, as being often opposed to desire, &c. (2) It is still less like anger than like desire, anger excluding the notion of purpose or deliberate choice (*ἥκιστα γὰρ τὰ διὰ θυμὸν κατὰ προαίρεσιν εἶναι δοκεῖ*). (3) It is not wish, because we often wish for what is impossible, or beyond our control, and because, speaking gene-

rally, wish is of the end, whereas purpose is of the means, and restricts itself to what is in our power. (4) Nor is it opinion, which may be about anything, the eternal or the impossible, and which is characterised as true or false, not, like purpose, as good or bad. Nor is it opinion on matters of action. For opinion on good and evil does not constitute the moral character in the way that purpose does; again, the use of these terms in common language points out a difference between purpose and opinion.

Purpose then, being a species of the voluntary, implies also intellect (*μετὰ λόγου καὶ διανοίας*) and deliberation. It is a deliberate desire of what is within our own power (*βουλευτικὴ δρεξις τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν*, *Eth.* III. iii. 19).

1 *οἰκειότατον γὰρ—πράξεων*] 'For it seems most closely bound up with virtue, and to be a better criterion of moral character than even actions.' Cf. *Eth.* x. viii. 5: *ἀμφισβητεῖται δὲ πρότερον κυριώτερον τῆς ἀρετῆς ἢ προαίρεσις ἢ αἱ πράξεις, ὡς ἐν ἀμφοῖν ὁσσην*. The importance of this position as a ground-work for the whole doctrine of morality must be estimated by the advance which is made in it beyond what Plato had arrived at.

3 *οἱ δὲ λέγοντες*] There is a tendency in Plato to merge the distinctions of will and reason: whether some of his school are here alluded

ἐπιθυμῶν μὲν πράττει, προαιρούμενος δ' οὐ· ὁ ἐγκρατὴς  
 5 δ' ἀνάπαλιν προαιρούμενος μὲν, ἐπιθυμῶν δ' οὐ. καὶ  
 προαιρέσει μὲν ἐπιθυμία ἐναντιοῦται, ἐπιθυμία δ' ἐπιθυμία  
 οὐ. καὶ ἡ μὲν ἐπιθυμία ἡδέος καὶ ἐπιλύπου, ἡ προαίρεσις  
 6 δ' οὔτε λυπηροῦ οὐθ' ἡδέος. θυμὸς δ' ἔτι ἥττον· ἥκιστα  
 7 γὰρ τὰ διὰ θυμὸν κατὰ προαίρεσιν εἶναι δοκεῖ. ἅλλα μὴν  
 οὐδὲ βούλησις γε, καίπερ σύνεγγυς φαινόμενον· προαίρεσις  
 μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι τῶν ἀδυνάτων, καὶ εἴ τις φαίη προαιρεῖσθαι,  
 δοκοίη ἂν ἡλίθιος εἶναι· βούλησις δ' ἔστι τῶν ἀδυνάτων,  
 8 οἷον ἀθανασίας. καὶ ἡ μὲν βούλησις ἔστι καὶ περὶ τὰ  
 μηδαμῶς δι' αὐτοῦ πραχθέντα ἂν, οἷον ὑποκριτὴν τινα *ἡκᾶν*  
 ἢ ἀθλητὴν· προαιρεῖται δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα οὐδεὶς, ἀλλ' ὅσα  
 9 οἶεται γενέσθαι ἂν δι' αὐτοῦ. ἔτι δ' ἡ μὲν βούλησις τοῦ  
 τέλους ἔστι μᾶλλον, ἡ δὲ προαίρεσις τῶν πρὸς τὸ τέλος,  
 οἷον ὑγιαίνειν βουλόμεθα, προαιρούμεθα δὲ δι' ὧν ὑγιανούμεν,  
 καὶ εὐδαιμονεῖν βουλόμεθα μὲν καὶ φαμέν, προαιρούμεθα δὲ  
 λέγειν οὐχ ἀρμόζει· ὅλως γὰρ ἔοικεν ἡ προαίρεσις περὶ  
 10 τὰ ἐφ' ἡμῖν εἶναι. οὐδὲ δὴ δόξα ἂν εἴη· ἡ μὲν γὰρ δόξα  
 δοκεῖ περὶ πάντα εἶναι, καὶ οὐδὲν ἥττον περὶ τὰ αἰδία καὶ  
 τὰ ἀδύνατα ἢ τὰ ἐφ' ἡμῖν· καὶ τῷ ψευδεὶ καὶ ἀληθεὶ  
 διαιρεῖται, οὐ τῷ κακῷ καὶ ἀγαθῷ, ἡ προαίρεσις δὲ τούτοις  
 11 μᾶλλον. ὅλως μὲν οὖν δόξῃ ταυτὸν ἴσως οὐδὲ λέγει οὐδεὶς.

to, or whether it is a merely popular confusion of terms that Aristotle attacks, is not clear.

5 καὶ προαιρέσει μὲν ἐπιθυμία ἐναντιοῦται, ἐπιθυμία δ' ἐπιθυμία οὐ] It might be said that desires are really contrary to each other, and contradict each other as much as purpose contradicts any desire, e.g. the desire for money is thwarted by that for pleasure. But the psychology is not very explicit here, and Aristotle seems to imply without definitely expressing it, that in the moral will there is an element contradicting the desires in a manner different from that in which one desire interferes with another.

7 βούλησις δ' ἔστι τῶν ἀδυνάτων,

οἷον ἀθανασίας] 'But wish is for impossibilities, as, for instance, immortality.' This is not a passage that can be cited as an indication of Aristotle's opinion with regard to a future life. Ἀθανασία here means 'exemption from death,' and does not touch the question as to the imperishability of the soul. It seems to have been a stock instance of an impossible wish. Dr. Cardwell quotes Xenophon's *Symposium* (i. § 15): οὐτε γὰρ ἔγωγε σπουδάζειν ἂν δύναμαι μᾶλλον ἢ περὶ ἀθάνατος γενέσθαι.

11-13 ὅλως μὲν οὖν ἴσμεν] 'Now that purpose is identical with opinion as a whole, perhaps no one maintains at all. But neither is it identical with any special kind of opinion.

ἀλλ' οὐδέ τινι τῷ γὰρ προαιρεῖσθαι τὰγαθὰ ἢ τὰ κακὰ  
 ποιοί τινές ἐσμεν, τῷ δὲ δοξάζειν οὔ. καὶ προαιρούμεθα 12  
 μὲν λαβεῖν ἢ φυγεῖν ἢ τι τῶν τοιούτων, δοξάζομεν δὲ τί  
 ἐστὶν ἢ τίνι συμφέρει ἢ πῶς λαβεῖν δ' ἢ φυγεῖν οὐ πάντ  
 δοξάζομεν. καὶ ἡ μὲν προαίρεσις ἐπαινεῖται τῷ εἶναι οὐ 13  
 δεῖ μᾶλλον ἢ τῷ ὀρθῶς, ἡ δὲ δόξα τῷ ὡς ἀληθῶς. καὶ  
 προαιρούμεθα μὲν ἃ μάλιστα ἴσμεν ἀγαθὰ ὄντα, δοξάζομεν  
 δὲ ἃ οὐ πάντ ἴσμεν. δοκοῦσί τε οὐχ οἱ αὐτοὶ προαιρεῖσθαι 14  
 τε ἄριστα καὶ δοξάζειν, ἀλλ' ἐνιοὶ δοξάζειν μὲν ἄμεινον,  
 διὰ κακίαν δ' αἰρεῖσθαι οὐχ ἃ δεῖ. εἰ δὲ προγίνεται δόξα 15  
 τῇ προαιρέσει ἢ παρακολουθεῖ, οὐδὲν διαφέρει. οὐ τοῦτο  
 γὰρ σκοποῦμεν, ἀλλ' εἰ ταῦτόν ἐστι δόξη τινί. τί οἶν ἢ 16  
 ποῖόν τι ἐστίν, ἐπειδὴ τῶν εἰρημένων οὐθέν; ἐκούσιον μὲν  
 δὴ φαίνεται, τὸ δ' ἐκούσιον οὐ πᾶν προαιρετόν. ἀλλ' ἄρᾳ 17  
 γε τὸ προβεβουλευμένον; ἡ γὰρ προαίρεσις μετὰ λόγου  
 καὶ διανοίας. ὑποσημαίνειν δ' ἔοικε καὶ τοῦνομα ὡς ὄν  
 πρὸ ἐτέρων αἰρετόν.

Βουλευόνται δὲ πότερα περὶ πάντων, καὶ πᾶν βουλευτόν 3

For in purposing what is good or bad our moral character consists,—not in opining it. And we purpose to take or avoid, or something of the kind, but we opine what a thing is, or for whom it is good, or how; but we do not exactly opine to take or avoid. And while purpose is praised rather by the epithets, “of the right object,” or “rightly,” opinion is praised by the epithet “truly.” And we purpose things that, as far as may be (*μάλιστα*), we *know* for certain to be good, but we opine what we do not exactly *know*.

οὐδέ τινι] i.e. purpose is not identical with an opinion as to moral matters. The first argument to prove this is characteristic of Aristotle as opposed to Plato. He says, ‘our moral character does not consist in our opinions on good and evil, but in the deliberate acts of our will.’ This is guarded afterwards by the limitation (§ 15) that ‘opinion may go to form purpose, and may

again be reacted on by it;’ but the question is, are they identical?

12–13. The arguments in these sections consist in an appeal to language—we cannot speak of ‘opining to take,’ &c.

μᾶλλον ἢ τῷ ὀρθῶς] *H* is ‘of course’ not connected with *μᾶλλον*. It simply means ‘or.’ *Ὄρθως*, which should properly go with a verb, seems used because the verb *προαιρεῖσθαι* was much commoner before Aristotle than the abstract form *προαίρεσις*. *Ὄρθῃ* is applied to *δρεξις* (the element of desire in *προαίρεσις*), *Eth.* vi. ii. 2.

III. Since Purpose implies deliberation, this latter is now analysed, and an account is given, first of its object, secondly of its mode of operation. The object of deliberation is determined by an exhaustive process. All things are either eternal or mutable; we do *not* deliberate about things



2 ἐστίν, ἢ περὶ ἐνίων οὐκ ἔστι βουλή; λεκτέον δ' ἴσως βου-  
 λευτὸν οὐχ ὑπὲρ οὗ βουλευσάιτ' ἂν τις ἡλίθιος ἢ μαινόμενος,  
 3 ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ὧν ὁ νοῦν ἔχων. περὶ δὲ τῶν αἰδίων οὐδεὶς  
 βουλευέται, οἷον περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἢ τῆς διαμέτρου καὶ τῆς  
 4 πλευρᾶς, ὅτι ἀσύμμετροι. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ περὶ τῶν ἐν κινήσει,  
 αἰεὶ δὲ κατὰ τανύτ' αἰνομένων, εἴτ' ἐξ ὑνάγκης εἴτε καὶ φύσει  
 5 ἢ διὰ τινὰ αἰτίαν ἄλλην, οἷον τροπῶν καὶ ἀνατολῶν. οὐδὲ  
 περὶ τῶν ἄλλοτε ἄλλως, οἷον ἀνέμων καὶ ὁμβρίων. οὐδὲ  
 6 περὶ τῶν ἀπὸ τύχης, οἷον θησαυροῦ εὐρέσεως. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ

eternal. Of things mutable, we do not deliberate about those things which are regulated by necessity, by nature, or by chance. Hence it remains that we deliberate about mutable things within the power of man, and not about all such, but about those within our own power, and not about ends, but about means, and where there is room for question. The mode of operation in deliberating is a kind of analysis. Assuming as desirable some end, we first ask what means will immediately produce this end, what again will produce those means, and so on till we have brought the last link of the chain of causation to ourselves, when we commence acting at once, the last step in the analysis being the first in the productive process. If any step occurs which is on the one hand necessary for the given end, and on the other hand unattainable by us, the chain cannot be completed; the deliberation is relinquished. But if all the steps are feasible, that which was indefinite before at once becomes definite, and purpose succeeds deliberation. A discussion of the nature of *εὐβουλία* as related to *φρόνησις* occurs *Eth.* VI. ix., but is evidently written quite independently of the present chapter, on which it improves by employing the formula of the moral syllogism, and by inquiring after the faculty which

perceives ends. We might have expected Aristotle to say that in the deliberation which precedes an action some account should always be taken of the right or wrong of the action. But here the only question is represented to be, how a given end is to be obtained? What action will serve as a means to it? Hence while the present discussion must be considered a subtle piece of elementary psychology, and of great merit in the infancy of the science, on the other hand it seems incomplete as regards the theory of morals.

3-5 περὶ δὲ τῶν αἰδίων—εὐρέσεως]  
 'No man deliberates about eternal things, such as the universe, or the incommensurability of the diagonal and the side in a square; nor indeed about things in motion, if the motion takes place invariably in the same way, whether of necessity, or by nature, or from any other cause, as in the instance of the solstices and the risings of the sun: nor about things entirely variable, like droughts and rains: nor about matter of chance, like the finding of a treasure.' The opposition to τὰ αἰδία is τὰ ἐν κινήσει. The more exhaustive division of objects would have been that which is given *Eth.* VI. i. 6, into τὰ ἐνδεχόμενα ἄλλως ἔχειν and τὰ μὴ ἐνδεχόμενα. But there is an absence of logical formulæ in the present book which is observable. The instances here given

περὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπικῶν πάντων, οἷον πῶς ἂν Σκύθαι ἄριστα πολιτεύονται οὐδεὶς Λακεδαιμονίων βουλευέται. οὐ γὰρ γένοιτ' ἂν τούτων οὐθὲν δι' ἡμῶν. βουλευόμεθα δὲ περὶ 7 τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν πρακτῶν· ταῦτα δὲ καὶ ἔστι λοιπά. αἴτιαι γὰρ δοκοῦσιν εἶναι φύσις καὶ ἀνάγκη καὶ τύχη, ἔτι δὲ νοῦς καὶ πᾶν τὸ δι' ἀνθρώπου. τῶν δ' ἀνθρώπων ἕκαστοι βουλευόμενοι περὶ τῶν δι' αὐτῶν πρακτῶν. καὶ περὶ μὲν 8 τὰς ἀκριβεῖς καὶ αὐτάρκεις τῶν ἐπιστημῶν οὐκ ἔστι βουλή, οἷον περὶ γραμμάτων (οὐ γὰρ διστάζομεν πῶς γραπτέον)· ἀλλ' ὅσα γίνεται δι' ἡμῶν, μὴ ὡσαύτως δ' αἰεὶ, περὶ τούτων βουλευόμεθα οἷον περὶ τῶν κατὰ ἰατρικὴν καὶ χρηματι-

of the eternal are (1) the universe, (2) a particular mathematical truth—that the diagonal of a square is incommensurate with its side. That the universe is eternal, being uncreated, indestructible, and, as a whole, immutable, was part of Aristotle's physical philosophy. Cf. *de Caelo* I. x. 10: "Ὡστ' εἰ τὸ ὅλον σῶμα συνεχές ὃν ὅτε μὲν οὕτως ὅτε δ' ἐκείνως διατίθεται καὶ διακεκόσμηται, ἡ δὲ τοῦ ὅλου σύστασις ἔστι κόσμος καὶ οὐρανός, οὐκ ἂν ὁ κόσμος γίγνοιτο καὶ φθείροιτο, ἀλλ' αἰ διαθέσεις αὐτοῦ.—The above mathematical truth is called 'eternal,' *De Gen. An.* II. vi. 15: ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ τρίγωνον ἔχειν δυσὶν ὀρθαῖς ἴσας αἰεὶ καὶ τὸ τὴν διάμετρον ἀσύμμετρον εἶναι πρὸς τὴν πλευρὰν αἰδίων. It is mentioned as one of those things which philosophy begins by wondering at, and ends by feeling their universal necessity. *Metaphys.* I. ii. 15: καθάπερ τῶν θαυμάτων ταυτόματα τοῖς μήπω τεθεωρηκόσι τὴν αἰτίαν, ἡ περὶ τὰς τοῦ ἡλίου τροπὰς ἢ τὴν τῆς διαμέτρου ἀσύμμετρον· θαυμαστόν γὰρ εἶναι δοκεῖ πᾶσιν, εἰ τι τῷ ἐλαχίστῳ μὴ μετρεῖται. δεῖ δὲ εἰς τούναντιον ἀποτελεῖσθαι.—οὐθὲν γὰρ ἂν οὕτω θαυμάσειεν ἄνθρωποι γεωμετρικὸς ὡς εἰ γένοιτο ἡ διάμετρος μετρητή. Two kinds of eternity seem here placed in juxtaposition—one physical, the other ma-

thematical. But eternity or necessity can only exist in relation to the laws of the mind that perceives it. Therefore we might say that these two kinds of eternity find their meeting-point in a metaphysic above the division of the sciences. Aristotle however is writing οὐ κατ' ἀκριβείαν.

7 αἴτια γὰρ—ἀνθρώπων] 'For the causes of things seem to be as follows, nature, and necessity, and chance, and again reason and all that depends on man.' A similar classification of causes is implied *Eth.* I. ix. 5, VI. iv. 4. The relation of necessity and chance, as causes, to nature, forms the subject of Aristotle's *Physics*, Book II. Chapters iv.–ix. See Vol. I. p. 250.

8 καὶ περὶ—γραπτέον] 'And on the one hand there is no deliberation about sciences that are fixed and complete in themselves, as for instance about writing—for we do not doubt how we ought to write.' The ἀκριβεῖς ἐπιστήμαι here meant are not the 'exact sciences,' as we may judge from the instance given. Ἀκριβής seems equivalent to 'fixed' (cf. the note on *Eth.* I. vii. 18), and ἐπιστήμη is used in a sense equivalent to τέχνη, though the words are immediately afterwards distinguished.

στικήν, καὶ περὶ κυβερνητικήν μᾶλλον ἢ γυμναστικήν, ὅσῳ  
 9 ἦττον διηκρίβωται, καὶ ἔτι περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ὁμοίως, μᾶλλον  
 δὲ καὶ περὶ τὰς τέχνας ἢ τὰς ἐπιστήμας· μᾶλλον γὰρ  
 10 περὶ αὐτὰς διατάζομεν. τὸ βουλευέσθαι δὲ ἐν τοῖς ὡς ἐπὶ  
 τὸ πολὺ, ἀδήλοις δὲ πῶς ἀποβήσεται, καὶ ἐν οἷς ἀδιόριστον.  
 συμβούλους δὲ παραλαμβάνομεν εἰς τὰ μεγάλα, ἀπι-  
 11 στούντες ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς ὡς οὐχ ἱκανοῖς διαγινῶναι. βουλευ-  
 ὀμεθα δ' οὐ περὶ τῶν τελῶν ἀλλὰ περὶ τῶν πρὸς τὰ τέλη.  
 οὔτε γὰρ ἱατρὸς βουλεύεται εἰ ὑγιάσει, οὔτε ρήτωρ εἰ  
 πείσει, οὔτε πολιτικὸς εἰ εὐνομίαν ποιήσει, οὐδὲ τῶν λοιπῶν  
 οὐδεὶς περὶ τοῦ τέλους· ἀλλὰ θέμενοι τέλος τι, πῶς καὶ  
 διὰ τίνων ἔσται σκοποῦσι, καὶ διὰ πλείονων μὲν φαινομένου  
 γίνεσθαι διὰ τίνος ῥῆστα καὶ κάλλιστα ἐπισκοποῦσι, δι'  
 ἐνός δ' ἐπιτελουμένου πῶς διὰ τούτου ἔσται κάκεινο διὰ  
 τίνος, ἕως ἂν ἔλθωσιν ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτον αἴτιον, ὃ ἐν τῇ εὐρέσει  
 ἔσχατόν ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ βουλευόμενος ἔοικε ζητεῖν καὶ  
 12 ἀναλύειν τὸν εἰρημένον τρόπον ὥσπερ διάγραμμα. φαίνεται  
 δ' ἡ μὲν ζήτησις οὐ πᾶσα εἶναι βούλευσις, οἷον αἱ μαθημα-  
 τικαί, ἡ δὲ βούλευσις πᾶσα ζήτησις, καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον ἐν τῇ  
 13 ἀναλύσει πρῶτον εἶναι ἐν τῇ γενέσει. κἂν μὲν ἀδυνάτω

II οὔτε γὰρ — διάγραμμα] 'The physician does not deliberate whether he is to cure, nor the orator whether he is to persuade, nor the statesman whether he is to produce law and order. The end is not the subject of deliberation in any science. An end being assumed, we consider how and by what means it can be brought about; if it appear that there are more ways than one, we inquire which is the easiest and best; if it can be accomplished by one mean alone, we inquire how this produces the end, and by what it is itself produced, until we come to that which as a cause is first, but is the last thing to be discovered; for such deliberation as we describe is like seeking the solution of a geometrical problem by analysis of the diagram.' The process

of deliberation is analytical, proceeding backwards ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρχήν. It ends with the πρῶτον αἴτιον, i.e. the individual will. 'Will,' says Kant, 'is that kind of causality attributed to living agents, in so far as they are possessed of reason, and freedom is such a property of that causality as enables them to originate events independently of foreign determining causes.' That each man is, as regards his own acts, an originating cause not determined by other causes, is Aristotle's view throughout. Kant's definition throws light upon this.

κάκεινο] Refers to ἐνός and διὰ τούτου.

ὥσπερ διάγραμμα.] Aristotle compares deliberation with the analysis of mathematical problems. Given a

ἐντύχωσιν, ἀφίστανται, οἷον εἰ χρημάτων δεῖ, ταῦτα δὲ μὴ οἷόν τε πορισθῆναι· ἐὰν δὲ δυνατόν φαίνεται, ἐγχειροῦσι πρᾶττειν. δυνατόν δὲ ἂ δι' ἡμῶν γένοιτ' ἂν· τὰ γὰρ διὰ τῶν φίλων δι' ἡμῶν πως ἐστίν· ἡ γὰρ ἀρχὴ ἐν ἡμῖν. ζητεῖται δ' ὅτε μὲν τὰ ὄργανα, ὅτε δ' ἡ χρεία αὐτῶν. 14 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς ὅτε μὲν δι' οὗ, ὅτε δὲ πῶς ἡ διὰ τίνος. ἔοικε δὴ, καθάπερ εἴρηται, ἄνθρωπος εἶναι ἀρχὴ 15 τῶν πράξεων· ἡ δὲ βουλὴ περὶ τῶν αὐτῷ πρακτῶν, αἱ δὲ πράξεις ἄλλων ἔνεκα. οὐκ ἂν οὖν εἴη βουλευτὸν τὸ τέλος 16 ἀλλὰ τὰ πρὸς τὰ τέλη. οὐδὲ δὴ τὰ καθ' ἕκαστα, οἷον εἰ ἄριστος τοῦτο ἢ πέπεπται ὥς δεῖ αἰσθησεως γὰρ ταῦτα. εἰ δὲ αἰεὶ βουλεύσεται, εἰς ἄπειρον ἤξει. βουλευτὸν δὲ καὶ 17 προαιρετὸν τὸ αὐτό, πλὴν ἀφωρισμένον ἤδη τὸ προαιρετόν· τὸ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς βουλῆς προκριθὲν προαιρετόν ἐστιν. παύεται γὰρ ἕκαστος ζητῶν πῶς πράξει, ὅταν εἰς αὐτὸν ἀναγάγῃ τὴν ἀρχίν, καὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἡγούμενον· τοῦτο γὰρ τὸ

problem of geometry, *e.g.* to find the method of constructing some figure. Assume it as constructed, and draw it accordingly. See what condition is immediately necessary, and what again will produce this, &c.

14 *ζητεῖται δ'—διὰ τίνος*] 'The question is sometimes what instruments are necessary, sometimes how they are to be used; and, speaking generally, we have to find sometimes the means by which, sometimes the manner or the person by whom.' Michelet makes a difficulty about *ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς*, explaining it 'in reliquis categoriis;' but the Paraphrast renders it simply *καὶ ἀπλῶς*.

15 *ἔοικε δὴ—ἔνεκα*] 'It seems, therefore, that man is, as we have said, the cause of his actions: that deliberation is about the things to be done by ourselves, and that actions are means to something else.' In one sense, and so far as deliberation is concerned, actions must be regarded as means. Cf. *Rhetoric*, I. vi. 1:

πρόκειται τῷ συμβουλευόντι σκοπὸς τὸ συμφέρον, βουλευόμενοι δὲ οὐ περὶ τοῦ τέλους ἀλλὰ περὶ τῶν πρὸς τὸ τέλος, ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶ τὰ συμφέροντα κατὰ τὰς πράξεις. But in another sense, and from a moral point of view, each action is an end-in-itself. Cf. *Éth.* VI. ii. 5: Οὐ τέλος ἀπλῶς—τὸ ποιητόν. 'Ἀλλὰ τὸ πρακτόν· ἡ γὰρ εὐπραξία τέλος, ἡ δ' ὁρεξις τοῦτον.

16 *εἰς ἀπειρον ἤξει*] 'It will go on to infinity'—impersonal. Cf. I. ii. 1, I. vii. 7.

17 *παύεται γὰρ—προαιρούμενον*] 'For every one stops inquiring how he shall act, when he has brought home the first link in the chain to himself and to the guiding principle in himself; that is to say, to that which purposes.' Throughout these discussions we find a striking clearness of expression for some of the ordinary phenomena of consciousness; on the other hand, evident tokens that the psychology is new and tentative; and again, a want of deeper inquiry into

- 18 προαιρούμενον. δῆλον δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχαίων πολιτειῶν, ὡς Ὅμηρος ἐμιμείτο· οἱ γὰρ βασιλεῖς ἂ προ-  
 19 ἔλουντο ἀνιγγέλλον τῷ δήμῳ. ὄντος δὲ τοῦ προαιρετοῦ βουλευτοῦ ὀρεκτοῦ τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν, καὶ ἡ προαίρεσις ἂν εἴη βουλευτική ὄρεξις τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν· ἐκ τοῦ βουλευεῖσθαι γὰρ  
 20 κρίναντες ὀρεγόμεθα κατὰ τὴν βούλευσιν. ἡ μὲν οὖν προαίρεσις τύπῃ εἰρήσθω, καὶ περὶ ποῖά ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι τῶν πρὸς τὰ τέλη.  
 4 Ἡ δὲ βούλησις ὅτι μὲν τοῦ τέλους ἐστίν, εἴρηται,

the nature of personality and of the will.

18 δῆλον δὲ—δήμῳ] 'Now this is exemplified from the old politics which Homer depicted; for the kings used to announce to the people the course they had selected.' Cf. the conduct of Agamemnon, *Iliad* II. 53, sqq. A modern illustration is furnished by the French Parliaments, which used to register the edicts presented to them by the king as a matter of course. The Paraphrast explains the comparison by making the people represent the προαίρεσις—*Εἰσάγει γὰρ τοὺς βασιλεῖς μετὰ τὴν βουλὴν τὸ προκριθὲν ἀπαγγέλλοντας τῷ δήμῳ ὥσπερ τῇ προαίρεσει, ὥστε πραχθῆναι*. The people were required to acquiesce in and carry out the decisions of the kings, which else would have remained unratiſed. So the reason announces its decisions to the will or purpose, i.e. the active powers in the mind. Metaphors of this sort never accurately represent mental distinctions. The present comparison has many flaws. For the προαίρεσις is here called τὸ ἡγουμένον, which does not answer to the people, distinguished from the king. Again, it is the individual (ἐκαστος), not the reason, that announces his deliberations to the leading part in himself. What constitutes the individual as separate from the will or purpose? And, is not

reason part of purpose, how then can it be distinguished from it?

19 ὄντος δὲ—βούλευσιν] 'If the object of purpose is that, which, being in our power, we desire after deliberation, purpose will be a deliberate desire of things in our power. After "deliberating we decide, and form a desire in accordance with our deliberation.' The Paraphrast here reads κατὰ τὴν βούλευσιν at the end of this passage. There might seem to be something plausible in the change, because βούλευσις is represented as confining itself to means; hence how can we be said to desire κατὰ τὴν βούλευσιν? Consistently, our desires must depend on something else, namely, βούλησις—deliberation is the faculty for attaining them. On the other hand, the phrases βουλευτοῦ ὀρεκτοῦ, and βουλευτική ὄρεξις, run the consideration of means and ends together.

IV. Hitherto every act has been regarded as a means, and has been accounted voluntary because originating in the individual. Deliberation and purpose have been restricted in their function to the mere choice and taking of means. A great question therefore remains to be mooted, whence do we get our conception of ends? What is the nature of the faculty called βούλησις, which has

δοκεῖ δὲ τοῖς μὲν ἀγαθοῦ εἶναι, τοῖς δὲ τοῦ φαινο-  
μένου ἀγαθοῦ. συμβαίνει δὲ τοῖς μὲν τὸ βουλευτὸν τὰγα- 2

been assumed to be the faculty of ends? Are we as free in the choice of these, as we are in that of the means? Aristotle contents himself with mentioning in the present chapter that there are two extreme opinions, the one (that of Plato) that wish is always for the good; the other (that of some of the sophists) that it is for the apparent good. He rejects both of these, the first as contradicting facts, the second as ignoring any true object of wish. He takes a position between them, that, abstractedly and ideally, as appealing to the universal reason (ἀπλῶς μὲν καὶ κατ' ἀλήθειαν) the good is the object of wish, while to the individual mind only what appears good can seem desirable; hence, although the good man, who has the *mens sana*, and is thus in accordance with the universal reason, and is its exponent in particular cases (τῶν ἁπλῶς ἐν ἐκάστοις ὁρᾷ ὥσπερ κανὼν καὶ μέτρον αὐτῶν ὢν), wishes for the good alone, others are deceived by false appearances and by pleasure, and choose what is not truly good. In the statement that the morally good man (σπουδαῖος) wishes aright, there is implied the doctrine, afterwards developed by the Peripatetics, that it is Virtue that gives a right conception of ends. Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. xi. 1, and *Eth. Nic.* VI. xii. 8, and see Vol. I. Essay I. p. 59.

1 δοκεῖ δὲ τοῖς μὲν ἀγαθοῦ εἶναι] This doctrine is found stated at length in the *Gorgias* of Plato, p. 466, sqq. Polus having argued that the position of a tyrant or orator is enviable, because 'he can do what he wishes,' Socrates answers that 'the tyrant or orator does nothing that he wishes:' φημι γάρ, ὦ Πῶλε, ἐγὼ καὶ τοὺς

ῥήτορας καὶ τοὺς τυράννους δύνασθαι μὲν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι σμικρότατον—οὐδὲν γὰρ ποιεῖν ὧν βούλονται, ὡς ἐπος εἰπεῖν· ποιεῖν μέντοι ὃ τι ἂν αὐτοῖς δόξη βέλτιστον εἶναι. Then follows an account of βούλησις, that it is of ends not means. Πότερον οὖν σοι δοκοῦσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τοῦτο βούλεσθαι, ὃ ἂν πράττωσιν ἐκάστοτε, ἢ ἐκεῖνο οὃ ἕνεκα πράττουσι τοῦθ' ὃ πράττουσιν; By which it can be demonstrated that βούλησις is of the absolute good. The difference between Plato's account and the one above is, that Plato distinguishes βούλησις from ἐπιθυμία, while Aristotle does not. The βούλησις of Plato is the higher will, or desire of the Universal. In this higher sense of the word wish, no one wishes except for what is good, that is, in his best moments, in the deepest recesses of his nature, if the true bearings of his wish be pointed out to him. In this sense the wish of the individual is in accordance with universal reason, and is an expression of it. In a lower sense, we wish with different parts of our nature, and thus wish for all sorts of things, bad as well as good. But to this latter kind of wish the name 'desire' is appropriate. The tenet ὅτι ἀγαθοῦ βούλησις ἐστίν is of great importance for morals. It implies much that modern systems would convey in other terms, such as the 'supremacy of conscience,' the 'autonomy of the will,' &c. Elsewhere Aristotle distinctly maintains it. Cf. *Metaphys.* XI. vii. 2: τὸ ὀρεκτὸν καὶ τὸ νοητὸν κινεῖ οὐ κινούμενα. τούτων τὰ πρῶτα τὰ αὐτά (transcendentally the objects of reason and of longing are identical). Ἐπιθυμητὸν μὲν γὰρ τὸ φαινόμενον καλόν, βουλευτὸν δὲ πρῶτον τὸ ὄν καλόν. In

θὺν λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι βουλευτὸν ὃ βούλεται ὁ μὴ ὀρθῶς  
 αἰρούμενος (εἰ γὰρ ἔσται βουλευτὸν, καὶ ἀγαθόν· ἦν δ', εἰ  
 3 οὕτως ἔτυχε, κακόν), τοῖς δ' αὖ τὸ φαινόμενον ἀγαθόν τὸ  
 βουλευτὸν λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι φύσει βουλευτὸν, ἀλλ' ἐκάστω  
 τὸ δοκοῦν· ἄλλο δ' ἄλλῳ φαίνεται, καὶ εἰ οὕτως ἔτυχε,  
 4 τὰναντία. εἰ δὲ δὴ ταῦτα μὴ ἀρέσκει, ἄρα φατέον ἀπλῶς  
 μὲν καὶ κατ' ἀλήθειαν βουλευτὸν εἶναι τὰγαθόν, ἐκάστω δὲ  
 τὸ φαινόμενον; τῷ μὲν οὖν σπουδαίῳ τὸ κατ' ἀλήθειαν  
 εἶναι, τῷ δὲ φαίλῳ τὸ τυχόν, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν σωμάτων  
 τοῖς μὲν εὖ διακειμένοις ὑγιεινὰ ἐστὶ τὰ κατ' ἀλήθειαν  
 τοιαῦτα ὄντα, τοῖς δ' ἐπινόσοις ἕτερα. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ  
 πικρὰ καὶ γλυκέα καὶ θερμὰ καὶ βαρέα καὶ τῶν ἄλλων  
 ἕκαστα· ὁ σπουδαῖος γὰρ ἕκαστα κρίνει ὀρθῶς, καὶ ἐν  
 5 ἐκάστοις τὰληθῆς αὐτῷ φαίνεται. καθ' ἐκάστην γὰρ ἕξιν  
 ἰδιά ἐστὶ καλὰ καὶ ἡδέα, καὶ διαφέρει πλείστον ἴσως ὁ  
 σπουδαῖος τῷ τὰληθῆς ἐν ἐκάστοις ὁρίν, ὥσπερ κανὼν καὶ  
 μέτρον αὐτῶν ὢν. τοῖς πολλοῖς δὲ ἡ ἀπάτη διὰ τὴν ἡδονὴν  
 ἔοικε γίνεσθαι· οὐ γὰρ οὕσα ἀγαθὸν φαίνεται· αἰροῦνται  
 οὖν τὸ ἡδὺ ὡς ἀγαθόν, τὴν δὲ λύπην ὡς κακὸν φεύγουσιν.

*De Anima*, III. x. 4, he makes the wish (or will) side with reason, in opposition to desire. 'Ἡ γὰρ βούλησις βρεξίς· θταν δὲ κατὰ τὸν λογισμὸν κινῆται, καὶ κατὰ βούλησιν κινεῖται. ἡ δ' βρεξίς κινεῖ παρὰ τὸν λογισμὸν· ἡ γὰρ ἐπιθυμία βρεξίς τίς ἐστιν. In other parts of the *Ethics* also (which may hence be concluded to have been composed at a different period from this chapter) this distinction between βούλησις, the general wish, and any particular desire or determination, is observed. Cf. *Eth.* v. ix. 6: οὐθεὶς γὰρ βούλεται οὐδ' ὁ ἀκρατής, ἀλλὰ παρὰ τὴν βούλησιν πράττει. οὐτε γὰρ βούλεται οὐθεὶς ὃ μὴ οἶεται εἶναι σπουδαῖον. VIII. xiii. 8: τοῦτο δὲ συμβαίνει διὰ τὸ βούλεσθαι μὲν πάντας ἢ τοὺς πλείστους τὰ καλὰ, προαιρεῖσθαι δὲ τὰ ὠφέλιμα.

τοῖς δὲ τοῦ φαινομένου ἀγαθοῦ] This is a corollary of the doctrine of Protagoras. If the individual could only

know what 'seemed' to him, he could only wish for what seemed good. Thus the objective distinction between good and evil is done away with (συμβαίνει μὴ εἶναι φύσει βουλευτὸν). Cf. *Metaphys.* x. vi. 1: 'Ἐκεῖνος (ὁ Πρωταγόρας) ἔφη πάντων χρημάτων εἶναι μέτρον ἀνθρώπων, οὐθὲν ἕτερον λέγων ἢ τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστω τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι παγίως. τοῦτου δὲ γιγνομένου τὸ αὐτὸ συμβαίνει καὶ εἶναι καὶ μὴ εἶναι, καὶ κακὸν καὶ ἀγαθὸν εἶναι.

4 ὁ σπουδαῖος γὰρ ἕκαστα κρίνει ὀρθῶς] The good man is made here again, as above (II. vi. 15), that standard of right and wrong, that exponent of the universal reason, by which Aristotle escapes being forced into an utterly relative system of morals.

5 οὐ γὰρ οὕσα ἀγαθὸν φαίνεται] The 'pleasant' is characterised as 'the seeming good' in the *Peripa-*

\*Οντός δὴ βουλευτοῦ μὲν τοῦ τέλους, βουλευτῶν δὲ καὶ 5  
προαιρετῶν τῶν πρὸς τὸ τέλος, αἱ περὶ ταῦτα πράξεις κατὰ  
προαίρεσιν ἂν εἶεν καὶ ἐκούσιοι. αἱ δὲ τῶν ἀρετῶν ἐνέργειαι  
περὶ ταῦτα. ἐφ' ἡμῖν δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀρετή, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ 2

tetic book *De Motu Animal.* vi. 5: δεῖ  
δὲ τιθέναι καὶ τὸ φαινόμενον ἀγαθὸν  
ἀγαθοῦ χάραν εἶναι, καὶ τὸ ἡδύ· φαινόμε-  
νον γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀγαθόν.

V. Aristotle winds up his account of the voluntary, by arguing that virtue and vice are free (ἐφ' ἡμῖν δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀρετή, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ κακία). As before remarked, this must not be taken as a metaphysical discussion of the question of free-will. Partly, the question had never yet been fully started; partly, Aristotle would have thought it foreign to an ethical treatise; partly, we find in the present chapter that same elementary and tentative character which marks the previous discussions in this book. In dealing with one of the real difficulties of the question at the end of the chapter, Aristotle contents himself with a very qualified and moderate assertion of freedom, which contrasts with the dogmatic statements on the same subject in the *Ethics* of Eudemus. The discussion here is evidently suggested by, and directed against, the doctrine of the Platonists, that 'vice is involuntary,' since it consists in ignorance. The arguments are as follows: (1) All action implies the possibility of its contrary, hence if to act rightly be in our power, to act wrongly must be in our power also. (2) That an individual is the originating cause of his actions, is a conception which it is difficult to get rid of. This implies freedom. (3) We all act as if vice were free as well as virtue. It is punished by the state. Even for

ignorance and carelessness producing vice, men are held to be responsible. (4) Men must not charge their acts upon their natural character—rather their character is produced by their acts. (5) The analogy of bodily infirmities shows us that if some vices are congenital, some, at all events, are self-produced. (6) The great difficulty of the question is as follows: if, as was said above (Chapter IV.), we each of us desire what seems good; if our conception of the end, that is, our idea of good, depends not on our own will, but on nature, or our character and tendency from birth; and if all our acts are determined by this conception of the end, how can they be called free? Aristotle answers by putting various alternatives: (α) You may either accept this position in its full extent. It will then apply to virtue as well as vice. Both will be equally under a law of nature. Neither will be voluntary. But this the mind seems to revolt against. (β) Or, you may say that while the end is absolutely determined, the means to it are all free as springing from the will of the individual. Thus, virtue and vice are free, because all their parts are free. (γ) Or, you may modify the doctrine by admitting that there is something self-produced and self-determined in the character as a whole, and therefore in the idea of good, which is to determine our actions.

1-2 οντός δὴ—ἡ κακία] 'The end then being the object of wish, while the means are the objects of



κακία. ἐν οἷς γὰρ ἐφ' ἡμῖν τὸ πράττειν, καὶ τὸ μὴ πράττειν, καὶ ἐν οἷς τὸ μὴ, καὶ τὸ ναί· ὥστ' εἰ τὸ πράττειν καλὸν ὃν ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐστί, καὶ τὸ μὴ πράττειν ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἔσται αἰσχροὺς ὢν, καὶ εἰ τὸ μὴ πράττειν καλὸν ὃν ἐφ' ἡμῖν, καὶ  
 3 τὸ πράττειν αἰσχροὺς ὢν ἐφ' ἡμῖν. εἰ δ' ἐφ' ἡμῖν τὰ καλὰ πράττειν καὶ τὰ αἰσχροῦς, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὸ μὴ πράττειν, τοῦτο δ' ἦν τὸ ἀγαθοῖς καὶ κακοῖς εἶναι, ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἄρι  
 4 τὸ ἐπιεικέσι καὶ φαύλοις εἶναι. τὸ δὲ λέγειν ὥς

οὐδεὶς ἐκὼν πονηρὸς οὐδ' ἄκων μάκαρ,

ἔοικε τὸ μὲν ψευδεῖ τὸ δ' ἀληθεῖ· μακάριος μὲν γὰρ ὠνιδεῖς

deliberation and purpose, the actions that are concerned with the means must depend on purpose and must be voluntary. But every calling out of the virtues into play is concerned with the means; virtue accordingly is in our power, and in like manner so is vice.

αἱ περὶ ταῦτα πράξεις] The words περὶ ταῦτα are ambiguous. The Paraphrast confines them to 'the means,' which rendering is supported by κατὰ προαίρεσιν ἂν εἶεν. Actions were above said to be means (III. iii. 15).

αἱ δὲ τῶν ἀρετῶν ἐνέργειαι] This is an unusual expression. We find it again, *Eth.* x. iii. 1: οὐδὲ γὰρ αἱ τῆς ἀρετῆς ἐνέργειαι ποιότητές εἰσιν. Aristotle's usual formula is ἐνέργεια κατ' ἀρετήν, i.e. the evocation of the internal nature into consciousness or action, under the regulation of the moral law. He seems averse to considering ἀρετή as a δύναμις, or latent quality that might be so evoked. The psychology of this passage is different from that of *Eth.* vi. xii. 8-10. Here it is said that βούλησις gives us the idea of the end, and that virtue consists in προαίρεσις and βούλευσις taking the means; there that virtue gives the end, and an intellectual faculty

(φρόνησις) the means. But see above, note on iv. 1.

2 ἐν οἷς γὰρ ἐφ' ἡμῖν τὸ πράττειν καὶ τὸ μὴ πράττειν] Elsewhere (*Metaphys.* viii. ii. 2) Aristotle states in more philosophical form this first step in the doctrine of free-will, namely, that every psychical δύναμις is a capacity of contraries, see Vol. I. p. 238.

3 τοῦτο δ' ἦν τὸ ἀγαθοῖς καὶ κακοῖς εἶναι] 'And this is, according to our hypothesis,—being good and bad.' ἦν = 'is as we have said,' referring to the preceding section. Trendelenburg in his paper on τὸ τί ἦν εἶναι (*Rheinisches Museum*, 1828) tells us that ἀγαθοῖς in the present passage is by attraction to ἡμῖν. It is therefore to be distinguished from the logical expression τὸ ἀγαθὸν εἶναι, 'the essential idea of goodness.'

4 τὸ δὲ λέγειν ὥς—ἀληθεῖ] 'But to say that "No man prefers a crime or spurns a bliss" seems half false and half true.' The line here quoted, on which the discussion in this chapter turns, is of uncertain authorship. It is quoted in the ninth book of the *Laws of Plato*, p. 374, A, which passage is referred to here. Πότερον δὲ ἐκόντας οἷε ἔχειν τοῦτο τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἢ ἄκοντας; ὥδε δὲ λέγω,

ἄκρων, ἡ δὲ μοχθηρία ἐκούσιον. ἡ τοῖς γε νῦν εἰρημένοις 5  
 ἀμφισβητητέον, καὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ φατέον ἀρχὴν εἶναι  
 οὐδὲ γεννητὴν τῶν πράξεων ὥσπερ καὶ τέκνων. εἰ δὲ ταῦτα 6  
 φαίνεται καὶ μὴ ἔχομεν εἰς ἄλλας ἀρχὰς ἀναγαγεῖν παρὰ  
 τὰς ἐφ' ἡμῖν, ὧν καὶ αἱ ἀρχαὶ ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ αὐτὰ ἐφ' ἡμῖν  
 καὶ ἐκούσια. τούτοις δ' ἔοικε μαρτυρεῖσθαι καὶ ἰδίᾳ ὑφ' 7  
 ἐκάστων καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῶν τῶν νομοθετῶν· κολάζουσι γὰρ  
 καὶ τιμωροῦνται τοὺς δρῶντας μοχθηρά, ὅσοι μὴ βία ἢ δι'  
 ἄγνοιαν ἥς μὴ αὐτοὶ αἴτιοι, τοὺς δὲ τὰ καλὰ πράττοντας  
 τιμῶσιν, ὡς τοὺς μὲν προτρέψοντες, τοὺς δὲ κωλύσοντες.  
 καί τοις ὅσα μίτ' ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐστὶ μίθ' ἐκούσια, οὐδεὶς προ-

ἐκόντας οἷε ἀδικεῖν καὶ ἀδίκους εἶναι ἢ  
 ἄκοντας; Ἐκόντας ἔγωγε, ὦ Σώκρατες·  
 πονηροὶ γὰρ εἰσιν. Ἐκόντας ἄρα σὺ  
 οἷε πονηροὺς εἶναι καὶ ἀδίκους ἀνθρώ-  
 πους; Ἐγωγε· σὺ δ' οὐ; Οὐκ, εἰ γέ τι  
 δεῖ τῷ ποιητῇ πείθεσθαι. Πόλω ποιητῇ;  
 Ὅστις εἶπεν

οὐδεὶς ἐκὼν πονηρὸς οὐδ' ἄκων μάκαρ.

Ἀλλὰ τοι, ὦ Σώκρατες, εὖ ἡ παλαιὰ  
 παροιμία ἔχει, ὅτι πολλὰ ψεύδονται  
 ἀοιδοί. The answer to this is, an ar-  
 gument to show that injustice is δι'  
 ἁμαθίαν, and therefore involuntary.  
 Οὐκ ἄρα ἐψεύσατο τοῦτό γε ἀοιδός.  
 The original saying was probably a  
 mere truism, πονηρὸς meaning not  
 'wicked' but 'wretched.' This play  
 on the word rendered the line pecu-  
 liarly suitable for Plato's argument.  
 The same quotation occurs in the spu-  
 rious Platonic dialogue *περὶ Δικαίου*.

5 γεννητὴν τῶν πράξεων ὥσπερ καὶ  
 τέκνων] The analogy here given, when  
 looked at closely, does not imply any  
 very strong assertion of free-will  
 (though Aristotle meant it to be so).  
 For the father inherits, or receives by  
 nature, qualities that he transmits to  
 his children. Analogously the will  
 might be regarded as an effect, as  
 well as a cause, of circumstances.

7 τούτοις δ' ἔοικε—νομοθετῶν] 'This  
 seems to be supported by the testimony  
 both of individuals and of the great  
 legislators themselves.' The argument  
 drawn from the constitution of society,  
 from the fact of rewards and punish-  
 ments, goes so far as this. It proves  
 that the mind is of a nature to be  
 acted on by inducements. It, of  
 course, does not touch the metaphy-  
 sical difficulty as to the whole world  
 being bound by a law of necessity.  
 But it proves an instinctive belief  
 existing in society, exactly coincident  
 with the position of Aristotle, that the  
 individual is the cause of particular  
 acts. There is no natural tendency  
 in criminals to disclaim responsibility  
 for their crimes. If they do so, it is  
 not from an instinctive feeling, but  
 rather from a sophisticated mind. As  
 before said, this fact is not sufficient  
 to disprove a metaphysical system  
 which would represent legislature,  
 judge, criminal, and the whole world,  
 as forced to do what they do by an  
 irresistible succession of cause and  
 effect. But ethically and politically  
 it is sufficient to justify a practical  
 assumption of freedom. And in any  
 system it must at all events be taken  
 account of.

τρέπεται πράττειν, ὥς οὐδὲν πρὸ ἔργου ὄν τὸ πεισθῆναι μὴ  
θερμαίνεσθαι ἢ ἀλγεῖν ἢ πεινῆν ἢ ἄλλ' ὅτιοῦν τῶν τοιούτων.  
8 οὐθὲν γὰρ ἦττον πεισόμεθα αὐτά. καὶ γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτῷ τῷ  
ἀγνοεῖν κολλάζουσιν, εἴαν αἴτιος εἶναι δοκῇ τῆς ἀγνοίας, οἷον  
τοῖς μεθύουσι διπλᾷ τὰ ἐπιτίμια· ἡ γὰρ ἀρχὴ ἐν αὐτῷ.  
κύριος γὰρ τοῦ μὴ μεθυσθῆναι, τοῦτο δ' αἴτιον τῆς ἀγνοίας.  
καὶ τοὺς ἀγνοοῦντάς τι τῶν ἐν τοῖς νόμοις, ἃ δεῖ ἐπίστα-  
9 σθαι καὶ μὴ χαλεπά ἐστι, κολλάζουσιν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ  
ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις, ὅσα δι' ἀμέλειαν ἀγνοεῖν δοκοῦσιν, ὥς ἐπ' αὐ-  
10 τοῖς ὄν τὸ μὴ ἀγνοεῖν· τοῦ γὰρ ἐπιμεληθῆναι κύριοι. ἀλλ'  
ἴσως τοιούτος ἐστὶν ὥστε μὴ ἐπιμεληθῆναι. ἀλλὰ τοῦ  
τοιούτους γενέσθαι αὐτοὶ αἴτιοι ζῶντες ἀνειμένως, καὶ τοῦ  
ἀδίκους ἢ ἀκολάστους εἶναι, οἱ μὲν κακουργοῦντες, οἱ δὲ ἐν  
πύτοις καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις διάγοντες· αἱ γὰρ περὶ ἕκαστα  
11 ἐνέργειαι τοιούτους ποιοῦσιν. τοῦτο δὲ δῆλον ἐκ τῶν  
μελετώντων πρὸς ἡντινοῦν ἀγωνίαν ἢ πράξιν· διατελοῦσι  
12 γὰρ ἐνεργοῦντες. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἀγνοεῖν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐνεργεῖν  
13 περὶ ἕκαστα αἱ ἔξεις γίνονται, κομιδῇ ἀναισθήτου. ἔτι  
δ' ἄλογον τὸν ἀδικοῦντα μὴ βούλεσθαι ἄδικον εἶναι ἢ τὸν  
14 ἀκολασταίνοντα ἀκόλαστον. εἰ δὲ μὴ ἀγνοῶν τις πράττει

8 διπλᾷ τὰ ἐπιτίμια] Cf. *Politics*, II. xii. 13: 'Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ Πιττακὸς νόμων δημιουργὸς ἄλλ' οὐ πολιτείας· νόμος δ' ἴδιος αὐτοῦ τὸ τοὺς μεθύοντας, ἂν τυπτήσῃσι, πλείω ζημίαν ἀποτίνειν τῶν νηφόντων· διὰ γὰρ τὸ πλείους ὑβρίζειν μεθύοντας ἢ νηφοντας οὐ πρὸς τὴν συγγνώμην ἀπέβλεψεν, ὅτι δεῖ μεθύουσιν ἔχειν μᾶλλον, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον. Drunkenness is self-caused ignorance of right and wrong. (Cf. *Eth.* III. i. 14.) The law of Pittacus is given in the *Rhetoric* to illustrate an *ἐνστασις* depending on an appeal to authority. (II. xxv. 7) *Ἐξ τῆς ἐνθύμημα* εἶπεν ὅτι τοῖς μεθύουσι δεῖ συγγνώμην ἔχειν, ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ ἀμαρτάνουσιν, ἐνστασις ὅτι οὐκ οὖν ὁ Πιττακὸς αἰνετός. οὐ γὰρ ἂν μείζους ζημίας ἐνομοθέτησεν εἴαν τις μεθύων ἀμαρτάνῃ.

10-12 αἱ γὰρ περὶ ἕκαστα — ἀναι-

σθήτου] 'For the particular developments of the mind in each case give people their character. This may be illustrated by the case of those who are practising for some contest or action,—for they keep on exercising their powers. Now not to know that the several states of mind arise from particular developments of the powers is absolute idiocy.' This passage contains exactly the same theory of the formation of moral states as that given at the beginning of Book II. But it is written independently of the former passage—in that separate way, which must be called a marked peculiarity of Aristotle's writings.

13 ἔτι δ' ἄλογον — ἀκόλαστον] 'Again it is absurd to say that he who acts unjustly does not wish to be unjust, or he who acts intemperately

ἐξ ὧν ἔσται ἄδικος, ἐκὼν ἄδικος ἂν εἴη, οὐ μὴν εἰάν γε βούληται, ἄδικος ὧν παύσεται καὶ ἔσται δίκαιος· οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ νοσῶν ὑγίης. καὶ εἰ οὕτως ἔτυχεν, ἐκὼν νοσεῖ, ἀκρυτῶς βιοτεύων καὶ ἀπειθῶν τοῖς ἰατροῖς. τότε μὲν οὖν ἐξῆν αὐτῷ μὴ νοσεῖν, προεμένῳ δ' οὐκέτι, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ἀφέντι λίθον ἔτ' αὐτὸν δυνατὸν ἀναλαβεῖν· ἀλλ' ὅμως ἐπ' αὐτῷ τὸ βυλεῖν καὶ ῥῖψαι· ἡ γὰρ ἀρχὴ ἐπ' αὐτῷ. οὕτω δὲ καὶ τῷ ἀδίκῳ καὶ τῷ ἀκολάστῳ ἐξ ἀρχῆς μὲν ἐξῆν τοιούτοις μὴ γενέσθαι, διὸ ἐκόντες εἰσίν· γενομένοις δ' οὐκέτι ἔξεστι μὴ εἶναι. οὐ μόνον δ' αἱ τῆς ψυχῆς κακίαι ἐκούσιοι 15 εἰσιν, ἀλλ' ἐνίοις καὶ αἱ τοῦ σώματος, οἷς καὶ ἐπιτιμῶμεν· τοῖς μὲν γὰρ διὰ φύσιν αἰσχροῖς οὐδεὶς ἐπιτιμᾷ, τοῖς δὲ δι' ἀγυμνασίαν καὶ ἀμέλειαν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ ἀσθένειαν καὶ πῆρωσιν· οὐθεὶς γὰρ ἂν ὀνειδίσκει τυφλῷ φύσει ἢ ἐκ νόσου ἢ ἐκ πληγῆς, ἀλλὰ μάλλον ἐλεῆσαι· τῷ δ' ἐξ οἰνοφλυγίας ἢ ἄλλης ἀκολασίας πᾶς ἂν ἐπιτιμῆσαι. τῶν δὲ περὶ τὸ 16 σῶμα κακιῶν αἱ ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐπιτιμῶνται, αἱ δὲ μὴ ἐφ' ἡμῖν οὐ. εἰ δ' οὕτω, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων αἱ ἐπιτιμώμεναι τῶν κακιῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἂν εἶεν. εἰ δέ τις λέγοι ὅτι πάντες ἐφίενται τοῦ 17

to be intemperate.' Aristotle would not say himself that any one 'wished to be intemperate,' that is, wished it in the general, in the abstract, for its own sake. But here he points out that those who do not wish to be intemperate yet take the steps that lead inevitably to this. He argues that the means make the end free; the outset, the conclusion; the parts, the whole. Afterwards (§ 22) he allows that the general state is not so entirely in our power as the particular act. With regard to the former it is rather true to say that we are responsible for it, than that we choose it. A paradox then still remains, that men produce by voluntary acts that which they do not wish. The resolution of this is to be found in *Eth.* VII. iii., where it is shown that right moral acting consists in allowing the act of the moment to be sufficiently in-

fluenced by universal considerations. Error and vice, on the contrary, consist in suffering the universal idea, the general conception of what is good and desirable, to stand in abeyance.

14 προεμένῳ δ' οὐκέτι] 'But after he has thrown his health away, he has no longer a choice.' Το 'give away' is the only sense in which *προτεσθαι* is used in the *Ethics*. Cf. IV. i. 9, IX. i. 7, &c.

17-20 This complex argument will be perhaps made most clear, if divided into the following separate members. (1) *Εἰ δέ τις λέγοι—αὐτῷ* is the general protasis. Suppose it to be said that all aim at what appears to them good, but that their ideas and impressions are beyond their control, being dependent in each case on the character of the individual. (2) On this an alternative follows: *εἴθε* (ei

φαινόμενου ἀγαθοῦ, τῆς δὲ φαντασίας οὐ κύριοι, ἀλλ' ὁποῖός ποθ' ἕκαστός ἐστι, τοιοῦτο καὶ τὸ τέλος φαίνεται αὐτῷ.

μὲν οὖν—αἴτιος) the individual is the cause of his own character, and so accordingly of his ideas, or (3) let us see what the consequences will be if we allow that the individual is not the cause of his own character (εἰ δὲ μὴ—εὐφυῖα). In this case no one will be responsible for doing wrong: wrong will reduce itself to mere ignorance, the knowledge of the good to a happy gift of nature. (4) But these extreme deductions are overthrown (εἰ δὲ ταῦτ' ἐστίν—ὅπως δὴ ποτε) by its being shown that they will equally disprove the voluntariness of virtue, as well as that of vice. (5) The argument is concluded by summing up the results of the previous discussions (εἴτε δὴ—ὁμοίως γάρ). In whatever sense virtue is said to be free, whether as implying that the idea of the end is in our power, or only that there is something free and individual in the taking of means,—in exactly the same sense will vice be free, for these two opposite terms stand on exactly the same footing.

17 τῆς δὲ φαντασίας οὐ κύριοι] 'But are not masters of their impression.' Φαντασία is a special word, denoting something between sense and intellect (φαντασία γάρ ἕτερον καὶ αἰσθήσεως καὶ διανοίας· αὐτὴ τε οὐ γίγνεται ἀνευ αἰσθήσεως, καὶ ἀνευ ταύτης οὐκ ἐστὶν ὑπόληψις. *De An.* III. iii. 5). It denotes, in short, the sensuous impression of an object. Aristotle says that we may have a false φαντασία even where we have true opinions, as, for instance, our φαντασία of the sun makes it a foot in diameter, while our belief is that the sun surpasses in magnitude the habitable world (φαίνεται δὲ καὶ ψευδῆ, περὶ

ὧν ἅμα ὑπόληψιν ἀληθῆ ἔχει, οἷον φαίνεται μὲν ὁ ἥλιος ποδιαῖος, πεπίστευται δ' εἶναι μείζων τῆς οἰκουμένης. *De An.* III. iii. 15). Φαντασία is closely allied with μνήμη, it belongs to the same part of the mind (*De Memor.* i. 9). Memory and φαντασία are something short of intellect—Aristotle attributed them to the lower animals. Cf. *Metaphys.* i. i. 3: τὰ μὲν οὖν ἄλλα ταῖς φαντασίαις ζῇ καὶ ταῖς μνήμαις, ἐμπειρίας δὲ μετέχει μικρόν. Cf. also *Eth.* VII. iii. 11. Brutes and the incontinent are said to follow their φαντασίαι, *De An.* III. iii. 21: καὶ διὰ τὸ ἐμμένειν καὶ ὁμοίως εἶναι ταῖς αἰσθήσεσι, πολλὰ κατ' αὐτὰς πράττει τὰ ζῷα, τὰ μὲν διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν νοῦν, οἷον τὰ θηρία, τὰ δὲ διὰ τὸ ἐπικαλύπτεσθαι τὸν νοῦν ἐνίοτε πάθει ἢ νόσοις ἢ ὕπνῳ, οἷον οἱ ἄνθρωποι. Cf. *Eth.* VII. vii. 8. We find the word φαντασία not as yet settled into a psychological formula in Plato's *Theaetetus*, p. 152 B, where the doctrine of Protagoras is shown to imply that everything is as it appears, and that this appearing is identical with sensation. Σ. τὸ δὲ γε φαίνεται αἰσθάνεσθαι ἐστίν; Θ. Ἔστι γάρ. Σ. Φαντασία ἄρα καὶ αἰσθήσις ταῦτόν ἐν τε θερμοῖς καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς τοιοῦτοις, οἷα γὰρ αἰσθάνεται ἕκαστος, τοιαῦτα ἐκάστω καὶ κινδυνεύει εἶναι. Aristotle, giving a scientific account of it in the *De Anima*, separates it, as we have seen, from sensation on the one hand, and reason on the other. The term does not correspond with any of our regular psychological terms. In relation to the fancy and the imagination, it represents the material for these, the brain-images out of which the creations of fancy (as well as the phantasmagoria of dreams) are con-

εἰ μὲν οὖν ἕκαστος ἐαυτῷ τῆς ἑξέως ἐστί πως αἴτιος, καὶ τῆς φαντασίας ἔσται πως αὐτὸς αἴτιος· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐθεὶς αὐτῷ αἴτιος τοῦ κακὰ ποιεῖν, ἀλλὰ δι' ἄγνοιαν τοῦ τέλους ταῦτα πράττει, διὰ τούτων οἰόμενος αὐτῷ τὸ ἄριστον ἔσεσθαι. ἡ δὲ τοῦ τέλους ἑφέσεις οὐκ αὐθαίρετος, ἀλλὰ φύναι δεῖ ὥσπερ ὄψιν ἔχοντα, ἥ κρινεῖ καλῶς καὶ τὸ κατ' ἀλήθειαν ἀγαθὸν αἰρήσεται. καὶ ἔστιν εὐφυῆς ᾧ τοῦτο καλῶς πέφυκεν· τὸ γὰρ μέγιστον καὶ κάλλιστον, καὶ ὃ παρ' ἐτέρου μὴ οἶόν τε λαβεῖν μηδὲ μαθεῖν, ἀλλ' οἶον ἔφυ, τοιοῦτον ἔξει, καὶ τὸ εἶ καὶ τὸ καλῶς ταῦτο πεφυκέναι ἡ τελεία καὶ ἀληθινὴ ἂν εἴη εὐφυῆ. εἰ δὴ ταῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, τί μᾶλλον ἡ ἀρετὴ τῆς 18 κακίας ἔσται ἐκούσιον; ἀμφοῖν γὰρ ὁμοίως, τῷ ἀγαθῷ καὶ τῷ κακῷ, τὸ τέλος φύσει ἢ ὁπωσδήποτε φαίνεται καὶ κεῖται, τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ πρὸς τοῦτ' ἀναφέροντες πράττουσιν ὁπωσδήποτε. εἴτε δὴ τὸ τέλος μὴ φύσει ἐκάστῳ φαί- 19 νεται οἰονδήποτε, ἀλλὰ τι καὶ παρ' αὐτὸν ἐστίν, εἴτε τὸ μὲν τέλος φυσικόν, τῷ δὲ τὰ λοιπὰ πράττειν ἐκούσιως τὸν σπουδαῖον ἢ ἀρετὴ ἐκούσιόν ἐστιν, οὐθὲν ἡττον καὶ ἡ κακία ἐκούσιον ἂν εἴη· ὁμοίως γὰρ καὶ τῷ κακῷ ὑπάρχει τὸ δι' αὐτὸν ἐν ταῖς πράξεσι καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ τέλει. εἰ οὖν, 20 ὥσπερ λέγεται, ἐκούσιοί εἰσιν αἱ ἀρεταὶ (καὶ γὰρ τῶν ἑξῶν συναίτιοί πως αὐτοὶ ἐσμεν, καὶ τῷ ποιοὶ τινες εἶναι τὸ τέλος

structed. Aristotle, not entering at all into the philosophy of the imaginative faculties, merely speaks of *φαντασία* as furnishing a necessary element to thought (*νοεῖν οὐκ ἔστιν ἄνευ φαντάσματος*, *De Mem.* i. 5). From what has been said it is easy to see the special appropriateness of the word in the above passage to denote an impression or idea of the good received passively, and in itself erroneous.

19 *εἴτε δὴ*—*τέλει*] 'Whether, then, the conception of the end, of whatever kind, comes not to each individual by nature, but something also is contributed by himself (*τι καὶ παρ' αὐτὸν ἐστίν*), or whether the end

indeed is fixed by nature, but it is through the good man's voluntarily taking the means that virtue is voluntary; in either case, I say, vice will be not a whit less voluntary (than virtue), for the bad man, exactly as the good, has individuality (*τὸ δι' αὐτὸν*) in the particular actions, if not in the conception of the end.'

20 *καὶ γὰρ τῶν ἑξῶν συναίτιοί πως αὐτοὶ ἐσμεν*] 'For we are ourselves joint causes, in a way, of our own states of mind.' The word *συναίτιος*, meaning not the primary, but a concomitant cause, is of not unfrequent occurrence in Plato. Cf. *Τίμαιος*, p. 46 D, where it is said of fire, &c., *δοξάζεται δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν πλείστων οὐ*

- τοιόνδε τιθέμεθα), καὶ αἱ κακίαι ἐκούσιοι ἂν εἶεν· ὁμοίως  
 21 γάρ. κοινῇ μὲν οὖν περὶ τῶν ἀρετῶν εἴρηται ἡμῖν τό τε  
 γένος τύπῳ, ὅτι μεσότητές εἰσιν, καὶ ὅτι ἕξεις, ὑφ' ὧν τε  
 γίνονται, καὶ ὅτι τούτων πρακτικαὶ καθ' αὐτάς, καὶ ὅτι ἐφ'  
 ἡμῖν καὶ ἐκούσιοι, καὶ οὕτως ὡς ἂν ὁ ὕρθος λόγος προστάξῃ·  
 22 οὐχ ὁμοίως δὲ αἱ πράξεις ἐκούσιοί εἶναι καὶ αἱ ἕξεις· τῶν  
 μὲν γὰρ πράξεων ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μέχρι τοῦ τέλους κύριοι ἐσμεν,  
 εἰδότες τὰ καθ' ἕκαστα, τῶν ἕξεων δὲ τῆς ἀρχῆς, καθ'  
 ἕκαστα δὲ ἡ πρόσθεσις οὐ γνώριμος, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀρρω-  
 στιῶν· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἦν οὕτως ἢ μὴ οὕτω χρῆσασθαι,  
 23 διὰ τοῦτο ἐκούσιοι. ἀναλαμβάνοντες δὲ περὶ ἐκάστης, εἵπαμεν  
 τίνες εἰσὶ καὶ περὶ ποῖα καὶ πῶς· ἅμα δ' ἔσται δῆλον καὶ  
 πόσαι εἰσίν. καὶ πρῶτον περὶ ἀνδρείας.

ξυνάτια, ἀλλ' αἷτια εἶναι τῶν πάντων.

21-22 These sections form the junction between the somewhat isolated treatise on the Voluntary and Aristotle's discussion of the separate virtues. They bear marks of having been added for the express purpose of forming a junction. For after a general statement of the theory of virtue in section 21 there is a *résumé* of some points with regard to the voluntariness of actions and habits, which is just what a man might have been likely to add after reading over his own treatise, and thinking that it required a word or two of elucidation.

22 οὐχ ὁμοίως δὲ — ἀρρωστιῶν] 'But actions and habits are not equally voluntary, for we are masters of our actions from the beginning to the end because we know all the particulars, but we can only control the beginning of our habits, while the gradual addition made by each particular step is unperceived, as is the case also with illnesses.'

23 ἀναλαμβάνοντες δὲ περὶ ἐκάστης — εἰσίν] 'Let us therefore resume our discussion of the separate virtues,

stating what they are, with what actions they are concerned, and in what manner. It will at the same time appear how many there are.' On the assumed completeness of Aristotle's list of the virtues, see note on *Eth.* II. vii. 1, and the plan of Book IV.; cf. also *Eth.* III. x. 1, note.

καὶ πρῶτον περὶ ἀνδρείας] Aristotle's admirable account of courage is to some extent indebted to the observations of Plato, while in some points again it is a protest against the Platonic theory. In the *Protagoras* (pp. 349-351, 359-361) courage is identified with the science of the truly safe and the truly dangerous. In the *Laches* (pp. 198-201), however, written previously, it is argued that, if danger be 'future evil,' courage cannot be the science of this, for a science excludes all consideration of time, so, if courage be a science at all, it must be the science of good and evil universally. Thus Plato merges courage in that universal wise consciousness, which he considered the true ground of morality. In the *Republic* (p. 430 B), courage is said to be the maintenance of

ὅτι μὲν οὖν μεσότης ἐστὶ περὶ φόβους καὶ θάρρη, ἤδη 6 καὶ πρότερον εἴρηται, φοβούμεθα δὲ ὄντων ὅτι τὰ φοβερά, 2 ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶν ὡς ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν κακά· διὸ καὶ τὸν φόβον ὀρίζονται προσδοκίαν κακοῦ. φοβούμεθα μὲν οὖν πάντα 3 τὰ κακά, οἷον ἀδοξίαν πένιαν νόσον ἀφιλίαν θάνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ περὶ πάντα δοκεῖ ὁ ἄνδρσι εἶναι· ἔνια γὰρ καὶ δεῖ φοβεῖσθαι καὶ καλόν, τὸ δὲ μὴ αἰσχρόν, οἷον ἀδοξίαν· ὁ μὲν γὰρ φοβούμενος ἐπεικῆς καὶ αἰδήμων, ὁ δὲ μὴ φο-

right principles in spite of the distractions of danger. By Aristotle, courage is more definitely fixed as a condition of the moral side of man's nature, and as implying not only a consciousness, but a conscious choice of the highest moral good. Its sphere is limited to war, and thus a rather special and restricted character is given to the virtue. At the same time a reverence is shown for the nobleness of courage beyond what we find in Plato. And deep human observations are made which are in the best style of Aristotle's moral writing.

VI. 1-2 περὶ φόβους καὶ θάρρη—ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶν ὡς ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν κακά· διὸ καὶ τὸν φόβον ὀρίζονται προσδοκίαν κακοῦ] These points are accepted from Plato, cf. *Protog.* p. 358 D: προσδοκίαν τινα λέγω κακοῦ τούτου, εἴτε φόβον εἴτε δέος καλεῖτε. *Laches*, p. 198 B: ἡγοῦμεθα δ' ἡμεῖς δεῖναι μὲν εἶναι ἃ καὶ δέος παρέχει, θαρραλέα δὲ ἃ μὴ δέος παρέχει· δέος δὲ παρέχει οὐ τὰ γεγονότα οὐδὲ τὰ παρόντα τῶν κακῶν, ἀλλὰ τὰ προσδοκώμενα· δέος γὰρ εἶναι προσδοκίαν μέλλοντος κακοῦ. . . . τούτων δὲ γε τὴν ἐπιστήμην ἀνδρείαν προσαγορεύεις; κομῶδῃ γε. The subject of the present chapter is the proper sphere of courage. ἤδη καὶ πρότερον, *Eth.* II. vii. 2.

3-8 φοβούμεθα μὲν οὖν—κινδύνῳ] These sections contain a protest against the doctrine represented in the *Laches*, p. 191, D, E, where

courage is extended to all those objects which are here expressly excluded from it—dangers by sea, illness, political conflicts, even the encountering of temptation. Βουλόμενος γὰρ σου πυθέσθαι μὴ μόνον τοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀπλιτικῷ ἀνδρείους, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ἐν τῷ ἱππικῷ καὶ ἐν ξυμπαντί τῷ πολεμικῷ εἶδει, καὶ μὴ μόνον τοὺς ἐν τῷ πολέμῳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ἐν τοῖς πρὸς τὴν θάλατταν κινδύνους ἀνδρείους ὄντας, καὶ ὅσοι γε πρὸς νόσους καὶ ὅσοι πρὸς πένιαν ἢ καὶ πρὸς τὰ πολιτικά ἀνδρείοι εἰσι, καὶ ἐτι αὖ μὴ μόνον ὅσοι πρὸς λύπας ἀνδρείοι εἰσιν ἢ φόβους, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς ἐπιθυμίας ἢ ἡδονὰς δεινοὶ μάχεσθαι, καὶ μένοντες ἢ ἀναστρέφοντες . . . εἰσι γὰρ πού τινες, ὧ Λάχης καὶ ἐν τοῖς τοιοῦτοις ἀνδρείοι. Aristotle treats all such applications of the word ἀνδρείος as merely metaphorical (λέγεται δ' ὑπὸ τινων ἀνδρείος κατὰ μεταφοράν), to these he opposes the proper use of the word (κυρίως δὲ λέγεται ἂν, § 10) as belonging peculiarly to war.

ἔνια γὰρ δεῖ φοβεῖσθαι καὶ καλόν] Cf. *Eth.* III. i. 24: δεῖ δὲ καὶ ὀργίζεσθαι ἐπὶ τισὶ καὶ ἐπιθυμεῖν τινῶν, οἷον υγιείας καὶ μαθήσεως. It admits of discussion how much, independently of a merely permissive attitude in the will and reason, the instincts of fear, anger, and desire may be positively called out and even created by considerations and suggestions of the reason, or how far their place



βούμενος ἀναίσχυντος. λέγεται δ' ὑπό τινων ἀνδρείος κατὰ  
 μεταφοράν· ἔχει γάρ τι ὅμοιον τῷ ἀνδρείῳ· ἄφοβος  
 4 γάρ τις καὶ ὁ ἀνδρείος. πενίαν δ' ἴσως οὐ δεῖ φοβεῖσθαι  
 οὐδὲ νόσον, οὐδ' ὅλως ὅσα μὴ ἀπὸ κακίας μηδὲ δι' αὐτόν.  
 ἀλλ' οὐδ' ὁ περὶ ταῦτα ἄφοβος ἀνδρείος. λέγομεν δὲ καὶ  
 τοῦτον καθ' ὁμοιότητα· ἔνιοι γάρ ἐν τοῖς πολεμικοῖς  
 κινδύνοις δειλοὶ ὄντες ἐλευθέριοι εἰσι καὶ πρὸς χρημάτων  
 5 ἀποβολὴν εὐθαρσῶς ἔχουσιν. οὐδὲ δὴ εἴ τις ὕβριν περὶ  
 παῖδας καὶ γυναῖκα φοβεῖται ἢ φθόνον ἢ τι τῶν τοιούτων,  
 δειλὸς ἐστίν· οὐδ' εἰ θαρρεῖ μέλλων μαστιγοῦσθαι, ἀνδρείος.  
 6 περὶ ποῖα οὖν τῶν φοβερῶν ὁ ἀνδρείος; ἢ περὶ τὰ  
 μέγιστα; οὐθεὶς γάρ ὑπομενετικώτερος τῶν δεινῶν. φο-  
 βερώτατον δ' ὁ θάνατος· πέρας γάρ, καὶ οὐδὲν ἔτι τῷ  
 7 τεθνεῶτι δοκεῖ οὔτ' ἀγαθὸν οὔτε κακὸν εἶναι. δόξειε δ'  
 ἂν οὐδὲ περὶ θάνατον τὸν ἐν παντὶ ὁ ἀνδρείος εἶναι, οἷον εἰ  
 8 ἐν θαλάττῃ ἢ ἐν νόσοις· ἐν τίσιν οὖν; ἢ ἐν τοῖς  
 καλλίστοις; τοιοῦτοι δὲ οἱ ἐν μελέμῳ· ἐν μεγίστῳ γάρ  
 9 καὶ καλλίστῳ κινδύνῳ. ὁμόλογοι δὲ τούτοις εἰσὶ καὶ αἱ  
 τιμαὶ αἱ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι καὶ παρὰ τοῖς μονάρχοις.  
 10 κυρίως δὴ λέγοντ' ἂν ἀνδρείος ὁ περὶ τὸν καλὸν θάνατον  
 ἀδείης, καὶ ὅσα θάνατον ἐπιφέρει ὑπόγνια ὄντα· τοιαῦτα  
 11 δὲ μάλιστα τὰ κατὰ πόλεμον. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν  
 θαλάττῃ καὶ ἐν νόσοις ἀδείης ὁ ἀνδρείος, οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ὥς οἱ  
 θαλάττιοι· οἱ μὲν γάρ ἀπεγνώκασιν τὴν σωτηρίαν καὶ τὸν  
 θάνατον τὸν τοιοῦτον δυσχεραίνουσιν, οἱ δὲ εὐέλπιδες εἰσι  
 12 παρὰ τὴν ἐμπειρίαν. ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἀνδρίζονται ἐν οἷς ἐστὶν  
 ἀλκὴ ἢ καλὸν τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις δὲ φθοραῖς  
 οὐθέτερον ὑπάρχει.

may be supplied by the reason itself. It is a similar question which is discussed by Kant, How far is it possible to obey in a positive sense the injunction, 'love your enemies'?

6 φοβερώτατον δ' ὁ θάνατος· πέρας γάρ] See Vol. I. Essay V. p. 302.

10-12 κυρίως—ὑπάρχει] 'He then can be properly called brave who is fearless about the noble kind of

death, and about things which suddenly (*ὑπόγνια ὄντα*) bring on death,—and such are especially the affairs of war. No doubt the brave man, when he is upon the sea, or upon a sickbed, will be brave: but his bravery will not be that of a sailor. Landmen in danger of drowning give up all hope of safety, and feel repugnance at the thought of such a death;

Τὸ δὲ φοβερὸν οὐ πᾶσι μὲν τὸ αὐτό, λέγομεν δέ τι καὶ 7  
 ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπον. τοῦτο μὲν οὖν παντὶ φοβερὸν τῷ γε νοῦν  
 ἔχοντι, τὰ δὲ κατ' ἄνθρωπον διαφέρει μεγέθει καὶ τῷ μᾶλλον  
 καὶ ἥττον· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὰ θαρραλέα. ὁ δὲ ἀνδρεῖος 2  
 ἀνέκπληκτος ὡς ἄνθρωπος. φοβίσεται μὲν οὖν καὶ τὰ  
 τοιαῦτα, ὡς δεῖ δὲ καὶ ὡς ὁ λόγος ὑπομενεῖ, τοῦ καλοῦ  
 ἔνεκα· τοῦτο γὰρ τέλος τῆς ἀρετῆς· ἔστι δὲ μᾶλλον 3  
 καὶ ἥττον ταῦτα φοβεῖσθαι, καὶ ἔτι τὰ μὴ φοβερά ὡς  
 τοιαῦτα φοβεῖσθαι. γίνεται δὲ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ἡ μὲν 4  
 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ, ἡ δὲ ὅτι οὐχ ὡς δεῖ, ἡ δὲ ὅτι οὐχ ὅτε, ἡ τι τῶν  
 τοιούτων· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ τὰ θαρραλέα. ὁ μὲν οὖν 5  
 ἂν δεῖ καὶ οὐ ἔνεκα ὑπομένων καὶ φοβούμενος, καὶ ὡς δεῖ καὶ  
 ὅτε, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ θαρρῶν, ἀνδρεῖος· κατ' ἀξίαν γάρ, καὶ  
 ὡς ἂν ὁ λόγος, πάσχει καὶ πράττει ὁ ἀνδρεῖος. τέλος 6

while sailors are made confident by their experience. Besides, men put forth their courage on occasions where prowess may be shown or where to die is glorious; but in death at sea or from sickness neither of these qualities is to be found.' In this passage Aristotle was evidently not alluding to death in a sea-fight, but to being drowned in a shipwreck. At Salamis 'the deck' was a 'field of fame' (*ἐν οἷς ἀλκή ἢ καλὸν τὸ ἀποθανεῖν*).

VII. This chapter discusses courage as being a mean state with regard to daring and fearing. Setting aside terrors which are too great for human nature to bear, the brave man is calm (*ἀνέκπληκτος*), and endures or fears all things in their due measure according to the true standard, his aim being to attain the noble. Thus he is distinguished from the extremes by whom these proportions are violated. The extremes, by a refinement which Aristotle does not extend to the other virtues (cf. note on *Eth.* II. vii. 2), are fourfold. (1) Deficiency of fear, producing a character which has no

name. (2) Excess of fear = cowardice.

(3) Deficiency of daring = cowardice.

(4) Excess of daring = rashness. Two of these terms are identical, and one is nameless, so that the extremes really reduce themselves to cowardice and rashness (§ 12). Some excellent remarks are introduced on the characters of the boastful man and the rash man.

1 τὸ δὲ φοβερὸν—*θαρραλέα*] Having said where fear and courage are to be looked for, we next observe that fear admits of degrees, so that courage is proportionate. 'Now the Fearful is different to different persons, independently of our calling some things fearful beyond human endurance. These latter are fearful to every man in his senses, but dangers that are not beyond human endurance differ both in magnitude and in degree, a difference found also in the things that give courage.'

6 τέλος δὲ—*ἀνδρῶν*] This difficult section must be taken in connection with what has gone before. Aristotle is determining the characteristics of a brave act. He here says

δὲ πάσης ἐνεργείας ἐστὶ τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἔξιν. καὶ τῷ ἀνδρείῳ  
 δὲ ἡ ἀνδρεία καλόν. τοιοῦτον δὲ καὶ τὸ τέλος· ὁρίζεται  
 γὰρ ἕκαστον τῷ τέλει. καλοῦ δὲ ἕνεκα ὁ ἀνδρεῖος ὑπομένει  
 7 καὶ πράττει τὰ κατὰ τὴν ἀνδρείαν. τῶν δ' ὑπερβαλ-  
 λόντων ὁ μὲν τῇ ἀφοβίᾳ ἀνώνυμός (εἴρηται δ' ἡμῖν ἐν τοῖς  
 πρότερον ὅτι πολλά ἐστὶν ἀνώνυμα), εἴη δ' ἂν τις μαινό-  
 μενος ἢ ἀνάλγητος, εἰ μὴθὲν φοβοῖτο, μήτε σεισμὸν μήτε  
 τὰ κύματα, καθάπερ φασὶ τοὺς Κελτούς. ὁ δὲ τῷ θαρρεῖν  
 8 ὑπερβάλλων περὶ τὰ φοβερά θρασὺς. δοκεῖ δὲ καὶ  
 ἀλαζὼν εἶναι ὁ θρασὺς καὶ προσποιητικὸς ἀνδρείας. ὥς οὖν  
 ἐκεῖνος περὶ τὰ φοβερά ἔχει, οὕτως οὗτος βούλεται φάινε-  
 9 σθαι· ἐν οἷς οὖν δύναται, μιμεῖται. διὸ καὶ εἰσὶν οἱ  
 πολλοὶ αὐτῶν θρασύδειλοι· ἐν τούτοις γὰρ θρασυνόμενοι  
 10 τὰ φοβερά οὐχ ὑπομένουσιν. ὁ δὲ τῷ φοβεῖσθαι  
 ὑπερβάλλων δειλός· καὶ γὰρ ἂ μὴ δεῖ καὶ ὥς οὐ δεῖ, καὶ

that 'the End-in-itself, or perfection, of a particular moral act will be identical with that which belongs to the formed moral character. The End-in-itself for courage, as a whole, is the idea of the beautiful. The idea of the beautiful, therefore, must be that End-in-itself which a man proposes to himself in each separate act of bravery in order to constitute it brave.' In short, the meaning comes to this, 'what makes an act truly brave, is that, like the perfect state of bravery, it aims at the beautiful.' The term τέλος is used in a sense between that of 'perfection' and 'motive,' or rather as implying both (see Vol. I. p. 226, and cf. *Eth.* III. i. 6, note). 'Ἐνέργεια, in πάσης ἐνεργείας, is opposed to ἐξίς as 'act' to 'state.' The phrase τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἔξιν τέλος occurs again III. ix. 3: οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ δόξειεν ἂν εἶναι τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἀνδρείαν τέλος ἡδύ. The whole notion that a moral act can only be considered good when it exhibits the qualities of the formed moral character has

been already brought forward, II. iv. 3.

καὶ τῷ ἀνδρείῳ δὲ—ἀνδρείαν] 'Now to the brave man courage is something morally beautiful. Of this nature, then, must be the end of courage, for it is the end of a thing which in each case determines its character. Therefore the beautiful is the end for the sake of which the brave man endures and does whatever is brave.' The argument is as follows: Moral beauty is what characterises bravery, therefore it is the end of bravery (because final and formal causes coincide), therefore it should be the end of each brave act. The above explanation agrees with that given by the Paraphrast, except that he does not appear to supply τέλος with τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἔξιν. His words are, τοῦτο γὰρ τέλος ἐστὶ πάσης ἐνεργείας τῆς κατ' ἀρετὴν, τὸ κατὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς ἔξεως γίνεσθαι· οἷον αἱ κατὰ δικαιοσύνην πράξεις τέλος ἔχουσι τὸ κατὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς ἔξεως τῆς δικαιοσύνης πράττεσθαι· καὶ αἱ κατὰ τὴν ἀνδρείαν

πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀκολουθεῖ αὐτῷ. ἐλλείπει δὲ καὶ τῷ  
 θαρρεῖν· ἀλλ' ἐν ταῖς λύπαις ὑπερβάλλων μᾶλλον κατα-  
 φανής ἐστίν. δύσελπις δὴ τις ὁ δειλός· πάντα γὰρ φο- 11  
 βεῖται. ὁ δ' ἀνδρείος ἐναντίως· τὸ γὰρ θαρρεῖν εὐέλπιδος.  
 περὶ ταῦτα μὲν οὖν ἐστὶν ὃ τε δειλὸς καὶ ὁ θρασὺς καὶ 12  
 ὁ ἀνδρείος, διαφόρως δ' ἔχουσι πρὸς αὐτά· οἱ μὲν γὰρ  
 ὑπερβάλλουσι καὶ ἐλλείπουσιν, ὁ δὲ μέσως ἔχει καὶ ὡς  
 δεῖ· καὶ οἱ μὲν θρασεῖς προπετεῖς, καὶ βδολόμενοι πρὸ τῶν  
 κινδύνων ἐν αὐτοῖς δ' ἀφίστανται, οἱ δ' ἀνδρεῖοι ἐν τοῖς  
 ἔργοις ὀξεῖς, πρότερον δ' ἡσύχιοι. καθάπερ οὖν εἴρηται, 13  
 ἡ ἀνδρεία μεσότης ἐστὶ περὶ θαρραλέα καὶ φοβερά, ἐν οἷς  
 εἴρηται, καὶ ὅτι καλὸν αἰρεῖται καὶ ὑπομένει, ἢ ὅτι αἰσχρὸν  
 τὸ μῆ. τὸ δ' ἀποθνήσκειν φεύγοντα πενίαν ἢ ἔρωτα ἢ τι  
 λυπηρὸν οὐκ ἀνδρείου, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δειλοῦ· μαλακία γὰρ  
 τὸ φεύγειν τὰ ἐπίπονα, καὶ οὐχ ὅτι καλὸν ὑπομένει, ἀλλὰ  
 φεύγων κακόν.

Ἔστι μὲν οὖν ἡ ἀνδρεία τοιοῦτόν τι, λέγονται δὲ καὶ 8  
 ἕτεροι κατὰ πέντε τρόπους, πρῶτον μὲν ἡ πολιτικὴ·

κατὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς ἔξεως τῆς ἀνδρίας.  
 κ.τ.λ.

13 Aristotle denounces suicide committed on account of poverty, or love, or anything grievous, as the act rather of a coward than of a brave man. Taking a broad human view of life, he does not sympathise with or discuss the sentimental deaths of the Cynic philosophers (see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 174). Suicide was afterwards dignified by the Stoics with the name of *ἐξαγωγή*, 'ushering oneself out of the world.'

VIII. This chapter discusses the spurious kinds of courage, classified under five heads. Of this classification we find the germ in Plato's *Protagoras*, p. 351 A : θάρσος μὲν γὰρ καὶ ἀπὸ τέχνης γίγνεται ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἀπὸ θυμοῦ τε καὶ ἀπὸ μανίας, ὥσπερ ἡ δύναμις, ἀνδρεία δὲ ἀπὸ φύσεως καὶ εὐτροφίας τῶν ψυχῶν γίγνεται. The

five shades (τρόποι) mentioned by Aristotle are : apparent courage produced (1) from a regard to the opinions of society, (2) from experience of the particular danger, (3) from anger, (4) from a sanguine mind, (5) from ignorance.

1 πρῶτον μὲν ἡ πολιτικὴ] This phrase is to be found in Plato's *Republic*, p. 430 c, where it probably originates, but it is there used in a different sense from the present. Plato meant by the term 'civil courage' to distinguish the true courage of a civilised man from all merely brutal instincts. Δοκεῖς γὰρ μοι τὴν ὀρθὴν δόξαν περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν τούτων ἀνευ παιδείας γεγονυῖαν, τὴν τε θηριώδη καὶ ἀνδραποδώδη, οὕτε πάννυ νόμιμον ἡγεῖσθαι, ἄλλο τέ τι ἡ ἀνδρείαν καλεῖν. Ἀληθέστατα, ἦν δ' ἐγώ, λέγεις. Ἀποδέχομαι τοίνυν τοῦτο ἀνδρείαν εἶναι. Καὶ γὰρ ἀποδέχου, ἦν δ' ἐγώ, πολιτικὴν γε, καὶ ὀρθῶς ἀποδέξει.

μάλιστα γὰρ ἔοικεν· δοκοῦσι γὰρ ὑπομένειν τοὺς κινδύνους οἱ πολῖται διὰ τὰ ἐκ τῶν νόμων ἐπιτίμια καὶ τὰ ὀνειδῆ καὶ διὰ τὰς τιμὰς. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἀνδρεϊότατοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι  
 2 παρ' οἷς οἱ δειλοὶ ἄτιμοι καὶ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι ἔντιμοι. τοιούτους δὲ καὶ Ὅμηρος ποιεῖ, οἷον τὸν Διομήδην καὶ τὸν Ἔκτορα.

Πολυδάμας μοι πρῶτος ἐλεγχείην ἀπαθήσει·

καὶ Διομήδης,

Ἐκτῶρ γὰρ ποτε φήσει ἐνὶ Τρώεσσ' ἀγορεύων,  
 'Τυδείδης ἔπ' ἐμείδῃ.'

3 ὁμοίωται δ' αὕτη μάλιστα τῇ πρότερον εἰρημένη, ὅτι δι' ἀρετὴν γίνεται· δι' αἰδῶ γὰρ καὶ διὰ καλοῦ ὄρεξιν (τιμῆς

Aristotle meant by 'civil courage' that daring which is prompted, not by an independent desire for the beautiful, but by a regard to reputation, and to the shame or disgrace, and even punishment, awarded by society to brave or cowardly actions respectively.

διὰ τὰ ἐκ νόμων ἐπιτίμια] The laws relating to cowardice are alluded to, *Eth.* v. i. 14.

καὶ διὰ τοῦτο—ἐντιμοί] 'And for this cause men appear to be more brave in communities where cowards are held in dishonour, and the brave in honour.' Aristotle does not actually assert that real courage is capable of cultivation by the influence of society. But if we do not put too fine a meaning on the word courage, there is no doubt that it flourishes most in warlike ages and communities. And, in short, with all but the very few, individual virtue generally springs out of the feelings of society; what is first outward, afterwards takes root in the mind.

2 τοιούτους δὲ—ἐμείδῃ] 'Now just such men does Homer depict, as, for instance, Diomed and Hector, (when the latter says,) "Polydamas will be the first to cast a reproach at me;"

and so Diomed, "Hector will some day, haranguing among the Trojans, declare,—Tydides, by me terrified, fled to the ships." Cf. *Iliad* xxii. 100, viii. 148, sq., where the line ends φοβούμενος ἔκετο νῆας.

3 ὁμοίωται δ'—δντος] 'But this courage is most like the kind which we described above, for it originates in virtue, namely, in a sense of honour (αἰδῶ), in a desire for the beautiful (since it aims at reputation), and in a fear of dishonour as of something base.' On the nature of αἰδῶς, see *Eth.* iv. ix. and the note on ii. vii. 14. Most admirably does Aristotle touch off here in a few words the spirit of honour which is the nearest approach to, and, at all events in many of the relations of life, the best substitute for a genuine morality. In reading his words, we can hardly fail to be reminded of Burke's magnificent lament over the loss of the age of chivalry. 'The unbought grace of life, the cheap defence of nations, the nurse of manly sentiment and heroic enterprise, is gone! It is gone, that sensibility of principle, that chastity of honour, which felt a stain like a wound, which

γάρ) καὶ φυγὴν ὀνειδούς, αἰσχροῦ ὄντος. τάξαι δ' ἂν τις 4  
καὶ τοὺς ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἀναγκαζομένους εἰς ταυτό·  
χείρους δ', ὥσπερ οὐ δι' αἰδῶ ἀλλὰ διὰ φόβον αὐτὸ δρῶσι, καὶ  
φεύγοντες οὐ τὸ αἰσχρὸν ἀλλὰ τὸ λυπηρόν· ἀναγκάζουσι  
γὰρ οἱ κύριοι, ὥσπερ ὁ Ἑκτωρ

ὅν δέ κ' ἐγὼν ἀπάνευθε μάχης πτώσσοντα νοήσω,  
οὗ οἱ ἄρχιον ἰσσεῖται φυγίην κύναι.

καὶ οἱ †προστίττοντες, καὶ ἀναχωρῶσι τύπτοντες τὸ αὐτὸ 5  
δρῶσι, καὶ οἱ πρὸ τῶν τάφρων καὶ τῶν τοιούτων παρα-  
τίττοντες· πάντες γὰρ ἀναγκάζουσιν. δεῖ δ' οὐ δι'  
ἀνάγκην ἀνδρεῖον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ὅτι καλόν. δοκεῖ δὲ καὶ ἱ 6

inspired courage whilst it mitigated ferocity, which ennobled whatever it touched, and under which vice itself lost half its evil, by losing all its grossness' (*Reflections on the Revolution in France*, p. 149). Just as Plato placed the philosopher above the man of honour (*Θυμοειδής*, cf. *Repub.* p. 547-9), so Aristotle conceives of a courage higher and purer than that which emanates from the spirit of honour.

4 'Civil courage' is of two kinds: (1) that which depends on honour, (2) that which depends on fear. The latter may remind us of the description given by Plato (*Phædo*, p. 68 D), where he speaks of most men being courageous from a sort of cowardice. There is a vast falling off between the first class and the second. To the second belongs the spirit of Asiatic slavery, which Burke contrasted with the spirit of chivalry (*l.c.*). The instances here given are the compulsory measures used by the princes in the Trojan war to make the people fight, and similar devices used by the Persians, &c.

ὁ Ἑκτωρ] This is a misquotation; the words are those of Agamemnon (*Iliad* II. 391).

5 †προστίττοντες] As Rassoow observes, the emendation of Lambinus—οἱ προτάττοντες, 'those who set the soldiers in front of them and beat them if they fall back,'—seems certain.

τύπτοντες] As done by the Persians at Thermopylæ, Herod. VII. 223.

6 δοκεῖ δὲ—ἐστίν] 'Experience of particular dangers is also accounted a kind of courage; which gave Socrates occasion to think that courage was a science. Different men have experience in different dangers, and regular soldiers in the dangers of war. Now there are many unreal shows of danger in warfare, and professional soldiers, being perfectly accustomed to these, appear brave, because other men are deceived by appearances.' The second cause (after that of a regard for opinions) which gives rise to a semblance of courage, is experience, the quality of the practised veteran. The effects of this may be analysed and subdivided into (1) a familiarity with, and contempt for, much that is seemingly, but not really, terrible; (2) a skill of weapons, &c., giving both an offensive and a defensive superiority (*ποιῆσαι καὶ μὴ παθεῖν μάλιστα δύνανται ἐκ τῆς ἐμπειρίας*).

ἐμπειρία ἢ περὶ ἕκαστα ἀνδρεία τις εἶναι· ὅθεν καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης ᾤθη ἐπιστήμην εἶναι τὴν ἀνδρείαν. τοιοῦτοι δὲ ἄλλοι μὲν ἐν ἄλλοις, ἐν τοῖς πολεμικοῖς δ' οἱ στρατιώται· δοκεῖ γὰρ εἶναι πολλὰ κενὰ τοῦ πολέμου, ἢ μάλιστα συνειρώ-  
 7 κασιν οὗτοι· φαίνονται δὴ ἀνδρεῖοι, ὅτι οὐκ ἴσασι οἱ ἄλλοι οἷά ἐστιν. εἴτα ποιῆσαι καὶ μὴ παθεῖν μάλιστα δύνανται ἐκ τῆς ἐμπειρίας, δυνάμενοι χρῆσθαι τοῖς ὅπλοις καὶ τοιαῦτα ἔχοντες ὅποια ἂν εἴη καὶ πρὸς τὸ ποιῆσαι καὶ πρὸς τὸ

ὅθεν καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης] Cf. *Memorab.* III. ix. 2, and Plato, *Protag.* p. 350, where it is agreed that those who dive most boldly are the professional divers, those who fight most boldly the professional soldiers, &c. This empirical view of courage forms one side, it is true, of the Socratic doctrine, but by no means the whole (see Vol. I. p. 107), and the statement about Socrates in the text is accordingly unfair. The statement is corrected by Eudemus in his *Ethics* (III. i. 13), where he well sums up the present part of the subject: "Ἔστι δ' εἰδὴ ἀνδρείας πέντε λεγόμενα καθ' ὁμοιότητα· τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ὑπομένουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ διὰ τὰ αὐτά. Μία μὲν πολιτικὴ· αὕτη δ' ἐστὶν ἡ δι' αἰδῶ οὖσα. Δευτέρα δ' ἡ στρατιωτικὴ· αὕτη δὲ δι' ἐμπειρίαν καὶ τὸ εἰδέναι, οὐχ ὥσπερ Σωκράτης ἔφη, τὰ δεινὰ, ἀλλ' ὅτι (ἴσασι) τὰς βοηθείας τῶν δεινῶν.

πολλὰ κενὰ τοῦ πολέμου] This is the reading of Bekker, supported by a majority of the MSS., the Scholiast, the Paraphrast, Casaubon, &c. It is illustrated by Cicero, *Epist. ad Att.* v. 20: 'Seis enim dici quædam panica, dici item τὰ κενὰ τοῦ πολέμου,' where the *clitio princeps* (Romana) has *κοινὰ*, another instance of similar confusion. Another reading, supported by six MSS., is 'τὰ καινὰ τοῦ πολέμου,' which would mean 'the surprises of war.' The phrase occurs in Diodorus Siculus, xx. 30: ἀληθές εἶναι, ὅτι πολλὰ

τὰ καινὰ τοῦ πολέμου. Cf. Thucyd. III. 30: καὶ μὴ ἀποκνήσωμεν γὰρ κίνδυνον, νομίσαντες οὐκ ἄλλο τι εἶναι τὸ καινὸν τοῦ πολέμου ἢ τὸ τοιοῦτον, δ' εἴ τις στρατηγὸς ἐν τε αὐτῷ φυλάσσειτο καὶ τοῖς πολεμικοῖς ἐνορῶν ἐπιχειροίη, πλείστ' ἂν ὀρθοῖτο: where also the MSS. vary between *καινόν* and *κενόν*. It would seem, then, that τὰ κενὰ τοῦ πολέμου, and τὰ καινὰ τοῦ πολέμου, were both received formulæ, only with different senses. In the text above, either phrase might have been substituted for the other, according as it was more familiar to the transcriber. But τὰ κενὰ alone makes good sense, for while the soldiers would get accustomed to the empty show, the noise and pageantry of war, it is not true to say that they would get accustomed to the surprises of war, these being exactly what not even the experienced could calculate upon. Perhaps there is no better setting forth of the κενὰ τοῦ πολέμου than in the speech of Brasidas, Thucyd. IV. 126, 4: οἳτοι δὲ τὴν μέλλουσιν μὲν ἔχουσι τοῖς ἀπειροῖς φοβεράν· καὶ γὰρ πλῆθει δ' ὕψους δεινοὶ καὶ βοῆς μεγέθει ἀφόρητοι, ἡ τε διὰ κενῆς ἐπανασείσεως τῶν δ' ὅλων ἔχει τινὰ δῆλωσιν ἀπειλῆς· προσμῖξαι δὲ τοῖς ὑπομένουσιν αὐτὰ οὐχ ὁμοῖοι.

συνειρώκασιν] The *συν* here seems to mean not 'together,' or 'at a glance,' but as in *συγγνώσκω*, *σύνειδα*, &c., 'intimately,' 'privily,' 'familiarily.'

μὴ παθεῖν κράτιστα. ὥσπερ οὖν ἀνόπλοις ὠπλισμένοι 8  
μάχονται καὶ ἀθληταὶ ἰδιώταις· καὶ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις  
ἀγῶσιν οὐχ οἱ ἀνδρείοτατοι μαχιμώτατοί εἰσιν, ἀλλ' οἱ  
μάλιστα ἰσχύοντες καὶ τὰ σώματα ἄριστα ἔχοντες. οἱ 9  
στρατιῶται δὲ δειλοὶ γίνονται, ὅταν ὑπερτείνῃ ὁ κίνδυνος  
καὶ λείπωνται τοῖς πληθεσι καὶ ταῖς παρασκευαῖς· πρῶτοι  
γὰρ φεύγουσι, τὰ δὲ πολιτικὰ μένοντα ἀποθνήσκει, ὅπερ  
κἀπὶ τῷ Ἑρμαίῳ συνέβη. τοῖς μὲν γὰρ αἰσχροὺς τὸ φεύ-  
γειν καὶ ὁ θάνατος τῆς τοιαύτης σωτηρίας αἰρετώτερος·  
οἱ δὲ καὶ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἐκινδύνεον ὡς κρείττους ὄντες, γνόντες  
δὲ φεύγουσι, τὸν θάνατον μᾶλλον τοῦ αἰσχροῦ φοβούμε-  
νοι· ὁ δ' ἀνδρείος οὐ τοιοῦτος. καὶ τὸν θυμὸν δ' ἐπὶ τὴν 10  
ἀνδρείαν ἐπιφέρουσιν· ἀνδρεῖοι γὰρ εἶναι δοκοῦσι καὶ οἱ  
διὰ θυμὸν ὥσπερ τὰ θηρία ἐπὶ τοὺς τρώσαντας φερόμενοι,  
ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι θυμοειδεῖς· ἱτητικώτατον γὰρ ὁ θυμὸς  
πρὸς τοὺς κινδύνους, ὅθεν καὶ Ὀμηρος 'σθένος ἔμβαλε  
θυμῷ' καὶ 'μένος καὶ θυμὸν ἔγειρε' καὶ 'δριμὺν δ' ἀνὰ  
ρίνας μένος' καὶ 'ἔξεσεν αἷμα·' πάντα γὰρ τὰ τοιαῦτα  
ἔοικε σημαίνειν τὴν τοῦ θυμοῦ ἔγερσιν καὶ ὀρμήν. οἱ 11

9 οἱ στρατιῶται δὲ—συνέβη] 'But regular troops lose heart when the danger is overpowering, and when they are inferior in numbers and equipment. In such cases they are the first to run away, while citizen troops remain and die, as actually happened at the Hermæum.'

ἐπὶ τῷ Ἑρμαίῳ] Of this affair the Scholiast gives the following account. Coronea had been betrayed to one Onomarchus of Phocis; an engagement took place in an open spot called the Hermæum; the Coronean citizens were killed to a man, while their Bæotian auxiliaries fled in a panic. Τὰ πολιτικά, by a common usage, is nearly equivalent to οἱ πολῖται. Cf. *Æsch. Persæ*, i. τὰδε μὲν Περσῶν—πιστὰ καλεῖται, &c. Στρατιῶται, or mercenaries, in the time of Aristotle had not a high name. As common fighting men, the machines of

war, they are opposed to the independent heroism of the brave man; see below, III. ix. 6. The present passage contrasts the courage of the man of honour with the hardiness of the veteran, which under any extraordinary pressure gives way. 'Citizen courage' in the instance mentioned cannot externally be distinguished from the very highest kind of courage.

10 καὶ τὸν θυμὸν δ'—ὀρμήν] 'The spirit of anger, too, men reckon as courage, and they who act through anger (like brutes turning on those who have wounded them) get the character of being brave, because the converse is true, and brave men are spirited. The spirit of anger is most keen for the encountering dangers, and hence Homer wrote:

"(Apollo) put strength into his wrath."



μὲν οὖν ἀνδρείοι διὰ τὸ καλὸν πράττουσιν, ὁ δὲ θυμὸς  
 συνεργεῖ αὐτοῖς· τὰ θηρία δὲ διὰ λύπην· διὰ γὰρ τὸ  
 πληγῆναι ἢ φοβεῖσθαι, ἐπεὶ εἰάν γε ἐν ὕλῃ ἢ ἐν ἔλει ᾗ, οὐ  
 προσέρχονται. οὐ δὴ ἐστὶν ἀνδρεία διὰ τὸ ὑπ' ἀλγηδόνος  
 καὶ θυμοῦ ἐξελαυνόμενα πρὸς τὸν κίνδυνον ὁρμᾶν, οὐθὲν τῶν  
 δεινῶν προσρῶντα, ἐπεὶ οὕτω γε καὶ οἱ ὄνοι ἀνδρείοι εἶεν  
 πεινῶντες· τυπτόμενοι γὰρ οὐκ ἀφίστανται τῆς νομῆς·  
 καὶ οἱ μοιχοὶ δὲ διὰ τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν τολμηρὰ πολλὰ δρῶσιν.  
 12 οὐ δὴ ἐστὶν ἀνδρεία τὰ δι' ἀλγηδόνος ἢ θυμοῦ ἐξελαυνόμενα  
 πρὸς τὸν κίνδυνον. φυσικωτάτῃ δ' ἔοικεν ἡ διὰ τὸν θυμὸν  
 εἶναι, καὶ προσλαβούσα προαίρεσιν καὶ τὸ οὐ ~~ἐνεκα~~ ἀν-  
 δρεία εἶναι. καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι δὴ ὀργιζόμενοι μὲν ἀλγοῦσι,

“He roused up his strength and  
 wrath.”

“Fierce strength in his nostrils.”

“His blood boiled.”

For all such things appear to signify the awakening and outbreak of anger.' These quotations are obviously made from memory, and none of them are quite accurate. The first seems to be compounded of *Il.* XIV. 151, μέγα σθένος ἐμβαλ' ἐκάστω καρδίῃ, and XVI. 529, μένος δέ οἱ ἐμβαλε θυμῷ. The second appears to be meant for *Il.* V. 470, ὥτρυνε μένος καὶ θυμὸν ἐκάστω. The third is *Od.* XXIV. 318, ἀνὰ ῥίνας δέ οἱ ἦδη Δριμὺ μένος προέτρυνε. The last is not in Homer at all. This passage illustrates the progress of psychology towards distinctness, for it is impossible to translate it simply into English; θυμὸς means more than anger, or than any one modern word, for even with Aristotle it includes what we should call 'spirit.' But with Homer it meant (1) life, (2) spirit, (3) wrath, (4) heart, (5) mind. Aristotle in quoting Homer fails to remember this great indefiniteness, though there is no doubt that in Homer a simple and physical account is given of the manifestations of courage.

12 φυσικωτάτῃ δ' ἔοικεν — εἶναι]

'Yet the sort that springs from anger appears most natural, and with purpose and motive added, it becomes genuine courage.' Taking this sentence in its context, it must be an apology for the ἀνδρεία διὰ θυμόν. Aristotle had said that anger makes a man brave only in the sense that a hungry ass is brave, obeying the goads of a blind instinct. He adds that the instinct of anger is part of our nature (cf. *Eth.* II. iii. 10, note, and VII. vi. 2), and that, rightly directed and brought under the control of the will and reason, it can be elevated into a moral state. It is remarkable on what a high level Aristotle places courage. It must be entirely, he says, prompted by a desire for what is morally beautiful (οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀνδρείοι διὰ τὸ καλὸν πράττουσιν); mere physical courage is only an assistance in realising this (ὁ δὲ θυμὸς συνεργεῖ αὐτοῖς), and the prompting of anger, &c., will make men pugnacious, but not brave (οἱ δὲ διὰ ταῦτα μαχόμενοι μάχιμοι μὲν, οὐκ ἀνδρείοι δέ). Perhaps Aristotle makes almost too great a separation between true courage and this 'spirited element,' which must be its physical basis. This is to be attributed (1) to

τιμωρούμενοι δ' ἰδονται· οἱ δὲ διὰ ταῦτα μαχόμενοι  
 μάχιμοι μὲν, οὐκ ἀνδρείοι δέ· οὐ γὰρ διὰ τὸ καλὸν οὐδ' ὡς ὁ  
 λόγος, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ πάθος· παραπλήσιον δ' ἔχουσί τι.  
 οὐδὲ δὴ οἱ εὐέλπιδες ὄντες ἀνδρείοι· διὰ γὰρ τὸ πολ- 13  
 λάκεις καὶ πολλοὺς νενικήκεναι θαρροῦσιν ἐν τοῖς κινδύνοις.  
 παρόμοιοι δέ, ὅτι ἄμφω θαρραλέοι· ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν ἀνδρείοι  
 διὰ τὰ προειρημένα θαρραλέοι, οἱ δὲ διὰ τὸ οἶσθαι κρείτ-  
 τους εἶναι καὶ μὴ ἐν ἀντιπαθεῖν. τοιοῦτον δὲ ποιοῦσι 14  
 καὶ οἱ μεθυσκόμενοι· εὐέλπιδες γὰρ γίνονται. ὅταν δὲ  
 αὐτοῖς μὴ συμβῇ τοιῶντα, φεύγουσιν· ἀνδρείου δ' ἦν τὰ  
 φοβεῖσθαι ἀνθρώπων ὄντα καὶ φαινόμενα ὑπομένειν, ὅτι καλὸν  
 καὶ αἰσχρὸν τὸ μὴ. διὸ καὶ ἀνδρειοτέρου δοκεῖ εἶναι τὸ 15  
 ἐν ταῖς αἰφνιδίαις φόβοις ἄφρονον καὶ ἀτάραχον εἶναι ἢ ἐν  
 τοῖς προδήλοις· ὑπὸ ἔξεως γὰρ μᾶλλον, ἢ καὶ ὅτι ἦττον  
 ἐκ παρασκευῆς· τὰ προφανῆ μὲν γὰρ κἂν ἐκ λογισμοῦ καὶ  
 λόγου τις προέλτοιο, τὰ δ' ἐξαίφνης κατὰ τὴν ἔξιν.  
 ἀνδρείοι δὲ φαίνονται καὶ οἱ ἀγνοοῦντες, καὶ εἰσὶν οὐ 16  
 πόρρω τῶν εὐελπίδων, χεῖρους δ' ὅσῳ ἀξίωμα οὐδὲν ἔχου-  
 σιν, ἐκείνοι δέ. διὸ καὶ μένουσί τινα χρόνον· οἱ δ'

his high moral tone, (2) to his analytical mode of treatment. In Shakespeare, as in Homer, courage is attributed to physical causes. It is made sometimes to depend on the action of the spleen, or it is connected with the gall. Cf. *King John*, Act. II. Sc. I:

'Rash, inconsiderate, fiery volunteers,  
 With ladies' faces and fierce dragons' spleens.'

And *Hamlet*, Act II. Sc. 2, quoted below on *Eth.* IV. v. 6.

13-15 The fourth kind of spurious courage is that which arises from a sanguine mind. This may be due to previous success, and gives a confidence like courage, but also like intoxication. Such confidence is liable to a collapse.

15 διὸ καὶ—ἔξιν] 'For this reason it seems braver to be fearless and untroubled in sudden perils than in such as may be anticipated. In the former case a man is brave more by habit, or in other words less by premeditation; for in foreseen dangers a man may calculate and reason out the course to be chosen, in sudden ones he must depend upon his habitual character.' This acute observation puts real courage in opposition to the case of a man pulled out with a sort of extraneous confidence. Take a man on a sudden, and you will find how brave he is. While Aristotle makes courage a quality of the moral will, he requires that it should be a settled habit, and a second nature of the mind, not prepared consciously to meet a particular emergency.

16 ἀνδρείοι δέ—Σικωνίους] 'In the

ἡπατημένοι, εὖν γινῶσιν ὅτι ἕτερον ἢ ὑποπτεύσῃαι, φεΐγουσιν· ὁπερ οἱ Ἀργεῖοι ἔπαθον περιπεσόντες τοῖς  
 17 Λάκῳσιν ὡς Σικυωνίοις. οἳ τε δὴ ἀνδρεῖοι εἴρηνται ποιοί τινες, καὶ οἱ δοκοῦντες ἀνδρεῖοι.

9 Περὶ θάρρη δὲ καὶ φόβους ἡ ἀνδρεία οὔσα οὐχ ὁμοίως περὶ ἄμφω ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον περὶ τὰ φοβερά· ὁ γὰρ ἐν τούτοις ἀτάραχος καὶ περὶ ταῦθ' ὡς δεῖ ἔχων ἀνδρείος  
 2 μᾶλλον ἢ ὁ περὶ τὰ θαρραλέα. τῷ δὴ τὰ λυπηρὰ ὑπομένειν, ὡς εἴρηται, ἀνδρεῖοι λέγονται. διὸ καὶ ἐπίλυτον ἡ ἀνδρεία, καὶ δικαίως ἐπαινείται· χαλεπώτερον γὰρ τὰ  
 3 λυπηρὰ ὑπομένειν ἢ τῶν ἡδέων ἀπέχεσθαι. οὐ μὴν ἄλλὰ δόξειεν ἂν εἶναι τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἀνδρείαν τέλος ἡδύ, ὑπὸ τῶν κύκλῳ δ' ἀφανίζεσθαι, οἷον κὰν τοῖς γυμνικοῖς ἀγῶσι γίνε-  
 ται· τοῖς γὰρ πύκταις τὸ μὲν τέλος ἡδύ, οὐ ἔνεκα, ὁ στέφανος καὶ αἱ τιμαί, τὸ δὲ τύπτεσθαι ἀλγεινόν, εἴπερ σάρκῖνοι, καὶ λυπηρόν, καὶ πῖς ὁ πόνος· διὰ δὲ τὸ πολλὰ ταῦτ' εἶναι, μικρὸν ὃν τὸ οὐ ἔνεκα οὐδὲν ἡδὺ φαίνεται ἔχειν.

last place, men appear brave from not knowing their danger. Such persons are not far removed from the sanguine, but are inferior to them, because they have no self-confidence, as the sanguine have. This confidence enables the sanguine to stand their ground for a time; while those who have blundered into bravery, as soon as it appears that the danger is other than they had supposed, take to their heels, as was the case with the Argives, when they fell in with some Lacedæmonians whom they took for men of Sicyon.' The last and poorest semblance of courage is when something daring is done unknowingly, and from a mistake. The instance given is mentioned by Xenophon (*Hellenica*, iv. 10). Some Spartans assumed the shields of some vanquished Sicyonians, and were at first contemptuously encountered by the Argives, who, when they discovered their formidable enemies, took to flight.

IX. This interesting chapter is on the connection of courage with pain and loss. The nobleness of courage chiefly depends on the sacrifice which it implies (*ἐπίλυτον ἡ ἀνδρεία καὶ δικαίως ἐπαινείται*). The brave man by encountering death consciously makes a sacrifice of the greatest magnitude, since he runs the risk of relinquishing a life which is eminently valuable, and, by reason of his virtue, full of happiness. Courage, then, is not to be called pleasurable, except as attaining to a satisfaction above all pleasure, attaining, in short, to the end of one's being (*οὐ δὴ ἐν ἀπάσαις ταῖς ἀρεταῖς τὸ ἡδέως ἐνεργεῖν ὑπάρχει, πᾶν ἐφ' ὅσον τοῦ τέλους ἐφάπτεται*). The conscious heroism of the brave man distinguishes him from the recklessness of the mercenary; it disqualifies him, indeed, from becoming mere rank and file, a mere machine of discipline.

3 οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ—ἔχειν] 'Without

εἰς δὴ τοιοῦτόν ἐστι καὶ τὸ περὶ τὴν ἀνδρείαν, ὁ μὲν 4  
θάνατος καὶ τὰ τραίματα λυπηρὰ τῷ ἀνδρείῳ καὶ ἄκοντι  
ἔσται, ὑπομένει δὲ αὐτά, ὅτι καλὸν ἢ ὅτι αἰσχρὸν τὸ μὴ.  
καὶ ὅσῳ ἂν μᾶλλον τὴν ἀρετὴν ἔχη πᾶσαν καὶ εὐδαιμονέ-  
στερος ἦ, μᾶλλον ἐπὶ τῷ θανάτῳ λυπηθήσεται. τῷ τοιούτῳ  
γὰρ μάλιστα ζῆν ἄξιόν, καὶ οὗτος μεγίστων ἀγαθῶν ἀπο-  
στερεῖται εἰδώς. λυπηρὸν δὲ τοῦτο. ἀλλ' οὐδὲν ἥττον  
ἀνδρείος, ἴσως δὲ καὶ μᾶλλον, ὅτι τὸ ἐν τῷ πολέμῳ καλὸν

doubt, the end that belongs to courage is pleasant in itself, but this pleasantness is neutralised by the attendant circumstances, as happens likewise in the contests of the arena. The end at which the boxers aim, the garland and the honours, is pleasant; but the blows, and indeed the whole exertion, are painful and grievous to flesh and blood; so that by the multitude of intervening pains the incentive, which is small in itself, loses all appearance of being pleasant.'

4 καὶ ὅσῳ—αἰρεῖται] 'And in proportion as a man possesses all excellence, and the happier he is, so much the more will he be pained at death, for to such a one life is especially valuable, and he will consciously be deprived of the greatest blessings. And this is painful. But he is not the less brave, nay, perhaps even more, because he chooses the noble in war in preference to those other goods.' These last words may remind us of the characteristic attributed by Wordsworth to his *Happy Warrior*, who is 'more brave for this, that he hath much to love.' The whole of Wordsworth's description may well be compared with that of Aristotle:

'Who, if he be called upon to face

Some awful moment to which Heaven  
has joined

Great issues, good or bad for human kind,

Is happy as a lover, and attired  
With sudden brightness, like a man inspired;

And, through the heat of conflict,  
keeps the law

In calmness made, and sees what he foresaw;

Or if an unexpected call succeed,  
Come when 'it will, is equal to the need:

He who, though thus endued as with a sense

And faculty for storm and turbulence,  
Is yet a soul whose master-bias leans  
To homefelt pleasures and to gentle scenes;

Sweet images! which wheresoe'er he be

Are at his heart, and such fidelity  
It is his darling passion to approve;  
More brave for this, that he hath  
much to love.'

The consciousness of the sacrifice to be made appears rather more prominent in Aristotle's brave man than in Wordsworth's. In saying this we must not forget that the word 'sacrifice,' in the moral sense of the term, expresses an idea that has grown up in the human mind subsequently to Aristotle. How nearly Aristotle, by the force of his penetration, realised it, the present chapter shows most remarkably.

- 5 ἀντ' ἐκείνων αἰρεῖται. οὐ δὴ ἐν ἀπάσαις ταῖς ἀρεταῖς τοῦ  
 ἡδέως ἐνεργεῖν ὑπάρχει, πλὴν ἐφ' ὅσον τοῦ τέλους ἐφά-  
 6 πτεται. στρατιώτας δ' οὐδὲν ἴσως καλύει μὴ τοὺς τοιούτους  
 κρατίστους εἶναι, ἀλλὰ τοὺς ἡττον μὲν ἀνδρείους, ἄλλο δ'  
 ἀγαθὸν μηδὲν ἔχοντας· ἔτοιμοι γάρ οὗτοι πρὸς τοὺς κιν-  
 δύνους, καὶ τὸν βίον πρὸς μικρὰ κέρδη καταλλίττονται.  
 7 περὶ μὲν οὖν ἀνδρείας ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον εἰρήσθω· τί δ' ἐστίν,  
 οὐ χαλεπὸν τύπῳ γε περιλαβεῖν ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων.  
 10 Μετὰ δὲ ταύτην περὶ σωφροσύνης λέγωμεν· δοκοῦσι

5 οὐ δὴ—ἐφάπτεται] 'Therefore it is not the case that in all the virtues virtuous action is accompanied by pleasure, except in so far as one attains to the End-in-itself.' On the import of this passage, see Vol. I. Essay IV. p. 226. With ἐφάπτεται, *tis* is to be understood; see above, III. i. 6, note.

6 στρατιώτας δ'—καταλλάττονται] 'After all, perhaps it is true that it is not brave men such as I have described who will make the best mercenaries, but fellows who, while they are less brave, have nothing to lose; for these are ready for dangers, and will sell their life for a trifling sum.' See above, ch. viii. 9, note. On the readiness of miserable wretches for danger and death, cf. Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, Act III. Sc. I.:

*Second Murderer.*—I am one, my liege,

Whom the vile blows and buffets of the world

Have so incens'd, that I am reckless what

I do, to spite the world.

*First Murderer.*—And I another,  
 So weary with disasters, tugg'd with fortune,

That I would set my life on any chance,

To mend it, or be rid on't.

X. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτην—ἀρεταί] 'Next

let us speak of temperance, for these (namely, courage and temperance) seem to be the excellencies of the irrational parts of our nature.' This is almost the only indication which Aristotle gives of the system upon which he has arranged the several virtues in order; he places together, and first treats of, the development of the lower and more instinctive qualities. On the arrangement of the remaining virtues see the plan of Book IV. With regard to the first two, there is a want of any distinct principle in their arrangement. If it be said that they are based on *θυμός* and *ἐπιθυμία*, and that Aristotle begins at the bottom of the scale, why does he not begin with *σωφροσύνη*, since *θυμός* is higher than *ἐπιθυμία* (*Eth.* vii. vi.)? Again, as we have seen (ch. viii. § 12) *θυμός* is here considered rather as having an occasional connection with courage than as being the basis of it. But in fact Aristotle's *Ethics* are very little psychological in their character. In them psychology and morals are both in process of formation; we cannot therefore expect in so tentative and unfinished a work to find systematic arrangement. Aristotle probably began his list of the virtues with courage and temperance because they were two of the Greek cardinal virtues, and when he came to temperance, he said 'this comes

γὰρ τῶν ἀλόγων μερῶν αὐταὶ εἶναι αἱ ἄρεται. ὅτι μὲν οὖν μεσότης ἐστὶ περὶ ἡδονὰς ἢ σωφροσύνη, εἴρηται ἡμῖν· ἦττον γὰρ καὶ οὐχ ὁμοίως ἐστὶ περὶ τὰς λύπας· ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀκολασία φαίνεται. περὶ ποίας οὖν τῶν ἡδονῶν, νῦν ἀφορίσωμεν. διηρήσθωσαν δὲ αἱ ψυχικαὶ καὶ 2 αἱ σωματικαί, οἷον φιλοτιμία φιλομάθεια· ἐκῆτερος γὰρ

next, since it also belongs to the irrational part of our nature.'

τῶν ἀλόγων μερῶν] The instincts, such as those of self-preservation, fear, desire, &c., can only be capable of excellence by being brought under a law (μεσότης, λόγος) of the intellect, having no law in themselves. This law of the intellect becomes the most important part of the conception of virtues, as form is more striking than matter. In Plato the law is put for virtue altogether, and thus, as we saw, he calls courage a science. Similarly in the *Charmides*, where temperance is discussed, the nearest definition that is given is 'self-knowledge,' though it is shown that mere 'self-knowledge' has no content, and would be a useless blank; therefore it is implied that knowledge of the good must be added to make the conception complete.

It is the extreme opposite of Plato's view to speak of temperance as 'a virtue of the instincts' (τῶν ἀλόγων μερῶν); the word μεσότης however in the next line implies what was omitted, namely, 'under a law of the intellect.' The formula of Aristotle attributes a worth to the bodily instincts which would be opposed to asceticism.

μεσότης ἐστὶ περὶ ἡδονὰς] Σωφροσύνη, which, in spite of the false etymology given in Plato's *Cratylus*, 411 κ, and *Eth.* vi. v. 5, meant originally 'sound-mindedness' (in German Besonnenheit), soon came to mean temperance with regard to pleasures. In this sense it is often popularly defined by

Plato, cf. *Repub.* p. 430 κ: κόσμος ποί τις—ἡ σωφροσύνη ἐστὶ καὶ ἡδονῶν τινῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν ἐγκράτεια. *Sympos.* p. 196 υ: εἶναι γὰρ ὁμολογεῖται σωφροσύνη τὸ κρατεῖν ἡδονῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν, &c. Aristotle's procedure in discussing it is first to ascertain definitely its object. Pleasures are either bodily or mental. With mental pleasures temperance and intemperance are not concerned. Nor again with all bodily pleasures—not those of hearing, nor of smell; but only the merely animal pleasures (ὧν καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ζῶα κοινωνεῖ) of touch and taste. Even taste, as an object of intemperance, reduces itself to touch; and with regard to touch we must exclude the manly and human satisfaction felt in exercise, &c. (chapter xi.) Desires of the kind in question are either common, or special and acquired (ἴδιοι καὶ ἐπίθετοι); in the former, excess is the only kind of error possible; in the latter all kinds of errors are committed. The only pains with which temperance and intemperance can be concerned are pains arising from the want of certain pleasures; these pains the intemperate man feels to excess. While intemperance thus consists in excess, there is no such thing as deficiency in the sense for the above-named pleasures; thus there is no name for the opposite extreme to intemperance. With due regard to his health, and the means at his disposal, and acting under the law of the beautiful (xi. 8), the temperate man preserves a balance.

2 διηρήσθωσαν—διανοίας] 'We must

τούτων χαίρει, οὐ φιλητικός ἐστίν, οὐθὲν πάσχοντος τοῦ σώματος, ἀλλὰ μάλλον τῆς διανοίας· οἱ δὲ περὶ τὰς τοιαύτας ἡδονὰς οὔτε σώφρονες οὔτε ἀκόλαστοι λέγονται. ὁμοίως δ' οὐδ' οἱ περὶ τὰς ἄλλας ὅσαι μὴ σωματικαὶ εἰσιν· τοὺς γὰρ φιλομύθους καὶ διηγητικούς καὶ περὶ τῶν τυχόντων κατατρίβοντας τὰς ἡμέρας ἀδολέσχας, ἀκολάστους δ' οὐ λέγομεν, οὐδὲ τοὺς λυπουμενούς ἐπὶ χρήμασιν ἢ φίλοις.

3 περὶ δὲ τὰς σωματικὰς εἴη ἂν ἡ σωφροσύνη, οὐ πᾶσας δὲ οὐδὲ ταύτας· οἱ γὰρ χαίροντες τοῖς διὰ τῆς ὄψεως, οἷον χρώμασι καὶ σχήμασι καὶ γραφῇ, οὔτε σώφρονες οὔτε ἀκόλαστοι λέγονται· καίτοι δόξειεν ἂν εἶναι καὶ ὡς δεῖ χαίρειν καὶ τούτοις, καὶ καθ' ὑπερβολὴν καὶ ἔλλειψιν.

4 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς περὶ τὴν ἀκοήν· τοὺς γὰρ ὑπερβεβλημένως χαίροντας μέλειςιν ἢ ὑποκρίσει οὐθεὶς ἀκολά-

5 στους λέγει, οὐδὲ τοὺς ὡς δεῖ σώφρονας. οὐδὲ τοὺς περὶ τὴν ὁσμήν, πλὴν κατὰ συμβεβηκός· τοὺς γὰρ χαίροντας μίλων ἢ ῥόδων ἢ θυμιαμάτων ὁσμαῖς οὐ λέγομεν ἀκολάστους, ἀλλὰ μάλλον τοὺς μύρων καὶ ὀψων· χαίρουσι γὰρ τούτοις οἱ ἀκόλαστοι, ὅτι διὰ τούτων ἀνάμνησις

6 γίνεται αὐτοῖς τῶν ἐπιθυμητῶν. ἴδοι δ' ἂν τις καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους, ὅταν πεινώσι, χαίροντας ταῖς τῶν βρωμάτων ὁσμαῖς. τὸ δὲ τοιαύτοις χαίρειν ἀκολάστου· τούτῳ γὰρ ἐπιθυμητὰ

7 ταῦτα. οὐκ ἔστι δὲ οὐδὲ τοῖς ἄλλοις ζῴοις κατὰ ταύτας

take a distinction between the bodily pleasures and such as are mental, like ambition and the desire of knowledge. The man who has either of these feelings takes pleasure in the object of his desire without the body being at all affected, but only the mind.' The writing is loose here, constituting a σχῆμα πρὸς τὸ σημαίνόμενον. Transitions as from φιλοτιμία to φιλότιμος are common. Cf. below, ch. xi. § 3: διὸ λέγονται οὗτοι γαστρίμαργοι, where there is nothing preceding which answers to οὗτοι, only a general description of a course of action.

4-5 While Aristotle justly says that the words temperance and in-

temperance do not apply to the pleasure felt in colours, forms, painting, music, and acting, it is strange that he should have spoken of these at all as bodily pleasures. Such a way of speaking shows an early and immature psychology.

6 Pleasures of smell are not the objects of intemperance, except accidentally, as by association, reminding people of eating, &c. Eudemus quotes a witty remark on the subject. *Eth. End.* III. ii. 10: ἐμμελὲς ἔφη Στρατόνικος τὰς μὲν καλὸν ὀφείναι, τὰς δὲ ἡδύ.

7 Brutes, says Aristotle, have no pleasures of hearing, or smell, or sight, except accidental ones, namely,

τὰς αἰσθήσεις ἡδονὴ πλὴν κατὰ συμβεβηκός. οὐδὲ γὰρ ταῖς ὁσμάϊς τῶν λαγῶν αἱ κύνες χαίρουσιν, ἀλλὰ τῇ βρώσει· τὴν δ' αἰσθησιν ἡ ὁσμὴ ἐποίησεν. οὐδ' ὁ λέων τῇ φωνῇ τοῦ βοός, ἀλλὰ τῇ ἐδωδῇ· ὅτι δ' ἐγγύς ἐστι, διὰ τῆς φωνῆς ἦσθετο, καὶ χαίρειν δὴ ταύτῃ φαίνεται. ὁμοίως δ' οὐδ' ἰδὼν ἡ εὐρὼν ἔλαφον ἢ ἄγριον αἶγα, ἀλλ' ὅτι βορὰν ἔξει. περὶ τὰς τοιαύτας δὴ ἡδονὰς ἡ σωφροσύνη καὶ ἡ ἀκολασία ἐστὶν ὧν καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ζῷα κοινωνεῖ, ὅθεν ἀνδραποδώδεις καὶ θηριώδεις φαίνονται· αὗται δ' εἰσὶν ἀφῆ καὶ γεῦσις. φαίνονται δὴ καὶ τῇ γεύσει ἐπὶ μικρὸν ἢ οὐθὲν χρῆσθαι· τῆς γὰρ γεύσεως ἐστὶν ἡ κρίσις τῶν χυμῶν, ὅπερ ποιοῦσιν οἱ τοὺς οἶνους δοκιμάζοντες καὶ τὰ ὄψα ἀρτύοντες. οὐ πάνυ δὲ χαίρουσι τούτοις, ἢ οὐχ οἱ γε ἀκύλαστοι, ἀλλὰ τῇ ἀπολαύσει, ἣ γίνεται πᾶσα δι' ἀφῆς καὶ ἐν σιτίοις καὶ ἐν ποτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἀφροδισίοις λεγομένοις. διὸ καὶ ἠῤῥατό τις ὀψοφάγος ὧν τὸν φάρυγγα αὐτῷ

when sounds or scents indicate to them their prey or their food. It may be questioned whether this is absolutely true, whether, for instance, brutes are not capable of some pleasure from musical sounds. This appears to be the case with lizards and snakes; and horses are fond of bells. It is said that the cat likes the smell of mint. Dogs like the smell of carrion, apparently for its own sake, this being their taste. With brutes the senses are the intellect, and thus by the well-known law that as an organ increases in fineness of perception, it decreases in sensitiveness to pleasure and pain,—we may conceive how it is that the fine perceptive organs of brutes are to them in a less degree the instruments of pleasure. See Sir W. Hamilton, *Reid's Works*, pp. 880 and 886.

εὐρὼν ἔλαφον] This alludes to Homer, *Il.* III. 23:

ὥστε λέων ἐχάρη μεγάλῳ ἐπὶ σώματι κύρσας,  
εὐρὼν ἢ ἔλαφον κεραὸν ἢ ἄγριον αἶγα.

10 διὸ καὶ ἠῤῥατό τις ὀψοφάγος]  
The name of this glutton is recorded by Eudemus (*III.* ii. 10), who paraphrases the present passage as follows: διὸ οἱ ὀψοφάγοι οὐκ εἴχονται τὴν γλῶτταν ἔχειν μακρὰν ἀλλὰ τὸν φάρυγγα γεράνου, ὥσπερ Φιλόξενος ὁ Ἐρύξειδος. Athenæus mentions the same story (*VIII.* 26), quoting the verses—

Φιλόξενος ποθ', ὡς λέγουσ', ὁ Κυθήριος  
εἴξατο τριῶν ἔχειν λάρυγγα πῆχων.

Aristotle uses the word φάρυγγα here in its loose sense for the 'throat,' as λάρυγξ (which properly meant the top of the windpipe) was also loosely employed by the ancients to mean the whole throat. Speaking scientifically Aristotle confined the term φάρυγξ to mean the *trachea* or windpipe, distinguishing it from the *œsophagus* or gullet, cf. *De Part. An.* *III.* iii. 1: ὁ μὲν οὖν φάρυγξ τοῦ πνεύματος ἐνεκεν πέφυκεν—ὁ δ' ὀλοσφάγος ἐστὶ δι' οὗ ἡ τροφὴ πορεύεται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν. The latter was the term properly required above. Aristotle seems to



- μακρότερον γεράνου γενέσθαι, ὡς ἡδόμενος τῇ ἀφῇ. κρι-  
νοτάτη δὲ τῶν αἰσθήσεων καθ' ἣν ἡ ἀκολασία· καὶ δόξειεν  
ἂν δικαίως ἐπονείδιστος εἶναι, ὅτι οὐχ ἡ ἄνθρωποι ἐσμεν  
11 ὑπάρχει, ἀλλ' ἡ ζῶα. τὸ δὲ τοιούτοις χαίρειν καὶ μάλιστα  
ἀγαπᾶν θηριῶδες. καὶ γὰρ αἱ ἐλευθεριώταται τῶν διὰ τῆς  
ἀφῆς ἡδονῶν ἀφήρηνται, οἷον αἱ ἐν τοῖς γυμνασίοις διὰ  
τρίψεως καὶ τῆς θερμασίας γινόμεναι· οὐ γὰρ περὶ πᾶν  
τὸ σῶμα ἡ τοῦ ἀκολάστου ἀφή, ἀλλὰ περὶ τινα μέρος.
- 11 Ἰὼν δ' ἐπιθυμιῶν αἱ μὲν κοιναὶ δοκοῦσιν εἶναι, αἱ δ' ἴδιοι  
καὶ ἐπίθετοι. οἷον ἡ μὲν τῆς τροφῆς φυσικὴ· πᾶς γὰρ  
ἐπιθυμεῖ ὁ ἐνδεὴς ξηρᾶς ἢ ὑγρᾶς τροφῆς, ὅτε δ' ἀμφοῖν, καὶ  
εὐνῆς, φησὶν Ὁμηρος, ὁ νέος καὶ ἀκμάζων· τὸ δὲ τοιαῦδε  
2 ἢ τοιαῦδε, οὐκέτι πᾶς, οὐδὲ τῶν αὐτῶν. διὸ φαίνεται  
ἡμέτερον εἶναι. οὐ μὲν ἀλλ' ἔχει γέ τι καὶ φυσικόν.  
ἕτερα γὰρ ἑτέροις ἐστὶν ἡδέα, καὶ ἔνια πᾶσιν ἡδίω τῶν  
3 τυχόντων. ἐν μὲν οὖν ταῖς φυσικαῖς ἐπιθυμίαις ὀλίγοι  
ἀμαρτάνουσι καὶ ἐφ' ἓν, ἐπὶ τὸ πλεῖον. τὸ γὰρ ἐσθίειν τὰ  
τυχόντα ἢ πίνειν ἕως ἂν ὑπερπλησθῇ, ὑπερβάλλειν ἐστὶ τὸ  
κατὰ φύσιν τῷ πλήθει· ἀναπλήρωσις γὰρ τῆς ἐνδείας ἢ  
φυσικὴ ἐπιθυμία. διὸ λέγονται οὗτοι γαστρίμαργοι, ὡς  
παρὰ τὸ δέον πληροῦντες αὐτήν. τοιούτοι δὲ γίνονται οἱ  
4 λίαν ἀνδραποδῶδεις. περὶ δὲ τὰς ἰδίας τῶν ἡδονῶν πολλοὶ

have considered that the pleasure of gluttony was not in *taste*, of which the tongue was the organ, but in the contact of food with the passage of the esophagus.

XI. 1 καὶ εὐνῆς, φησὶν Ὁμηρος] *Iliad* XXIV. 129: μεμνημένος οὐτε τι σίτου, ὅστ' εὐνῆς, the remonstrance of Thetis to Achilles. It is plain what εὐνῆς means.

2 διὸ—τυχόντων] 'Hence (this choice of particular foods, &c.) appears merely capricious. In reality, however, it has something natural in it, for different things are pleasant to different people, and all men have their preferences.' Aristotle attributes

the very diversity of tastes to a law of nature, which no doubt exists,—and to a wise purpose, else what a fearful rivalry there would be in the world. Some MSS. for πᾶσιν read τισιν. It seems common for transcribers, when they do not understand a sentence, to play fast and loose with πᾶς and τις: see below, *Eth.* v. vii. 4.

3 γαστρίμαργοι] 'Greedy-bellies' from μάργος, cf. Homer, *Od.* XVIII. 2, μετὰ δ' ἔπρεπε γαστέρι μάργῃ—and Euripides, *Cyclops* 310, πάρες τὸ μάργον σῆς γνάθου.

πληροῦντες αὐτήν] sc. τὴν γαστέρα, which is to be supplied from γαστρίμαργοι, according to the Aristotelian mode of writing.

καὶ πολλὰ ὥς ἀμαρτάνουσιν· τῶν γὰρ φιλοτοιοῦτων  
 λεγομένων ἢ τῷ χαίρειν οἷς μὴ δεῖ, ἢ τῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ὥς οἱ  
 πολλοί, ἢ μὴ ὥς δεῖ, κατὰ πάντα δ' οἱ ἀκόλαστοι ὑπερ-  
 βάλλουσιν· καὶ γὰρ χαίρουσιν ἐνίοις οἷς οὐ δεῖ (μισητὶ  
 γάρ), καὶ εἴ τισι δεῖ χαίρειν τῶν τοιούτων, μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ,  
 καὶ ὥς οἱ πολλοὶ χαίρουσιν. ἡ μὲν οὖν περὶ τὰς ἡδονὰς 5  
 ὑπερβολὴ ὅτι ἀκολασία καὶ ψεκτόν, δηλον· περὶ δὲ τὰς  
 λύπας οὐχ ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῆς ἀνδρείας τῷ ὑπομένειν λέγεται  
 σῶφρων ἀκόλαστος δὲ τῷ μῇ, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἀκόλαστος τῷ  
 λυπεῖσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ ὅτι τῶν ἡδέων οὐ τυγχάνει (καὶ  
 τὴν λύπην δὲ ποιεῖ αὐτῷ ἡ ἡδονή), ὁ δὲ σῶφρων τῷ μὴ  
 λυπεῖσθαι τῇ ἀπουσίᾳ καὶ τῷ ἀπέχεσθαι τοῦ ἡδέος. ὁ μὲν 6  
 οὖν ἀκόλαστος ἐπιθυμεῖ τῶν ἡδέων πάντων ἢ τῶν μάλιστα,  
 καὶ ἄγεται ὑπὸ τῆς ἐπιθυμίας ὥστε ἀντὶ τῶν ἄλλων ταῦθ'  
 αἰρεῖσθαι· διὸ καὶ λυπεῖται καὶ ἀποτυγχάνων καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν.  
 μετὰ λύπης γὰρ ἡ ἐπιθυμία· ἀτόπῳ δ' ἔοικε τὸ δι' ἡδονῆν  
 λυπεῖσθαι. ἐλλείποντες δὲ περὶ τὰς ἡδονὰς καὶ ἡττον ἢ 7  
 δεῖ χαίροντες οὐ πάνυ γίνονται· οὐ γὰρ ἀνθρωπικὴ ἐστὶν  
 ἡ τοιαύτη ἀναισθησία· καὶ γὰρ τὰ λοιπὰ ζῶα διακρίνει τὰ  
 βρώματα, καὶ τοῖς μὲν χαίρει τοῖς δ' οὐ· εἰ δὲ τῷ μὴθέν  
 ἐστὶν ἡδὺ μὴδὲ διαφέρει ἕτερον ἐτέρου, πόρρω ἂν εἴη τοῦ  
 ἀνθρώπου εἶναι· οὐ τέτευχε δ' ὁ τοιοῦτος ὀνόματος διὰ τὸ

4 ἡ τῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ὥς οἱ πολλοί] It seems almost certain that ὥς here is an interpolation. It could not have been said that 'with regard to the special pleasures men are called "lovers of particular things" because they like them as people in general do.' What Aristotle wrote was, no doubt, ἢ τῷ μᾶλλον ἢ οἱ πολλοί, 'or because they like them more than people in general;' cf. *Eth.* iv. iv. 4, *ἐπαινοῦντες μὲν ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ οἱ πολλοί, ψέγοντες δ' ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ*. The copyist must have taken ἢ οἱ πολλοί for a separate sentence, and so have thought it necessary to insert ὥς.

5 καὶ τὴν λύπην δὲ ποιεῖ αὐτῷ ἡ ἡδονή] 'And thus it is pleasure that

produces him his pain.' This is stated as if it were a sort of disgraceful paradox, which takes place in intemperance.

7 οὐ πάνυ γίνονται] Aristotle, from his experience as a Greek, might have been justified in asserting that a deficiency in the sense for pleasures 'could hardly be said to exist.' It is not so certain that the same would be true in all periods of the world. It is not so certain that the monkish turn of mind does not occasionally diminish to an unhappy extent the natural and human feelings, so as to impair the kindness, the geniality, and the good sense of mankind.

8 μὴ πάνν γίνεσθαι. ὁ δὲ σώφρων μέσως περὶ ταῦτ' ἔχει· οὔτε γὰρ ἡδέεται οἷς μάλιστα ὁ ἀκόλαστος, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δυσχεραίνει, οὔθ' ὅλως οἷς μὴ δεῖ οὔτε σφόδρα τοιούτῳ οὔδενί, οὔτ' ἀπόντων λυπεῖται οὐδ' ἐπιθυμεῖ, ἢ μετρίως, οὐδὲ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ, οὐδ' ὅτε μὴ δεῖ, οὐδ' ὅλως τῶν τοιούτων οὐθέν· ὅσα δὲ πρὸς ὑγίειάν ἐστιν ἢ πρὸς εὐεξίαν ἡδέα ὄντα, τούτων ὀρέζεται μετρίως καὶ ὡς δεῖ, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἡδέων μὴ ἐμποδίων τούτοις ὄντων ἢ παρὰ τὸ καλὸν ἢ ὑπὲρ τὴν οὐσίαν. ὁ γὰρ οὕτως ἔχων μᾶλλον ἀγαπᾷ τὰς τοιαύτας ἡδονὰς τῆς ἀξίας· ὁ δὲ σώφρων οὐ τοιούτος, ἀλλ' ὡς ὁ ὀρθὸς λόγος.

- 12 Ἐκουσίῳ δὲ μᾶλλον ἔοικεν ἡ ἀκολασία τῆς δειλίας. ἡ μὲν γὰρ δι' ἡδονήν, ἡ δὲ διὰ λύπην, ὦν τὸ μὲν αἰρετόν, τὸ δὲ φευκτόν. καὶ ἡ μὲν λύπη ἐξίστησι καὶ φθείρει τὴν τοῦ ἔχοντος

8 We see how indefinite after all Aristotle has left the standard of temperance; he refers it merely to the blank formula of *ὡς δεῖ* and *τὸ καλόν*. In so leaving it, however, he appeals to a sense in each man's own mind. There is a relative element to be considered, the health or fortune of the individual (*πρὸς ὑγίειαν*, *μὴ ὑπὲρ τὴν οὐσίαν*), and there is also something that appears absolute amidst all that is relative (*τὸ καλόν*).

ὁ γὰρ οὕτως ἔχων] This is an awkward piece of writing. *Οὕτως* refers to those phrases which have been negatived—*παρὰ τὸ καλόν ἢ ὑπὲρ τὴν οὐσίαν*.

XII. Which is most voluntary, cowardice or intemperance? a suitable question to conclude a Book which opened with a theory of the voluntary and proceeded to discuss courage and temperance. Thus far there is method. Courage and temperance are considered very much throughout in relation to each other, and here they are considered in relation to the voluntary. On the other hand, the subject of this

chapter is closely connected with the theory of the formation of habits (*Eth.* II. i.-ii.), and also with the questions mooted above (*Eth.* III. v.) as to the voluntariness of vicious habits. Standing then as it does isolated, it forms an instance of the immaturity of Aristotle's moral investigations.

Intemperance is more voluntary than cowardice, inasmuch as it consists in *choosing* pleasure, while cowardice is under a sort of compulsion, flying from pain. (2) Again it is easier by practice to learn to resist temptation, than it is to learn to withstand danger, for the opportunities are frequent and free from risk. Hence intemperance is the more disgraceful of the two. (3) These vices are in a peculiar way different from each other, for cowardice as a whole is more voluntary than its parts. Intemperance as a whole is less voluntary than its parts.

The chapter ends with some remarks on the nature of *ἀκολασία* as connected with its etymology.

2 καὶ ἡ μὲν λύπη—ποιεῖ] 'And while pain distracts and overturns

φύσιν, ἡ δὲ ἡδονὴ οὐδὲν τοιοῦτον ποιεῖ, μᾶλλον δ' ἐκούσιον· διὸ καὶ ἐπονειδιστότερον· καὶ γὰρ ἐθισθῆναι ῥᾶον πρὸς αὐτά· πολλὰ γὰρ ἐν τῷ βίῳ τὰ τοιαῦτα, καὶ οἱ ἐθισμοὶ ἀκίνδunoι. ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν φοβερῶν ἀνάπαλιν. δόξειε δ' ἂν οὐχ ὁμοίως 3 ἐκούσιον ἢ δειλία εἶναι· τοῖς καθ' ἕκαστον· αὐτὴ μὲν γὰρ ἄλυστος, ταῦτα δὲ διὰ λύπην ἐξίστησιν, ὥστε καὶ τὰ ὄπλα ρίπτειν καὶ τᾶλλα ἀσχημονεῖν· διὸ καὶ δοκεῖ βίαια εἶναι. τῷ δ' ἀκολάστῳ ἀνάπαλιν τὰ μὲν καθ' ἕκαστα ἐκούσια, 4 ἐπιθυμοῦντι γὰρ καὶ ὀρεγομένῳ, τὸ δ' ὅλον ἦττον· οὐθεὶς γὰρ ἐπιθυμῇ ἀκολάστος εἶναι. τὸ δ' ὄνομα τῆς ἀκοῦχασίας 5 καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς παιδικὰς ἀμαρτίας φέρομεν· ἔχουσι γάρ τινα ὁμοιότητα. πότερον δ' ἀπὸ ποτέρου καλεῖται, οὐθὲν πρὸς τὰ νῦν διαφέρει, δῆλον δ' ὅτι τὸ ὕστερον ἀπὸ τοῦ προτέρου. οὐ κακῶς δ' ἔοικε μετεννεχθαι· κεκολάσθαι γὰρ 6 δεῖ τὸ τῶν αἰσχροῶν ὀρεγόμενον καὶ πολλὴν αὔξησιν ἔχον, τοιοῦτον δὲ μάλιστα ἢ ἐπιθυμία καὶ ὁ παῖς· κατ' ἐπιθυμίαν γὰρ ζῶσι καὶ τὰ παιδία, καὶ μάλιστα ἐν τούτοις

the mental balance of him who experiences it, pleasure does nothing of the kind.' *Φύσις* here denotes the perfect or normal state: see above, *Eth.* II. i. 3, note.

3 δόξειε δ' ἂν—ἐξίστησιν] 'But cowardice is not equally voluntary with (i.e. is more voluntary than) its particular acts, for in itself it is painless, while its particulars distract the mind with pain.' It seems curious to speak of cowardice in this abstract way as distinct from all particular acts of cowardice. It is, however, true that cowardice is not, like intemperance, a growing chain upon the mind. Each cowardly act, while it leaves the mind irresolute and so prone to fresh cowardice, on the other hand brings experience and renders the mind more familiar with danger. Thus cowardice, which at first was involuntary, tends to become more and more voluntary and deliberate, the more it is continued in; but in-

temperance, which at first was voluntary, becomes, the longer it lasts, more and more involuntary and a mere bondage.

5-6 τὸ δ' ὄνομα—δρεξίς] 'Now the name intemperance (or unrestrainedness) we apply also to the faults of children, for these have some resemblance to it. Which is called from *which*, matters not for our present purpose; obviously that which is later in conception is called from that which is earlier. And it seems no bad metaphor, for that which hankers after what is base, and which has a mighty capacity for development, requires to be chastened, and this is just the character of desire and of the child. Children live entirely by desire, and have the longing for what is pleasant most strongly.' Eudemus (*Eth. Eud.* III. ii. 1) commences his account of intemperance with this etymology. He points out that ἀκόλαστος is capable of two meanings,

7 ἡ τοῦ ἡδέος ὄρεξις· εἰ οὖν μὴ ἔσται εὐπειθὲς καὶ ὑπὸ τὸ  
 ἄρχον, ἐπὶ πολὺ ἡξει· ἅπληστος γὰρ ἡ τοῦ ἡδέος ὄρεξις  
 καὶ πανταχόθεν τῷ ἀνοήτῃ, καὶ ἡ τῆς ἐπιθυμίας ἐνέργεια  
 αὔξει τὸ συγγενές, κἂν μεγάλαί καὶ σφοδραὶ ᾧσι, καὶ τὸν  
 λογισμὸν ἐκκρούουσιν. διὸ δεῖ μετρίαις εἶναι αὐτὰς καὶ  
 8 ὀλίγας, καὶ τῷ λόγῳ μὴθὲν ἐναντιοῦσθαι. τὸ δὲ τοιοῦτον  
 εὐπειθὲς λέγομεν καὶ κεκολασμένον· ὥσπερ γὰρ τὸν παῖδα  
 δεῖ κατὰ τὸ πρόσταγμα τοῦ παιδαγωγοῦ ζῆν, οὕτω καὶ τὸ  
 9 ἐπιθυμητικὸν κατὰ τὸν λόγον. διὸ δεῖ τοῦ σώφρονος τὸ  
 ἐπιθυμητικὸν συμφωνεῖν τῷ λόγῳ· σκοπὸς γὰρ ἁμφοῖν  
 τὸ καλόν, καὶ ἐπιθυμεῖ ὁ σώφρων ὧν δεῖ καὶ ὡς δεῖ καὶ  
 10 ὅτε· οὕτω δὲ τάττει καὶ ὁ λόγος. ταῦτ' οὖν ἡμῖν εἰρήσθω  
 περὶ σωφροσύνης.

'he that has not been chastened,' and 'he that cannot be chastened.' His account of the metaphor implied in the word appears to be lost. He says (§ 3), διεγράψαμεν πρότερον πῶς τὴν ἀκολασίαν ὀνομάζοντες μεταφέρομεν, but in *Eth. Eud.* II. iii., to which he alludes, there is apparently a lacuna. Aristotle declines to decide which is the primary and which the metaphorical use of the word; but there can be no doubt that the punishment and unrestrainedness of children is the more concrete and the primary idea.

7 εἰ οὖν—ἐναντιοῦσθαι] 'If then this thing be not obedient and subjected to the governing element, it will develop vastly; for the longing for what is pleasant is insatiable in him that is foolish, and it seeks satisfaction from all quarters; and the

exercise of desire increases its native powers, and if the desires grow great and vehement, they expel all reasoning in the end. Wherefore the desires should be moderate and few, and no-wise opposed to the law of reason.' *Εὐπειθὲς* is indefinite; it might refer either to ἡ ἐπιθυμία or ὁ παῖς. Aristotle speaking indistinctly had the idea of ἐπιθυμία most present to his mind. Out of this etymology of 'intemperance' he develops anew the relationship which ought to exist between the passions and the reason. The passions should be to the reason as a child to his tutor. This analogy was already suggested in *Eth.* I. xiii. 19: διττὸν ἔσται καὶ τὸ λόγον ἔχον, τὸ μὲν κυρίως καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ, τὸ δ' ὥσπερ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀκουστικόν τι.

## PLAN OF BOOK IV.

WITH only two exceptions, this Book follows faithfully the programme drawn out in the seventh chapter of Book II. These exceptions are, that it inverts the order of the social virtues—Truth, Wit, and Friendship; and that, being at its close fragmentary or mutilated, it omits to discuss Indignation, and breaks off in the middle of a discussion upon Modesty.

The only question, then, that arises is—Can we find any logical sequence in Aristotle's list of the virtues as given in Book II. and followed out here? There are various principles on which a classification of the virtues might have been made; as, for instance, on a principle of psychological division, it might have been shown how the virtues are the proper development of man's nature in its various parts. Or, again, with a view to education, the virtues might have been arranged according to the most natural order of inculcation. Or, again, in point of excellence, the greater virtues might have taken precedence of the lesser ones. But no one broad principle of this kind is to be found in the arrangement made by Aristotle. It must always be remembered that his *Ethics*, while tending to advance psychology very greatly, are not composed upon a psychological system. Hence, though he said (*Eth.* III. x. 1) that Temperance must succeed Courage, because these both consisted in the regulation of the brute instincts, we do not find elsewhere any reference to a classification of the parts of man's nature. Aristotle, having clearly divided moral from intellectual excellence, does not carry out the same sort of division in discussing moral excellence. He seems to have taken up first the most prominent and striking qualities, according to the common notions in Greece—Courage, Temperance, and Liberality. Liberality suggested to him Magnificence—Magnificence, Great-souledness; and from this

he proceeded to distinguish the more ordinary quality of Ambition. He then added, what had hitherto been omitted, the virtue of regulation of the temper ; and pointed out that in social intercourse three excellent qualities are produced by bringing the demeanour under the control of the law of balance. Lastly, he was proceeding to show that even in the instinctive and untrained feelings of Modesty and Indignation, this same law exhibits itself, when, either from interruption, or from mutilation, the book came abruptly to a close.

## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ ΝΙΚΟΜΑΧΕΙΩΝ IV.

ΛΕΓΩΜΕΝ δ' ἐξῆς περὶ ἐλευθεριότητος, δοκεῖ δ' εἶναι ἡ περὶ χρήματα μεσότης· ἐπαινείται γὰρ ὁ ἐλευθέριος οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πολεμικοῖς, οὐδ' ἐν οἷς ὁ σώφρων, οὐδ' αὖ ἐν ταῖς κρίσεσιν, ἀλλὰ περὶ δόσιν χρημάτων καὶ λήψιν, μᾶλλον δ' ἐν τῇ δόσει. χρήματα δὲ λέγομεν <sup>2</sup> πάντα ὅσων ἡ ἀξία νομίσματι μετρεῖται. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἡ <sup>3</sup> ἀσωτία καὶ ἡ ἀνελευθερία περὶ χρήματα ὑπερβολαὶ καὶ ἐλλείψεις. καὶ τὴν μὲν ἀνελευθερίαν προσάπτομεν ἀεὶ τοῖς μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ περὶ χρήματα σπουδάζουσι, τὴν δ' ἀσωτίαν ἐπιφέρομεν ἐνίοτε συμπλέκοντες· τοὺς γὰρ ἀκρατεῖς καὶ εἰς ἀκολασίαν δαπανηροὺς ἀσώτους καλοῦμεν. διὸ καὶ φανυλότατοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι. πολλὰς γὰρ <sup>4</sup> αἴτιας ἔχουσιν. οὐ δὴ οἰκείως προσαγορεύονται· βούλεται γὰρ ἀσωτος εἶναι ὁ ἔν τι κακὸν ἔχων, τὸ φθείρειν τὴν οὐσίαν· ἀσωτος γὰρ ὁ δι' αὐτὸν ἀπολλύμενος, δοκεῖ δ' <sup>5</sup>

I. 1 Aristotle's excellent account of liberality represents it as the balance between illiberality and prodigality. On the characters produced by these different qualities the most discriminating and happy remarks are made in the present chapter.

I οὐδ' αὖ ἐν ταῖς κρίσεσιν] 'Nor again in decisions.' The Paraphrast adds ὥσπερ ὁ δίκαιος. *Κρίσις* here is used in a general sense; it may or may not be a legal decision. Cf. *Eth.* v. vi. 4: ἡ γὰρ δίκη κρίσις τοῦ δικαίου καὶ τοῦ ἀδίκου.

2 χρήματα δὲ—μετρεῖται] 'Now VOL. II.

we call "property" all things whose value is measured by money.' In other words 'all things with an exchangeable value.'

3 τὴν δ' ἀσωτίαν—καλοῦμεν] 'But the term "prodigality" we sometimes apply in a complicated sense, for we call those who are incontinent and who lavish money on intemperance—prodigals.' Exactly the same usage has been confirmed in modern language by the associations of the parable of 'the Prodigal Son.'

5 οὐ δὴ οἰκείως—ἐκδεχόμεθα] 'This application of the name is improper;



ἀπώλειά τις αὐτοῦ εἶναι καὶ ἡ τῆς οὐσίας φθορά, ὡς τοῦ  
 ζῆν διὰ τούτων ὄντος. οὕτω δὲ τὴν ἀσωτίαν ἐκδεχόμεθα.  
 6 ὦν δ' ἐστὶ χρεία, ἔστι τούτοις χρῆσθαι καὶ εὖ καὶ κακῶς.  
 ὁ πλοῦτος δ' ἐστὶ τῶν χρησίμων· ἐκάστῳ δ' ἄριστα  
 χρῆται ὁ ἔχων τὴν περὶ τοῦτο ἀρετὴν· καὶ πλούτῳ δὲ  
 χρήσεται ἄριστα ὁ ἔχων τὴν περὶ τὰ χρήματα ἀρετὴν.  
 7 οὗτος δ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἐλευθέριος. χρῆσις δ' εἶναι δοκεῖ χρημά-  
 των δαπάνη καὶ δόσις· ἡ δὲ λήψις καὶ ἡ φυλακὴ κτήσις  
 μᾶλλον. διὸ μᾶλλον ἐστὶ τοῦ ἐλευθερίου τὸ διδόναι οἷς  
 δεῖ ἢ λαμβάνειν ὅθεν δεῖ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνειν ὅθεν οὐ δεῖ.  
 τῆς γὰρ ἀρετῆς μᾶλλον τὸ εὖ ποιεῖν ἢ τὸ εὖ πάσχειν, καὶ  
 τὰ καλὰ πράττειν μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ αἰσχροὰ μὴ πράττειν.  
 8 οὐκ ἄδηλον δ' ὅτι τῇ μὲν δότει ἔπεται τὸ εὖ ποιεῖν καὶ τὸ  
 καλὰ πράττειν, τῇ δὲ λήφει τὸ εὖ πάσχειν ἢ μὴ  
 αἰσχροπραγεῖν. καὶ ἡ χάρις τῷ διδόντι, οὐ τῷ μὴ λαμ-  
 9 βάνοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔπαινος δὲ μᾶλλον. καὶ ῥῆον δὲ τὸ μὴ

for "prodigal" ought to denote a man who has *one* fault, the habit of wasting his substance. The word literally means "he who destroys himself," and the wasting of one's substance may well be thought a kind of self-destruction, for life depends upon substance. This accordingly is the sense in which we take the word "prodigality." Aristotle attributes some weight here to the etymology of *ἄσωτος*, arguing that the man who destroys his property, destroys himself, and he who destroys himself is beyond salvation (*ἄσωτος*). *Βούλεται εἶναι* is exactly analogous to the English word 'means.' Cf. *Eth.* III. i. 15, *Τὸ δ' ἀκούσιον βούλεται λέγεσθαι κ.τ.λ.* In *Eth.* v. v. 14, *βούλεται* is used in a slightly different sense to denote not the 'meaning' of a word, but a 'tendency' in things, *ὅμως δὲ βούλεται μένειν μᾶλλον*.

7 Liberality or 'the virtue connected with property' consists more in right giving and spending than in

right receiving. The former is the positive and active side, the latter is the negative and passive side. Giving is the 'use' of money, receiving and keeping is mere 'possession.' And 'use,' as Aristotle tells us in the *Rhetoric* (I. v. 7), constitutes wealth proper, as being a sort of life and reality (*ἐνέργεια*), which mere possession is not. *Ὅλως δὲ τὸ πλουτεῖν ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ χρῆσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ ἐν τῷ κεκτηῖσθαι· καὶ γὰρ ἡ ἐνέργειά ἐστι τῶν τοιούτων καὶ ἡ χρῆσις πλοῦτος*.

8 οὐκ ἄδηλον δ'—*αἰσχροπραγεῖν*]  
 'It is not hard to see that giving is an avenue to the doing of good and to noble action, while in taking we only receive a benefit or at most keep clear of doing a base action.' *Αἰσχροπραγεῖν* here corresponds with *αἰσχροκέρδεια* in § 41; an act of *λήψις* may have the negative praise of having avoided this.

9 καὶ ῥῆον δὲ—*ἀλλότριον*] 'And it is easier too to abstain from taking than it is to give; for men are less willing to give away (*ἤττον προτενται*

λαβεῖν τοῦ δοῦναι. τὸ γὰρ οἰκεῖον ἦττον προΐενται  
 μᾶλλον ἢ οὐ λαμβάνουσι τὸ ἀλλότριον. καὶ ἐλευθέριοι δὲ 10  
 λέγονται οἱ διδόντες· οἱ δὲ μὴ λαμβάνοντες οὐκ εἰς ἐλευ-  
 θεριότητα ἐπαινοῦνται, ἀλλ' οὐχ ἦττον εἰς δικαιοσύνην·  
 οἱ δὲ λαμβάνοντες οὐδ' ἐπαινοῦνται πάνν. φιλοῦνται δὲ 11  
 σχεδὸν μάλιστα οἱ ἐλευθέριοι τῶν ἀπ' ἀρετῆς., ὠφέλιμοι  
 γάρ, τοῦτο δ' ἐν τῇ δόσει. αἱ δὲ κατ' ἀρετὴν πράξεις 12  
 καλαὶ καὶ τοῦ καλοῦ ἔνεκα. καὶ ὁ ἐλευθέριος οὖν δώσει  
 τοῦ καλοῦ ἔνεκα καὶ ὀρθῶς· οἷς γὰρ δεῖ καὶ ὅσα καὶ ὅτε,  
 καὶ τὰλλα ὅσα ἔπεται τῇ ὀρθῇ δόσει. καὶ ταῦτα ἡδέως 13  
 ἢ ἀλύπως· τὸ γὰρ κατ' ἀρετὴν ἡδὺ ἢ ἄλυπον, ἥκιστα δὲ  
 λυπηρόν. ὁ δὲ διδούς οἷς μὴ δεῖ, ἢ μὴ τοῦ καλοῦ ἔνεκα 14  
 ἀλλὰ διὰ τιν' ἄλλην αἰτίαν, οὐκ ἐλευθέριος ἀλλ' ἄλλος τις  
 ῥηθήσεται. οὐδ' ὁ λυπηρὸς μᾶλλον γὰρ ἔλοιτ' ἂν τὰ  
 χρήματα τῆς καλῆς πράξεως, τοῦτο δ' οὐκ ἐλευθερίου.  
 οὐδὲ λήψεται δὲ ὅθεν μὴ δεῖ· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐστὶ τοῦ μὴ τιμῶν- 15  
 τος τὰ χρήματα ἢ τοιαύτη λήψις. οὐκ ἂν εἴη δὲ οὐδ' 16  
 αἰτητικός. οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ τοῦ εὖ ποιούντος εὐχερῶς εὐεργε-

μᾶλλον) what is their own, than they are to abstain from taking what belongs to others.' *Mᾶλλον* is redundant; it goes to strengthen the comparative force of *ἦττον*.—*Οὐ λαμβάνουσι* corresponds to *μὴ λαβεῖν* just before, and makes up a positive notion to 'abstain from taking.' Aristotle attributes to men in general a character the reverse of that attributed by Sallust to Catiline, 'alieni appetens, sui profusus.'

11 οἱ δὲ λαμβάνοντες οὐδ' ἐπαινοῦνται πάνν] 'But they who receive are not praised at all.' Πάνν means 'quite': οὐ πάνν in the sense of 'hardly' is frequent in Aristotle; cf. *Eth.* III. ii. 12-13: λαβεῖν ἢ φυγεῖν οὐ πάνν δοξάζομεν—δοξάζομεν ἃ οὐ πάνν ἴσμεν: and οὐδὲ πάνν appears to mean 'not at all,' the οὐδὲ being joined with the verb.

16 οὐκ ἂν εἴη—εὐεργετεῖσθαι] 'Nor would he be ready to ask favours, for

it does not belong to the benefactor to be easily a receiver of benefits.' This is a manifestation of the spirit which runs through the virtuous characters of Aristotle—the spirit of manliness and nobility (*ἀνδρώδης καὶ φιλόκαλος*, cf. *Eth.* IV. iv. 3). It appears most strongly in the character of the great-souled man; see below, ch. iii. § 24. The principle of individuality, a sense of life and free action (*ἐνεργεία*), are with Aristotle the basis of morality, and the first requisite to nobleness seems to be self-respect. Now, a slight difference in the way in which this truth is stated will make it appear a pure or a selfish principle. Christianity says, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive,' implying that to gratify a feeling of love and kindness is better than any pleasure that the sense of gain could afford. But the Christian sentiment of love and charity, though unselfish, is not selfless.

- 17 *τείσθαι*. ὅθεν δὲ δεῖ, λήγεται, οἶον ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων κτημάτων, οὐχ ὡς καλὸν ἀλλ' ὡς ἀναγκαῖον, ὅπως ἔχῃ διδόναι. οὐδ' ἀμελήσει τῶν ἰδίων, βουλόμενός γε διὰ τούτων τισὶν ἐπαρκεῖν. οὐδὲ τοῖς τυχοῦσι δώσει, ἵνα ἔχῃ διδόναι οἷς δεῖ
- 18 καὶ ὅτε καὶ οὗ καλόν. ἐλευθερίου δ' ἐστὶ σφόδρα καὶ τὸ ὑπερβάλλειν ἐν τῇ δώσει, ὥστε κάταλείπειν ἑαυτῷ ἐλάττω.
- 19 τὸ γὰρ μὴ ἐπιβλέπειν ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐλευθερίου. κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν δ' ἡ ἐλευθεριότης λέγεται. οὐ γὰρ ἐν τῷ πλήθει τῶν διδομένων τὸ ἐλευθέριον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ τοῦ διδόντος ἔξει, αὕτη δὲ κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν δίδωσιν. οὐθεν δὲ κωλύει ἐλευθεριώτερον εἶναι τὸν τὰ ἐλάττω διδόντα, ἐὰν ἀπ' ἐλαττόνων
- 20 διδῶ. ἐλευθεριώτεροι δὲ εἶναι δοκοῦσιν οἱ μὴ κτησάμενοι ἀλλὰ παραλαβόντες τὴν οὐσίαν. ἄπειροί τε γὰρ τῆς

For as all knowledge implies a subject as well as an object, so does every moral act or feeling imply the will and individuality of the actor. In the Christian sentiment there is so great a harmony between the object and subject, that the subjective side appears to be lost; but in reality it is only lost to be found again, it is diminished to be enhanced. Aristotle's statement would be, 'It is better to give than to receive, because it is more noble.' This has a slight tendency to give too much weight to the subjective side. In Aristotle's whole account we do not find a word about benevolence or love to others as prompting acts of liberality. We find no other motive but the 'splendour' (*καλόν*) of the acts themselves. What is said in the present section verges towards the selfish theory, which would ascribe such acts to the love of power inherent in man. In Hobbes (*Leviathan*, Book I. Chap. xi.) we find a bitter statement of the feelings with which benefits may be received. 'To have received from one, to whom we think ourselves equal, greater benefits than there is hope to requite, disposeth

to counterfeit love; but really secret hatred. For benefits oblige, and obligation is thralldom; and unrequitable obligation, perpetual thralldom, which is to one's equal, hateful.' Cf. *Eth.* ix. vii.

17-19 Points in the character of the liberal man: he will take care of his own property in order that he may have means for his liberality. Hence, too, he will be discriminating in the objects of his favours; yet his tendency is to forget himself, to give largely, to leave hardly anything for himself; yet again, liberality does not depend on the largeness of the gift, it is in proportion to the means of the giver—a less gift may be more liberal than a large one.

20 *ἐλευθεριώτεροι δὲ—ποιηταί* 'We see that those are the most liberal who have not themselves acquired their property, but have inherited it; for they have never known what want is, nor are they restrained by that love of what we have ourselves produced, which belongs to all men, and is well exemplified in parents and poets.' On the philosophy of this remark, cf. *Eth.* ix. vii. 2-7. The remark itself

ἐνδείας, καὶ πάντες ἀγαπῶσι μᾶλλον τὰ αὐτῶν ἔργα, ὥσπερ οἱ γονεῖς καὶ οἱ ποιηταί. πλουτεῖν δ' οὐ ράδιον τὸν ἐλευθέριον, μήτε ληπτικὸν ὄντα μήτε φυλακτικόν, προετικὸν δὲ καὶ μὴ τιμῶντα δι' αὐτὰ τὰ χρήματα ἀλλ' ἔνεκα τῆς δόσεως. διὸ καὶ ἔγκαλεῖται τῇ τύχῃ ὅτι οἱ μάλιστα 21 ἄξιοι ὄντες ἥκιστα πλύντουσιν. συμβαίνει δ' οὐκ ἀλόγως τούτο· οὐ γὰρ οἶόν τε χρημάτων ἔχειν μὴ ἐπιμελούμενον ὅπως ἔχη, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων. οὐ μὴν δώσει γε 22 οἷς οὐ δεῖ οὐδ' ὅτε μὴ δεῖ, οὐδ' ὅσα ἄλλα τοιαῦτα· οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἔτι πράττοι κατὰ τὴν ἐλευθεριότητα, καὶ εἰς ταῦτα ἀναλώσας οὐκ ἂν ἔχοι εἰς ἃ δεῖ ἀναλίσκειν. ὥσπερ γὰρ 23 εἴρηται, ἐλευθέρως ἐστὶν ὁ κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν δαπανῶν καὶ εἰς ἃ δεῖ· ὁ δ' ὑπερβάλλων ἄσματος. διὸ τοὺς τυράννους οὐ λέγομεν ἀσώτους· τὸ γὰρ πλῆθος τῆς κτήσεως οὐ δοκεῖ ράδιον εἶναι ταῖς δόσεσι καὶ ταῖς δαπάναις ὑπερβάλλειν. τῆς ἐλευθεριότητος δὴ μεσότητος οὐσης περὶ χρημάτων 24 δόσιν καὶ λήψιν, ὁ ἐλευθέριος καὶ δώσει καὶ δαπανήσει εἰς ἃ δεῖ καὶ ὅσα δεῖ, ὁμοίως ἐν μικροῖς καὶ μεγάλαις, καὶ ταῦτα ἠδέως· καὶ λήψεται δ' ὅθεν δεῖ καὶ ὅσα δεῖ. τῆς ἀρετῆς γὰρ περὶ ἁμφω οὐσης μεσότητος, ποιήσει ἁμφοτέρα ὡς δεῖ· ἔπεται γὰρ τῇ ἐπικεκῇ δώσει ἢ τοιαύτῃ λήψις, ἢ δὲ μὴ τοιαύτῃ ἐναντία ἐστίν. αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπόμεναι γίνονται ἅμα ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ, αἱ δ' ἐναντίαι δῆλον ὡς οὗ. εἰ δὲ παρὰ 25 τὸ δέον καὶ τὸ καλῶς ἔχον συμβαίνει αὐτῷ ἀναλίσκειν, λυπήσεται, μετρίως δὲ καὶ ὡς δεῖ· τῆς ἀρετῆς γὰρ καὶ

comes almost *verbatim* from Plato's *Republic*, p. 330 B-C. Socrates asks Cephalus whether he made his money or inherited it, and gives as a reason for the question, οὐ τοι ἔνεκα ἡρόμην, ἦν δ' ἐγώ, ὅτι μοι ἐδοξας οὐ σφόδρα ἀγαπᾶν τὰ χρήματα. Τοῦτο δὲ ποιούσιν ὡς τὸ πολὺ οἱ ἂν μὴ αὐτοὶ κτήσωνται· οἱ δὲ κτησάμενοι διπλῇ ἢ οἱ ἄλλοι ἀσπάζονται αὐτά· ὥσπερ γὰρ οἱ ποιηταὶ τὰ αὐτῶν ποιήματα καὶ οἱ πατέρες τοὺς παῖδας ἀγαπῶσι, ταύτῃ τε δὴ καὶ οἱ χρηματιστάμενοι περὶ τὰ χρήματα σπουδάζουσιν, ὡς ἔργον ἑαυτῶν, καὶ κατὰ τὴν

χρεῖαν, ἥπερ οἱ ἄλλοι. From another cause, however, merchants, with their large fluctuating gains, seem often more liberal than the landowners, with their fixed incomes.

21 With perfect good sense Aristotle says that a very natural explanation may be given of the common railings you hear against fortune for not making 'the right people' (i.e. the liberal) rich. People can't expect to be rich who have hardly any care for money, and this is the characteristic of the liberal.

26 ἡδεσθαι καὶ λυπεῖσθαι ἐφ' οἷς δεῖ καὶ ὡς δεῖ. καὶ εὐκοινώ-  
 27 νητος δ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἐλευθέριος εἰς χρήματα· δύναται γὰρ ἀδι-  
 κείσθαι, μὴ τιμῶν γε τὰ χρήματα, καὶ μᾶλλον ἀχθόμενος  
 εἴ τι δέον μὴ ἀνάλωσεν ἢ λυπούμενος εἰ μὴ δέον τι ἀνάλωσε,  
 28 καὶ τῷ Σιμωνίδῃ οὐκ ἀρεσκόμενος. ὁ δ' ἄσωτος καὶ ἐν  
 τούτοις διαμαρτάνει. οὔτε γὰρ ἡδεῖται ἐφ' οἷς δεῖ οὐδὲ ὡς  
 29 δεῖ οὔτε λυπείται· ἔσται δὲ προϋοῦσι φανερώτερον. εἴρηται  
 δ' ἡμῖν ὅτι ὑπερβολαὶ καὶ ἐλλείψεις εἰσὶν ἢ ἡσωτία καὶ ἡ  
 ἀνελευθερία, καὶ ἐν δυσὶν, ἐν δύοσι καὶ λήφει· καὶ τὴν δαπάνην  
 γὰρ εἰς τὴν δόσιν τίθεμεν. ἡ μὲν οὖν ἡσωτία τῷ διδόναι  
 καὶ μὴ λαμβάνειν ὑπερβάλλει, τῷ δὲ λαμβάνειν ἐλλείπει,  
 ἡ δ' ἀνελευθερία τῷ διδόναι μὲν ἐλλείπει, τῷ λαμβάνειν  
 30 δ' ὑπερβάλλει, πλὴν ἐπὶ μικροῖς. τὰ μὲν οὖν τῆς ἡσωτίας  
 οὐ πᾶν συνδυάζεται· οὐ γὰρ ῥᾷδιον μηδαμóθεν λαμβάνοντα  
 πᾶσι διδόναι· ταχέως γὰρ ἐπιλείπει ἡ οὐσία τοὺς ιδιώτας  
 31 διδόντας, οἵπερ καὶ δοκοῦσιν ἄσωτοι εἶναι, ἐπεὶ ὁ γε τοιοῦτος  
 δόξειεν ἂν οὐ μικρῷ βελτίων εἶναι τοῦ ἀνελευθέρου. ἐνίاتیος

26-27 καὶ εὐκοινώνητος — ἀρεσκό-  
 μενος] 'Further, the liberal man is  
 easy to deal with in business transac-  
 tions; for there is no difficulty in  
 cheating him, owing to his disregard  
 of money, and he is more annoyed at  
 having omitted any proper expense  
 than vexed at spending what is  
 needless, nor does he approve the  
 precepts of Simonides.' These re-  
 marks show a penetrating knowledge  
 of mankind, but they do not exhibit  
 liberality in the highest light. The  
 gratification of a personal feeling is  
 made rather too prominent, hence we  
 miss the beauty of 'charity seeketh  
 not her own.' With the present  
 passage we may compare the descrip-  
 tion of equity in the *Rhetoric* (I. xiii.  
 15-19), part of which is τὸ ἀνέχεσθαι  
 ἀδικούμενον. Various sentiments are  
 attributed to Simonides, all testifying  
 to the solid advantage of riches. Cf.  
*Ar. Rhetoric*, II. xvi, 2: ὁθεν καὶ τὸ  
 Σιμωνίδου εἶρηται περὶ τῶν σοφῶν καὶ

πλουσίων πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τὴν Ἰέρωνος  
 ἐρομένην πότερον γενέσθαι κρείττον  
 πλούσιον ἢ σοφόν· πλούσιον εἰπεῖν·  
 τοὺς σοφοὺς γὰρ ἐφη ὄραν ἐπὶ ταῖς τῶν  
 πλουσίων θύραις διατρίβοντας. Again,  
 there is quoted by Plutarch a say-  
 ing that 'the money-chest is always  
 full, and the chest of the graces  
 always empty;' and another, that  
 'avarice is the proper pleasure of  
 old age.' On the philosophy of  
 Simonides, see Vol. I. Essay II. pp.  
 95-96.

29 τῷ λαμβάνειν—μικροῖς] 'Illibe-  
 rality exceeds in taking, only it must  
 be in petty matters.' Grasping on a  
 large scale gets another name than  
 illiberality; cf. §§ 41-42.

30 τὰ μὲν οὖν—ἀνελευθέρου] 'The  
 two sides of prodigality can hardly  
 exist together; as it is not easy to  
 give to everybody and receive from  
 nobody; private persons, whom alone  
 we reckon prodigals, soon find their  
 substance failing them. For, in fact, the

τε γάρ ἐστι καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ἡλικίας καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ἀπορίας, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέσον δύναται ἐλθεῖν. ἔχει γὰρ τὰ τοῦ ἐλευθερίου· καὶ γὰρ δίδωσι καὶ οὐ λαμβάνει, οὐδέτερον δ' ὥς δεῖ οὐδ' εὖ. εἰ δὴ τοῦτο ἐθισθείη ἢ πως ἄλλως μεταβάλῃ, εἴη ἂν ἐλευθέριος· δώσει γὰρ οἷς δεῖ, καὶ οὐ λήψεται ὅθεν οὐ δεῖ. διὸ καὶ δοκεῖ οὐκ εἶναι φάυλος τὸ ἦθος· οὐ γὰρ μοχθηροῦ οὐδ' ἀγεννοῦς τὸ ὑπερβάλλειν διδόντα καὶ μὴ λαμβάνοντα, ἡλιθίου δέ. ὁ δὲ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἄσωτος πολὺ δοκεῖ 32 βελτίων τοῦ ἀνελευθέρου εἶναι διὰ τε τὰ εἰρημένα, καὶ ὅτι ὁ μὲν ὠφελεῖ πολλούς, ὁ δὲ οὐθένα, ἀλλ' οὐδ' αὐτόν. ἀλλ' οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀσώτων, καθάπερ εἴρηται, καὶ λαμ- 33 βάνουσιν ὅθεν μὴ δεῖ, καὶ εἰςὶ κατὰ τοῦτο ἀνελεύθεροι. ληπτικοὶ δὲ γίνονται διὰ τὸ βούλεσθαι μὲν ἀναλίσκειν, 34

prodigal man may well be thought in no small degree superior to the illiberal.' The commentators, from not seeing the train of thought in this passage, have made a difficulty about ἐπεὶ, which refers to the beginning of the sentence, the intermediate clauses οὐ γὰρ ῥάδιον—εἶναι being parenthetical. With οἵπερ καὶ δοκοῦσιν, cf. § 23.

31-32 Reasons are given why the prodigal is better than the illiberal man; namely, he may be cured by time, or by the failure of his means. His tendency to give is a principle which requires only to be harmonised to become a virtue. Lastly, he does more good than the illiberal man. Aristotle here is speaking of a better sort of prodigality (τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἄσωτος), which is only a slight overstepping of the bounds of liberality; but even with this restriction, it is much to be doubted whether prodigality does more good than illiberality. From wise acts of liberality much good may arise, but the common sort of prodigality, as Aristotle himself says, § 35, being prompted by folly and vanity, almost invariably goes to enrich the wrong people. If the case

be even not so bad as this, the solid benefit which accrues from any tendency to capitalise money may surely be set against the chance good done by money given away indiscriminately or spent unproductively.

33 ἀλλ' οἱ πολλοὶ—ἀνελεύθεροι] 'But most prodigals, as we have implied already, take whence they ought not, and in this way are illiberal.' This is an instance of a phenomenon often to be observed in Aristotle's virtues and vices, that the 'extremes meet' (cf. IV. vii. 15, II. vii. 15). The rationale of this phenomenon appears to be that the extremes are both the result of the same principle, they are both different forms of selfishness. Selfishness can equally produce prodigal giving and meanness in receiving. Hence, if a man be selfish, though his tendency is to be prodigal, yet on occasion selfishness, which is his governing principle, will lead him to become illiberal. The fact is noticed by Eudemus, *Eth. Eud.* III. vii. 12: "Ἐστὶ δ' ἐναντιώτερον τοῖς ἀκροῖς τὸ μέσον ἢ ἐκεῖνα ἀλλήλοις, διότι τὸ μὲν μετ' οὐδέτερου γίνεταί αὐτῶν, τὰ δὲ πολλάκις

εὐχερῶς δὲ τοῦτο ποιεῖν μὴ δύνασθαι· ταχὺ γὰρ ἐπιλείπει  
 αὐτοὺς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα. ἀναγκάζονται οὖν ἐτέρωθεν πορίζειν.  
 ἅμα δὲ καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴτὲν τοῦ καλοῦ φροντίζειν ὀλιγώρως  
 καὶ πάντοθεν λαμβάνουσιν· διδόναι γὰρ ἐπιθυμοῦσι, τὸ  
 35 δὲ πῶς ἢ πόθεν οὐθέν αὐτοῖς διαφέρει. διόπερ οὐδ'  
 ἐλευθέριοι αἰ δόσεις αὐτῶν εἰσίν· οὐ γὰρ καλαί, οὐδὲ  
 τούτου αὐτοῦ ἔνεκα, οὐδὲ ὥς δεῖ. ἀλλ' ἐνίοτε οὓς δεῖ  
 πένεσθαι, τούτους πλουσίους ποιοῦσι, καὶ τοῖς μὲν μετρίοις  
 τὰ ἥθη οὐδὲν ἂν δοῖεν, τοῖς δὲ κόλαξιν ἢ τιν' ἄλλην  
 ἡδονὴν πορίζουσι πολλά. διὸ καὶ ἀκόλαστοι αὐτῶν εἰσιν  
 οἱ πολλοί· εὐχερῶς γὰρ ἀναλίσκοντες καὶ εἰς τὰς ἀκο-  
 λασίας δαπανηροί εἰσι, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ πρὸς τὸ καλὸν  
 36 ζῆν πρὸς τὰς ἡδονὰς ἀποκλίνουνσιν. ὁ μὲν οὖν ἄσωτος  
 ἀπαιδαγώγητος γενόμενος εἰς ταῦτα μεταβαίνει, τυχὼν  
 37 δ' ἐπιμελείας εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ τὸ δέον ἀφίκοιτ' ἂν. ἢ δ'  
 ἀνελευθερία ἀνιάτός ἐστιν· \*δοκεῖ γὰρ τὸ γῆρας καὶ πᾶσα  
 ἀδυναμία ἀνελευθέρους ποιεῖν. καὶ συμφυέστερον τοῖς  
 ἀνθρώποις τῆς ἀσωτίας. οἱ γὰρ πολλοὶ φιλοχρήματοι  
 38 μᾶλλον ἢ δοτικοί. καὶ διατείνει δ' ἐπὶ πολὺ, καὶ πολυειδές  
 ἐστίν· πολλοὶ γὰρ τρόποι δοκοῦσι τῆς ἀνελευθερίας εἶναι.  
 ἐν δυσὶ γὰρ οὖσα, τῇ τ' ἐλλείψει τῆς δόσεως καὶ τῇ ὑπερ-

μετ' ἀλλήλων καὶ εἰσιν ἐνίοτε οἱ αὐτοὶ  
 θρασυδαίμονες, καὶ τὰ μὲν ἄσωτοι τὰ δὲ  
 ἀνελεύθεροι καὶ ὅλως ἀνώμαλοι κακῶς.

37 καὶ συμφυέστερον—δοτικοί] 'This  
 vice runs more in our blood than  
 prodigality: the mass of men love to  
 keep money, rather than to give it.'  
 It may be doubted whether this as-  
 sertion is universally true. Would  
 it, for instance, be true of the Irish?  
 Again, Aristotle hardly acknowledges  
 enough the *kindness* that exists among  
 men, and which made Kant wonder  
 that there was 'so much kindness  
 and so little justice' in the world.  
 Aristotle, from his dislike to all that  
 is sordid, and his admiration for the  
 brilliant and noble qualities, takes  
 perhaps too favourable a view of the

vice of prodigality. Its connection  
 with vanity, selfishness, and often  
 utter heartlessness, he does not suffi-  
 ciently notice, nor does he observe  
 that lavish giving often proceeds from  
 the want of a faculty—from an inca-  
 pacity for estimating the worth of  
 objects. Thus if illiberality be in-  
 compatible with a magnanimous spirit,  
 prodigality is incompatible with ab-  
 solute truth and justice.

38 Illiberality is widely spread,  
 and has many forms; it contains two  
 elements—excess of taking and defect  
 of giving; but it does not always  
 manifest itself in its entirety (οὐ  
 πᾶσιν ὁλόκληρος παραγίνεται), some-  
 times one element exists separately  
 from the other.

βολῇ τῆς λήψεως, οὐ πᾶσιν ὁλόκληρος παραγίνεται, ἀλλ' ἐνίοτε χωρίζεται, καὶ οἱ μὲν τῇ λήψει ὑπερβάλλουσιν, οἱ δὲ τῇ δόσει ἐλλείπουσιν. οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις 39 προσηγορίαις οἷον φειδωλοὶ γλίσχροι κίμβικες, πάντες τῇ δόσει ἐλλείπουσι, τῶν δ' ἄλλοτρίων οὐκ ἐφίενται οὐδὲ βούλονται λαμβάνειν, οἳ μὲν διὰ τινὰ ἐπιείκειαν καὶ εὐλάβειαν τῶν αἰσχυρῶν. δοκοῦσι γὰρ ἔνιοι ἢ φάσι γε διὰ τοῦτο φυλάττειν, ἵνα μὴ ποτ' ἀναγκασθῶσιν αἰσχυρόν τι πρᾶξαι. τούτων δὲ καὶ ὁ κυμινοπρίστης καὶ πᾶς ὁ τοιοῦτος· ὠνόμασται δ' ἀπὸ τῆς ὑπερβολῆς τοῦ μηθεὶ ἀνδοῦναι. οἱ δ' αὖ διὰ φόβον ἀπέχονται τῶν ἄλλοτρίων ὡς 40 οὐ ῥᾶδιον τὸ αὐτὸν μὲν τὰ ἐτέρων λαμβάνειν, τὰ δ' αὐτοῦ ἐτέρους μὴ· ἀρέσκει οὖν αὐτοῖς τὸ μῆτε λαμβάνειν μῆτε διδόναι. οἱ δ' αὖ κατὰ τὴν λήψιν ὑπερβάλλουσιν τῷ πάντοθεν λαμβάνειν καὶ πᾶν, οἷον οἱ τὰς ἀνελευθέρους ἐργασίας ἐργαζόμενοι, πορνοβοσκοὶ καὶ πάντες οἱ τοιοῦτοι, καὶ τοκισταὶ κατὰ μικρὸν ἐπὶ πολλῷ. πάντες γὰρ οὗτοι ὅθεν οὐ δεῖ λαμβάνουσι, καὶ ὅποσον οὐ δεῖ. κοινὸν δ' ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἡ αἰσχυρο- 41 κέρδεια φαίνεται· πάντες γὰρ ἔνεκα κέρδους, καὶ τούτου μικροῦ, ὀνειδῇ ὑπομένουσιν. τοὺς γὰρ τὰ μεγάλα μὴ ὅθεν 42 δὲ δεῖ λαμβάνοντας, μηδὲ ἃ δεῖ, οὐ λέγομεν ἀνελευθέρους, οἷον τοὺς τυράννους πόλεις πορθοῦντας καὶ ἱερὰ συλῶντας,

39-40 οἱ μὲν γὰρ—οὐ δεῖ] 'Men of one class, those who go by such names as "stingy," "closefisted," "curmudgeons," all fall short in what they give away, but they neither covet their neighbours' goods, nor wish to take them. With some of them this arises from a certain sense of equity and shrinkings from what is base; for their motive, either supposed or professed, in being careful of their means, is to prevent the possibility of their being compelled by want to do base actions. To this set belong the "skinflint," and all his like, a name derived from superlative unwillingness to give to anybody. But others again abstain from their neighbours' goods through fear, since it is

not easy to take what belongs to others, and not have others take what belongs to oneself—they are content, therefore, neither to take nor give. A second class are excessive in taking everything and from all quarters, as, for instance, those who ply illiberal trades, brothel-keepers, and all such like, and lenders of small sums at high interest. For all these take whence they ought not, and more than they ought.' This passage falls into two parts, οἱ δ' αὖ κατὰ τὴν λήψιν corresponding to οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις. There are two subordinate divisions of the first part, namely, οἱ μὲν διὰ τινὰ ἐπιείκειαν, and οἱ δ' αὖ διὰ φόβον.



- 43 ἀλλὰ πονηροὺς μᾶλλον καὶ ἀσεβεῖς καὶ ἀδίκους. ὁ μέντοι κυβευτῆς καὶ ὁ λωποδύτης καὶ ὁ ληστὴς τῶν ἀνελευθέρων εἰσίν. αἰσχροκερδεῖς γάρ. κέρδους γὰρ ἕνεκεν ἀμφοτέρωι πραγματεύονται καὶ ὀνειδὴ ὑπομένουσιν, καὶ οἱ μὲν κινδύνους τοὺς μεγίστους ἕνεκα τοῦ λήμματός, οἱ δ' ἀπὸ τῶν φίλων κερδαίνουσιν, οἷς δεῖ διδόναι. ἀμφοτέρωι δὲ ὅθεν οὐ δεῖ κερδαίνειν βουλόμενοι αἰσχροκερδεῖς, καὶ πᾶσαι δὴ αἱ τοιαῦται
- 44 λήψεις ἀνελεύθεροι. εἰκότως δὲ τῇ ἐλευθεριότητι ἀνελευθερίᾳ ἐναντίον λέγεται· μείζον τε γάρ ἐστι κακὸν τῆς ἀσωτίας, καὶ μᾶλλον ἐπὶ ταύτην ἁμαρτάνουσιν ἢ κατὰ τὴν
- 45 λεχθεῖσαν ἀσωτίαν. περὶ μὲν οὖν ἐλευθεριότητος καὶ τῶν ἀντικειμένων κακιῶν τοσαύτ' εἰρήσθω.

2 Δόξειε δ' ἂν ἀκόλουθον εἶναι καὶ περὶ μεγαλοπρεπείας

44 μείζον τε γάρ ἐστι κακὸν τῆς ἀσωτίας] Before (§ 32) Aristotle made the doubtful statement that prodigality does more good than illiberality. He now makes the positively untrue statement that illiberality does more harm than prodigality. His view is fallacious from an ignorance of the principles of political economy, and from not looking at the question with sufficient breadth. He regards prodigality as a short-lived evil which will be cured by time, and illiberality as inveterate. But in their consequences it is rather prodigality that is incurable, and illiberality transitory. Illiberality can always be remedied, and indeed it brings its own remedy, for saving produces wealth and capital, and these lift a man naturally and necessarily into a more expensive style of living, however much he may haggle over details. But prodigality causes personally, to the family, and to the nation, a loss of resources which is absolutely incurable.

II. Magnificence, the virtue next discussed, is a higher kind of liber-

ality. It consists in spending money on a great scale with propriety (*ἐν μεγέθει πρέποντα δαπάνη ἐστίν*). Thus there are two elements, greatness and propriety. The greatness is relative, being limited by the propriety, and the propriety is relative to the person, the circumstances, and the object. Magnificence will of course be prompted by a desire for what is noble. There will be something imaginative and striking about the effect it produces (*τὸ δὲ μεγαλοπρεπὲς θαυμαστόν*). Great and solemn occasions will be its proper sphere, the services of religion, the entertaining of foreigners, public works, gifts, and return-gifts. The well-born and illustrious will be the proper persons to exercise it. The house of the magnificent man will be of suitable splendour, everything he does will show taste and propriety: even in a gift to a child he will exhibit the idea of magnificence. The vulgar man, missing this happy nicety, will jar on our taste with his excessive splendour (*λαμπρύνεται παρὰ μέλος*), his object being evidently mere ostentation. The petty man, on the other hand,

διελθεῖν· δοκεῖ γὰρ καὶ αὐτὴ περὶ χρήματά τις ἀρετὴ εἶναι. οὐχ ὥσπερ δ' ἡ ἐλευθεριότης διατείνει περὶ πάσας τὰς ἐν χρήμασι πράξεις, ἀλλὰ περὶ τὰς δαπανηρὰς μόνον· ἐν τούτοις δ' ὑπερέχει τῆς ἐλευθεριότητος μεγέθει. καθάπερ γὰρ τοῦνομα αὐτὸ ὑποσημαίνει, ἐν μεγέθει πρέπουσα δαπάνη ἐστίν. τὸ δὲ μέγεθος πρὸς τι οὐ γὰρ τὸ αὐτὸ 2 δαπάνημα τριηράρχῳ καὶ ἀρχιθεωρῷ. τὸ πρέπον δὴ πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐν ᾧ καὶ περὶ αῖ. ὁ δ' ἐν μικροῖς ἢ ἐν μετρίοις 3 κατ' ἀξίαν δαπανῶν οὐ λέγεται μεγαλοπρεπής, οἷον τὸ 'πολλάκι δόσκον ἀλήτη·' ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν μεγάλοις οὕτως. ὁ μὲν γὰρ μεγαλοπρεπὴς ἐλευθέριος, ὁ δ' ἐλευθέριος οὐθὲν μᾶλλον μεγαλοπρεπής. τῆς τοιαύτης δ' ἕξως ἡ μὲν 4 ἔλλειψις μικροπρέπεια καλεῖται, ἡ δ' ὑπερβολὴ βαναυσία καὶ ἀπειροκαλία καὶ ὅσαι τοιαῶται, οὐχ ὑπερβύλλουσαι τῷ μεγέθει περὶ αἶ δεῖ, ἀλλ' ἐν οἷς οὐ δεῖ καὶ ὡς οὐ δεῖ λαμ-

from timidity and constant fear of expense, will be always below the mark, and even after considerable expense will mar the whole effect by meanness in some point of detail.

2 τὸ δὲ μέγεθος—ἀρχιθεωρῷ] 'Now the greatness is relative, for there is not the same expense for a trierarch as for the head of a sacred legation.' This latter office would of course demand peculiar splendour. The λειτουργίαι at Athens were exactly fitted to exercise the magnificence of the citizens.

τὸ πρέπον δὴ πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐν ᾧ καὶ περὶ αἶ] 'The propriety accordingly must be relative to the person, the circumstances, and the object.' We have here nearly the same categories as were given, *Eth.* III. i. 16, where the points connected with an action are enumerated, τίς τε δὴ καὶ τί καὶ περὶ τί ἢ ἐν τίνι πράττει. On the suitableness of the person see below §§ 12–14. The circumstances are touched upon §§ 11, 15. The object

(which cannot be definitely separated from the circumstances), §§ 16–18.

3 πολλάκι δόσκον ἀλήτη] Homer *Odys.* XVII. 420.

4 ἡ δὲ ὑπερβολὴ βαναυσία καὶ ἀπειροκαλία καὶ ὅσαι τοιαῦται] 'The corresponding excess is called "vulgarity," and "bad taste," and the like.' Βάναυσος is said to be derived from βαῖνος 'a forge' and αἰω. Thus it means a metal-worker, or artisan. From the contempt felt by the Athenians for this kind of craft, βάναυσος came to imply 'mean,' 'vulgar,' analogously to φορτικός. In Aristotle's *Politics*, there is a definition of what kind of work is strictly to be considered βάναυσος (VIII. ii. 4). Βάναυσον δ' ἔργον εἶναι δεῖ τοῦτο νομίζειν καὶ τέχνην ταύτην καὶ μάθῃσιν, ὅσαι πρὸς τὰς χρήσεις καὶ τὰς πράξεις τὰς τῆς ἀρετῆς ἀχρηστον ἀπεργάζονται τὸ σῶμα τῶν ἐλευθέρων ἢ τὴν ψυχὴν ἢ τὴν διάνοιαν. The word βαναυσία is applied here to denote vulgarity in expenditure.

5 πρυνόμεναι· ὕστερον δὲ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐροῦμεν. ὁ δὲ μεγα-  
 λοπρεπῆς ἐπιστήμονι ἔοικεν· τὸ πρόπον γὰρ δύναται θεω-  
 6 ρῆσαι καὶ δαπανῆσαι μεγάλα ἐμμελῶς. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν  
 ἀρχῇ εἶπομεν, ἡ ἔξις ταῖς ἐνεργείαις ὀρίζεται, καὶ ὧν ἐστίν.  
 αἱ δὴ τοῦ μεγαλοπρεποῦς δαπάναι μεγάλαί καὶ πρόπονται.  
 τοιαῦτα δὲ καὶ τὰ ἔργα· οὕτω γὰρ ἔσται μέγα δαπάνημα καὶ  
 πρόπον τῷ ἔργῳ. ὥστε τὸ μὲν ἔργον τῆς δαπάνης ἄξιον  
 δεῖ εἶναι, τὴν δὲ δαπάνην τοῦ ἔργου, ἡ καὶ ὑπερβάλλειν.  
 7 δαπανήσει δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα ὁ μεγαλοπρεπῆς τοῦ καλοῦ ἕνεκα·  
 8 κοινὸν γὰρ τοῦτο ταῖς ἀρεταῖς. καὶ ἔτι ἡδέως καὶ προετι-  
 9 κῶς· ἡ γὰρ ἀκριβολογία μικροπρεπές. καὶ πῶς κάλλιστον  
 καὶ πρεπωδέστατον, σκέψαιτ' ἂν μᾶλλον ἢ πόσου καὶ πῶς  
 10 ἐλαχίστου. ἀναγκαῖον δὲ καὶ ἐλευθέριον τὸν μεγαλοπρεπῆ  
 εἶναι· καὶ γὰρ ὁ ἐλευθέριος δαπανήσει ἃ δεῖ καὶ ὡς δεῖ.  
 ἐν τούτοις δὲ τὸ μέγα τοῦ μεγαλοπρεποῦς, οἷον μέγεθος,  
 περὶ ταῦτα τῆς ἐλευθεριότητος οὔσης, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ἴσης  
 δαπάνης τὸ ἔργον ποιήσει μεγαλοπρεπέστερον. οὐ γὰρ ἡ  
 αὐτὴ ἀρετὴ κτήματος καὶ ἔργου· κτῆμα μὲν γὰρ τὸ πλεί-  
 στου ἄξιον τιμιώτατον, οἷον χρυσός, ἔργον δὲ τὸ μέγα

5 ὁ δὲ μεγαλοπρεπῆς — ἐμμελῶς] 'The magnificent man is a kind of artist, because he has an eye for the becoming, and can spend great sums tastefully.' The word ἐπιστήμονι here conveys the association of those qualities which were said to belong to a perfect work of art, *Eth.* II. vi. 9: *Εἰ δὴ πᾶσα ἐπιστήμη οὕτω τὸ ἔργον εὖ ἐπιτελεῖ, πρὸς τὸ μέσον βλέπουσα, κ.τ.λ.*

6 ὥσπερ γὰρ—τῷ ἔργῳ] 'For as we said at the outset, a moral state is determined by its acts and its objects. Therefore the outlays of the magnificent man will be great and suitable. And the works on which he employs them will be of the same character, for only thus it will be possible to have a great outlay suitable to the work.'

ἐν ἀρχῇ] The allusion seems to be

generally to the beginning of Book II.; perhaps *Eth.* II. ii. 8 is the nearest reference that can be given. But in the present place Aristotle is not speaking of the formation of habits out of acts, but rather of moral habits or states having a definite existence and reality only in acts and in the objective circumstances (*ὧν ἐστίν*) to which they (the moral states) refer. This view regards a moral state as a mere potentiality, which only attains definite and conscious reality by emerging into an act. The remark is apparently made to account for a concrete treatment of the virtue of magnificence. Elsewhere we have noticed (*Eth.* III. xii. 3 note) a complete separation made between the habit and the act.

10 ἀναγκαῖον δὲ—ἐν μεγέθει] 'It follows therefore that the magnificent

καὶ καλόν. τοῦ γὰρ τοιούτου ἡ θεωρία θαυμαστή, τὸ δὲ μεγαλοπρεπὲς θαυμαστόν. καὶ ἔστιν ἔργου ἀρετὴ· μεγαλοπρέπεια ἐν μεγέθει. ἔστι δὲ τῶν δαπανημάτων οἷα <sup>11</sup> λέγομεν τὰ τίμια, οἷον τὰ περὶ θεοὺς ἀναθήματα καὶ κατασκευαὶ καὶ θυσίαι, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὅσα περὶ πᾶν τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ὅσα πρὸς τὸ κοινὸν εὐφιλοτίμητᾶ ἐστίν, οἷον εἴ που χορηγεῖν οἴονται δεῖν λαμπρῶς ἢ τριηραρχεῖν ἢ καὶ ἐστιάειν τὴν πόλιν. ἐν ἅπασιν δ' ὥσπερ εἴρηται, καὶ πρὸς <sup>12</sup> τὸν πράττοντα ἀναφέρεται τὸ τίς ὢν καὶ τίνων ὑπαρχόντων·

man must also be liberal, for the liberal man spends what he ought and in the way he ought. But it is in these same particulars, which are common to magnificence and liberality, that the element of greatness which there is in the magnificent man appears, as for example in vastness of proportions, and with the same expense he will make the result more splendid. For a work is not to be esteemed for the same qualities as a possession. That possession is most prized which is worth most, as for instance gold, but that work which is great and noble. When we contemplate such a work, we admire; but the magnificent is always admirable; and in short magnificence is—excellence of some work, which is on a scale of grandeur.' The words οἷον μέγεθος have vexed the commentators. One device that has been adopted is to omit the stop after μέγεθος and to translate the passage, 'Sed in his magnum est magnifici, veluti magnitudo liberalitatis circa hæc (reading ταῦτα) versantis' (Michelet). Or, without altering the punctuation, we might construe, taking οἷον μέγεθος as expegetive of τὸ μέγα,

But the greatness of the magnificent man, as it were a certain grandeur of scale, appears in these same particulars, which are common to magnificence and liberality.' But the point Aris-

totle insists on is that magnificence differs from liberality not in degree, but in kind, being a display of more genius and imagination on the same objects, and thus with the same expense producing a more striking result. He gives as an instance of the means employed, 'vastness of size.' Τὸ μέγα is the moral greatness of the magnificent man, this takes as its exponent μέγεθος or physical bulk. Cf. Aristotle's definition of Tragedy (*Poetic.* vi. 2). "Ἔστιν οὖν τραγῳδία μίμησις πράξεως σπουδαίας καὶ τελείας, μέγεθος ἐχούσης, κ.τ.λ., where μέγεθος implies bulk, or length of the story. Its limits are assigned *Ib.* vii. 12. ἀεὶ μὲν ὁ μείζων μέχρι τοῦ σύνδηλος εἶναι καλλίων ἐστὶ κατὰ τὸ μέγεθος, ὡς δὲ ἀπλῶς διορίσαντας εἰπεῖν, ἐν ὅσῳ μεγέθει κατὰ τὸ εἶδος ἢ τὸ ἀναγκαῖον ἐφεξῆς γιγνομένων συμβαίνει εἰς εὐτυχίαν ἐκ δυστυχίας ἢ ἐξ εὐτυχίας εἰς δυστυχίαν μεταβάλλειν, ἱκανὸς ὅρος ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγέθους.

II εὐφιλοτίμητα] 'favourite objects of rivalry.' Dr. Cardwell (upon § 2 above) quotes Lycurgus, *Orat. contra Leocr.* p. 167: Οὐ γὰρ εἰ τις ἱπποτετρόφην ἢ κεχορήγηκε λαμπρῶς —ἀξίως ἐστὶ παρ' ἡμῶν τοιαύτης χάριτος —ἀλλ' εἰ τις τετρηράρχηκε λαμπρῶς ἢ τείχη τῇ πατρίδι περιέβαλεν, ἢ πρὸς τὴν κοινὴν σωτηρίαν ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων συνευπόρησε.

- ἄξια γὰρ δεῖ τούτων εἶναι, καὶ μὴ μόνον τῷ ἔργῳ ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 13 τῷ ποιοῦντι πρέπειν. διὸ πένης μὲν οὐκ ἂν εἴη μεγαλο-  
 πρεπής· οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ἄφ' ὧν πολλὰ δαπανήσῃ πρεπόντως·  
 ὁ δ' ἐπιχειρῶν ἡλίθιος· παρὰ τὴν ἀξίαν γὰρ καὶ τὸ δέον,  
 14 κατ' ἀρετὴν δὲ τὸ ὀρθῶς. πρέπει· δὲ καὶ οἷς τὰ τοιαῦτα  
 προϋπάρχει δι' αὐτῶν ἢ διὰ τῶν προγόνων ἢ ὧν αὐτοῖς  
 μέτεστιν, καὶ τοῖς εὐγενέσι καὶ τοῖς ἐνδόξοις καὶ ὅσα  
 τοιαῦτα· πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα μέγεθος ἔχει καὶ ἀξίωμα.  
 15 μάλιστα μὲν οὖν τοιοῦτος ὁ μεγαλοπρεπής, καὶ ἐν τοῖς  
 τοιούτοις δαπανήμασιν ἡ μεγαλοπρέπεια, ὥσπερ εἴρηται·  
 μέγιστα γὰρ καὶ ἐντιμότερα· τῶν δὲ ἰδίων ὅσα εἰσάπαξ  
 γίνεται, οἷον γάμος καὶ εἴ τι τοιοῦτον, καὶ εἰ περὶ τι πᾶσα ἡ  
 πόλις σπουδάζει ἢ οἱ ἐν ἀξιώματι, καὶ περὶ ξένων δὲ ὑπο-  
 δοχὰς καὶ ἀποστολάς, καὶ δωρεὰς καὶ ἀντιδωρεάς· οὐ γὰρ  
 εἰς ἑαυτὸν δαπανηρὸς ὁ μεγαλοπρεπής ἀλλ' εἰς τὰ κοινά, τὰ  
 16 δὲ δῶρα τοῖς ἀναθήμασιν ἔχει τι ὅμοιον. μεγαλοπρεπεῖς δὲ  
 καὶ οἶκον κατασκευάσασθαι πρεπόντως τῷ πλούτῳ· κόσ-  
 μος γὰρ τις καὶ οὗτος. καὶ περὶ ταῦτα μᾶλλον δαπανᾶν  
 ὅσα πολυχρόνια τῶν ἔργων· κάλλιστα γὰρ ταῦτα. καὶ ἐν  
 17 ἐκάστοις τὸ πρέπον· οὐ γὰρ ταῦτα ἀρμύζει θεοῖς καὶ ἀν-  
 θρώποις, οὐδ' ἐν ἱερῷ καὶ τάφῳ· καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν δαπανημάτων  
 ἕκαστον μέγα ἐν τῷ γένει, καὶ μεγαλοπρεπέστατον μὲν τὸ  
 18 ἐν μεγάλῳ μέγα, ἐνταῦθα δὲ τὸ ἐν τούτοις μέγα. καὶ  
 διαφέρει τὸ ἐν τῷ ἔργῳ μέγα τοῦ ἐν τῷ δαπανήματι·  
 σφαῖρα μὲν γὰρ ἢ λίκυθος ἢ καλλίστη ἔχει μεγαλοπρέπειαν  
 παιδικοῦ δώρου, ἡ δὲ τούτου τιμὴ μικρὸν καὶ ἀνελεύθερον.  
 19 διὰ τοῦτό ἐστι τοῦ μεγαλοπρεπεῖς, ἐν ᾧ ἂν ποιῇ γένει,

14 πρέπει δὲ—ἀξίωμα] 'The under-  
 taking of such expenses is proper for  
 persons already distinguished by mag-  
 nificence, either in themselves, or their  
 ancestors, or their connections, and  
 for the noble, the illustrious, and such  
 like persons: for in all those cases  
 greatness and dignity are present.'  
 The use of *προϋπάρχειν* here to denote  
 that which exists already as an achieve-  
 ment in one's family is not unlike its  
 use, *Eth.* I. xi. 4, to denote those

events which in a play are supposed  
 to have been done before the com-  
 mencement of the action.

18-19 καὶ διαφέρει—δαπανήματος]  
 'And the "greatness," which is ex-  
 hibited in the work, differs from the  
 "greatness" of the expense; for the  
 most beautiful of balls or of bottles is  
 magnificent as a present to a child,  
 though its price be small and paltry.  
 Hence the magnificent man, whatever  
 kind of thing he be producing, will

μεγαλοπρεπῶς ποιεῖν· τὸ γὰρ τοιοῦτον οὐκ εὐπέρβλητον, καὶ ἔχον κατ' ἀξίαν τοῦ δαπανήματος. τοιοῦτος μὲν οὖν ὁ 20  
 μεγαλοπρεπής, ὁ δ' ὑπερβάλλων καὶ βάναιστος τῷ παρὰ τὸ  
 δέον ἀναλίσκειν ὑπερβάλλει, ὥσπερ εἴρηται. ἐν γὰρ τοῖς  
 μικροῖς τῶν δαπανημάτων πολλὰ ἀναλίσκει καὶ λαμπρύνε-  
 ται παρὰ μέλος, οἷον ἐρανιστὰς γαμικῶς ἐστιῶν, καὶ κωμω-  
 δοῖς χορηγῶν ἐν τῇ παρόδῳ πορφύραν εἰσφέρων, ὥσπερ οἱ  
 Μεγαρεῖς. καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ποιήσει οὐ τοῦ καλοῦ  
 ἕνεκα, ἀλλὰ τὸν πλούτον ἐπιδεικνύμενος, καὶ διὰ ταῦτα  
 οἰόμενος θαυμάζεσθαι, καὶ οὐ μὲν δεῖ πολλὰ ἀναλῶσαι,  
 ὀλίγα δαπανῶν, οὐ δ' ὀλίγα, πολλά. ὁ δὲ μικροπρεπής 21  
 περὶ πάντα ἐλλείπει, καὶ τὰ μέγιστα ἀναλώσας ἐν μικρῷ  
 τὸ καλὸν ἀπολεί, καὶ ὅ τι ἂν ποιῇ μέλλων, καὶ σκοπῶν  
 πῶς ἂν ἐλάχιστον ἀναλώσαι, καὶ ταῦτ' ὀδυρόμενος, καὶ

produce it magnificently; for the character of such work is that it cannot be easily outdone, its magnificence being always in proportion to the outlay; i.e. the feeling about such works will never be merely 'how costly they are!' but 'how great they are!' from an imaginative point of view; cf. § 10. The 'ball' and the 'bottle' seem to have been common toys. Dr. Fitzgerald compares the description of Cupid's toy in Apollonius Rhodius, *Arg.* III. 135, and Plato, *Phædo*, p. 110 B, ὥσπερ αἱ δωδεκάσκυτοι σφαῖραι, ποικίλῃ χρώμασι διελημμένη. Also Theophrastus' *Characters*, Περὶ ἀρεσκείας, where the ἀρεσκός is said to purchase Θυριακὰς τῶν στοργγύλων ληκύθους—καὶ σφαιριστηρίων.

20 τοιοῦτος—πολλά.] 'Such now is the magnificent man, but he who exceeds and is vulgar—exceeds, as was said before, in that he spends more than is right. He spends much upon trifles, and preserves no harmony in his splendour; he entertains his club-fellows with a wedding-feast, and when he has charge of a comic chorus, he makes them appear in purple, as

the Megarians do. In all this extravagance he never aims at the beautiful, but only seeks to parade his riches, in the hope of being stared at; where he should spend much, he draws his purse-strings, where he should spend little, he squanders.' The last sentence shows that in vulgarity extremes meet, selfishness prompting both too much expense and too little; see above, chap. i. § 33, note. With παρὰ μέλος we may compare Shakspeare, *Merry Wives*, Act i. sc. 3. 'His filching was like an unskilful singer: he kept not time.'

οἷον ἐρανιστὰς] ἔρανος being a club where each member entertained in turn, or an entertainment where each guest contributed, it was of course bad taste to eclipse the rest in splendour.

ἐν τῇ παρόδῳ] The parade was the first song of the chorus sung at its entry. Naturally the comic chorus would not require rich purple dresses. The expense of a comic chorus at Athens appears to have been sixteen minæ (64*l.*), that of a tragic chorus thirty minæ (120*l.*); see Bentley on *Phalaris*,

22 πάντ' οἰόμενος μείζω ποιεῖν ἢ δεῖ. εἰσὶ μὲν οὖν αἱ ἔξεις αὐταὶ κακίαι, οὐ μὴν ὀνειδῇ γ' ἐπιφέρουσι διὰ τὸ μήτε βλαβεραὶ τῷ πέλας εἶναι μήτε λίαν ἀσχήμονες.

3 ' Η δὲ μεγαλοψυχία περὶ μεγάλα μὲν καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ὀνόματος

p. 360. The Megarians were noted among the Greeks for stupidity.

22 εἰσὶ μὲν οὖν—ἀσχήμονες] 'Now these (i.e. vulgarity and pettiness) are vices, but they do not entail disgrace, because they are neither hurtful to one's neighbour, nor are they very unseemly.'

III. Aristotle's famous description of the virtue of great-souledness (which he places as a mean between vanity and want of spirit) throws light upon the whole bearing of his moral system.

We must notice in it rather an admiring picture of what *is* than an investigation into what *ought* to be. Great-souledness is nothing else than a certain loftiness of spirit possessed by great men. It can only (in its fullest sense) belong to great men, for unless accompanied by qualities superior to those of the rest of the world, it would be simply ridiculous.

Aristotle takes this loftiness of spirit, and, considering it fine and admirable, points out the various traits in which it exhibits itself. And nothing can be more subtle or felicitous than many of his observations on this head. But it is plain that great-souledness, as here represented, is not something which is prompted by duty; rather it stands quite beside the idea of duty. Greatness and the sense of moral obligation are essentially distinct, however much they may accidentally coincide.

The great-souled man has all virtues, says Aristotle (§§ 14-15).

But we find on nearer inspection that this means that he is above all those minor interests which might induce to vice; he does not care about money, so he will never cheat; he does not value even life very high, so he will not be a coward. Here then there is no self-subjection to a law. The great-souled man does not avoid vice because it is 'wrong' (in the modern sense), but simply because it is unworthy of him. Thus he is most essentially a law to himself and above all other law. Aristotle spoke of great-souledness as being a sort of culmination of the virtues (§ 16), and justly so, for it is the culmination of his moral system. As we before remarked (ch. i. § 16, note), his system is based on the idea of self-respect. Loftiness of spirit is the highest form of self-respect (μεγάλων ἑαυτὸν ἀξιοῦ, ἀξίος ὧν). This principle goes a long way in elevating the character and purifying the conduct, but its natural development is also a dislike (§§ 24-26) of all limitations of the individuality; in short, its natural development is a sort of noble pride.

Great-souledness, however fine may be the qualities that go to make it up, is essentially not a human attitude. As we have observed already, it is something exceptional, and in Aristotle's account of it we have a psychological portrait of a great man. Yet still this account shows Aristotle not to have been familiar with that conception of 'moral goodness' which has arisen out of later associations.

ἔοικεν εἶναι, περὶ ποῖα δ' ἐστὶ πρῶτον λάβωμεν. διαφέρει 2  
 δ' οὐθὲν τὴν ἔξιν ἢ τὸν κατὰ τὴν ἔξιν σκοπεῖν. δοκεῖ δὲ 3  
 μεγαλόψυχος εἶναι ὁ μεγάλων αὐτὸν ἄξιων ἄξιος ὢν. ὁ  
 γὰρ μὴ κατ' ἄξίαν αὐτὸ ποιῶν ἡλίθιος, τῶν δὲ κατ' ἀρετὴν  
 οὐδεὶς ἡλίθιος αὐδ' ἀνόητος. μεγαλόψυχος μὲν οὖν ὁ  
 εἰρημένος. ὁ γὰρ μικρῶν ἄξιος καὶ τούτων ἄξιων ἑαυτὸν 4  
 σῶφρων, μεγαλόψυχος δ' οὐ· ἐν μεγέθει γὰρ ἡ μεγαλο- 5  
 ψυχία, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ κάλλος ἐν μεγάλῳ σώματι, οἱ μικροὶ  
 δ' ἀστεῖοι καὶ σύμμετροι, καλοὶ δ' οὐ. ὁ δὲ μεγάλων 6  
 ἑαυτὸν ἄξιων ἀνάξιος ὢν χαῦνος· ὁ δὲ μειζόνων ἢ ἄξιος  
 οὐ πᾶς χαῦνος. ὁ δ' ἐλαττόνων ἢ ἄξιος μικρόψυχος, εἴαν 7  
 τε μεγάλων εἴαν τε μετρίων, εἴαν τε καὶ μικρῶν ἄξιος ὢν ἔτι  
 ἐλαττόνων αὐτὸν ἄξιοι. καὶ μάλιστα ἂν δόξειεν ὁ μεγάλων  
 ἄξιος· τί γὰρ ἂν ἐποίει, εἰ μὴ τοσοῦτων ἦν ἄξιος; ἔστι 8  
 δὴ ὁ μεγαλόψυχος τῷ μὲν μεγέθει ἄκρος, τῷ δὲ ὡς δεῖ  
 μέσος· τοῦ γὰρ κατ' ἄξίαν αὐτὸν ἄξιοι. οἱ δ' ὑπερβάλ-  
 λουσι καὶ ἐλλείπουσιν. εἰ δὲ δὴ μεγάλων ἑαυτὸν ἄξιοι ἄξιος 9  
 ὢν, καὶ μάλιστα τῶν μεγίστων, περὶ ἐν μάλιστα ἂν εἴη.  
 ἡ δ' ἀξία λέγεται πρὸς τὰ ἐκτὸς ἀγαθά. μέγιστον δὲ τοῦτ' 10  
 ἂν θεήμεν ὁ τοῖς θεοῖς ἀπονέμεμεν, καὶ οὐ μάλιστ' ἐφίενται  
 οἱ ἐν ἁξιώματι, καὶ τὸ ἐπὶ τοῖς καλλίστοις ἀθλον.

2 διαφέρει δ' οὐθὲν—σκοπεῖν] 'Now it does not make the least difference whether we consider the state of mind, or the character that is produced by the state of mind.' The procedure adopted by Aristotle throughout is that of describing virtues in the concrete, though in no other case does he give so complete a personality as in describing the great-souled man. This procedure, while it gives graphic liveliness to his discussions, tends to make us forget that these virtues are not so much different *kinds* of character as different *elements* in the same character. A later development of Aristotle's ethical system calls attention to this point (cf. *Eth.* vi. xiii. 6). It

has been said that the picture of a great-souled man here given to us must have been taken from life. Probably Aristotle traced different manifestations of the great-souled element in different people, and has here combined them.

5 ἐν μεγέθει γὰρ—οὐ] 'For great-souledness implies greatness, just as beauty implies a large body; little people may be pretty and elegant, but not beautiful.' This was the Greek idea, cf. *Politics*, vii. iv. 8: τὸ γε καλὸν ἐν πλῆθει καὶ μεγέθει εἶωθε γίνεσθαι. *Poetic*, vii. 8: τὸ γὰρ καλὸν ἐν μεγέθει καὶ τάξει ἐστὶ. Cf. also the story of Phye in Herodotus, i. c. 60. Against such critics of beauty as the Greeks, nothing is to be said.



- τοιοῦτον δ' ἡ τιμὴ· μέγιστον γὰρ δὴ τοῦτο τῶν ἐκτὸς  
 ἀγαθῶν. περὶ τιμὰς δὴ καὶ ἀτιμίας ὁ μεγαλόψυχός ἐστιν  
 11 ὡς δεῖ. καὶ ἄνευ δὲ λόγου φαίνονται οἱ μεγαλόψυχοι  
 περὶ τιμὴν εἶναι· τιμῆς γὰρ μάλισθ' οἱ μεγάλοι ἀξιούσιν  
 12 ἑαυτούς, κατ' ἀξίαν δέ. ὁ δὲ μικρόψυχος ἐλλείπει καὶ  
 13 πρὸς ἑαυτόν, καὶ πρὸς τὸ τοῦ μεγαλόψυχου ἀξίωμα. ὁ δὲ  
 χαῖνος πρὸς ἑαυτόν μὲν ὑπερβάλλει, οὐ μὴν τὸν γε μεγαλό-  
 14 ψυχον. ὁ δὲ μεγαλόψυχος, εἴπερ τῶν μεγίστων ἄξιος,  
 ἄριστος ἂν εἴη· μείζονος γὰρ αἰὲς ὁ βελτίων ἄξιος, καὶ  
 μεγίστων ὁ ἄριστος. τὸν ὡς ἀληθῶς ἄρα μεγαλόψυχον  
 δεῖ ἀγαθὸν εἶναι. καὶ δόξειε δ' ἂν εἶναι μεγαλόψυχον τὸ ἐν  
 15 ἐκάστη ἀρετῇ μέγα. οὐδαμῶς τ' ἂν ἀρμόζοι μεγαλόψυχῳ  
 φεύγειν παρασείσαντι, οὐδ' ἀδικεῖν· τίνος γὰρ ἔνεκα πρά-  
 ζει αἰσχροῦ, ᾧ οὐθὲν μέγα; καθ' ἕκαστα δ' ἐπισκοποῦντι  
 πάντων γελοῖος φαίνεται ἂν ὁ μεγαλόψυχος μὴ ἀγαθὸς  
 ὢν. οὐκ εἴη δ' ἂν οὐδὲ τιμῆς ἄξιος φῶλος ὢν· τῆς  
 ἀρετῆς γὰρ ἄθλον ἡ τιμὴ, καὶ ἀπονέμεται τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς.  
 16 ἔοικε μὲν οὖν ἡ μεγαλόψυχία οἷον κόσμος τις εἶναι τῶν  
 ἀρετῶν· μείζους γὰρ αὐτὰς ποιεῖ, καὶ οὐ γίνεται ἄνευ  
 ἐκείνων. διὰ τοῦτο χαλεπὸν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μεγαλόψυχον

10-11 τοιοῦτον δ'—κατ' ἀξίαν δεῖ] 'Such a prize is honour, which is the greatest of all outward goods. Therefore the great-souled man bears himself as he ought with regard to honour and dishonour. But why should we prove what is obvious, that the study of magnanimous minds is honour? And great men lay especial claim to honour, yet according to their desert.' Aristotle here fixes external honour as the object with which great-souledness deals. Afterwards he sets it above all external honour (§ 17), ἀρετῆς γὰρ παντελοῦς οὐκ ἂν γένοιτο ἀξία τιμὴ. Honour is not good enough, but the world has nothing better to give.

15 οὐδαμῶς — παρασείσαντι] 'It would never suit the great-souled man to fly in ungraceful haste.'

Παρασεῖν (i.e. τὰς χεῖρας) meant 'to work the hands in running.' Cf. *De Incess. Animal.* iii. 4, where the principle of the lever is shown to be involved in this motion. Διὰ καὶ οἱ πένταθλοι ἄλλονται πλεῖον ἔχοντες τοὺς ἀλτήρας ἢ μὴ ἔχοντες, καὶ οἱ θέοντες θάπτον θέουσι παρασείοντες τὰς χεῖρας· γίνεται γὰρ τις ἀπέριαις ἐν τῇ διατάσει πρὸς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς καρπούς.

16 ἔοικε μὲν οὖν—καλοκάγαθίας] 'Now great-souledness appears to be, as it were, a sort of crown of the virtues; it enhances them, and it cannot come into existence without them. Hence it is hard to be great-souled in the true sense of the term, for this is impossible without nobleness and virtue.' The word 'magnanimity' is the conventional

εἶναι· οὐ γὰρ οἶόν τε ἄνευ καλοκάγαθίας. 17  
 οὖν περὶ τιμᾶς καὶ ἀτιμίας ὁ μεγαλόψυχός ἐστι, καὶ ἐπὶ  
 μὲν ταῖς μεγάλαις καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν σπουδαίων μετρίως ἡσθή-  
 σεται, ὥς τῶν οἰκείων τυγχάνων ἢ καὶ ἐλαττόνων· ἀρετῆς  
 γὰρ παντελοῦς οὐκ ἂν γένοιτο ἄξία τιμῇ· οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' ἀπο-  
 δέξεταιί γε τῷ μὴ ἔχειν αὐτοὺς μείζω αὐτῷ ἀπογέμειν. τῆς  
 δὲ παρὰ τῶν τυχόντων καὶ ἐπὶ μικροῖς πάμπαν ὀλιγορήσει·  
 οὐ γὰρ τούτων ἄξιος. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἀτιμίας. οὐ γὰρ  
 ἔσται δικαίως περὶ αὐτόν. 18  
 εἴρηται, ὁ μεγαλόψυχος περὶ τιμᾶς, οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ  
 πλοῦτον καὶ δυναστείαν καὶ πᾶσαν εὐτυχίαν καὶ ἀτυχίαν  
 μετρίως ἔξει, ὅπως ἂν γίνηται, καὶ οὐτ' εὐτυχῶν περιχαρὴς  
 ἔσται οὔτ' ἀτυχῶν περίλυπος. οὐδὲ γὰρ περὶ τιμὴν οὕτως  
 ἔχει ὥς μέγιστον ὄν. αἱ γὰρ δυναστεῖαι καὶ ὁ πλοῦτος  
 διὰ τὴν τιμὴν ἐστὶν αἰρετά· οἱ γοῦν ἔχοντες αὐτὰ τιμᾶ-  
 σθαι δι' αὐτῶν βούλονται. 19  
 ᾧ δὴ καὶ ἡ τιμὴ μικρόν ἐστι, τούτῳ καὶ τᾶλλα. διὸ ὑπερόπτει δοκοῦσιν εἶναι. δοκεῖ  
 δὲ καὶ τὰ εὐτυχήματα συμβάλλεσθαι πρὸς μεγαλοψυχίαν.  
 οἱ γὰρ εὐγενεῖς ἀξιοῦνται τιμῆς καὶ οἱ δυναστεύοντες ἢ οἱ  
 πλουτοῦντες· ἐν ὑπεροχῇ γάρ, τὸ δ' ἀγαθῷ ὑπερέχον πᾶν  
 ἐντιμότερον. διὸ καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα μεγαλοψυχότερους ποιεῖ.  
 τιμῶνται γὰρ ὑπὸ τινῶν. κατ' ἀλήθειαν δ' ὁ ἀγαθὸς μόνος 20  
 τιμητέος· ᾧ δ' ἄμφω ὑπάρχει, μᾶλλον ἀξιοῦται τιμῆς.  
 οἱ δ' ἄνευ ἀρετῆς τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀγαθὰ ἔχοντες οὔτε δικαίως

representative of *μεγαλοψυχία*, but it does not really answer to it. 'Magnanimity' often implies rather generosity, and what Aristotle calls *ἐπικείκεια*, than that loftiness of spirit which he attributes to the *μεγαλόψυχος*.

*καλοκάγαθίας*] This abstract noun does not occur in Plato, who frequently uses the words *καλός* τε *κάγαθός* (written separately) in the common Athenian sense, denoting very much what we mean by 'a gentleman.' Aristotle uses the words *τῶν ἐν βίῳ καλῶν κάγαθῶν* (*Eth.* I. viii. 9) to denote generally 'what is noble and excellent in life.' He also in-

troduces the present form, *Eth.* x. ix. 3, τοὺς δὲ πολλοὺς ἀδυνατεῖν πρὸς *καλοκαγαθίαν* προτρέψασθαι. In *Pol.* I. xiii. 4, he asks if both ruler and ruled must equally partake of *καλοκαγαθία*. In these passages there is no special import given to the word. It seems to imply a sort of elevated virtue. Stahr translates the present place, "Es ist unmöglich ein Grossgesinnter zu sein, ohne die Totalität aller Tugenden." And St. Hilaire—"On ne peut l'être sans une vertu complète." This is, however, taking *καλοκαγ* in the Eudemean sense, on which see Vol. I. Essay I. p. 25-27.

ἑαυτοὺς μεγάλων ἀξιούσιν οὔτε ὀρθῶς μεγαλόψυχοι λέγον-  
 21 ται. ἄνευ γὰρ ἀρετῆς παντελοῦς οὐκ ἔστι ταῦτα. ὑπερ-  
 όπται δὲ καὶ ὑβρισταὶ καὶ οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔχοντες ἀγαθὰ  
 γίγνονται. ἄνευ γὰρ ἀρετῆς οὐ ρύδιον φέρειν ἐμμελῶς τὰ  
 εὐτυχήματα· οὐ δυνάμενοι δὲ φέρειν καὶ οἰόμενοι τῶν  
 ἄλλων ὑπερέχειν ἐκείνων μὲν καταφρονοῦσιν, αὐτοὶ δ' ὅ τι  
 ἂν τύχῃσι πρίττουσιν. μιμούνται γὰρ τὸν μεγαλόψυχον  
 οὐχ ὅμοιοι ὄντες, τοῦτο δὲ δρῶσιν ἐν οἷς δύνανται· τὰ μὲν  
 οὖν κατ' ἀρετὴν οὐ πρίττουσι, καταφρονοῦσι δὲ τῶν  
 22 ἄλλων. ὁ δὲ μεγαλόψυχος δικαίως καταφρονεῖ (δοξάζει  
 23 γὰρ ἀληθῶς), οἱ δὲ πολλοὶ τυχόντως. οὐκ ἔστι δὲ  
 μικροκίνδυνος οὐδὲ φιλοκίνδυνος διὰ τὸ ὀλίγα τιμῶν, μεγα-  
 λοκίνδυνος δέ, καὶ ὅταν κινδυνεύῃ, ἀφειδῆς τοῦ βίου ὥς οὐκ  
 24 ἄξιον ὂν πάντως ζῆν. καὶ οἷος εὖ ποιεῖν, εὐεργετούμενος  
 δ' αἰσχύνεται· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ὑπερέχοντος, τὸ δ' ὑπερεχο-  
 μένου. καὶ ἀντευεργετικὸς πλειόνων· οὕτω γὰρ προσ-  
 25 οφλήσει ὁ ὑπάρξας καὶ ἔσται εὖ πεπονθὼς. δοκοῦσι δὲ  
 καὶ μνημονεύειν οὓς ἂν ποιήσωσιν εὖ, ὧν δ' ἂν πάθωσιν  
 οὐ· ἐλάττων γὰρ ὁ παθὼν εὖ τοῦ ποιήσαντος, βούλεται  
 δ' ὑπερέχειν. καὶ τὰ μὲν ἡδέως ἀκούει, τὰ δ' ἀηδῶς· διὸ  
 καὶ τὴν Θέτιν οὐ λέγειν τὰς εὐεργεσίας τῇ Δίῃ· οὐδ' οἱ  
 Λάκωνες πρὸς τοὺς Ἀθηναίους, ἀλλ' ἃ πεπόνθεσαν εὖ.

22 ὁ δὲ μεγαλόψυχος—*τυχόντως*]  
 'But the great-souled man despises  
 justly (for his estimate is true), but  
 most people do so at haphazard.'  
 Throughout, the great man is justified  
 in the high position he assumes by  
 reason of the correctness of his esti-  
 mate. Modern ideas of delicacy, to  
 say the least, would proscribe this  
 accuracy of self-appreciation, and the  
 claims founded upon it.

24-26 He is glad to do a benefit  
 and ashamed to receive one; he will  
 wipe out a favour by doing a greater  
 one in return; he will remember  
 those whom he has benefited, but  
 not those by whom he has been  
 benefited; he will be in want of no

one; he will serve any readily; he  
 will be proud to the great, and easy  
 with the lowly, &c. On the principle  
 of independence, which appears here  
 in an extreme form, see above, note  
 on ch. i. § 16.

διὸ καὶ τὴν Θέτιν] Homer, *Iliad* i.  
 503-4. She only says—

εἶποτε δὴ σε μετ' ἀθάνατοιςιν ὄνησα  
 ἢ ἔπει ἢ ἔργῳ.

οὐδ' οἱ Λάκωνες] This is said to have  
 been on the occasion of a Theban in-  
 vasion into Laconia. Aspasius quotes  
 from Callisthenes a mention of the  
 circumstance. Xenophon is thought  
 to allude to the same event (*Hell.* vi.  
 v. 33), where, however, he makes the  
 Spartans enumerate their services.

μεγαλοψύχου δὲ καὶ τὸ μηθενὸς δεῖσθαι ἢ μόγισ, ὑπηρετεῖν 26  
 δὲ προθύμως, καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἐν ἀξιώματι καὶ εὐτυχίαις  
 μέγαν εἶναι, πρὸς δὲ τοὺς μέσους μέτριον· τῶν μὲν γὰρ  
 ὑπερέχειν χαλεπὸν καὶ σεμνόν, τῶν δὲ ῥάδιον, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνοις  
 μὲν σεμνύνεσθαι οὐκ ἀγεννές, ἐν δὲ τοῖς ταπεινοῖς φορτικόν,  
 ὥσπερ εἰς τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς ἰσχυρίζεσθαι. καὶ εἰς τὰ ἔντιμα 27  
 μὴ ἰέναι, ἢ οὐ πρωτεύουσιν ἄλλοι· καὶ ἀργὸν εἶναι καὶ  
 μελλητὴν ἀλλ' ἢ ὅπου τιμὴ μεγάλη ἢ ἔργον, καὶ ὀλίγων  
 μὲν πρακτικόν, μεγάλων δὲ καὶ ὀνομαστών. ἀναγκαῖον δὲ 28  
 καὶ φανερόμισον εἶναι καὶ φανερόφιλον· τὸ γὰρ λανθάνειν  
 φοβούμενον. καὶ μέλει τῆς ἀληθείας μᾶλλον ἢ τῆς δόξης,  
 καὶ λέγειν καὶ πράττειν φανερώς· παρρησιαστῆς γὰρ διὰ  
 τὸ καταφρονεῖν. διὸ καὶ ἀληθευτικός, πλὴν ὅσα μὴ  
 δι' εἰρωνείαν· εἰρωνα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς πολλούς. καὶ πρὸς 29  
 ἄλλον μὴ δύνασθαι ζῆν ἀλλ' ἢ πρὸς φίλον· δουρικὸν γάρ,  
 διὸ καὶ πάντες οἱ κόλακες θητικοὶ καὶ οἱ ταπεινοὶ κόλακες.  
 οὐδὲ θαυμαστικός· οὐθὲν γὰρ μέγα αὐτῷ ἐστίν. οὐδὲ 30  
 μνησίκικος. οὐ γὰρ μεγαλοψύχου τὸ ἀπομνημονεύειν,  
 ἄλλως τε καὶ κακά, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον παροραῖν. οὐδ' ἀνθρω- 31  
 πολόγος· οὔτε γὰρ περὶ αὐτοῦ ἐρεῖ οὔτε περὶ ἐτέρου·  
 οὔτε γὰρ ἵνα ἐπαινῇται μέλει αὐτῷ οὔθ' ὅπως οἱ ἄλλοι  
 ψέγωνται, οὐδ' αὖ ἐπαινετικός ἐστίν· διόπερ οὐδὲ κακο-  
 λόγος, οὐδὲ τῶν ἐχθρῶν, εἰ μὴ δι' ὕβριν. καὶ περὶ 32  
 ἀναγκαίων ἢ μικρῶν ἥκιστα ὀλοφυρτικός καὶ δεητικός·

27-34 A list of characteristics follows, completing the picture of the great-souled man. He will not compete for the common objects of ambition (τὰ ἔντιμα); he will only attempt great and important matters, he will seem otherwise inactive; he will be open in friendship and hatred; really straightforward and deeply truthful, but reserved and ironical in manner to common people. Will live for his friend alone, will wonder at nothing, will bear no malice, will be no gossip (οὐκ ἀνθρωπολόγος), will not be anxious about trifles, and will care

more to possess that which is fine than that which is productive. His movements are slow, his voice is deep, and his diction stately.

28 εἰρωνα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς πολλούς] Bekker has introduced this reading on the authority of one MS. alone; all the rest read εἰρωνεῖα. Εἰρωνα is not strictly grammatical, but it is in accordance with the Aristotelian mode of writing; it comes in despite the nominative ἀληθευτικός, as a carrying on of the accusatives before used, καὶ ἀργὸν εἶναι—καὶ ὀλίγων πρακτικόν, &c.

- 33 σπουδάζοντος γὰρ οὕτως ἔχειν περὶ ταῦτα. καὶ οἶος  
κεκτῆσθαι μᾶλλον τὰ καλὰ καὶ ἄκαρπα τῶν καρπίμων καὶ  
34 ὠφελίμων· ἀνάρκους γὰρ μᾶλλον. καὶ κίνησις δὲ βραδεῖα  
τοῦ μεγαλοψύχου δοκεῖ εἶναι, καὶ φωνὴ βαρεῖα, καὶ λέξις  
στάσιμος· οὐ γὰρ σπενστικὸς ὁ· περὶ ὀλίγα σπουδάζων,  
οὐδὲ σύντονος ὁ μὴτὲν μέγα οἰόμενος· ἢ δ' ὀξυφωνία καὶ  
35 ἢ ταχυτής διὰ τούτων. τοιοῦτος μὲν οὖν ὁ μεγαλοψυχος, ὁ  
δ' ἑλλείπων μικρόψυχος, ὁ δ' ὑπερβάλλων χαῦνος. οὐ κακοὶ  
μὲν οὖν δοκοῦσιν εἶναι οὐδ' οὗτοι· οὐ γὰρ κακοποιοὶ εἰσιν·  
ἡμαρτημένοι δέ. ὁ μὲν γὰρ μικρόψυχος ἄξιος ὧν ἀγαθῶν  
ἑαυτὸν ἀποστερεῖ ὧν ἄξιός ἐστι, καὶ ἔοικε κακὸν ἔχειν τι ἐκ  
τοῦ μὴ ἀξιοῦν ἑαυτὸν τῶν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ ἀγνοεῖν δ' ἑαυτόν·  
ὠρέγετο γὰρ ἂν ὧν ἄξιος ἦν, ἀγαθῶν γε ὄντων. οὐ μὴν  
ἡλίθιοί γε οἱ τοιοῦτοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον ὀκνηροί.

35 οὐ κακοί—ἡμαρτημένοι δέ] 'Now it is true that these again are not bad, for they do no harm, but are only in error.' Οὐδέ refers to ch. ii. § 22. Vanity and want of spirit are, like pettiness and vulgarity, not very serious vices. Of the latter pair, speaking of the qualities and not the persons possessing them, he said they are *κακὰ*, but not disgraceful.

ὁ μὲν γὰρ—ἀγαθῶν] 'For the small-souled man, though worthy of good things, deprives himself of his deserts, and seems to be harmed by not appreciating his own claims, and by ignorance of himself; else he would have aimed at the good things he had a claim to. Such characters, however, are not to be called foolish, but it is rather their energy that is deficient. Still this way of thinking seems to have a bad effect upon the character: for men's aims are regulated by their opinions of their merits,—but these draw back from noble actions and pursuits, thinking themselves unworthy; and in the same way they cut themselves off from external advantages.' From

these considerations, and from the whole tendency of his system, Aristotle decides that small-souledness is worse than vanity (§ 37), and he also asserts that it is more common. Want of elevated aims, want of effort, of will, of individuality, these are indeed fatal deficiencies as regards the attainment of what is fine and noble in character. The conception of 'humility' is of course quite beside the system of Aristotle, but we may observe that it does not come into necessary collision with a condemnation of *μικροψυχία*. For this latter implies a want of moral aspiration. Now it is desirable to combine with humility the greatest amount of moral aspiration.

ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον ὀκνηροί] Another reading, supported by several MSS., is *νοεροί*, which the Scholiast explains by *δριμεῖς καὶ ἐπινοητικοί*. The Paraphrast, however, gives *νοθροί*, which supports the present reading. *Noεροί* makes good sense, since it is true that want of spirit often accompanies an intellectual turn of mind, men's 'native hue of resolution' being

ἡ τοιαύτη δὲ δόξα δοκεῖ καὶ χείρους ποιεῖν· ἕκαστοι γὰρ ἐφίενται τῶν κατ' ἀξίαν, ἀφίστανται δὲ καὶ τῶν πράξεων τῶν καλῶν καὶ τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων ὡς ἀνάξιοι ὄντες, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐκτὸς ἀγαθῶν. οἱ δὲ χαῦνοι ἡλίθιοι καὶ ἑαυτοὺς 36 ἄγνοοῦντες, καὶ ταῦτ' ἐπιφανῶς· ὡς γὰρ ἄξιοι ὄντες τοῖς ἐντίμοις ἐπιχειροῦσιν, εἴτα ἐξελέγχονται· καὶ ἐσθῆτι κοσμοῦνται καὶ σχήματι καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις, καὶ βούλονται τὰ εὐτυχήματα φανερὰ εἶναι αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγουσι περὶ αὐτῶν ὡς διὰ τούτων τιμηθησόμενοι. ἀντιτίθεται δὲ τῇ 37 μεγαλοφυχίᾳ ἡ μικροφυχία μᾶλλον τῆς χαυνότητος· καὶ γὰρ γίγνεται μᾶλλον καὶ χεῖρόν ἐστιν. ἡ μὲν οὖν μεγα- 38 λοφυχία περὶ τιμῆν ἐστὶ μεγάλην, ὥσπερ εῖρηται.

Ἔοικε δὲ καὶ περὶ ταύτην εἶναι ἀρετὴ τις, καθάπερ ἐν τοῖς 4 πρώτοις ἐλέχθη, ἡ δόξειεν ἂν παραπλησίως ἔχειν πρὸς τὴν μεγαλοφυχίαν ὥσπερ καὶ ἡ ἐλευθεριότης πρὸς τὴν μεγαλοπρέπειαν. ἄμφω γὰρ αὗται τοῦ μὲν μεγάλου ἀφεστῶσι, περὶ δὲ τὰ μέτρια καὶ τὰ μικρὰ διατιθέασιν ἡμᾶς ὡς δεῖ. ὥσπερ δ' ἐν λήψει καὶ δόσει χρημάτων μεσότης ἐστὶ καὶ 2 ὑπερβολή τε καὶ ἔλλειψις, οὕτω καὶ ἐν τιμῆς ὀρέξει τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ καὶ ἥττον, καὶ τὸ ὅθεν δεῖ καὶ ὡς δεῖ. τὸν τε 3 γὰρ φιλότιμον ψέγομεν ὡς καὶ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ καὶ ὅθεν οὐ δεῖ τῆς τιμῆς ἐφίεμενον, τὸν τε ἀφιλότιμον ὡς οὐδ' ἐπὶ τοῖς καλοῖς προαιρούμενον τιμᾶσθαι. ἔστι δ' ὅτε τὸν φιλότιμον 4

'sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought.' Yet, on the other hand, it is possible that *νοερός* has come to supplant *ὀκνηρός* from a mistake arising from a fancied antithesis to *ἡλίθιοι*.

IV. Descending now from what is extraordinary to the common level, Aristotle discusses another virtue which bears the same relation to great-souledness as liberality does to magnificence, namely, the virtue of a laudable ambition. This is concerned with the desire for honour as it exists in ordinary men. There is no name for this virtue, but language testifies to the existence of extremes, hence

we may infer a mean. There are two words, ambitious and unambitious; both these are made terms of reproach, thus implying that there must be a middle quality, in relation to which they are each extremes. Again, both are used as terms of praise, which shows that each in turn lays claim to the mean place, as setting itself off against its opposite.

1 καθάπερ ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις] Cf. *Eth.* II. vii. 8. This expression might seem to suggest that the present passage was written after an interval; it is repeated in § 4.

4 ἐστὶ δ' ὅτε—μέσον] 'But sometimes we praise the ambitious man as

ἐπαινοῦμεν ὡς ἀνδρώδη καὶ φιλόκαλον, τὸν δὲ ἀφιλότιμον ὡς μέτριον καὶ σώφρονα, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις εἵπομεν. δῆλον δ' ὅτι πλεοναχῶς τοῦ φιλοτοιοῦτον λεγομένου οὐκ ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ αἰεὶ φέρομεν τὸν φιλότιμον, ἀλλ' ἐπαινοῦντες μὲν ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ οἱ πολλοί, ψέγοντες δ' ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ. ἀνωήμου δ' οὔσης τῆς μεσότητος, ὡς ἐρήμης ἔοικεν ἀμφισβητεῖν τῇ ἄκρᾳ· ἐν οἷς δ' ἐστὶν ὑπερβολὴ καὶ 5 ἔλλειψις, καὶ τὸ μέσον. ὀρέγονται δὲ τιμῆς καὶ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ καὶ ἡττον, ἔστι δ' ὅτε καὶ ὡς δεῖ· ἐπαινεῖται γοῦν ἢ ἕξις αὐτῇ, μεσότης οὖσα περὶ τιμὴν ἀνώνυμος. φαίνεται δὲ πρὸς μὲν τὴν φιλοτιμίαν ἀφιλοτιμία, πρὸς δὲ τὴν ἀφιλοτιμίαν φιλοτιμία, πρὸς ἀμφοτέρω δὲ ἀμφοτέρῳ πως. 6 ἔοικε δὲ τοῦτ' εἶναι καὶ περὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἀρετὰς. ἀντικείμεναι δ' ἐνταῦθ' οἱ ἄκροι φαίνονται διὰ τὸ μὴ ὠνομάσθαι τὸν μέσον.

5 Πραότης δ' ἐστὶ μὲν μεσότης περὶ ὀργάς, ἀνωήμου δ' ὄντος τοῦ μέσου, σχεδὸν δὲ καὶ τῶν ἰκρων, ἐπὶ τὸν μέσον

manly and noble-spirited, and sometimes we praise the unambitious man as moderate and sober-minded, as mentioned in our first remarks. Now it is plain that as the term "lover of anything" is used in more senses than one, we do not always apply the term "lover of honour" to express the same thing, but when we praise, we praise that ambition which is more than most men's, and when we blame, we blame that which is greater than it should be. The mean state having no name, the extremes contend, as it were, for this unoccupied ground; but still it exists: for where there is excess and defect there must also be a mean.

6 ἔοικε δὲ τοῦτ' εἶναι καὶ περὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἀρετὰς] Cf. *Éth.* II. viii. 1-2.

V. The regulation of the temper (μεσότης περὶ ὀργάς) is the next subject for discussion. Aristotle con-

fesses that there is no name for this, but he provisionally calls it mildness, though this term is also used to express a deficiency in the feeling of anger. Excess in this feeling has various forms, and accordingly various names; the passionate (*ὀργίλοι*), the hasty (*ἀκρόχοι*), the sulky (*πικροί*), the morose (*χαλεποί*), all come under the same category as showing excessive or ill-directed anger. Aristotle does not here enter upon the philosophy of anger, inquire its final cause, and in accordance with this determine its right manifestation. He says it is human to avenge oneself (§ 12), and not to resent certain things is slavish (§ 6) and a moral defect, hence we must have a certain amount of anger. This amount must be duly regulated, but where the true mean is cannot be laid down in the abstract (*οὐ ῥῆδιον τῷ λόγῳ ἀποδοῦναι*); it depends on the particular circum-

τὴν πραότητα φέρομεν, πρὸς τὴν ἔλλειψιν ἀποκλίνουσιν, ἀνώνυμον οὖσαν. ἡ δ' ὑπερβολὴ ὀργιλότης τις λέγοιτ' ἂν. 2 τὸ μὲν γὰρ πάθος ἐστὶν ὀργή, τὰ δ' ἐμποιοῦντα πολλὰ καὶ διαφέροντα. ὁ μὲν οὖν ἐφ' οἷς δεῖ καὶ οἷς δεῖ ὀργιζόμενος, 3 ἔτι δὲ καὶ ὡς δεῖ καὶ ὅτε καὶ ὅσον χρόνον, ἐπαινέται· πρῶος δὲ οὗτος ἂν εἴη, εἴπερ ἡ πραότης ἐπαινέται. βούλεται γὰρ ὁ πρῶος ἀτάραχος εἶναι καὶ μὴ ἄγισθαι ὑπὸ τοῦ πάθους, ἀλλ' ὡς ἂν ὁ λόγος τάξῃ, οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις καὶ ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον χρόνον χαλεπαίνειν. ἀμαρτάνειν δὲ δοκεῖ 4 μᾶλλον ἐπὶ τὴν ἔλλειψιν. οὐ γὰρ τιμωρητικὸς ὁ πρῶος, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον συγγνωμονικός. ἡ δ' ἔλλειψις, εἴτ' ἀοργησία 5 τίς ἐστὶν εἴθ' ὃ τι δὴ ποτε, ψέγεται. οἱ γὰρ μὴ ὀργιζόμενοι ἐφ' οἷς δεῖ ἡλίθιοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι, καὶ οἱ μὴ ὡς δεῖ μὴδ' ὅτε μὴδ' οἷς δεῖ· δοκεῖ γὰρ οὐκ αἰσθάνεσθαι οὐδὲ 6 λυπεῖσθαι, μὴ ὀργιζόμενός τε οὐκ εἶναι ἀμυντικός. τὸ δὲ προπηλακίζόμενον ἀνέχεσθαι καὶ τοὺς οἰκείους περιορίν

stances, and must be left to the intuitive judgment of the mind (*ἐν τῇ αἰσθήσει ἡ κρίσις*).

3-6 βούλεται γὰρ—*ἀνδραποδῶδες*] 'For the term "mild man" means one that should be dispassionate and not carried away by his feeling, but should be angry in the way, at the things, and for so long a time, as the mental standard may have appointed. Yet this character seems rather to incline to error on the side of deficiency, for the mild man is more apt to pardon than to resent. But the deficiency is a moral fault (*ψέγεται*), whether it be called perhaps (*τις*) want of anger, or whatever else. For men seem fools who do not feel anger at things at which they ought to feel it, or in the manner they ought, or at the time they ought, or with the persons they ought. Such a man seems to be devoid of feeling and of the sense of pain, and since nothing provokes him, he seems not to know how to defend himself: but to suffer

insult or to stand by and see one's friends insulted is servile.'

βούλεται γὰρ ὁ πρῶος] βούλεται appears to be used here in a doubtful sense, something between 'the word mild means,' &c., and 'the mild man has a tendency to,' &c.; cf. ch. i. § 5, note.

τὸ δὲ προπηλακίζόμενον] Had the *Ethics* been composed on a psychological plan, what is said here might have been arranged under the head of *θυμός*, and would have been connected with the relation of *θυμός* to courage, which is discussed above, *Eth.* III. viii. 10-12. The present passage is admirably illustrated by Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, Act II. Scene 2:

'Am I a coward?

Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across?

Plucks off my beard and blows it in my face?

Tweaks me by the nose? gives me the lie i' the throat



- 7 ἀνδραποδῶδες. ἡ δ' ὑπερβολὴ κατὰ πάντα μὲν γίνεται· καὶ γὰρ οἷς οὐ δεῖ καὶ ἐφ' οἷς οὐ δεῖ, καὶ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ, καὶ θᾶπτον, καὶ πλείω χρόνον· οὐ μὴν ἅπαντά γε τῷ αὐτῷ ὑπάρχει. οὐ γὰρ ἂν δύναιτ' εἶναι· τὸ γὰρ κακὸν καὶ ἑαυτὸ ἀπόλλυσι, κἂν ὀλόκληρον ᾖ, ἀφόρητον γίνεται.
- 8 οἱ μὲν οὖν ὀργίλοι ταχέως μὲν ὀργίζονται καὶ οἷς οὐ δεῖ καὶ ἐφ' οἷς οὐ δεῖ καὶ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ, παύονται δὲ ταχέως· ὃ καὶ βέλτιστον ἔχουσιν. συμβαίνει δ' αὐτοῖς τοῦτο, ὅτι οὐ κατέχουσι τὴν ὀργὴν ἀλλ' ἀνταποδιδούσιν ἢ φανεροὶ
- 9 εἰσι διὰ τὴν ὀξύτητα, εἴτ' ἀποπαύονται. ὑπερβολῇ δ' εἶπιν οἱ ἀκρόχοιοι ὀξεῖς καὶ πρὸς πᾶν ὀργίλοι καὶ ἐπὶ
- 10 παντί· ὅθεν καὶ τοῦνομα. οἱ δὲ πικροὶ δυσδιάλυτοι, καὶ

As deep as to the lungs? Who does me this?

IIa! why I should take it: for it cannot be

But I am pigeon-liver'd, and lack gall

To make oppression bitter.'

7 ἡ δ' ὑπερβολὴ—γίνεται] 'Now the excess is possible under all heads, the wrong people, the wrong things, more, quicker, longer, than is right. However, these excesses cannot all coexist in the same man. This would be impossible. For evil destroys even itself, and if it exist in its entirety, it becomes unbearable.' Psychological reasons might be assigned why the same person cannot be passionate, peevish, and sulky. But Aristotle here gives an abstract generalisation—that the different forms of evil are mutually destructive, and that it is only by tempering evil with a certain admixture of good that its existence can be borne.

8 συμβαίνει δ'—ἀποπαύονται] 'This happens because they do not keep in their anger, but through their keenness make reprisals in an open way, and then they are done.' The words

ἢ φανεροὶ εἰσι can have nothing to do with the principle given in the *Rhetoric*, II. ii. 1, that anger desires to make itself manifestly felt, else we must have had ἢ φανεροὶ ἂν εἴσαν. The Paraphrast simply renders οὐ κατέχουσι τὴν ὀργήν, οὐδὲ κρύπτουσιν, ἀλλὰ ἐξάγονται καὶ ἀμύνονται εὐθύς.

9 οἱ ἀκρόχοιοι] 'The hasty.' The older form of this word is ἀκράχοιοι. The etymology appears to be ἀκρος and χολή, as if 'on the point' or 'extreme verge of anger.' On the same analogy we find the word ἀκροσφαλής, 'on the verge of being overturned,' 'rickety,' cf. Plato, *Repub.* p. 404 B. Plato speaks of passionate and peevish people as having become so through the enervating of an originally noble and spirited temperament. Cf. *Repub.* p. 411 B—413: ἐὰν δὲ θυμοειδῇ (ἐξ ἀρχῆς λάβῃ), ἀσθενῇ ποιήσας τὸν θυμὸν ὀξύρροπον ἀπειργάσατο, ἀπὸ συμκρῶν ταχὺ ἐρεθιζόμενόν τε καὶ κατασβευνόμενον. ἀκρόχοιοι οὖν καὶ ὀργίλοι ἀντὶ θυμοειδοῦς γεγενήνται, δυσκολίας ἐμπλεοι. κ.τ.λ.

10 οἱ δὲ πικροὶ—φίλοις] 'But the sulky are hard to bring round, and are angry a long time, for they keep

πολὺν χρόνον ὀργίζονται· κατέχουσι γὰρ τὸν θυμόν. παῦλα δὲ γίνεται, ὅταν ἀνταποδιδῷ· ἡ γὰρ τιμωρία παύει τῆς ὀργῆς, ἡδονὴν ἀντὶ τῆς λύπης ἐμποιοῦσα· τούτου δὲ μὴ γινομένου τὸ βάρος ἔχουσιν· διὰ γὰρ τὸ μὴ ἐπιφανὲς εἶναι οὐδὲ συμπαίθει αὐτοὺς οὐδεὶς, ἐν αὐτῷ δὲ πέψαι τὴν ὀργὴν χρόνου δεῖ, εἰσὶ δ' οἱ τοιοῦτοι ἑαυτοῖς ὀχληρότατοι καὶ τοῖς μάλιστα φίλοις. χαλεποὺς δὲ λέγομεν τοὺς ἐφ' οἷς τε μὴ <sup>11</sup> δεῖ χαλεπαίνοντας καὶ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ καὶ πλείω χρόνον, καὶ μὴ διαλλαττομένους ἄνευ τιμωρίας ἢ κολάσεως. τῇ <sup>12</sup> πρᾶοτητι δὲ μᾶλλον τὴν ὑπερβολὴν ἀντιτίθεμεν· καὶ γὰρ μᾶλλον γίνεται· ἀνθρωπικώτερον γὰρ τὸ τιμωρεῖσθαι, καὶ πρὸς τὸ συμβιῶν οἱ χαλεποὶ χείρους. ὁ δὲ καὶ ἐν <sup>13</sup> τοῖς πρότερον εἴρηται, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λεγομένων δῆλον· οὐ γὰρ ῥάδιον διορίσαι τὸ πῶς καὶ τίσι καὶ ἐπὶ ποίοις καὶ πόσον χρόνον ὀργιστέον, καὶ τὸ μέχρι τίνος ὀρθῶς ποιεῖ τις ἢ ἀμαρτάνει. ὁ μὲν γὰρ μικρὸν παρεκβαίνων οὐ ψέγεται, οὐτ' ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον οὐτ' ἐπὶ τὸ ἥττον. ἐνίοτε γὰρ τοὺς ἐλλείποντας ἐπαινοῦμεν καὶ πρᾶους φαμέν, καὶ τοὺς χαλεπαίνοντας ἀνδρώδεις ὡς δυναμένους ἄρχειν. ὁ δὲ πόσον καὶ πῶς παρεκβαίνων ψεκτός, οὐ ῥάδιον τῷ λόγῳ ἀποδοῦναι· ἐν γὰρ τοῖς καθ' ἕκαστα καὶ τῇ αἰσθήσει ἡ κρίσις. ἀλλὰ τό γε τοσοῦτον δῆλον, ὅτι ἡ μὲν μέση <sup>14</sup> ἔξις ἐπαινετή, καθ' ἣν οἷς δεῖ ὀργιζόμεθα καὶ ἐφ' οἷς δεῖ καὶ ὡς δεῖ καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα, αἱ δ' ὑπερβολαὶ καὶ ἐλλείψεις ψεκταί, καὶ ἐπὶ μικρὸν μὲν γινόμεναι ἡρέμα, ἐπὶ πλεόν δὲ μᾶλλον, ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ σφόδρα. δῆλον οὖν ὅτι

in their wrath. Now there is a natural termination, when one has wreaked one's resentment, since revenge stops anger by substituting a feeling of pleasure for that of pain. But if this does not take place, these people continue to feel their burden. Their feeling is not manifest, and so no one reasons them out of it, while to digest it internally requires time. Therefore such persons are exceedingly vexatious both to themselves and to

their best friends.' An admirable account of sulkiness, on which nothing more need be said.

<sup>13</sup> ὁ δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς πρότερον εἴρηται] This refers to *Eth.* II. ix. 7-9, which passage is with some amplification almost exactly repeated here. This part of the *Ethics* is written with a constant reference to Book II, and yet as if the subject had been taken up again to be worked out after an interval.

15 τῆς μέσης ἕξως ἀνθεκτέον· αἱ μὲν οὖν περὶ τὴν ὀργὴν ἕξεις εἰρήσθωσαν.

6 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ὁμιλίαις καὶ τῷ συζῆν καὶ λόγων καὶ πραγμάτων κοινωνεῖν οἱ μὲν ἄρεσκοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι, οἱ πάντα πρὸς ἡδονὴν ἐπαινοῦντες καὶ οὐθὲν ἀντιτείνοντες, ἀλλ' οἱόμενοι δεῖν ἄλυποι τοῖς ἐντυγχάνουσιν εἶναι· οἱ δ' ἐξ ἐναντίας τούτοις πρὸς πάντα ἀντιτείνοντες καὶ τοῦ λυπεῖν οὐδ' ὅτιοῦν φροντίζοντες δύσκολοι καὶ δυσέριδες καλοῦνται. ὅτι μὲν οὖν αἱ εἰρημέναι ἕξεις ψεκταί εἰσιν, οὐκ ἄδηλον, καὶ ὅτι ἡ μέση τούτων ἐπαινετή, καθ' ἣν ἀποδέχεται ἡ δὲ καὶ ὡς δεῖ, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ δυσχερανεῖ. ὄνομα δ' οὐκ ἀποδέδοται αὐτῇ τι, ἔοικε δὲ μάλιστα φιλίᾳ· τοιοῦτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ κατὰ τὴν μέσην ἕξιν οἶον βουλόμεθα λέγειν τὸν ἐπικτῆ φίλον, τὸ στέργειν προσλαβόντα. διαφέρει δὲ τῆς φιλίας, ὅτι ἄνευ πάθους ἐστὶ καὶ τοῦ στέργειν οἷς ὁμιλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ τῷ φιλεῖν ἢ ἐχθαίρειν ἀποδέχεται ἕκαστα ὡς δεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ τοιοῦτος εἶναι. ὁμοίως γὰρ πρὸς ἀγνώστους καὶ γνωρίμους καὶ συνήθεις καὶ ἀσυνήθεις αὐτὸ ποιήσει, πλὴν καὶ ἐν ἐκάστοις ὡς ἀρμόζει. οὐ γὰρ ὁμοίως προσήκει

VI. The next subject is the regulation of one's deportment in society, with regard especially to complacency or the reverse. This also is a balance between extremes, avoiding on the one side surliness (τὸ δύσκολον), and on the other side the conduct both of the weak assentor (ἀρεσκος), and of the interested flatterer (κόμενος). The balance has no name, it is most like friendship, but differs from it in being devoid of affection, and being extended to all in proper degrees. There is a slight departure here from Book II. vii. 11-13, and it may be said that the present treatment is an improvement. Before (*i.e.*) it was said, there are three virtues connected with speech and action in society: the first is about what is true, the others about what is pleasant. But here the quality which concerns the deport-

ment and whole spirit of a man in society is rightly treated as most generic, and placed first. In Book II. the name *φίλια* is unreservedly given to the quality in question, but here no name is assigned, and only a resemblance to friendship is pointed out.

5 οὐ γὰρ ὁμοίως—λυπεῖν] 'For it is not fitting that we should pay the same regard to strangers as to familiars, nor again have we an equal title to put them to pain.' This latter clause is explained in §§ 7-9, where it is laid down that though the general object will be to give pleasure, yet that a man must bring himself to give pain on occasion, with a view to important moral consequences in the future. He would, of course, feel himself more bound to exercise this duty with regard to friends. *Φροντίζειν* is a

συνήθων καὶ ὀθνείων φροντίζειν, οὐδ' αὖ λυπεῖν. καθόλου 6  
 μὲν οὖν εἴρηται ὅτι ὡς δεῖ ὁμιλήσει, ἀναφέρων δὲ πρὸς τὸ  
 καλὸν καὶ τὸ συμφέρον στοχάζεται τοῦ μὴ λυπεῖν ἢ  
 συνηδύνειν. ἔοικε μὲν γὰρ περὶ ἡδονὰς καὶ λύπης εἶναι 7  
 τὰς ἐν ταῖς ὁμιλίαις γινομένους, τούτων δ' ὅσας μὲν αὐτῷ  
 ἐστὶ μὴ καλὸν ἢ βλαβερὸν συνηδύνειν, δυσχερανεῖ, καὶ  
 προαιρήσεται λυπεῖν. κὰν τῷ ποιοῦντι δ' ἄσχημοσύνην  
 φέρῃ, καὶ ταύτην μὴ μικράν, ἢ βλάβην, ἢ δ' ἐναντίωσις  
 μικρὰν λύπην, οὐκ ἀποδέχεται ἀλλὰ δυσχερανεῖ. διαφε- 8  
 ρόντως δ' ὁμιλήσει τοῖς ἐν ἀξιώμασι καὶ τοῖς τυχοῦσι, καὶ  
 μᾶλλον ἢ ἥττον γνωρίμοις, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ κατὰ τὰς ἄλλας  
 διαφοράς, ἐκάστοις ἀπονέμων τὸ πρέπον, καὶ καθ' αὐτὸ μὲν  
 αἰρούμενος τὸ συνηδύνειν, λυπεῖν δ' εὐλαβούμενος, τοῖς δ'  
 ἀποβαίνουσιν, εὖν ἢ μείζω, συνεπόμενος, λέγω δὲ τῷ καλῷ  
 καὶ τῷ συμφέροντι. καὶ ἡδονῆς δ' ἕνεκα τῆς εἰσαυθις  
 μεγάλης μικρὰ λυπήσει. ὁ μὲν οὖν μέσος τοιοῦτός ἐστιν, 9  
 οὐκ ὠνόμασται δέ, τοῦ δὲ συνηδύνοντος ὁ μὲν τοῦ ἡδὺς εἶναι  
 στοχαζόμενος μὴ δι' ἄλλο τι ἄρεσκος, ὁ δ' ὅπως ὠφέλειά  
 τις αὐτῷ γίγνηται εἰς χρήματα καὶ ὅσα διὰ χρημάτων,  
 κόλαξ· ὁ δὲ πᾶσι δυσχεραίνων εἴρηται ὅτι δύσκολος καὶ

general expression, implying equally care to please, and care for the welfare of the persons in question.

6-7 καθόλου — δυσχερανεῖ] 'We have said generally that (the good man) will associate with people as he ought, but we may add (δὲ) that, with a constant reference to what is beautiful and what is expedient, he will aim at not giving pain, or at contributing pleasure. The province of his virtue lies among the pleasures and pains that arise out of social intercourse, and wherever in giving pleasure he would dishonour or injure himself, he will make a difficulty, and rather choose to give pain than such gratification. And if there be something which will bring, to any considerable degree, disgrace or harm on the doer, while opposition will give him slight pain, (the good man) will not approve it, but will

show his repugnance.' (1) It may be derogatory to oneself to show complacency. (2) It may be hurtful to some member of the company. These cautions show the moral and thoughtful spirit by which Aristotle would have conduct in society regulated. The following section prescribes the bearing of a finished gentleman, giving to all their due. It must not be forgotten that Aristotle himself had played the part, not only of a philosopher, but also of a courtier.

9 δύσκολος] Eudemus uses the word *αὐθάδης* to denote this character (*Eth. Eud.* III. vii. 4), in which he is followed by Theophrastus (*Characters*, c. 15) and the author of the *Magna Moralia* (I. xxix.). Eudemus makes the mean state *σεμνότης*, which is a departure from the present treatment.

δύσερις. ἀντικείσθαι δὲ φαίνεται τὰ ἄκρα ἑαυτοῖς διὰ τὸ ἀνώνυμον εἶναι τὸ μέσον.

- 7 Περὶ τὰ αὐτὰ δὲ σχεδὸν ἐστὶ καὶ ἡ τῆς ἀλαζονείας μεσότης· ἀνώνυμος δὲ καὶ αὐτή. οὐ χεῖρον δὲ καὶ τὰς τοιαύτας ἐπελθεῖν· μᾶλλον τε γὰρ ἂν εἰδείμεν τὰ περὶ τὸ ἦθος, καθ' ἕκαστον διελθόντες, καὶ μεσότητος εἶναι τὰς ἀρετὰς πιστεύοιμεν ἂν, ἐπὶ πάντων οὕτως ἔχον συνιδόντες. ἐν δὲ τῷ συζῆν οἱ μὲν πρὸς ἡδονὴν καὶ λύπην ὁμιλοῦντες εἴρηνται, περὶ δὲ τῶν ἀληθευόντων τε καὶ ψευδομένων εἴπωμεν ὁμοίως ἐν λόγοις καὶ πράξεσι καὶ τῷ προσποιή-  
 2 ματι. δοκεῖ δὲ ὁ μὲν ἀλαζὼν προσποιητικὸς τῶν ἐνδόξων  
 3 εἶναι καὶ μὴ ὑπαρχόντων καὶ μειζόνων ἢ ὑπάρχει, ὁ δὲ εἴρων ἀνίπαλιν ἀρνεῖσθαι τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ἢ ἐλάττω ποιεῖν,  
 4 ὁ δὲ μέσος αὐθέκαστός τις ὢν ἀληθευτικὸς καὶ τῷ βίῳ καὶ

VII. There follows another name—less excellence closely connected with the former, having still to do with demeanour in society; this, by a curious formula, is termed the regulation of boastfulness (ἡ τῆς ἀλαζονείας μεσότης). The boastful man lays claim to honourable qualities which he does not possess, or to a greater degree than he possesses them (δοκεῖ προσποιητικὸς τῶν ἐνδόξων εἶναι κ.τ.λ.), while the ironical man denies or understates his own merits. The balance between these two is found in the straightforward character (αὐθέκαστός τις), who in word and deed neither diminishes nor exaggerates his own good qualities. In *Eth.* II. vii. 12, the provisional name ἀλήθεια was given to this virtue, but here Aristotle points out that it is to be distinguished from 'truth,' in the more serious sense of the word,—that 'truth' which makes the difference between justice and injustice. What he is at present concerned with is merely a truthfulness of manner, though he confesses (§ 8) that this has a moral worth (ἐπικίης), and

that the man who is truthful in little things will also be truthful in more important affairs.

3 εἴρων] This is an excessively difficult word to express in English. 'Ironical' has acquired an association of bitterness and taunting,—'Dissembler' of craft. If we render it by 'over-modest' we trench upon the qualities of the μικρόψυχος, and imply too much that is connected with the whole character. *Eἴρων* as here spoken of is simply an affair of the manner; there appear to be two forms of it, one that refined species exhibited by Socrates, the other an affectation of humility which is really contemptible. There is perhaps no one English word to express these two forms, the only resource appears to be to use the word 'Ironical' in a restricted sense. *Εἴρων* in Theophrastus (*Char.* I.) is used in a worse sense than in Aristotle, to denote one who dissembles for selfish motives, and whose whole life is artificial and deceitful.

4 αὐθέκαστος] probably from αὐτὸ ἕκαστον, 'everything exactly as it is,'

τῷ λόγῳ, τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὁμολογῶν εἶναι περὶ αὐτόν, καὶ οὔτε μείζω οὔτε ἐλάττω. ἔστι δὲ τούτων ἕκαστα καὶ ἕνεκά 5 τινος ποιεῖν καὶ μηθενός. ἕκαστος δ' οἶός ἐστι, τοιαῦτα λέγει καὶ πράττει καὶ οὕτω ζῇ, ἐὰν μὴ τινος ἕνεκα πράττη. καθ' αὐτὸ δὲ τὸ μὲν ψεῦδος φαῦλον καὶ ψεκτόν, τὸ δ' 6 ἀληθές καλὸν καὶ ἐπαινετόν. οὕτω δὲ καὶ ὁ, μὲν ἀληθευ- τικὸς μέσος ὢν ἐπαινετός, οἱ δὲ ψευδόμενοι, ἀμφοτέροι μὲν ψεκτοί, μᾶλλον δ' ὁ ἀλαζών. περὶ ἑκατέρου δ' εἴπωμεν, πρότερον δὲ περὶ τοῦ ἀληθευτικοῦ. οὐ γὰρ περὶ τοῦ ἐν 7 ταῖς ὁμολογίαις ἀληθεύοντος λέγομεν, οὐδ' ὅσα εἰς ἀδικίαν ἢ δικαιοσύνην συντείνει· (ἄλλης γὰρ ἂν εἴη ταῦτ' ἀρετῆς), ἀλλ' ἐν οἷς μηθενὸς τοιούτου διαφέροντος καὶ ἐν λόγῳ καὶ ἐν βίῳ ἀληθεύει τῷ τὴν ἕξιν τοιούτος εἶναι. δόξειε δ' 8 ἂν ὁ τοιούτος ἐπιεικής εἶναι. ὁ γὰρ φιλαλήθης, καὶ ἐν οἷς μὴ διαφέρει ἀληθεύων, ἀληθεύσει καὶ ἐν οἷς διαφέρει ἔτι μᾶλλον. ὥς γὰρ αἰσχροὺς τὸ ψεῦδος εὐλαβήσεται, ὃ γε καὶ καθ' αὐτὸ ἠυλαβεῖτο· ὁ δὲ τοιούτος ἐπαινετός. ἐπὶ τὸ ἐλάττω δὲ μᾶλλον τοῦ ἀληθοῦς ἀποκλίνει· 9

and hence a 'matter-of-fact' or 'straightforward' man.

5-6 *ἔστι δὲ—ἀλαζών*] 'Now it is possible to practise both irony and boastfulness either with or without a particular motive. But in general a man speaks, acts, and lives, in accordance with his character, unless he have a particular motive. Falsehood is in itself base and reprehensible, and truth is noble and praiseworthy. And thus the truthful man, who occupies the mean, is praiseworthy, while those who strive to give a false impression of themselves are both reprehensible, and especially the boaster.' Aristotle first appears to assert that both irony and boastfulness are prompted generally by a particular motive, for, if it were not so, men would be simple and natural. Afterwards we are told that boastfulness is a condition of the will (*ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει*), that it aims at either gain or reputation,—that irony may

spring from a motive of refinement, or again from vanity itself. These things however may aim at reputation and yet be instinctive, the desire for reputation forming part of men's natural impulses.

8 *δόξειε δ' ἂν—ἐπαινετός*] 'But this character appears to possess a moral excellence. For the lover of truth, who adheres to what is true even in things where it does not matter, will be still more truthful in affairs of importance, for he will surely avoid a lie when it appears as something base, when he avoided it before merely for its own sake.' The writing here is a little careless, since above, all lies were declared to be essentially base, but here a contrast seems to be drawn between the 'white lie' in society, and the base lie in affairs of importance. Aristotle probably intended in his account of Justice (§ 7) to treat more profoundly

- ἐμμελέστερον γὰρ φαίνεται διὰ τὸ ἐπαχθεῖς τὰς ὑπερ-  
 10 βολὰς εἶναι. ὁ δὲ μείζω τῶν ὑπαρχόντων προσποιούμενος  
 μηθενὸς ἔνεκα φαύλῳ μὲν ἔοικεν (οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἔχαιρε τῷ  
 11 ψεύδει), μάταιος δὲ φαίνεται μᾶλλον ἢ κακός. εἰ δ' ἔνεκά  
 τινος, ὁ μὲν δόξης ἢ τιμῆς οὐ λίαν ψεκτός, ὥς ὁ ἀλαζών,  
 12 ὁ δὲ ἀργυρίου, ἢ ὅσα εἰς ἀργύριον, ἀσχημονέστερος. οὐκ  
 ἐν τῇ δυνάμει δ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἀλαζών, ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει·  
 κατὰ τὴν ἔξιν γὰρ καὶ τῷ τοιόσδε εἶναι ἀλαζών ἐστίν,  
 ὥσπερ καὶ ψεύστης ὁ μὲν τῷ ψεύδει αὐτῷ χαίρων, ὁ δὲ  
 13 δόξης ὀρεγόμενος ἢ κέρδους. οἱ μὲν οὖν δόξης χάριν  
 ἀλαζονεύονται τὰ τοιαῦτα προσποιούνται ἐφ' οἷς ἔπαινος  
 ἢ εὐδαιμονισμός, οἱ δὲ κέρδους, ὧν καὶ ἀπόλαυσις ἐστὶ τοῖς  
 πέλας καὶ ἂ διαλαθεῖν ἐστὶ μὴ ὄντα, οἷον μάντιν σοφὸν ἢ  
 14 καὶ ἀλαζονεύονται· ἐστὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτοῖς τὰ εἰρημένα. οἱ  
 δ' εἰρωνες ἐπὶ τὸ ἐλαττον λέγοντες χαριέστεροι μὲν τὰ ἡθῆ  
 φαίνονται· οὐ γὰρ κέρδους ἔνεκα δοκοῦσι λέγειν, ἀλλὰ

of Truth in its relation to the moral character. This intention, however, was never fulfilled.

10-12 ὁ δὲ μείζω—κέρδους] 'But the man who pretends to better qualities than he really possesses, if he has no motive, shows like a mean man, for else he would not have delighted in the falsehood, though he seems foolish rather than bad. Supposing there is a motive, if it be reputation or honour, the boaster is not to be severely blamed, but if it be money, directly or indirectly, his conduct is more discreditable. The boaster is not constituted by a given faculty, but by a particular condition of the will; for it is in accordance with his moral state, and by reason of his character, that he is a boaster, just as either from taking pleasure in falsehood itself, or from aiming at reputation or gain (in short, from the state of his will and moral character)—a man is called a liar.

†ὥς ὁ ἀλαζών] This makes no sense. The Paraphrast omits ὥς altogether, rendering the passage, εἰ δὲ τινος ἔνεκα προσποιεῖται, εἰ μὲν δόξης ἢ τιμῆς οὐ λίαν ψεκτός ὁ ἀλαζών. To follow his example seems the simplest remedy. One of the MSS. omits ὁ, which would give the sense 'he is not very blameable considering that he is a boaster.'

12 οὐκ ἐν τῇ δυνάμει—ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει] Cf. the well-known passage *Rhet.* I. i. 14, where the Sophist is said to be distinguished from the Dialectician not intellectually but morally, ὁ γὰρ σοφιστικὸς οὐκ ἐν τῇ δυνάμει ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει.

13 This is a very happy observation, that desire for reputation makes men pretend to virtue, power, and the like; but desire for gain makes them pretend to useful arts the possession of which cannot be tested; thus a man will give himself out to be a clever soothsayer or doctor.

14-15 οἱ δ' εἰρωνες — ἀλαζονικός]

φεύγοντες τὸ ὀγκηρόν. μάλιστα δὲ καὶ οὗτοι τὰ ἔνδοξα  
ἵπαρνούνται, οἷον καὶ Σωκράτης ἐποίει, οἱ δὲ καὶ τὰ 15  
μικρὰ καὶ τὰ φανερὰ προσποιούμενοι βαυκοπανοῦργοι  
λέγονται καὶ εὐκαταφρόνητοί εἰσιν. καὶ ἐνίοτε ἀλαζονεία  
φαίνεται, οἷον ἡ τῶν Λακόνων ἐσθῆς· καὶ γὰρ ἡ ὑπερβολὴ  
καὶ ἡ λίαν ἑλλειψις ἀλαζονικόν. οἱ δὲ μετρίως χρώμενοι 16  
τῇ εἰρωνείᾳ καὶ περὶ τὰ μὴ λίαν ἐμποδὼν καὶ φανερὰ εἰρω-  
νευόμενοι χαρίεντες φαίνονται. ἀντικείμεθα δ' ὁ ἀλαζών 17  
φαίνεται τῷ ἀληθευτικῷ· χείρων γάρ.

Οὗσης δὲ καὶ ἀναπαύσεως ἐν τῷ βίῳ, καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ 8

‘Ironical persons, in depreciating themselves, exhibit, it is true a certain refinement of character, for they do not appear to speak in that way for the sake of gain, but to avoid pomposity; but it must be confessed that these too especially disclaim qualities held in repute, as Socrates used to do. But they who make a pretence about things petty and obvious are called “humbugs,” and are despised by every one. Sometimes this kind of conduct appears to be really pretension, as in the case of the Laconian dress; for both the excess and the extreme of deficiency are of the nature of boasting.’

There appears to be a slight antithesis between *χαρίστεροι μὲν*—and *μάλιστα δὲ καὶ οὗτοι*, as if the disclaiming of honourable qualities were not so much to the credit of the Ironical. *καὶ οὗτοι* seems to imply a reference to the great-souled man, who was described as having tendencies of the same kind, I. ii. § 27–28.

*οἷον καὶ Σωκράτης*] On the Irony of Socrates, see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 157.

15 *προσποιούμενοι*] It is impossible to understand this in the sense of ‘disclaiming’ which the context requires. The Paraphrast supplies *μὴ δύνασθαι*, and explains it very clearly, as follows, *ὅς δὲ οὐ μόνον τὰ μεγάλα καὶ*

*ἔνδοξα ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ μικρὰ ἀπαρνέεται, καὶ ὁ δὴ δῆλός ἐστι δυνάμενος ταῦτα προσποιεῖται μὴ δύνασθαι.* But *προσποιούμενος* can never have been consciously meant to stand for this. There must have been some slip about the writing. Two of the MSS. read *μὴ προσποιούμενοι*. This sort of variation in MSS. does not show what was the original reading, but only that the transcribers felt a difficulty.

VIII. I Οὗσης δὲ—*τοιούτων ἀκούειν*] ‘Rest also being a part of human life, and an element of this being playful diversion, we find here likewise the sphere for a certain harmonious manner of intercourse, and the possibility of both speaking and hearing the right sort of things in the right way; though there will be a difference as to whether one is the speaker in such matters or listens to what is said.’

Aristotle considers the virtue of wit or tact (*εἰς ἐπιδέξιος εἰς εὐτράπελος λέγεται*) to be concerned with the amusing and sportive element in society, and to be a balance between buffoonishness that sacrifices all propriety to the ludicrous, and dulness that is incapable of either making or appreciating a joke. Aristotle does not here enter into the philosophy of the ludicrous, or inquire what is a



διαγωγῆς μετὰ παιδιᾶς, δοκεῖ καὶ ἐνταῦθα εἶναι ὁμιλία τις ἐμμελῆς, καὶ οἷα δεῖ λέγειν καὶ ὥς, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἀκούειν. διοίσει δὲ καὶ τὸ ἐν τοιούτοις λέγειν ἢ τοιούτων ἀκούειν.  
 2 δῆλον δ' ὥς καὶ περὶ ταῦτ' ἐστὶν ὑπερβολή τε καὶ ἔλλειψις  
 3 τοῦ μέσου. οἱ μὲν οὖν τῷ γελοίῳ ὑπερβάλλοντες βωμολόχοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι καὶ φορτικοί, γλιχόμενοι πάντως τοῦ γελοίου, καὶ μῖλλον στοχαζόμενοι τοῦ γέλωτα ποιῆσαι ἢ τοῦ λέγειν εὐσχήμονα καὶ μὴ λυπεῖν τὸν σκωπτόμενον· οἱ δὲ μήτ' αὐτοὶ ἂν εἰπόντες μηθὲν γελοῖον τοῖς τε λέγουσι δυσχεραίνοντες ἄγριοι καὶ σκληροὶ δοκοῦσιν εἶναι. οἱ δ' ἐμμελῶς παίζοντες εὐτράπελοι προσαγορεύονται, οἷον εὐτροποι· τοῦ γὰρ ἥθους αἱ τοιαῦται δοκοῦσι κινήσεις εἶναι, ὥσπερ δὲ τὰ σώματα ἐκ τῶν κινήσεων κρίνεται, οὕτω καὶ  
 4 τὰ ἥθη. ἐπιπολάζοντος δὲ τοῦ γελοίου, καὶ τῶν πλείστων χαιρόντων τῇ παιδιᾷ καὶ τῷ σκώπτειν μῖλλον ἢ δεῖ, καὶ οἱ βωμολόχοι εὐτράπελοι προσαγορεύονται ὡς χαρίεντες. ὅτι  
 5 δὲ διαφέρουσι, καὶ οὐ μικρόν, ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων δῆλον. τῇ μέσῃ δ' ἔξει οἰκεῖον καὶ ἡ ἐπιδεξιότης ἐστίν· τοῦ δ' ἐπι-

joke and why it pleases. Nor does he lay down any canons for the regulation of wit, except such general ones as that 'nothing should be said which is unworthy of a gentleman' (πότερον οὖν τὸν εὐ σκώπτοντα ὀριστεῖον τῷ λέγειν ἢ πρέπει ἐλευθερίῳ;), that the hearer must not be shocked, &c. On the whole he leaves it indefinite, saying that tastes differ, and the educated man will be a law to himself. His account of wit then is negative, and abstract, though perfectly just as far as it goes.

1 διαγωγῆς μετὰ παιδιᾶς] διαγωγή is the passing of time, hence 'diversion.' Cf. *Metaphys.* I. i. 15: πλειόνων δ' εὐρισκομένων τεχνῶν, καὶ τῶν μὲν πρὸς τὰναγκαῖα τῶν δὲ πρὸς διαγωγὴν οὐσῶν. *Eth.* X. vi. 3: καταφεύγουσι δ' ἐπὶ τὰς τοιαύτας διαγωγὰς τῶν εὐδαιμονιζομένων οἱ πολλοί.

3 βωμολόχοι] This name seems originally to have belonged to the

vile creatures who lay in wait at the altars to purloin the offerings, and hence to have been applied to those who thought nothing too low for them, buffoons who would descend to anything.

οἱ δ' ἐμμελῶς—τὰ ἤδη] 'But they whose jocularity is in good taste are called witty, by a name that implies their happy turns; for such motions of wit seem to belong to the moral character, and characters, like bodies, are judged by their movements.' Aristotle here calls attention to the etymology of εὐτράπελος, as he did before to that of ἄσματος. Ch. i. § 5.

4 ἐπιπολάζοντος—χαρίεντες] 'But as the ludicrous meets us at every turn (ἐπιπολάζοντος, cf. *Eth.* I. iv. 4), and most people take pleasure in sport and jesting more than they ought, even buffoons get the name of witty, just as though they were fine wits.'

δεξιῶν ἐστὶ τοιαῦτα λέγειν καὶ ἀκούειν οἶα τῷ ἐπικεικῇ καὶ ἐλευθερίῳ ἀρμόττει· ἔστι γάρ τινα πρέποντα τῷ τοιούτῳ λέγειν ἐν παιδιᾷς μέρει καὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ ἡ τοῦ ἐλευθερίου παιδιὰ διαφέρει τῆς τοῦ ἀνδραποδώδους, καὶ αὖ τοῦ πεπαιδευμένου καὶ ἀπαιδευτοῦ. ἴδοι δ' ἂν τις καὶ ἐκ τῶν κωμωδιῶν τῶν παλαιῶν καὶ τῶν καινῶν· τοῖς μὲν γὰρ ἦν γελοῖον ἢ αἰσχρολογία, τοῖς δὲ μᾶλλον ἢ ὑπόνοια· διαφέρει δ' οὐ μικρὸν ταῦτα πρὸς εὐσχημοσύνην. πότερον οὖν τὸν εὖ σκώπτοντα ὀριστέον τῷ λέγειν ἢ πρέπει ἐλευθερίῳ, ἢ τῷ μὴ λυπεῖν τὸν ἀκούοντα, ἢ καὶ τέρπειν; ἢ καὶ τό γε τοιοῦτον ἀόριστον; ἄλλο γὰρ ἄλλῳ μισητόν τε καὶ ἡδύ. τοιαῦτα δὲ καὶ ἀκούσεται· ἢ γὰρ ὑπομένει ἀκούων, ταῦτα καὶ ποιεῖν δοκεῖ. οὐ δὴ πᾶν ποιήσει· τὸ γὰρ σκῶμμα λαιδόρημά τί ἐστίν, οἱ δὲ νομοθέται ἔνια λαιδορεῖν κωλύουσιν· ἔδει δ' ἴσως καὶ σκώπτειν. ὁ δὴ χαρίεις καὶ ἐλευθέριος οὕτως ἔξει, οἷον νόμος· ὧν ἑαυτῷ. τοιοῦτος μὲν οὖν ὁ μέσος ἐστίν, εἴτ' ἐπιδέξιος εἴτ' εὐτράπελος λέγεται· ὁ δὲ βωμολόχος ἡττων ἐστὶ τοῦ γελοίου, καὶ οὔτε ἑαυτοῦ

6 ἴδοι δ' ἂν—εὐσχημοσύνην] 'This we may see from a comparison of the old and the new comedy. In the former it is coarse language that provokes laughter, in the latter it is rather inuendo; which makes no small difference with respect to decorum.' This interesting remark is in accordance with what we know from other sources of the comparative tameness of the new comedy in relation to the license of the old. Cf. Horace, *A. P.* 281 sqq.

9 οὐ δὴ πᾶν—σκώπτειν] 'Therefore he will not give utterance to every jest, for the jest is a sort of reviling, and the lawgivers forbid certain kinds of reviling—they ought perhaps to have forbidden (certain) jests.' Ἐνια must be understood as carried on from λαιδορεῖν to σκώπτειν. Aristotle could never have wished that jesting altogether should be forbidden by the law.

ὁ δὴ χαρίεις—ἑαυτῷ] 'This then will be the attitude of the refined and liberal man, he being as it were a law to himself.' Aristotle usually escapes from pure indefiniteness and relativity by asserting that the standard in each case is to be found in the good, the wise, the refined man. This standard is evidently the expression of the universal reason of man. It is not to be supposed that wit, beauty, or goodness are mere matters of taste, as Aristotle would seem for a moment to imply (ἢ καὶ τό γε τοιοῦτον ἀόριστον; ἄλλο γὰρ ἄλλῳ μισητόν τε καὶ ἡδύ). When he adds afterwards that the educated man must be the standard of appeal, he means that the laws of reason must decide. And these might, had Aristotle thought it worth his while, have been more drawn out in reference to the question under discussion.

10-12 These sections are an almost

οὔτε τῶν ἄλλων ἀπεχόμενος, εἰ γέλωτα ποιήσει, καὶ τοιαῦτα λέγων ὧν οὐθὲν ἂν εἴποι ὁ χαρίεις, ἔνια δ' οὐδ' ἂν ἀκούσαι. ὁ δ' ἄγριος εἰς τὰς τοιαύτας ὁμιλίας ἀχρεῖος· οὐθὲν γὰρ  
 11 συμβαλλόμενος πᾶσι δυσχεραίνει. δοκεῖ δὲ ἡ ἀνάπινσις  
 12 καὶ ἡ παιδιὰ ἐν τῷ βίῳ εἶναι ἀναγκαῖον. τρεῖς οὖν αἱ εἰρημέναι ἐκ τῷ βίῳ μεσότητες, εἰσὶ δὲ πᾶσαι περὶ λόγων τινῶν καὶ πρέξεων κοινωνίαν. διαφέρουσι δ' ὅτι ἡ μὲν περὶ ἀληθείαν ἐστίν, αἱ δὲ περὶ τὸ ἡδύ. τῶν δὲ περὶ τὴν ἡδονὴν ἡ μὲν ἐν ταῖς παιδιαῖς, ἡ δ' ἐν ταῖς κατὰ τὸν ἄλλον βίον ὁμιλίαις.

9 Περὶ δὲ αἰδοῦς ὥς τινος ἀρετῆς οὐ προσήκει λέγειν·

verbal repetition of what was said, *Eth.* II. vii. 11–13. They appear like an after-thought as compared with *Eth.* IV. vi. 1.

We perhaps ought hardly to quit the present subject without alluding to the remarks which Aristotle has elsewhere thrown out on the nature of wit and of the ludicrous. The most striking are *Rhet.* II. xii. 16, where he defines wit as 'chastened insolence,' ἡ γὰρ εὐτραπεία πεπαιδευμένη ὕβρις ἐστίν, and his account of the ludicrous, that it consists in a thing being out of place, anomalous, ugly and faulty, though not in such a way as to cause any sense of apprehension or pain. *Poet.* v. 2: Τὸ γὰρ γελοῖον ἐστὶν ἀμάρτημα τι καὶ αἰσχος ἀνώδυνον καὶ οὐ φθαρτικόν, ὅσον εὐθὺς τὸ γελοῖον πρόσωπον αἰσχρὸν τι καὶ διεστραμμένον ἀνευ ὀδύνης. This definition, which is to the highest degree penetrating, has been made by Coleridge the text for his admirable dissertations on wit and humour. See *Literary Remains*, Vol. I.

IX. 1–2 Περὶ δὲ αἰδοῦς—εἶναι] 'Modesty we can scarcely with propriety describe as a virtue; for it seems to be rather a feeling than a moral state; at least it is defined to

be a kind of fear of evil report; and in its effects it is analogous to the fear of danger, for persons who are ashamed blush, and those who are in terror of death grow pale. Both affections then appear to be in a manner corporeal, which is the mark rather of feelings than of states.' Aristotle, following out the programme given, *Eth.* II. vii. 14–15, arrives now at the place for discussing two instances of the law of the balance existing in the instinctive feelings of the mind (ἐν τοῖς πάθεσι μεσότητες), namely modesty and indignation. But from some cause his work is interrupted here; indignation (*Nέμεσις*) is not treated of at all, and the discussion on modesty is left unfinished. There is no mention of the extremes, shamelessness (*ἀναισχυρία*) and shamefacedness (*κατὰπληξίς*), which are specified in Book II. (I. c.) and in *Eth. Eud.* III. vii. 2. After stating that only to certain ages is 'modesty' suitable, and that only in a certain provisional sense (ἐξ ὑποθέσεως) can it be called a virtue, the chapter abruptly ends, a couple of sentences having been added by some later hand which give an appearance of finish to the book and awkwardly connect it with the opening of Book V.

πάθει γὰρ μᾶλλον ἔοικεν ἢ ἔξει. ὀρίζεται γοῦν φόβος τις ἀδοξίας, ἀποτελεῖται δὲ τῷ περὶ τὰ δεινὰ φόβῳ παρα- 2 πλίσσιον· ἐρυθραίνονται γὰρ οἱ αἰσχυρόμενοι, οἱ δὲ τὸν θάνατον φοβούμενοι ὠχρῶσιν. σωματικὰ δὴ φαίνεται πως εἶναι ἀμφοτέρα, ὅπερ δοκεῖ πάθους μᾶλλον ἢ ἔξεως εἶναι. οὐ πάσῃ δ' ἡλικίᾳ τὸ πάθος ἀρμόζει, ἀλλὰ τῇ νέᾳ· 3 οἴομεθα γὰρ δεῖν τοὺς τηλικούτους αἰδήμονας εἶναι διὰ τὸ πάθει ζῶντας πολλὰ ἀμαρτάνειν, ὑπὸ τῆς αἰδοῦς δὲ κωλύεσθαι. καὶ ἐπαινοῦμεν τῶν μὲν νέων τοὺς αἰδήμονας, πρεσβύτερον δ' οὐδεὶς ἂν ἐπαινέσειεν ὅτι αἰσχυνηλός· οὐθὲν γὰρ οἴομεθα δεῖν αὐτὸν πράττειν ἐφ' οἷς ἐστὶν αἰσχύνῃ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπιεικοὺς ἐστὶν ἡ αἰσχύνῃ, εἴπερ γίγνε- 4 ται ἐπὶ τοῖς φανύοις· οὐ γὰρ πρακτέον τὰ τοιαῦτα. εἰ 5 δ' ἐστὶ τὰ μὲν κατ' ἀλήθειαν αἰσχυρὰ τὰ δὲ κατὰ δόξαν, οὐθὲν διαφέρει· οὐδέτερα γὰρ πρακτέα, ὥστ' οὐκ αἰσχυντέον. φανύλου δὲ καὶ τὸ εἶναι τοιοῦτον οἶον πράττειν τι 6 τῶν αἰσχυρῶν. τὸ δ' οὕτως ἔχειν ὥστ' εἰ πράξειέ τι τῶν τοιούτων αἰσχύνεσθαι, καὶ διὰ τοῦτ' οἴεσθαι ἐπιεικὴ εἶναι, ἄτοπον· ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐκουσίοις γὰρ ἡ αἰδώς, ἐκὼν δὲ ὁ ἐπιεικὴς οὐδέποτε πράξει τὰ φανύλα. εἴη δ' ἂν ἡ αἰδώς ἐξ 7 ὑποθέσεως ἐπιεικής· εἰ γὰρ πράξαι, αἰσχύνοιτ' ἂν. οὐκ ἔστι δὲ τοῦτο περὶ τὰς ἀρετάς. εἰ δ' ἡ ἀναισχυνητία φανύλον καὶ τὸ μὴ αἰδεῖσθαι τὰ αἰσχυρὰ πράττειν, οὐθὲν μᾶλλον τὸ τοιαῦτα πράττοντα αἰσχύνεσθαι ἐπιεικές. †οὐκ 8

3-5 αἰδώς is the apprehension of shame, joined of course with a capacity for strongly feeling it; neither modesty nor any other English word seems adequately to convey the force of αἰδώς. Aristotle speaks of it as a desirable quality in tender age, before the character is formed. But in maturer life the necessity for it, and therefore its merit, ceases to exist. It might be said that sensibility to shame ought to be preserved with regard to acts that are conventionally (κατὰ δόξαν) and not really (κατ' ἀλήθειαν) disgraceful; but Aristotle says that any possibility of feeling

shame must be avoided altogether, so that the former acts must not be done.

7 'Modesty can only be good hypothetically: if a person were to do so and so, he would be ashamed. But this is not the way with the virtues. Though shamelessness and the having no sensibility about base acts is bad, it does not follow that to do such things and feel shame is good.' 'Ἐξ ὑποθέσεως 'conditionally' is opposed to ἀπλῶς 'absolutely.' While the virtues are absolutely good, modesty is only conditionally so.

οὐκ ἔστι δὲ τοῦτο περὶ τὰς ἀρετάς] The same formula occurs before, *Éth.*

ἔστι δ' οὐδ' ἡ ἐγκράτεια ἀρετή, ἀλλὰ τις μικτή· δειχθήσεται δὲ περὶ αὐτῆς ἐν τοῖς ὑστερον. νῦν δὲ περὶ δικαιοσύνης εἴπωμεν.

I. vii. 20 : ἱκανὸν ἔν τισι τὸ ὅτι δειχθῆναι καλῶς, οἷον καὶ περὶ τὰς ἀρχάς.

† οὐκ ἔστι δ' οὐδ' ἡ ἐγκράτεια ἀρετή, ἀλλὰ τις μικτή· δειχθήσεται δὲ περὶ αὐτῆς ἐν τοῖς ὑστερον. Νῦν δὲ περὶ δικαιοσύνης εἴπωμεν] Aristotle's MS. of the fourth book having ended

abruptly at the word ἐπιεικές, Nicomachus or the editor, whoever he was, in all probability added these clauses in order to give the book a seeming union with the three Eudemian books which were now to be grafted on.

## PLAN OF BOOK V.

**H**ITHERTO all has been perfectly coherent and regular in the *Ethics* of Aristotle. Down to the ninth Chapter of Book IV., though all the parts may not have been composed at the same time, yet all belong to the same plan, and bear every mark of being the work of the same author. But the MS. of Book IV. seems suddenly to have broken off in the middle of a subject. Whether this was owing to mutilation, or to original incompleteness, there are now no means of saying. What is clear to us from internal evidence is, that the editor has at this point commenced supplying a *lacuna*; and accordingly three whole books are now introduced, which, though bearing a close resemblance to the style of Aristotle, and probably conveying, with only slight modifications, his actual system, yet belong to the *Ethics* of Eudemus, Aristotle's disciple, and thus have only an imperfect coherence with the present work. The chief arguments by which it is demonstrated that Books V., VI., VII., are only 'copies' from Aristotle by one of his school have been given, Essay I. pp. 50-71, and need not here be recapitulated.

The present Eudemian book on Justice may bear the same relation to Aristotle's theory of Justice, now lost, as the Eudemian theory of Pleasure in Book VII. bears to Aristotle's theory of Pleasure given in Book X. Or, on the other hand, Aristotle's account of Justice may never have been actually written, and may only have existed as orally imparted to the School; in which case the present book would claim a slightly more original character, being built up by Eudemus out of Aristotelian materials, but not on the lines of any one treatise. The extent to which parts of this book appear to have been suggested by passages in the *Politics* of Aristotle (see ii. 11, iii. 1-14, v. 6, vi. 4-5, and notes) would rather

favour the latter supposition. But we trace the same endeavour to slightly improve on the conclusions of the *Politics*, which Eudemus elsewhere so often exhibits to improve upon the *Ethics* of Aristotle. We observe here also indications that the Peripatetic School had been busy in working out the beginnings of political economy as made by Plato and Aristotle. The theory of money, value, and price, given in chap. v., is in its way excellent. The Eudemian books, however, have all a peculiar indistinctness which taxes the reader's thought to divine their exact bearing. But on consideration, the outlines of a method appear to show themselves through the mist. And accordingly the following parts may perhaps be discerned in Book V.

(1.) Justice having been defined to be 'a state of mind that wills to do what is just,' the first part of the book is concerned with determining what is the just? (*τὸ δίκαιον* as distinguished from *δικαιοσύνη*). The abstract principle of 'the just' may either be identified with all law, and therefore with all morality; or it may be restricted to its proper sense, fair dealing with regard to possessions, &c. (*τὸ ἴσον*). In this restricted sense 'the just' finds its sphere either in distributions of the state, or in correcting the wrongs done in dealings between man and man. Though justice is not retaliation pure and simple, yet in all commerce, &c., there is a sort of retaliation. Ch. i.—v. § 16.

(2.) Having settled the nature of 'the just,' it follows to discuss 'justice,' or this same principle manifested in the mind of the individual. This part of the subject is very imperfectly carried out. We miss the graphic impersonations of the virtues with which the fourth book of Aristotle's *Ethics* is filled. We find nothing but a few barren remarks on voluntariness as necessary to make an act unjust, and deliberate purpose to constitute an unjust character. There is a large digression here on the proper sense of the word 'justice.' Justice, it is said, can only properly exist between citizens; it is a mere metaphor to talk of justice in families, &c. Ch. v. § 17—Ch. viii.

(3.) Certain questions are added, the answers to which go to supply deficiencies in the definition hitherto given of justice. The leading question is, Can one be injured voluntarily? and the answer to this shows that justice implies a relation between two distinct

wills and interests. It is again repeated that justice must be a settled state of the character; thus the just man could not at will be unjust. The subject is concluded by an assertion that justice is essentially a human quality. Ch. ix.

(4.) An appendix follows on the nature of Equity, which is a higher and finer justice, dealing with exceptional cases and acting in the spirit, not in the letter of the law. Ch. x.

(5.) Ch. xi. might be called superfluous and out of place. It touches on the already settled question, Can a man injure himself? But the want of a *lucidus ordo* is universally characteristic of the *Academic Ethics*; and this chapter adds some after-thoughts on suicide as an act of injustice, and on the metaphor of justice between the higher and the lower faculties.

Owing, probably, to the want of distinctness in it, this book has not made so much impression on the world as some of the *Nicomachean* books with which it has been incorporated. The distinction between 'distributive' and 'corrective' justice is, however, sometimes referred to, as, for instance, by Lord Bacon in the 'Advancement of Learning.' This and the other distinctions which the book brings out belong rather to politics or political economy than to morals. The remaining contributions to the subject here made—such as the showing that injustice implies a conflict of wills—may have been useful as a clearing up of language at the time when the book was written.

Hildenbrand, in his *Geschichte und System der Rechts- und Staatsphilosophie*, complains of the meagre account of Contracts given in this book, especially as contrasted with the full disquisition in the *Laws* of Plato.

What is still more to be complained of and regretted is, the insufficient account of Justice—from an ethical point of view, as a state of the soul—with which we have here to content ourselves.



## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ [ΕΥΔΗΜΙΩΝ] V.

ΠΕΡΙ δὲ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἀδικίας σκεπτέον, περὶ ποίας  
 τε τυγχάνουσιν οὕσαι πρᾶξεις, καὶ ποία μεσότης  
 2 ἐστὶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη, καὶ τὸ δίκαιον τίνων μέσον. ἡ δὲ  
 σκέψις ἡμῖν ἔστω κατὰ τὴν αὐτὴν μέθοδον τοῖς προειρημέ-  
 3 νοις. ὁρῶμεν δὲ πάντας τὴν τοιαύτην ἔξιν βουλομένους

I. This chapter proposes and opens the discussion upon the nature of justice and injustice. The chief points it contains are as follows. (1.) Justice and injustice must stand opposed to each other, as being two contrary states of mind. From the nature of one, we may infer its contrary the nature of the other, and if the one term be used in a variety of senses, the other term will be used in a corresponding variety of senses. (2) The term 'unjust man' is used in two senses, to denote one who is lawless, and one who is unfair. Therefore the term 'just' must denote both lawful and fair. (3) The lawful (τὸ νόμιμον) is simply all that the state has enacted for the welfare of its citizens. Therefore, in one sense, 'justice' means fulfilling all the requirements of law. Thus it is nothing else than perfect and consummate virtue. In this general sense justice is different from virtue only in the point of view which one would take in defining it.

I ποία μεσότης] Aristotle proposed the question about the two kinds of

justice, 'in what sense are they mean states?' πῶς μεσότητές εἰσιν (*Eth.* II. vii. 16), which is slightly different from the above. Cf. ch. v. § 17 of this book.

2 ἡ δὲ σκέψις—προειρημένους] 'And let our inquiry be according to the same method as what has preceded.' This probably refers to the way in which the moral virtues have been treated in the preceding Book of the *Eudemian Ethics*. There is nothing distinctive about this method, or different from the procedure of Aristotle. What is most specially alluded to at present must be the fixing of the meaning of terms, which is now resorted to with regard to justice, and which was more or less employed before. Cf. *Eth. Eud.* III. v. 1-3, where the general method and the style of the writing has great affinity to the present opening. Περὶ δὲ μεγαλοψυχίας ἐκ τῶν τοῖς μεγαλοψύχοις ἀποδιδόμενων δεῖ διορίσαι τὸ ἔδιον (c conj. Bonitz. *Ceteri autem*). "Ὅσπερ γὰρ καὶ τὰ ἄλλα κατὰ τὴν γειννάσιον καὶ ὁμοιότητα μέχρι τοῦ λανθάνειν πόρρω προΐοντα, καὶ περὶ

λέγειν δικαιοσύνην, ἀφ' ἧς πρακτικοὶ τῶν δικαίων εἰσὶ καὶ ἀφ' ἧς δικαιοπραγοῦσι καὶ βούλονται τὰ δίκαια· τὸν αὐτὸν δὲ τρόπον καὶ περὶ ἀδικίας, ἀφ' ἧς ἀδικοῦσι καὶ βούλονται τὰ ἄδικα. διὸ καὶ ἡμῖν πρῶτον ὡς ἐν τύπῳ ὑποκείσθω ταῦτα. οὐδὲ γὰρ τὸν αὐτὸν ἔχει τρόπον ἐπὶ τε τῶν ἐπι- 4 στημῶν καὶ δυνάμεων καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἔξεων. δύναμις μὲν γὰρ καὶ ἐπιστήμη δοκεῖ τῶν ἐναντίων ἢ αὐτὴ εἶναι, ἔξις δ' ἢ ἐναντία τῶν ἐναντίων οὐ, οἷον ἀπὸ τῆς ὑγείας οὐ πρᾶττεται τὰ ἐναντία, ἀλλὰ τὰ ὑγιεινὰ μόνον· λέγομεν γὰρ ὑγιεινῶς βαδίζειν, ὅταν βαδίζῃ ὡς ἂν ὁ ὑγιαίνων. πολλάκις μὲν οὖν γνωρίζεται ἢ ἐναντία ἔξις ἀπὸ τῆς ἐναν- 5 τίως, πολλάκις δὲ αἱ ἔξεις ἀπὸ τῶν ὑποκειμένων· εἴαν τε γὰρ ἡ εὐεξία ἢ φανερά, καὶ ἡ καχεξία φανερά γίνεται, καὶ ἐκ τῶν εὐεκτικῶν ἡ εὐεξία καὶ ἐκ ταύτης τὰ εὐεκτικά. εἰ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ εὐεξία πυκνότης σαρκὸς, ἀνάγκη καὶ τὴν καχεξίαν εἶναι μανότητα σαρκὸς καὶ τὸ εὐεκτικὸν τὸ ποιητικὸν πυκνότητος ἐν σαρκί. ἀκολουθεῖ δ' ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ, εἴαν 6 θιάτερα πλεοναχῶς λέγῃται, καὶ θιάτερα πλεοναχῶς λέγε-

τὴν μεγαλοψυχίαν ταῦτο συμβέβηκεν. —Λέγομεν δὲ τὸν μεγαλόψυχον κατὰ τὴν τοῦ δυνάματος προσηγορίαν, ὥσπερ ἐν μεγέθει τινὶ ψυχῇ καὶ δυνάμει. κ.τ.λ.

4 οὐδὲ γὰρ τὸν αὐτὸν — μόνον] ‘(And I have specified them thus), for it is not the same with developed states as it is with sciences and faculties. A faculty or a science appears to be the same of contraries, but a contrary state does not include its contraries, as, for instance, from health only healthful things and not the contraries of health are produced.’ Γὰρ refers to the mention of both justice and injustice separately, and as opposed to each other. The writer accounts for this by saying that a δύναμις admits of contraries, but a ἔξις not (see Vol. I. p. 241). The style above is somewhat careless, for we first have ἐπιστήμη

τῶν ἐναντίων ἢ αὐτή, and then, to answer to it, ἔξις ἢ ἐναντία τῶν ἐναντίων οὐ.

5-6 Though a state does not include its contrary, yet its contrary may be inferred from it; and the state itself may be known by its particular manifestations (ἀπὸ τῶν ὑποκειμένων), just as a bodily condition is known from the symptoms. If the name of a state be used in more senses than one (πλεοναχῶς), it follows usually that the name of its contrary will be used in more senses than one.

ἀπὸ τῶν ὑποκειμένων] As we might say, ‘from its facts,’ the ὑποκείμενα being the singular instances in which a general notion is manifested. The meaning is, that τὰ δίκαια are to δικαιοσύνη as good symptoms are to good health. Τῶν ὑποκειμένων is an instance of the logical formulæ with which the writing of Eudemus abounds.

7 σθαι, οἷον εἰ τὸ δίκαιον, καὶ τὸ ἄδικον. ἔοικε δὲ πλεονα-  
 χῶς λέγεσθαι ἢ δικαιοσύνη καὶ ἢ ἀδικία, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ  
 σύνεγγυς εἶναι τὴν ὁμωνυμίαν αὐτῶν λαμβάνει καὶ οὐχ ὥσ-  
 περ ἐπὶ τῶν πόρρω δῆλη μᾶλλον· ἢ γὰρ διαφορὰ πολλή  
 ἢ κατὰ τὴν ιδέαν, οἷον ὅτι καλεῖται κλείς ὁμωνύμως ἢ  
 τε ὑπὸ τὸν ἀνέχεναι τῶν ζώων καὶ ἢ τὰς θύρας κλείουσιν.  
 8 εἰλήφθω δὴ ὁ ἄδικος ποσαχῶς λέγεται. δοκεῖ δὲ ὅ τε  
 παράνομος ἄδικος εἶναι καὶ ὁ πλεονέκτης καὶ ὁ ἄνιστος,  
 ὥστε δῆλον ὅτι καὶ ὁ δίκαιος ἔσται ὅ τε νόμιμος καὶ ὁ  
 ἴσος. τὸ μὲν δίκαιον ἄρα τὸ νόμιμον καὶ τὸ ἴσον, τὸ δ'

Cf. *Ar. Met.* I. ii. 4 (ὁ ἔχων τὴν καθόλου ἐπιστήμην) οἷδὲ πως πάντα τὰ ὑποκειμένα.

7 ἔοικε δὲ—κλείουσιν] 'Now the term "justice" appears to be used, in more senses than one, and so does the term injustice, but, because there is a close resemblance between the ambiguous senses, the ambiguity escapes notice, and the case is not the same as with things widely differing, where the ambiguity is comparatively plain (δῆλη μᾶλλον). A physical difference appealing to the eye (κατὰ τὴν ιδέαν) is widest, as, for instance, the word "key" is used ambiguously to denote the clavicular bone of animals, and that with which men lock doors.' While the general upshot of this passage is clear enough, the writing is in itself very indistinct. Hence in translation it has been necessary to use expansion. To say that 'their equivocation escapes notice because it is close' goes beyond the legitimate bounds of compression. Cf. the obscure and probably corrupt passage above cited from *Eth. Eud.* III. v. 1: ὥσπερ γὰρ καὶ τὰ ἄλλα κατὰ τὴν γειννάσιον καὶ ὁμοιότητα μεχρὶ τοῦ λαμβάνειν πόρρω προΐοντα.

κατὰ τὴν ιδέαν] This seems to mean 'in external form.' Cf. *Eth.* I. viii. 16: ὁ τὴν ιδέαν παναίσχητος.

κλείς] There is a pun attributed to Philip of Macedon—cf. Plutarch, *Reg. et Imp. Aporrhth.*, *Philippi* 15.—which, it has been thought, may be here alluded to: τῆς κλειδὸς αὐτῷ κατα-αγείσης ἐν πολέμῳ καὶ τοῦ θεραπεύοντος λατροῦ πάντως τι καθ' ἡμέραν αἰτούντος, λάμβανε, ἔφη, ὅσα βούλει, τὴν γὰρ κλεῖν ἔχεις.

8-11 The word 'unjust' is used in three different senses to denote the lawless man, the greedy man, and the unfair man. The word 'just' may mean either the lawful man or the fair man. In this statement there is something illogical, for we notice at once that there are only two senses of the word 'just' to match the three senses of 'unjust.' We find in § 10, that unfairness (τὸ ἀνισόν) is a generic term, including both greediness (πλεονεξία) and also the collateral notion of selfishly avoiding evil. In short, to divide 'unjust' into lawless, greedy, and unfair, is a cross division. Evidently there are on each side two terms: (1) justice is divided into lawfulness or universal justice, and (2) fairness about property, or particular justice. Injustice is divided into (1) lawlessness or universal injustice, and (2) unfairness about property, or particular injustice.

ἄδικον τὸ παράνομον καὶ τὸ ἄνισον. ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ πλεονέ- 9  
κτης ὁ ἄδικος, περὶ τὰγαθὰ ἔσται, οὐ πάντα, ἀλλὰ περὶ  
ὅσα εὐτυχία καὶ ἀτυχία, ἃ ἔστι μὲν ἀπλῶς αἰεὶ ἀγαθὰ,  
τινὶ δ' οὐκ αἰεὶ. οἱ δ' ἄνθρωποι ταῦτα εὗχονται καὶ διώ-  
κουσιν· δεῖ δ' οὐ, ἀλλ' εὖχεσθαι μὲν τὰ ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὰ καὶ  
αὐτοῖς ἀγαθὰ εἶναι, αἰρεῖσθαι δὲ τὰ αὐτοῖς ἀγαθὰ. ὁ δ' 10  
ἄδικος οὐκ αἰεὶ τὸ πλεον αἰρεῖται, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ἔλαττον ἐπὶ  
τῶν ἀπλῶς κακῶν· ἀλλ' ὅτι δοκεῖ καὶ τὸ μείον κακὸν  
ἀγαθὸν πως εἶναι, τοῦ δ' ἀγαθοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ πλεονεξία, διὰ  
ταῦτο δοκεῖ πλεονέκτης εἶναι. ἔστι δ' ἄνισος· τοῦτο γὰρ 11  
περιέχει καὶ κοινόν. ἐπεὶ δ' ὁ παράνομος ἄδικος ἦν ὁ δὲ 12  
νόμιμος δίκαιος, δῆλον ὅτι πάντα τὰ νόμιμά ἐστὶ πως  
δίκαια· τὰ τε γὰρ ὠρισμένα ὑπὸ τῆς νομοθετικῆς νόμιμά  
ἐστί, καὶ ἕκαστον τούτων δίκαιον εἶναι φασί. οἱ δὲ 13  
νόμοι ἀγορεύουσι περὶ ἀπάντων, στοχαζόμενοι ἢ τοῦ  
κοινῇ συμφέροντος πάντων ἢ τοῖς ἀρίστοις ἢ τοῖς κυρίοις,

9 ἐπεὶ δὲ — ἀγαθὰ] 'Now, since the unjust man is greedy, he will be concerned with things good, not all, but the "goods of fortune," which abstractedly are always goods, but which are not so always to the individual. (Men pray for these and follow after them, but they ought not to do so; they ought to pray that what are abstractedly goods may be so to *them*, and they ought to choose the things which are good for them).' The goods of fortune are those which all men desire, though it is not certain that they will prove goods to *them*. The phrase τὰ ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὰ is an Eudemean formula. See Vol. I. Essay I. p. 63. The difficulties connected with prayer, arising out of human ignorance, form the subject of Plato's *Second Alcibiades*. They are also alluded to, *Laws*, III. p. 687. At the end of *Phaedrus* is given the prayer of Socrates (279 B): ὦ φίλε Πᾶν τε καὶ ἄλλοι θεοὶ τῇδε θεοί, δόλητέ μοι καλῶ γενέσθαι τάνδοθεν· ἔξωθεν

δ' ὅσα ἔχω, τοῖς ἐντός εἶναι μοι φίλια. πλούσιον δὲ νομίζοιμι τὸν σοφόν. τὸ δὲ χρυσοῦ πλῆθος εἰη μοι ὅσον μήτε φέρειν μήτε ἄγειν δύναιτ' ἄλλος ἢ ὁ σώφρων.

12-15 In one sense all that is lawful is just; the law aiming at the good of all, or of a part, of the citizens, speaks on *all* subjects, and more or less rightly enjoins the practice of all the virtues. Justice, then, in this sense, may be said to be the practice of entire virtue towards one's neighbour.

13 στοχαζόμενοι ἢ τοῦ κοινῇ συμφέροντος κ.τ.λ.] Cf. *Ar. Pol.* III. vii. 5: ἡ μὲν γὰρ τυραννὶς ἐστὶ μοναρχία πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον τὸ τοῦ μοναρχοῦντος, ἡ δ' ὀλιγαρχία πρὸς τὸ τῶν εὐπόρων, ἡ δὲ δημοκρατία πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον τὸ τῶν ἀπόρων. The term νομοθετική (§ 12) occurs again in the Eudemean book, *Eth.* VI. viii. 2. The view given here of law, which is expressed still more strongly below, ch. xi. § 1, is quite different from modern views. Law is here represented as a positive system

- κατ' ἀρετὴν ἢ κατ' ἄλλον τινὰ τρόπον τοιούτων· ὥστε ἔνα μὲν τρόπον δίκαια λέγομεν τὰ ποιητικὰ καὶ φυλακτικὰ τῆς εὐδαιμονίας καὶ τῶν μορίων αὐτῆς τῇ πολιτικῇ κοινωνίᾳ.
- 14 προστάττει δ' ὁ νόμος καὶ τὰ τοῦ ἀνδρείου ἔργα ποιεῖν, οἷον μὴ λείπειν τὴν τάξιν μηδὲ φεύγειν μηδὲ ρίπτειν τὰ ὅπλα, καὶ τὰ τοῦ σώφρονος, οἷον μὴ μοιχεύειν μηδ' ὑβρίζειν, καὶ τὰ τοῦ πρῶτου, οἷον μὴ τύπτειν μηδὲ κακηγορεῖν, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ κατὰ τὰς ἄλλας ἀρετὰς καὶ μοχθηρίας τὰ μὲν κελεύων τὰ δ' ἀπαγορεύων, ὀρθῶς μὲν ὁ κείμενος ὀρθῶς,
- 15 χεῖρον δ' ὁ ἀπεσχεδιασμένος. αὕτη μὲν οὖν ἡ δικαιοσύνη ἀρετὴ μὲν ἐστὶ τελεία, ἀλλ' οὐχ ἀπλῶς ἀλλὰ πρὸς ἕτερον. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο πολλὰ κίς κρατίστη τῶν ἀρετῶν εἶναι δοκεῖ ἡ

(though the instances quoted of its formulæ are all negative, *μη λείπειν τὴν τάξιν*, &c.), aiming at the regulation of the whole of life, sometimes, however, with a bias of class-interests, and sometimes only roughly executed (*ἀπεσχεδιασμένος*). This educational and dogmatic character of the law was really exemplified to the greatest extent in the Spartan institutions. Athens rather prided herself (according to the wise remarks which Thucydides puts into the mouth of Pericles) on leaving greater liberty to the individual. But Plato and Aristotle both made the mistake of wishing for an entire state-control over individual life.

14 τὰ τοῦ ἀνδρείου] Cf. *Eth.* III. viii. 1-2. Enactments of the kind here mentioned form part of the system given in Plato's *Laws*, pp. 943-4. Modern statutes of military discipline against desertion, &c., furnish an exact parallel to these ancient laws, if we only consider that in the Greek cities the whole state was more or less regarded as an army.

15 αὕτη μὲν οὖν — ἕτερον] 'Now this justice is complete virtue, not absolutely, however, but in relation

to one's neighbour.' There is a careless transition here from τὰ νόμιμα and τὰ δίκαια to ἡ δικαιοσύνη. Correct writing would have required ἡ κατὰ τὰτα δικαιοσύνη or a similar phrase. Generally speaking, this first part of the Book is about τὰ δίκαια as distinguished from ἡ δικαιοσύνη (see Plan of Book V.)

15-20 Hence justice is often thought the best of the virtues, brighter than the evening or the morning star, the sum of all other excellence. It is the *use* of virtue, and not in relation to oneself alone, but also towards others. Hence it has been defined 'others' profit.' As he is the worst man who is bad both to himself and others, so he is the best who is good to himself and to others. This kind of justice is not a part of virtue, but the whole; it can only be distinguished from virtue when you come to define it, and discover that you must take a different point of view for each.

15 οὐθ' ἔσπερος κ.τ.λ.] This may have allusion to something in literature now lost. At all events, it is a fine saying.

ἐν δὲ δικαιοσύνῃ] Given among the

δικαιοσύνη, καὶ οὐθ' ἔσπερος οὐθ' ἐφ' ὧς οὕτω θαυμαστός·  
καὶ παροιμιαζόμενοί φαμεν

ἐν δὲ δικαιοσύνῃ συλλήβδην πᾶς ἀρετὴ ἔνι.

καὶ τελεία μάλιστα ἀρετὴ, ὅτι τῆς τελείας ἀρετῆς χρῆσις  
ἐστίν. τελεία δ' ἐστίν, ὅτι ὁ ἔχων αὐτὴν καὶ πρὸς ἕτερον  
δύναται τῇ ἀρετῇ χρῆσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐ μόνον καθ' αὐτόν·  
πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐν μὲν τοῖς οἰκείοις τῇ ἀρετῇ ἰδύνανται χρῆ-  
σθαι, ἐν δὲ τοῖς πρὸς ἕτερον ἀδυνατοῦσιν. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο 16  
εὖ δοκεῖ ἔχειν τὸ τοῦ Βίαντος, ὅτι ἀρχὴ ἄνδρα δείξει·  
πρὸς ἕτερον γὰρ καὶ ἐν κοινωνίᾳ ἤδη ὁ ἄρχων. διὰ δὲ τὸ 17  
αὐτὸ τοῦτο καὶ ἀλλότριον ἀγαθὸν δοκεῖ εἶναι ἡ δικαιοσύνη  
μόνη τῶν ἀρετῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἕτερόν ἐστιν· ἄλλω γὰρ τὰ  
συμφέροντα πράττει, ἢ ἄρχοντι ἢ κοινωνῶ. κύκιστος μὲν 18  
οὖν ὁ καὶ πρὸς αὐτόν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς φίλους χρώμενος τῇ  
μοχθηρίᾳ, ἄριστος δ' οὐχ ὁ πρὸς αὐτόν τῇ ἀρετῇ ἀλλὰ  
πρὸς ἕτερον· τοῦτο γὰρ ἔργον χαλεπόν. αὕτη μὲν οὖν 19  
ἡ δικαιοσύνη οὐ μέρος ἀρετῆς ἀλλ' ὅλη ἀρετὴ ἐστίν, οὐδ' ἡ  
ἐναντίῳ ἀδικίᾳ μέρος κακίας ἀλλ' ὅλη κακία. τί δὲ διαφέ- 20  
ρει ἡ ἀρετὴ καὶ ἡ δικαιοσύνη αὕτη, δῆλον ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων.

verses of Theognis (147 sq.) in the following couplet:

ἐν δὲ δικαιοσύνῃ συλλήβδην πᾶς ἀρετὴ  
'στίν,  
πᾶς δὲ τ' ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός, Κύρνε δίκαιος  
ἑών.

It is, however, also attributed to Phocylides, and may have been the common property of many early moralists.

πρὸς ἕτερον] Fritzsche quotes Eurip. *Heracl.* 2:

ὁ μὲν δίκαιος τοῖς πέλῃς πέφυκ' ἀνὴρ.  
ὁ δ' εἰς τὸ κέρδος λῆμ' ἔχων ἀνειμένον,  
πόλει τ' ἀχρηστος καὶ συναλλάσσειν  
βαρύν,  
αὐτῷ δ' ἄριστος.

And *Ar. Pol.* iii. xiii. 3: κοινωνικὴν γὰρ ἀρετὴν εἶναι φαμεν τὴν δικαιοσύνην

ἢ πάσας ἀναγκαῖον ἀκολουθεῖν τὰς ἄλλας.

16 ἀρχὴ ἄνδρα] The same sentiment is expressed by Sophocles, *Antig.* 175 sq.

17 ἀλλότριον ἀγαθόν] Repeated below, ch. vi. § 6. Cf. Plato's *Repub.* i. p. 343 c: ἀγνοεῖς ὅτι ἡ μὲν δικαιοσύνη καὶ τὸ δίκαιον ἀλλότριον ἀγαθὸν τῷ ὄντι, τοῦ κρείττονός τε καὶ ἄρχοντος συμφέρον, οἰκεία δὲ τοῦ πειθόμενου τε καὶ ὑπηρετούντος βλάβη (see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 150). The sophistical and sneering definition of justice is here repeated without comment, being accepted as a testimony to the unselfish character of justice.

20 τί δὲ διαφέρει—ἀρετῇ] 'But what the difference is between virtue and this kind of justice is clear from what we have said already. They are the same, only conceived diffe-

ἔστι μὲν γὰρ ἡ αὐτή, τὸ δ' εἶναι οὐ τὸ αὐτό, ἀλλ' ἢ μὲν πρὸς ἕτερον, δικαιοσύνη, ἢ δὲ τοιάδε ἕξις ἀπλῶς, ἀρετή.

- 2 Ζητοῦμεν δέ γε τὴν ἐν μέρει ἀρετῆς δικαιοσύνην· ἔστι γὰρ τις, ὡς φαμέν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ ἀδικίας τῆς κατὰ  
2 μέρος. σημεῖον δ' ὅτι ἔστιν· κατὰ μὲν γὰρ τὰς ἄλλας

rently : viewed as a relation to others, the state is justice ; viewed as a state of the mind simply, it is virtue.'

τὸ δ' εἶναι οὐ τὸ αὐτό] This logical formula occurs again *Eth.* vi. viii. 1, where it is said that wisdom and politics are the same state of mind, only their essence is differently conceived (τὸ μέντοι εἶναι οὐ ταῦτόν αὐταῖς). On the force of εἶναι, see *Eth.* ii. vi. 17, note. In both of these Eudemian passages, where it is said of two things that 'they are the same, only their εἶναι is different,' we must understand that the results are the same, but the essential nature, the causes, and what the Germans would call the *Grund-begriff*, or fundamental conception, are different. Thus the first idea about justice (in the widest sense) is, that it is a relation to others. The first idea about virtue is, that it is a regulation of the mind. There is a slightly different application of the formula, Arist. *De Anima*, iii. ii. 4 : ἡ δὲ τοῦ αἰσθητοῦ ἐνέργεια καὶ τῆς αἰσθήσεως ἡ αὐτὴ μὲν ἐστὶ καὶ μία, τὸ δὲ εἶναι οὐ ταῦτόν αὐταῖς. 'Now the present existence of an object is identical with and inseparable from the present existence of the sensation of it, but yet in conception these differ from each other fundamentally.' Here we have two distinct sides or 'moments' represented as, though logically distinct, yet inseparable.

Plato in discussing justice had first to clear the subject of sophistical notions, and to prove that justice did not depend alone upon human insti-

tutions, but far more on the nature of the human soul. Thus he concluded by defining it to be a just balance in the mind itself. The Peripatetic starting-point is different. It is assumed that justice proceeds from the development of man's nature as a 'political creature.' Also it is assumed that in political institutions there is something which is absolute and not merely conventional (*Eth.* v. vii. 1-5). Then the only question is, what are the exact limits of justice itself? To which the answer is, that we may either regard it in the broadest sense as including the whole of right dealing with others, or, more restrictedly, as right dealing in respect of property and advantages of all kinds.

II. This chapter consists of three parts. (1) It brings arguments to prove the existence of a particular kind of injustice, relating chiefly to property, from which the existence of a particular kind of justice might also be inferred, §§ 1-6. (2) It sets aside universal justice as not being the object of discussion to the present book, §§ 7-11. (3) It divides particular justice into two kinds, distributive and corrective, §§ 12-13.

1-6 The arguments brought to prove the existence of a particular kind of injustice reduce themselves apparently to an appeal to language.

(1) We speak of the coward as 'doing wrongly' (ἀδικεῖν); also we speak of the man who takes more than his share as 'doing wrongly;'

μοχθηρίας ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἀδικεῖ μὲν, πλεονεκτεῖ δ' οὐδέν, οἷον ὁ  
ρίψας τὴν ἀσπίδα διὰ δειλίαν ἢ κακῶς εἰπὼν διὰ χαλεπό-  
τητα ἢ οὐ βοηθήσας χρήμασι δι' ἀνελευθερίαν· ὅταν δὲ  
πλεονεκτῇ, πολλάκις κατ' οὐδεμίαν τῶν τοιούτων, ἀλλὰ  
μὴν οὐδὲ κατὰ πάσας, κατὰ πονηρίαν δέ γε τινί (ψέγομεν  
γάρ) καὶ κατ' ἀδικίαν. ἔστιν ἄρα γε ἄλλη τις ἀδικία 3  
ὥς μέρος τῆς ὅλης, καὶ ἀδικόν τι ἐν μέρει τοῦ ὅλου ἀδίκου  
τοῦ παρὰ τὸν νόμον. ἔτι εἰ ὁ μὲν τοῦ κερδαίνειν ἕνεκα 4  
μοιχεύει καὶ προσλαμβάνων, ὁ δὲ προστιθεὶς καὶ ζημιούμε-  
νος δι' ἐπιθυμίαν, οὗτος μὲν ἀκόλαστος δόξειεν ἂν εἶναι  
μᾶλλον ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἐκεῖνος δ' ἄδικος, ἀκόλαστος δ' οὐ·  
δῆλον ἄρα ὅτι διὰ τὸ κερδαίνειν. ἔτι περὶ μὲν τᾶλλα 5  
πάντα ἀδικήματα γίνεται ἡ ἐπαναφορὰ ἐπὶ τινι μοχθη-  
ρίαν ἀεί, οἷον εἰ ἐμοίχευσεν, ἐπ' ἀκολασίαν, εἰ ἐγκατέλιπε  
τὸν παραστάτην, ἐπὶ δειλίαν, εἰ ἐπάταξεν, ἐπ' ὀργήν· εἰ δ'  
ἐκέρδανεν, ἐπ' οὐδεμίαν μοχθηρίαν ἀλλ' ἢ ἐπ' ἀδικίαν.

the latter use of the terms is evidently different from the former.

(2) A crime committed for the sake of gain is called a 'wrong' distinctively, rather than by the name it would have had, were this motive of gain not present.

(3) While all other wrongs (ἀδικήματα) are referred each to some evil principle, such as cowardice, intemperance, and the like; acts of unjust gain are referred to no other principle except 'injustice,' which accordingly must be used in a special sense and denote a special vice in the mind.

The statement of the first of these arguments in the text is extremely confused. It is put in such a way that it would as well prove any other vice as πλεονεξία to be particular injustice. Suppose we substituted 'idleness' in the text for 'grasping;' it would then be true to say, 'When a man is idle, he often errs in none of the other vices, certainly not in all, but yet he acts with a certain faultiness (for we blame him) and wrongly

(κατ' ἀδικίαν). Hence there is a kind of wrong separate from universal injustice,' &c. However, this is only a matter of statement; there is no doubt that ἀδικία with regard to property means something special, and different from ἀδικία in the sense of wrong-doing in general. In English 'injustice' is not used to mean vice generally; though its opposite 'just' is occasionally used in the translation of the Bible as equivalent to 'righteous,' and in a sense answering pretty nearly to that of νόμος.

4 ἔτι εἰ ὁ μὲν—κερδαίνειν] 'Again if one man commits an adultery for the sake of gain, making a profit by it, and another man does the same for lust, lavishing money (προστιθεὶς) and incurring loss; the latter would rather be deemed intemperate than covetous, the former would be called unjust, but not intemperate; evidently because of his gaining by it.' Kritzsche (upon i. 14) quotes Aeschines Socraticus, II. 14: δοκεῖ δ' ἂν σοι ἀνθρώπος εἰ μοιχεύει τὰς τῶν πέλας



- 6 ὥστε φανερόν ὅτι ἔστι τις ἀδικία παρὰ τὴν ὅλην ἄλλην ἐν  
 μέρει, συνώνυμος, ὅτι ὁ ὀρισμὸς ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ γένει· ἄμφω  
 γὰρ ἐν τῷ πρὸς ἕτερον ἔχουσι τὴν δύναμιν, ἀλλ' ἡ μὲν  
 περὶ τιμὴν ἢ χρήματα ἢ σωτηρίαν, ἢ εἴ τιτι ἐχοιμεν ἐνὶ  
 ὀνόματι περιλαβεῖν ταῦτα πάντα, καὶ δι' ἡδονὴν τὴν ἀπὸ  
 τοῦ κέρδους, ἡ δὲ περὶ ἅπαντα περὶ ὅσα ὁ σπουδαῖος.
- 7 Ὅτι μὲν οὖν εἰσὶ δικαιοσύναι πλείους, καὶ ὅτι ἔστι τις  
 καὶ ἑτέρα παρὰ τὴν ὅλην ἀρετὴν, δηλον· τίς δὲ καὶ ὁποία  
 8 τις, ληπτέον. διώρισται δὴ τὸ ἄδικον τό τε παράνομον  
 καὶ τὸ ἄνισον, τὸ δὲ δίκαιον τό τε νόμιμον καὶ τὸ ἴσον.  
 κατὰ μὲν οὖν τὸ παράνομον ἢ πρότερον εἰρημένη ἀδικία  
 9 ἐστίν. ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸ ἄνισον καὶ τὸ πλεόν οὐ ταυτὸν ἀλλ'  
 ἕτερον ὡς μέρος πρὸς ὅλον (τὸ μὲν γὰρ πλεόν ἅπαν  
 ἄνισον, τὸ δ' ἄνισον οὐ πᾶν πλεόν), καὶ τὸ ἄδικον καὶ ἡ  
 ἀδικία οὐ ταυτὰ ἀλλ' ἕτερα ἐκείνων, τὰ μὲν ὡς μέρη τὰ δ'  
 ὡς ὅλα· μέρος γὰρ αὕτη ἡ ἀδικία τῆς ὅλης ἀδικίας, ὁμοίως  
 δὲ καὶ ἡ δικαιοσύνη τῆς δικαιοσύνης. ὥστε καὶ περὶ τῆς ἐν  
 μέρει δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ τῆς ἐν μέρει ἀδικίας λεκτέον,  
 10 καὶ τοῦ δικαίου καὶ τοῦ ἀδίκου ὡσαύτως. ἡ μὲν οὖν κατὰ

γυναῖκας ἐπ' ἀργυρίῳ, ἀδικεῖν ἂν ἢ οὐ,  
 καὶ ταῦτα μέντοι καὶ τῆς πόλεως καὶ  
 τῶν νόμων κωλύντων ;

6 ὥστε—σπουδαῖος] 'So that it is  
 plain that there is a particular kind  
 of injustice distinct from the uni-  
 versal kind, having the same name by  
 reason of a kindred nature (συνώνυ-  
 μος), because its definition falls under  
 the same genus. For both have  
 their whole force consisting in a rela-  
 tion to others, but the one is con-  
 cerned with honour, property, or  
 safety (or by whatever one name one  
 might sum up all such things), and  
 is prompted by the pleasure of gain,  
 but the other has to do with the  
 whole sphere of virtue.'

συνώνυμος] What logic calls 'ana-  
 logous.' We before had the word  
 ὁμωνυμία to denote 'equivocation'  
 (c. i. § 7), see *Eth.* I. vi. 12, and note;  
 and cf. *Ar. Categor.* i. 3 : Συνώνυμα δὲ

λέγεται ὡν τό τε ὄνομα κοινὸν καὶ ὁ  
 κατὰ τοῦτομα λόγος τῆς οὐσίας ὁ αὐτός.

9 ἐπεὶ δὲ—δικαιοσύνης] 'But as  
 (ἐπεὶ) 'unequal' and 'more' are not  
 the same, but stand related to each  
 other as part to whole (for 'more' is  
 a species of 'unequal'), so (καὶ) the  
 unjust principle and habit belonging  
 respectively to the two kinds we have  
 mentioned are not the same but dif-  
 ferent, this from that, the one being as  
 part, the other as whole. For this injus-  
 tice (about property) is a part of uni-  
 versal injustice, and the correspondent  
 justice is a part of universal justice.'  
 The only way to give any meaning to  
 this indistinct passage is to consider  
 what is said about 'more' and  
 'unequal' to have nothing to do with  
 πλεονεξία, but simply to be an illu-  
 stration of a part included by a whole.  
 Particular justice includes all the  
 generic qualities of universal justice,

τὴν ὅλην ἀρετὴν τεταγμένη δικαιοσύνη καὶ ἀδικία, ἡ μὲν τῆς ὅλης ἀρετῆς οὕσα χρήσις πρὸς ἄλλον, ἡ δὲ τῆς κακίας, ἀφείσθω. καὶ τὸ δίκαιον δὲ καὶ τὸ ἄδικον τὸ κατὰ ταύτας φανερόν ὡς διοριστέον· σχεδὸν γὰρ τὰ πολλὰ τῶν νομίμων τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς ὅλης ἀρετῆς πρᾶττόμενά ἐστιν· καθ' ἐκάστην γὰρ ἀρετὴν προστάττει ζῆν καὶ καθ' ἐκάστην μοχθηρίαν κωλύει ὁ νόμος. τὰ δὲ ποιητικὰ τῆς ὅλης 11 ἀρετῆς ἐστὶ τῶν νομίμων ὅσα νενομοθέτηται περὶ παιδείαν τὴν πρὸς τὸ κοινόν. περὶ δὲ τῆς καθ' ἑκαστον παιδείας, καθ' ἣν ἀπλῶς ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός ἐστι, πότερον τῆς πολιτικῆς ἐστὶν ἢ ἐτέρας, ὕστερον διοριστέον· οὐ γὰρ ἴσως ταῦτόν ἀνδρὶ τ' ἀγαθῷ εἶναι καὶ πολίτῃ παντί. τῆς δὲ κατὰ 12 μέρος δικαιοσύνης καὶ τοῦ κατ' αὐτὴν δικαίου ἐν μὲν ἐστὶν

no less than as a particular virtue it includes all the generic qualities of universal virtue. Some MSS. read ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸ ἀνισον καὶ τὸ παράνομον, from not understanding the force of the illustration applied in ἐπεὶ. It is no wonder that confusion should have been caused when the writer was at so little pains to avoid it.

10-11 We may set aside justice in the wider sense as being identical with the exercise of virtue, and also the principle on which it depends (καὶ τὸ δίκαιον δέ), this being simply the inculcation of virtue by the state. (The question as to whether private education is the same as public, whether the good man is the same as the good citizen, may be discussed hereafter.)—This seems to be the train of thought, the whole of § 11 being parenthetical. σχεδὸν γὰρ τὰ πολλὰ κ.τ.λ. is a mere repetition of ch. i. § 14.

τὰ δὲ ποιητικὰ—παντί] 'Now the enactments productive of entire virtue are those which have been made with regard to education for public life. With regard to individual education, according to which one is not a good citizen, but simply a good man, we

must afterwards determine whether it belongs to politics or some other province. For perhaps the idea of the good man is not the same as that of the citizen in every case.'

ὕστερον διοριστέον] This is an unfulfilled promise in the *Eudemian Ethics* as they stand. The question here started seems to have arisen out of the discussions in *Politics* III. iv. and III. xviii., as to whether the virtue of the man and the citizen is the same, which, on the whole, Aristotle would answer in the affirmative; and he also lays it down decisively that all education should be public, i.e. under the control of government and reduced to a common standard. Aristotle's treatise on education was however unfinished, the eighth book of the *Politics* being a fragment. Eudemus would seem to have wished to take up the question where Aristotle left it, and—with the view of giving a separate existence to Morals as a science—to ask whether there is not a kind of education, not falling within the province of Politics, which aims at producing the virtues of the individual man, as distinct from those of the citizen. But the *Eudemian Ethics*

- εἶδος τὸ ἐν ταῖς διανομαῖς τιμῆς ἢ χρημάτων ἢ τῶν ἄλλων ὅσα μεριστὰ τοῖς κοινωνοῦσι τῆς πολιτείας (ἐν τούτοις γὰρ ἔστι καὶ ἄνισον ἔχειν καὶ ἴσον ἕτερον ἐτέρου), ἐν δὲ τὸ
- 13 ἐν τοῖς συναλλάγμασι διορθωτικόν. τούτου δὲ μέρη δύο· τῶν γὰρ συναλλαγμάτων τὰ μὲν ἐκούσια ἔστι τὰ δ' ἀκούσια, ἐκούσια μὲν τὰ τοιάδε οἶδον πρῶσις ὠνὴ δανεισμός ἐγγυή χρῆσις· παρακαταθήκη μίσθωσις· ἐκούσια δὲ λέγεται, ὅτι ἡ ἀρχὴ τῶν συναλλαγμάτων τούτων ἐκούσιος. τῶν δ' ἀκούσιων τὰ μὲν λαθραῖα οἶον κλοπὴ μοιχεία φαρμακεία προαγωγεία δουλαπατία δολοφονία ψευδομαρτυρία, τὰ δὲ βίαια, οἶον αἰκία δεσμός θάνατος ἀρπαγὴ πῆρωςις κακηγορία προπηλακισμός.
- 3 Ἐπεὶ δ' ὁ τ' ἄδικος ἄνισος καὶ τὸ ἄδικον ἄνισον, 2 δῆλον ὅτι καὶ μέσον τί ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀνίσου. τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ τὸ ἴσον· ἐν ὁποίᾳ γὰρ πρᾶξει ἐστὶ τὸ πλέον καὶ τὸ ἔλαττον,

were also unfinished, or else mutilated. See Vol. I. Essay I. pp. 67-68.

ἀνδρὶ τ' ἀγαθῷ εἶναι] 'The essential idea of a good man.' On this formula, see *Elh.* II. vi. 17, note.

12-13 Particular justice is now divided into distributive and corrective justice. For all details connected with these two forms, see the following chapters. It is here said that 'voluntary transactions' (τὰ ἐκούσια συναλλάγματα), 'such as buying, selling, lending, pledging, using, depositing, and hiring,' come under the head of corrective justice, as well as 'involuntary transactions.' By this must be meant that the rectification of acts of injustice committed under these various heads falls to be made by corrective justice. Buying and selling, as we learn from ch. v., are, or ought to be, arranged on the principle of geometric proportions, and thus resemble cases of distributive justice. It is only where cheating or mistake has occurred, that buying and selling would be brought under corrective justice.

III. This chapter, without formally announcing its subject, treats of distributive justice. The main points with regard to it are as follows. Justice implies equality, and not only that two things are equal, but also two persons between whom there may be justice. Thus it is a geometrical proportion in four terms; if A and B be persons, C and D lots to be divided, then as A is to B, so must C be to D. And a just distribution will produce the result that A + C will be to B + D in the same ratio as A was to B originally. In other words, distributive justice consists in the distribution of property, honours, &c., in the state, according to the merits of each citizen.

With regard to this principle, though the text is not explicit, yet it appears to be (1) really applicable in all cases of awards made by the state, (2) ideally to be capable of a wider application as a regulative principle for the distribution of property and all the distinctions of society. As to the history of the

ἐστὶ καὶ τὸ ἴσον. εἰ οὖν τὸ ἄδικον ἄνισον, τὸ δίκαιον 3  
ἴσον· ὅπερ καὶ ἄνευ λόγου δοκεῖ πᾶσιν. ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸ ἴσον 4

doctrine, we find it shadowed out by Plato in the great idea of a harmony and proportion ruling in the world; cf. *Gorgias*, p. 507 E: φασὶ δ' οἱ σοφοί, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, καὶ οὐρανὸν καὶ γῆν καὶ θεοὺς καὶ ἀνθρώπους τὴν κοινωνίαν συνέχειν καὶ φιλίαν καὶ κοσμιότητα καὶ σωφροσύνην καὶ δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὸ ὅλον τοῦτο διὰ ταῦτα κόσμον καλοῦσιν, ὦ ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἄκοσμίαν, οὐδὲ ἀκολασίαν. σὺ δέ μοι δοκεῖς οὐ προσέχειν τὸν νοῦν τούτοις, καὶ ταῦτα σοφὸς ὢν, ἀλλὰ λήληθέ σε ὅτι ἡ ἰσότης ἢ γεωμετρικὴ καὶ ἐν θεοῖς καὶ ἐν ἀνθρώποις μέγα δύναται· σὺ δὲ πλεονεξίαν οἶε δεῖν ἀσκεῖν· γεωμετρίας γὰρ ἀμελεῖς. There is a still nearer approach to the present doctrine in *Lairs*, p. 757 B, where it is said that there are two kinds of equality; one is a mere equality of number and measure, the other is the 'award of Zeus,' the equality of proportion. Τὴν δὲ ἀληθεστάτην καὶ ἀρίστην ἰσότητα οὐκέτι ῥᾶδιον παντὶ ἰδεῖν. Διὸς γὰρ δὴ κρίσις ἐστὶ· καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις αἰεὶ σμικρὰ μὲν ἐπαρκεῖ· πᾶν δὲ ὅσον δὲν ἐπαρκεσθῇ πόλεσιν ἢ καὶ ἰδιώταις, πάντ' ἀγαθὰ ἀπεργάζεται. τῷ μὲν γὰρ μείζονι πλεῖω, τῷ δὲ ἐλάττωι σμικρότερα νέμει, μέτρια διδοῦσα πρὸς τὴν αὐτῶν φύσιν ἐκατέρῃ· καὶ δὴ καὶ τιμὰς μείζουσι μὲν πρὸς ἀρετὴν αἰεὶ μείζους· τοῖς δὲ τούναντιον ἔχουσιν ἀρετῆς τε καὶ παιδείας τὸ πρέπον ἐκατέροις ἀπονέμει κατὰ λόγον.

It is remarkable that the terms 'distributive and corrective justice' are not found in the *Politics* of Aristotle, though this distinction and the various points connected with it in reality belong much more to political than to ethical science. However, though the name of distributive justice does not occur, yet the idea of

it is fully developed in *Politics*, III. c. ix.—a passage from which it is not improbable that the present chapter may be partly taken, though an interpolated reference (καθάπερ εἴρηται πρότερον ἐν τοῖς ἠθικοῖς) gives the passage in the *Politics* a fallacious appearance of having been written later, and of having accepted conclusions from the present book. Far rather it is likely that the conception of 'distributive justice,' having been received as a conception from Plato, and further worked out by Aristotle in his *Politics*, only became stereotyped into a phrase in the after-growth of his system, at the end of his own life, or in the exposition of his views made by Eudemus. It is in speaking of the 'oligarchical and democratical principles of justice' that Aristotle says: (§ 1) πάντες γὰρ ἅπτονται δικαίου τινός ἀλλὰ μέχρι τινὸς προέρχονται, καὶ λέγουσιν οὐ πᾶν τὸ κυρίως δίκαιον. Ὅλον δοκεῖ ἴσον τὸ δίκαιον εἶναι, καὶ ἔστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πᾶσιν ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἴσοις. καὶ τὸ ἄνισον δοκεῖ δίκαιον εἶναι. καὶ γὰρ ἔστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πᾶσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀνίστοις. οἱ δὲ τοῦτ' ἀφαιροῦσι, τὸ οἷς, καὶ κρίνουσι κακῶς. τὸ δ' αἴτιον ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν ἡ κρίσις· σχεδὸν δ' οἱ πλείστοι φαῦλοι κριταὶ περὶ τῶν οἰκείων. Ὡστ' ἐπεὶ τὸ δίκαιον τισίν, καὶ διήρηται τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ἐπὶ τε τῶν πραγμάτων καὶ οἷς, † καθάπερ εἴρηται πρότερον ἐν τοῖς ἠθικοῖς, τὴν μὲν τοῦ πράγματος ἰσότητα ὁμολογοῦσι, τὴν δὲ οἷς ἀμφισβητοῦσι. The conclusion is (*Pol.* III. ix. 15) that they who contribute most to the joint-stock of virtue and good deeds in the state are entitled to a larger share in the control of affairs than those who base their claims upon any other kind of superiority.

1-4 These sections are full of

μέσον, τὸ δίκαιον μέσον τι ἂν εἴη. ἔστι δὲ τὸ ἴσον ἐν  
 ἐλαχίστοις δυσὶν· ἀνάγκη τοίνυν τὸ δίκαιον μέσον τε καὶ  
 ἴσον εἶναι [καὶ πρὸς τι] καὶ τισίν, καὶ ἥ μὲν μέσον, τινῶν  
 (ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶ πλείον καὶ ἔλαττον), ἥ δ' ἴσον ἐστί, δυοῖν,  
 5 ἥ δὲ δίκαιον, τισίν. ἀνάγκη ἄρα τὸ δίκαιον ἐν ἐλαχίστοις  
 εἶναι τέτταρσιν· οἷς τε γὰρ δίκαιον τυγχάνει ὄν, δύο ἐστί,  
 6 καὶ ἐν οἷς τὰ πράγματα, δύο. καὶ ἡ αὐτὴ ἔσται ἰσότης,  
 οἷς καὶ ἐν οἷς· ὥς γὰρ ἐκεῖνα ἔχει τὰ ἐν οἷς, οὕτω κα-  
 κεῖνα ἔχει· εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἴσοι, οὐκ ἴσα ἔξουσιν, ἀλλ' ἐντεῦθεν  
 αἱ μάχαι καὶ τὰ ἐγκλήματα, ὅταν ἡ ἴσοι μὴ ἴσα ἢ μὴ  
 7 ἴσοι ἴσα ἔχωσι καὶ νέμονται. ἔτι ἐκ τοῦ κατ' ἀξίαν  
 τοῦτο δηλόν· τὸ γὰρ δίκαιον ἐν ταῖς διανομαῖς ὁμολο-  
 γοῦσι πάντες κατ' ἀξίαν τινὰ δεῖν εἶναι, τὴν μέντοι ἀξίαν  
 οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν λέγουσι πάντες ὑπάρχειν, ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν  
 δημοκρατικοὶ ἐλευθερίαν, οἱ δ' ὀλιγαρχικοὶ πλοῦτον, οἱ δ'  
 8 εὐγένειαν, οἱ δ' ἀριστοκρατικοὶ ἀρετήν. ἔστιν ἄρα τὸ  
 δίκαιον ἀνάλογόν τι. τὸ γὰρ ἀνάλογον οὐ μόνον ἐστί

confused writing. It is said 'since the unjust is unequal, there must be a mean, which is equal; justice must be equal; the equal is a mean, therefore justice must be a mean. As being equal justice implies two terms, as being a mean two extremes, as being just two persons, therefore it must be in four terms, &c.' The general meaning is clear, but the statement, especially in § 4, is very faulty. A confusion is made by the introduction of the idea of μέσον with regard to justice, which at the present part of the argument was not required.

6 εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἴσοι, κ.τ.λ.] Cf. Ar. Pol. III. ix. 1 sq. l. c.

7 ἔτι ἐκ τοῦ—ἀρετήν] 'Again this is clear from the principle of equality according to standard; for all agree that justice in distributions must be according to standard, but men are not unanimous in declaring the same standard. While the democrats declare freedom, those who are for an oligarchy declare wealth or birth, and

those who are for an aristocracy (in the highest sense) declare virtue.' This is apparently taken from the saying in Aristotle's Pol. III. ix. 4: Οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἂν κατὰ τι ἀνισοὶ ὦσιν, ὅλον χρήμασιν, ὅλως οἰονταὶ ἀνισοὶ εἶναι, οἱ δ' ἂν κατὰ τι ἴσοι, ὅλον ἐλευθερίᾳ, ὅλως ἴσοι. Cf. Ib. III. ix. 15. 'Freedom' here of course means being above the condition of a slave. To make this the ground for political claims would be analogous, from A.'s point of view, to instituting manhood suffrage. For a slave is less than man; cf. Ib. § 6, where it is said that slaves and the lower animals could not constitute a state διὰ τὸ μὴ μετέχειν εὐδαιμονίας μηδὲ τοῦ ἔξιν κατὰ προαίρεσιν.

8-14 ἔστιν ἄρα—ἀγαθοῦ] 'The just then is something proportionate. The proportionate is not restricted to pure number alone, but applies to everything that admits the idea of number. Proportion is an equality of ratios, and implies four terms at the least. Now it is plain that "discrete proportion"

μοναδικοῦ ἀριθμοῦ ἴδιον, ἀλλ' ὅλως ἀριθμοῦ· ἡ γὰρ ἀναλογία ἰσότης ἐστὶ λόγων, καὶ ἐν τέτταρσιν ἐλαχίστοις. ἡ μὲν οὖν διηρημένη ὅτι ἐν τέτταρσι, δῆλον. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡ 9 συνεχής· τῷ γὰρ ἐνὶ ὡς δυσὶ χρεῖται καὶ δις λέγει, οἷοι ὡς ἡ τοῦ α πρὸς τὴν τοῦ β, οὕτως καὶ ἡ τοῦ β πρὸς τὴν τοῦ γ. δις οὖν ἡ τοῦ β εἴρηται· ὥστ' εἴαν ἡ τοῦ β τεθῇ δις, τέτταρα ἔσται τὰ ἀνάλογα. ἔστι δὲ καὶ τὸ δίκαιον 10 ἐν τέτταρσιν ἐλαχίστοις, καὶ ὁ λόγος ὁ αὐτός· διήρηνται γὰρ ὁμοίως, οἷς τε καὶ α. ἔσται ἄρα ὡς ὁ α ὅρος πρὸς τὸν 11 β, οὕτως ὁ γ πρὸς τὸν δ, καὶ ἐναλλάξ ἄρα, ὡς ὁ α πρὸς τὸν γ, ὁ β πρὸς τὸν δ. ὥστε καὶ τὸ ὅλον πρὸς τὸ ὅλον· ὅπερ ἡ νομὴ συνδυνάζει· καὶ οὕτως συντεθῇ, δικαίως συνδυνάζει. ἡ ἄρα τοῦ α ὅρου τῷ γ καὶ ἡ τοῦ β τῷ δ σύζευξις τὸ ἐν 12 διανομῇ δίκαιόν ἐστι, καὶ μέσον τὸ δίκαιον τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τοῦ παρὰ τὸ ἀνάλογον. τὸ γὰρ ἀνάλογον μέσον, τὸ δὲ δίκαιον

is in four terms ; but so also is "continuous proportion," for it uses the one of its terms as two, and names it twice over, thus,—as *a* is to *b*, so is *b* to *c*. *b* then is twice named, and if it be set down twice over, the proportionate terms will be four. But justice also implies four terms at least, and an equality of ratios : for the two persons and the two things are divided in similar proportion. (The formula) then will be, "as the term *a* is to *b*, so is *c* to *d*;" and *alternando*, "as *a* is to *c*, so is *b* to *d*," and so too the whole to the whole, which the distribution couples, and if the terms be thus united, it couples them justly. The joining therefore of *a* to *c* and of *b* to *d* in distribution is just, and this justice is a mean between violations of proportion. For proportion is a mean, and the just is proportionate. Mathematicians call this kind of proportion geometrical, for in geometrical proportion the whole is to the whole as each separate term is to each. This proportion is not "continuous" for it has no one term

standing in a double relationship. Well, then, the just is that which is thus proportionate, and the unjust is a violation of proportion, which takes place either on the side of more or less. And this is actually the case, for he that does an injury has more than his share, while he that is injured has less than his share of what is good.' This passage gives a formula for distributive justice in mathematical language, which comes in short to this, that in all awards of the state, the result should be proportionate to the separate worth of the citizens.

8 μοναδικοῦ ἀριθμοῦ] 'Number expressed in ciphers,' 'abstract number,' in German, *unbenannte Zahl*. Fritzsche refers to Euclid *El.* VII. *def.* 1. The terms introduced in this chapter seem to be neither lines, nor numbers, but algebraic quantities.

9 εἴαν ἡ τοῦ β] ἡ is indefinite, and probably meant to be so. It may stand for *στιγμῇ*, *γραμμῇ*, or the like.

13 γεωμετρικῇ] Cf. Plato, *Gorgias*, p. 508, quoted above, p. 109.

- 13 ἀνάλογον· καλοῦσι δὲ τὴν τοιαύτην ἀναλογίαν γεωμετρικὴν οἱ μαθηματικοί· ἐν γὰρ τῇ γεωμετρικῇ συμβαίνει καὶ τὸ ὅλον πρὸς τὸ ὅλον ὅπερ ἐκάτερον πρὸς ἐκάτερον.
- 14 ἔστι δ' οὐ συνεχὴς αὕτη ἡ ἀναλογία· οὐ γὰρ γίνεται εἰς ἀριθμῷ ὅρος, ᾧ καὶ ὁ. τὸ μὲν οὖν δίκαιον τοῦτο τὸ ἀνάλογον, τὸ δ' ἄδικον τὸ παρὰ τὸ ἀνάλογον. γίνεται ἄρα τὸ μὲν πλεόν· τὸ δὲ ἔλαττον. ὅπερ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων συμβαίνει· ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶν πλεόν ἔχει, ὁ δ' ἀδικούμενος
- 15 ἔλαττον τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ. ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ κακοῦ ἀνίπαλιν· ἐν ἀγαθοῦ γὰρ λόγῳ γίνεται τὸ ἔλαττον κακὸν πρὸς τὸ μείζον
- 16 κακόν· ἔστι γὰρ τὸ ἔλαττον κακὸν μᾶλλον αἰρετόν τοῦ
- 17 μείζονος, τὸ δ' αἰρετόν ἀγαθόν, καὶ τὸ μᾶλλον μείζον. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἐν εἶδος τοῦ δικαίου τοῦτ' ἐστίν.
- 4 Τὸ δὲ λοιπὸν ἐν τὸ διορθωτικόν, ὃ γίνεται ἐν τοῖς συναλ-

15-16 A repetition of ch. i. § 10.

IV. This chapter is on corrective justice, which is said to apply to the transactions between men whether voluntary or involuntary. Corrective justice goes on a principle, not of geometrical, but of arithmetical proportion; in other words, it takes no account of persons, but treats the cases with which it is concerned as cases of unjust loss and gain, which have to be reduced to the middle point of equality between the parties. Justice is a mean, and the judge a sort of impersonation of justice, a mediator, or equal divider. The operation of justice, bringing plaintiff and defendant to an equality, may be illustrated by the equalising of two unequal lines. The names, 'loss' and 'gain,' are, however, often a mere metaphor borrowed from commerce.

The term 'corrective justice' (τὸ διορθωτικόν, or, as it is afterwards called, § 6, τὸ ἐπανορθωτικὸν δίκαιον) is itself an unfortunate name, because it appears only to lay down principles for restitution, and therefore implies wrong. Thus it has a tendency to

confine the view to 'involuntary transactions,' instead of stating what must be the principle of the just in all the dealings between man and man. In the present chapter, it is remarkable that although we are told at first that 'voluntary transactions' belong to corrective justice, yet all that is said applies only to the 'involuntary transactions;' and at last we are told that the terms used are 'a metaphor from voluntary transactions'—as if these were something quite distinct. It may be said, however, that bargains, and voluntary dealings in general, have no respect of persons (κατὰ τὴν ἀριθμητ. ἀναλ.), and thus have something in common with civil and criminal law. Bacon, in the *Advancement of Learning*, Book II., refers to the two heads of Justice here given, under the names '*commutative and distributive.*'

I τὸ δὲ λοιπὸν ἐν] This excludes all possibility of the writer having conceived another kind of justice, to be called 'catallactic' or some such name, as it has been sometimes fancied. Τὸ διορθωτικὸν δικ. implies not merely 'regulative,' but strictly 'remedial'

λάγμασι καὶ τοῖς ἐκουσίοις καὶ τοῖς ἀκουσίοις. τοῦτο δὲ <sup>2</sup>  
 τὸ δίκαιον ἄλλο εἶδος ἔχει τοῦ προτέρου. τὸ μὲν γὰρ  
 διανεμητικὸν δίκαιον τῶν κοινῶν ἀεὶ κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν  
 ἐστὶ τὴν εἰρημένην· καὶ γὰρ ἀπὸ χρημάτων κοινῶν ἐὰν  
 γίγνηται ἡ διανομή, ἔσται κατὰ τὸν λόγον τὸν αὐτὸν ὃν περ  
 ἔχουσι πρὸς ἄλληλα τὰ εἰσενεχθέντα. καὶ τὸ ἄδικον τὸ  
 ἀντικείμενον τῷ δικαίῳ τούτῳ παρὰ τὸ ἀνάλογόν ἐστιν.  
 τὸ δ' ἐν τοῖς συναλλάγμασι δίκαιον ἐστὶ μὲν ἴσον τι, καὶ <sup>3</sup>  
 τὸ ἄδικον ἄνισον, ἀλλ' οὐ κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν ἐκείνην  
 ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν ἀριθμητικὴν. οὐθὲν γὰρ διαφέρει, εἰ  
 ἐπιεικὴς φαῦλον ἀπεστέρησεν ἢ φαῦλος ἐπιεικῇ, οὐδ' εἰ  
 ἐμοίχευσεν ἐπιεικὴς ἢ φαῦλος· ἀλλὰ πρὸς τοῦ βλάβους  
 τὴν διαφορὰν μόνον βλέπει ὁ νόμος, καὶ χρῆται ὡς ἴσοις,  
 εἰ ὁ μὲν ἀδικεῖ ὁ δ' ἀδικεῖται, καὶ εἰ ἔβλαψεν ὁ δὲ βέ-  
 βλαπται. ὥστε τὸ ἄδικον τοῦτο ἄνισον ὃν ἰσάζειν πειράται <sup>4</sup>  
 ὁ δικαστής· καὶ γὰρ ὅταν ὁ μὲν πληγῇ ὁ δὲ πατάξῃ, ἢ  
 καὶ κτείνῃ ὁ δ' ἀποθάνῃ, διήρηται τὸ πάθος καὶ ἡ πράξις  
 εἰς ἄνισα· ἀλλὰ πειράται τῇ ζημίᾳ ἰσάζειν, ἀφαιρῶν

justice; διόρθωμα is used to signify a remedy in Arist. *Pol.* III. xiii. 23, where it is said of ostracism, βέλτιον μὲν οὖν τὸν νομοθέτην ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὕτω συστήσαι τὴν πολιτείαν ὥστε μὴ δεῖσθαι τοιαύτης ἰατρείας· δεύτερος δὲ πλοῦς, ἂν συμβῇ, πειρᾶσθαι τοιούτῳ τινὶ διορθώματι διορθοῦν.

2 τὸ μὲν γὰρ—εἰσενεχθέντα] 'For distributive justice deals always with the goods of the state according to the proportion we have described; for if the distribution be of common goods, it will be according to the proportion which the different contributions bear to one another.' Τὰ εἰσενεχθέντα is thus explained by the Paraphrast, ἀναλόγως ἐκάστῳ δίδωσι κατὰ τὴν ἀξίαν ἐκάστου καὶ τὴν εἰσφοράν, ἣν εἰς τὸ κοινὸν συνετέλεσεν· ἐπεὶ οὐ πάντες ὅμοιοι, οὐδὲ πάντες ὁμοίως εἰσφέρουσιν. Possibly the remark in the text was taken from Aristotle, *Pol.* III. ix. 15: διόπερ ὅσοι συμβάλλονται πλεῖστον εἰς

VOI. II.

τὴν τοιαύτην κοινωνίαν, τούτοις τῆς πόλεως μέτεστι πλείον.

3 κατὰ τὴν ἀριθμητικὴν] This term occurs *Eth.* II. vi. 7. 'Arithmetical proportion' denotes a middle term or point of equality, equidistant from two extreme terms; thus, 6 is the mean, according to arithmetical proportion, between 4 and 8. In *Eth.* II. (I. c.) it is called μέσον τοῦ πράγματος, which implies that it has no respect of persons. So corrective justice is here said to regard each case impersonally as an affair of loss and gain, and between these it strikes the middle point. It is the moral worth of persons that is ignored (εἰ ἐπιεικὴς φαῦλον κ.τ.λ.), for we find afterwards, ch. v. §§ 3-4, that a consideration of the position and circumstances of persons *does* come in to modify the estimate of the loss sustained from an indignity, &c.



5 τοῦ κέρδους. λέγεται γὰρ ὡς ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 τοιούτοις, κἂν εἰ μὴ τισιν οἰκείον ὄνομα εἴη, τὸ κέρδος,  
 6 οἷον τῷ πατάξαντι, καὶ ἡ ζημία τῷ παθόντι· ἀλλ' ὅταν  
 γε μετρηθῇ τὸ πάθος, καλεῖται τὸ μὲν ζημία τὸ δὲ κέρδος.  
 ὥστε τοῦ μὲν πλείονος καὶ ἐλάττωτος τὸ ἴσον μέσον, τὸ δὲ  
 κέρδος καὶ ἡ ζημία τὸ μὲν πλεονὺς τὸ δ' ἔλαττον ἐναντίως,  
 τὸ μὲν τοῦ ἄγαθοῦ πλεονὺς τοῦ κακοῦ δ' ἔλαττον κέρδος, τὸ  
 δ' ἐναντίον ζημία· ὣν ἦν μέσον τὸ ἴσον, ὃ λέγομεν εἶναι  
 δίκαιον· ὥστε τὸ ἐπανορθωτικὸν δίκαιον ἂν εἴη τὸ μέσον  
 7 ζημίας καὶ κέρδους. διὸ καὶ ὅταν ἀμφισβητῶσιν, ἐπὶ  
 τὸν δικαστὴν καταφεύγουσιν· τὸ δ' ἐπὶ τὸν δικαστὴν ἵεναι  
 ἵεναι ἐστὶν ἐπὶ τὸ δίκαιον· ὃ γὰρ δικαστὴς βούλεται εἶναι  
 οἷον δίκαιον ἔμφυχον· καὶ ζητοῦσι δικαστὴν μέσον, καὶ  
 καλοῦσιν ἔνιοι μεσιδίους, ὡς εἰν τοῦ μέσου τύχωσι, τοῦ  
 8 δίκαιου τευξόμενοι. μέσον ἄρα τι τὸ δίκαιον, εἴπερ καὶ ὁ  
 δικαστὴς. ὁ δὲ δικαστὴς ἐπανισοῖ, καὶ ὥσπερ γραμμῆς  
 εἰς ἄνισα τετμημένης, ᾧ τὸ μείζον τμήμα τῆς ἡμισείας  
 ὑπερέχει, τοῦτ' ἀφείλε καὶ τῷ ἐλάττωι τμήματι προσέ-  
 9 θηκεν. ὅταν δὲ δίχα διαιρεθῇ τὸ ὅλον, τότε φασὶν ἔχειν  
 τὰ αὐτῶν, ὅταν λάβωσι τὸ ἴσον. τὸ δ' ἴσον μέσον ἐστὶ  
 τῆς μείζονος καὶ ἐλάττωτος κατὰ τὴν ἀριθμητικὴν ἀνα-  
 λογίαν. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὀνομάζεται δίκαιον, ὅτι δίχα ἐστίν,  
 ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις εἴποι δίχαιον, καὶ ὁ δικαστὴς διχαστὴς.

7 ζητοῦσι δικαστὴν μέσον] Cf. Thucyd. iv. 83: 'Ἀρριβαῖος ἐπεκηρυκεύετο, ἐτοῖμος ὢν Βρασιδᾶ μέσῳ δικαστῇ ἐπιτρέπειν. Ar. Pol. iv. xii. 5: πανταχοῦ πιστότατος ὁ διαιτητής, διαιτητής δ' ὁ μέσος.

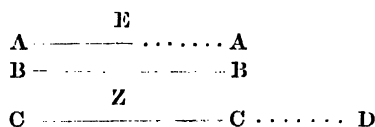
μεσιδίου] Used in rather a different sense, Pol. v. vi. 13: ἐν δὲ τῇ εἰρήνῃ διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν τὴν πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἐγχειρίζουσι τὴν φυλακὴν στρατιώταις καὶ ἀρχοντι μεσιδίῳ.

9 διὰ τοῦτο—διχαστής] 'Hence, too, justice gets its name, because it is a dividing in twain (δίχα), as though it were written not δίκαιον, but δίχαιον, and the judge is one who divides in twain.' This etymology, though in-

genious, is false. The earlier notion connected with *δίκη* seems not to have been one of decision, arbitration, or justice, but rather of 'showing,' 'instruction,' 'rule,' 'manner.' The word is derived from a root *δικ-*, which appears in *δείκνυμι*, and the Latin *indico*, *index*, *iudex* (the law-shower), &c. Plato, in the *Cratylus*, p. 412 D, gives a sportive etymology of *δίκαιον*, in accordance with the spirit of the work. Justice is there said to be the 'permeating,' τὸ διὰ λόν, with a *κ* added for euphony. 'Ἐπεὶ ἐπιτροπύει τὰ ἄλλα πάντα διαῖον, τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα ἐκλήθη ὁρθῶς δίκαιον, εὐστομίας ἕνεκα τὴν τοῦ *κ* δύναμιν προσλαβόν.

ἐπὶ γὰρ δύο ἴσων ἀφαιρεθῇ ἀπὸ θατέρου, πρὸς θάτερον δὲ 10  
 προστεθῇ, δυσὶ τούτοις ὑπερέχει θάτερον· εἰ γὰρ ἀφηρέθη  
 μὲν, μὴ προστεθῇ δέ, ἐνὶ αὐτῷ μόνον ὑπερεῖχεν. τοῦ μέσου  
 ἄρα ἐνί, καὶ τὸ μέσον, ἀφ' οὗ ἀφηρέθη, ἐνί. τούτῳ ἄρα 11  
 γνωριούμεν τί τε ἀφελεῖν δεῖ ἀπὸ τοῦ πλεόν ἔχοντος, καὶ  
 τί προσθεῖναι τῷ ἑλαττον ἔχοντι· ὃ μὲν γὰρ τὸ μέσον  
 ὑπερέχει, τοῦτο προσθεῖναι δεῖ τῷ ἑλαττον ἔχοντι, ὃ δ'  
 ὑπερέχεται, ἀφελεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ μεγίστου. ἴσαι αἱ ἐφ' ὧν 12  
 AA BB ΓΓ ἀλλήλαις· ἀπὸ τῆς AA ἀφηρήσθω τὸ AE,  
 καὶ προσκείσθω τῇ ΓΓ τὸ ἐφ' ὧν ΓΔ, ὥστε ὅλη ἡ ΔΓΓ  
 τῆς EA ὑπερέχει τῷ ΓΔ καὶ τῷ ΓΖ. τῆς ἄρα BB τῷ  
 ΓΔ. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων τεχνῶν τοῦτο· ἀνη-  
 ροῦντο γὰρ αὐ, εἰ μὴ ἐποίει τὸ ποιοῦν καὶ ὄσον καὶ οἶον,  
 καὶ τὸ πᾶσιν ἐπάσχε τοῦτο καὶ τοσοῦτον καὶ τοιούτον.  
 ἐλήλυθε δὲ τὰ ὀνόματα ταῦτα, ἧ τε ζημία καὶ τὸ κέρδος, 13  
 ἐκ τῆς ἐκουσίου ἀλλαγῆς· τὸ μὲν γὰρ πλεόν ἔχειν ἢ τὰ

10-12 ἐπὶ γὰρ—ΓΔ] 'For, of  
 two equal lines, if a part be taken  
 from the one and added to the other,  
 that other will exceed the first by  
 twice this part; for if it had been  
 subtracted only from the one and not  
 added to the other, that other would  
 have exceeded the first by only once  
 this part. Therefore the line which  
 is added to exceeds the mean by once  
 the part added, and the mean exceeds  
 the line subtracted from by once the  
 part added. By this we learn what  
 we must take from the term which  
 has more, and what we must add to  
 that which has less. We must add  
 to that which has less the amount by  
 which the mean exceeds it, and we  
 must take from the largest term the  
 amount by which the mean is ex-  
 ceeded. Let AA, BB, and CC be equal  
 to one another; from AA take AE,  
 and add CD to CC; then the whole  
 DCC exceeds EA by CD and CZ;  
 and therefore it exceeds BB by CD.'  
 The figure required is as follows:



ἔστι δὲ—τοιούτον] This clause  
 exists in all the MSS. The Para-  
 phrast explains it here to signify that  
 the same principles of corrective  
 justice are applicable to the arts and  
 commerce, &c. But when the clause  
 is repeated with a different context in  
 the next chapter, the Paraphrast, no  
 doubt feeling a difficulty about the  
 repetition, does not again touch it.  
 In its present position the clause has  
 no meaning, in the next chapter it is  
 an important remark. All we can  
 say about its appearance here is that  
 it is an evidence of the same sort of  
 unskilful interpolation which shows  
 itself in chapter xi., and also in  
 sundry other parts of Books v., vi.,  
 and vii.

13-14 ἐλήλυθε δὲ—ὅστερον] 'Now  
 these names, "loss and gain," have

- ἑαυτοῦ κερδαίνειν λέγεται, τὸ δ' ἔλαττον τῶν ἐξ ἀρχῆς  
 ζημιῶσθαι, οἷον ἐν τῷ ὠνεῖσθαι καὶ πωλεῖν καὶ ἐν ὅσοις  
 14 ἄλλοις ἄδειαν ἔδωκεν ὁ νόμος. ὅταν δὲ μήτε πλεόν μήτ'  
 ἔλαττον ἀλλ' αὐτὰ δι' αὐτῶν γένηται, τὰ αὐτῶν φασὶν  
 ἔχειν καὶ οὔτε ζημιῶσθαι οὔτε κερδαίνειν· ὥστε κέρδους  
 τινὸς καὶ ζημίας μέσον τὸ δίκαιόν\* ἐστὶ τῶν παρὰ τὸ ἐκού-  
 σιον, τὸ ἴσον ἔχειν καὶ πρότερον καὶ ὕστερον.  
 5 Δοκεῖ δέ τισι καὶ τὸ ἀντιπεπονθὸς εἶναι ἀπλῶς δίκαιον,  
 ὥσπερ οἱ Πυθαγόρειοι ἔφασαν· ὠρίζοντο γὰρ ἀπλῶς τὸ  
 2 δίκαιον τὸ ἀντιπεπονθὸς ἄλλω. τὸ δ' ἀντιπεπονθὸς οὐκ

come from voluntary exchange. For having more than one's own is called "gaining," and having less than at the commencement is called "losing," as, for instance, in buying and selling, and all the other things in which the law gives one immunity. But when the things are neither more nor less, but on a level (*αὐτὰ δι' αὐτῶν*), then men say they have their own, and neither lose nor gain. Thus justice is a mean between a sort of gain and loss in involuntary things; it is the having the same afterwards as before.'

*ἐν ὅσοις ἄδειαν*] In commerce of all kinds, the law allows one to gain as much as one can. In involuntary transactions, the law allows no gain to be made, but brings things always back to their level. This non-interference of the law with bargains becomes, if carried out, the principle of free-trade.

*ἀλλ' αὐτὰ δι' αὐτῶν γένηται*] This has puzzled the commentators. Felicianus interprets it 'sed sua cuique per se ipsa evaserint;' Argyropolus, 'sed sua per se ipsa sunt facta;' Lambinus, 'sed paria paribus respondent.' What the phrase *must* mean is plain, whether grammatically it *can* mean this is another question. It *must* mean 'neither more, nor less, but equal to itself.' Perhaps it may

be construed 'but result in being themselves by means of reciprocity,' i.e. by mutual giving and taking, *ἑαυτῶν* being equivalent to *ἀλλήλων*.

V. This chapter, commencing with a critical notice of the Pythagorean definition of justice, that 'justice is retaliation,' shows it to be inadequate, and then goes off into an interesting discussion upon the law of retaliation as it exists in the state. Proportionate retaliation, or an interchange of services, is said to be the bond of society. The law of proportion regulates exchange, and settles the value of the most diverse products. Money measures and expresses value, and turns mere barter into commerce. The chapter concludes with some general remarks on the relation of justice as a quality to the just as a principle.

1 δοκεῖ δὲ ἄλλω] 'Now some think that retaliation without further qualifying (*ἀπλῶς*) is justice, as the Pythagoreans said, for they defined justice simply as retaliation on one's neighbour.' On the rude and inadequate attempts at definition made by the Pythagoreans, cf. *Ar. Metaph.* I. v. 16: ὠρίζοντό τε γὰρ ἐπιπολαῖως, καὶ ᾧ πρώτῳ ὑπάρξειεν ὁ λεχθεὶς ὅρος, τοῦτ' εἶναι τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ πράγματος

ἐφαρμόττει οὐτ' ἐπὶ τὸ διανεμητικὸν δίκαιον οὐτ' ἐπὶ τὸ διορθωτικόν· καίτοι βούλονται γε τοῦτο λέγειν καὶ τὸ 3  
'Ραδαμάνθυος δίκαιον·

εἴ κε πάθοι τά κ' ἐξεξε, δίκη κ' ἰδεῖται γένοιτο.

πολλαχοῦ γὰρ διαφωνεῖ· οἷον εἰ ἀρχὴν ἔχων ἐπάταξεν, 4  
οὐ δεῖ ἀντιπληγῆναι, καὶ εἰ ἄρχοντα ἐπάταξεν, οὐ πλη-  
γῆναι μόνον δεῖ ἀλλὰ καὶ κολασθῆναι. ἔτι τὸ ἐκούσιον 5  
καὶ τὸ ἀκούσιον διαφέρει πολὺ. ἀλλ' ἐν μὲν ταῖς κοινωναίαις 6  
ταῖς ἀλλακτικαῖς συνέχει τὸ τοιοῦτον δίκαιον τὸ ἀντιπε-  
πονθός, κατ' ἀναλογίαν καὶ μὴ κατ' ἰσότητα· τῷ ἀντι-  
ποιεῖν γὰρ ἀνάλογον συμμένει ἡ πόλις. ἡ γὰρ τὸ κακῶς  
ζητοῦσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, δουλεία δοκεῖ εἶναι, εἰ μὴ ἀντιποιήσῃ·  
ἡ τὸ εὖ· εἰ δὲ μή, μετὰδοσις οὐ γίνεται, τῇ μετὰδόσει δὲ

ἐνόμιζον, ὥσπερ εἰ τις οἰοτο ταῦτον εἶναι διπλάσιον καὶ τὴν δυάδα, διότι πρῶτον ὑπάρχει τοῖς δυσὶ τὸ διπλάσιον. Their inadequate account of justice was doubtless owing not only to an imperfect logical method, but also to the immature political and social ideas of the day. Demosthenes mentions a law of retaliation given by Zaleucus to the Locrians (*Timocr.* p. 744): *ὅστος γὰρ αὐτόθι νόμου, ἐάν τις ὀφθαλμὸν ἐκκόψῃ, ἀντεκκόψαι παρασχέιν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ*. In the Mosaic code the same rude principle appears, *Exod.* xxi. 24, *Levit.* xxiv. 20, *Deuteron.* xix. 21.

2 It is obvious that simple retaliation cannot be the principle of distributive justice; the state does not win battles for its generals, &c. Nor is it that of corrective justice: (1) because the same treatment is different to different individuals; (2) because an involuntary harm must not be requited like a voluntary one.

3 τὸ 'Ραδαμάνθυος] Necessarily a primitive idea of justice.

εἴ κε πάθοι] Of uncertain authorship, attributed to Hesiod.

4 οἷον εἰ ἀρχὴν ἔχων] Cf. ch. iv. § 3,

note. Rank is here looked at as a kind of property. It is not a question of individual goodness or badness, but an officer being struck loses more than a common soldier being struck in return, so that retaliation is in that case not justice.

6 ἀλλ' ἐν μὲν—συμμένουσιν] 'But in commercial intercourse, at all events, this kind of justice, namely, retaliation, is the bond of union—on principles, not of equality, but proportion, for by proportionate requital the state is held together. Men seek to requite either evil or good; to omit the one were slavery, to omit the second were to fail in that mutual interchange by which men are held together.' On mutual need as the basis for civil society, cf. Plato, *Repub.* p. 369 B: *γίγνεται τοίνυν πόλις, ἐπειδὴ τυγχάνει ἡμῶν ἕκαστος οὐκ αὐτάρκης, ἀλλὰ πολλῶν ἐνδεής*. A recognition of this principle might be called the first dawning of political economy; from it several deductions are made in the text above as to the nature of value, price, and money. These, though rudimentary, are able

7 *συμμένουνσιν.* διὸ καὶ Χαρίτων ἱερὸν ἐμποδὼν ποιοῦνται, ἵν' ἀνταπόδοσις ᾗ· τοῦτο γὰρ ἴδιον χάριτος· ἀνθυπηρετήσαι τε γὰρ δεῖ τῷ χαρισαμένῳ, καὶ πάλιν αὐτὸν ἄρξαι  
8 *χαριζόμενον.* ποιεῖ δὲ τὴν ἀντίδοσιν τὴν κατ' ἀναλογίαν ἢ κατὰ διάμετρον σύζευξις, οἷον οἰκοδόμος ἐφ' ᾧ Α, σκυτοτόμος ἐφ' ᾧ Β, οἰκία ἐφ' ᾧ Γ, ὑπόδημα ἐφ' ᾧ Δ. δεῖ οὖν λαμβίνειν τὸν οἰκοδόμον παρὰ τοῦ σκυτοτόμου τοῦ ἐκείνου ἔργου, καὶ αὐτὸν ἐκείνῳ μεταδιδόναι τὸ αὐτοῦ. εἰ οὖν πρῶτον ᾗ τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν ἴσον, εἴτα τὸ ἀντιπεπονθὸς γένηται, ἔσται τὸ λεγόμενον. εἰ δὲ μή, οὐκ ἴσον, οὐδὲ συμμένει· οὐθὲν γὰρ κωλύει κρεῖττον εἶναι τὸ θατέρου

and interesting, but the relation of the law of value (τὸ δίκαιον ἐν ταῖς κοιν. ταῖς ἀλλ.) to the other kinds of justice is not stated.

τὸ ἀντιπεπονθός, κατ' ἀναλογίαν καὶ μὴ κατ' ἰσότητα] This seems to be written as if in correction of *Ar. Pol.*

II. ii. 4. Διὸ περ τὸ ἴσον τὸ ἀντιπεπονθὸς σώζει τὰς πόλεις, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς ἡθικοῖς εἴρηται πρότερον. On which see Vol. I. Essay I. pp. 52, 53.

7 διὸ—χαριζόμενον] 'Hence, too, it is that men build a temple of the Graces in their streets, that there may be reciprocity. For this is the property of grace, one must serve in return one who has done a favour, and again be in turn the first to confer favours.' Seneca (*Benef.* I. 3) mentions with some disdain the various symbolical meanings which were supposed to be expressed by the figures of the Graces, and on which Chrysippus appears to have written an elaborate treatise. Of course no English word will exactly answer to *χάρις*.

8 ποιεῖ δὲ — σύζευξις] 'Now the joining of the diagonal of a square gives us proportionate return.' The diagram supposed to be drawn is as follows :

Architect.

Shoemaker.

House.

Shoes.

The joining of the diagonal gives each producer some of the other's work, and thus an exchange is made, but the respective value of the commodities must be first adjusted, else there can be no fair exchange. What, then, is the law of value? It is enunciated a little later (§ 10). *δεῖ τολῦν*—*τροφήν*. 'As an architect (or a farmer it may be) is to a shoemaker, so many shoes must there be to a house or to corn.' That is, the value of the product is determined by the quality of the labour spent upon it. The sort of comparison here made between the quality of farmer and shoemaker seems connected with a Greek notion of personal dignity and a dislike of *βαρυστία*. But in the following section a view more in accordance with Political Economy is taken,—for it is said that all products must be measured against one

ἔργον ἢ τὸ θατέρου, δεῖ οὖν ταῦτα ἰσασθῆναι. ἔστι δὲ 9  
 τοῦτο καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων τεχνῶν· ἀνηρῶντο γὰρ ἄν, εἰ  
 μὴ ἐποίει τὸ ποιῶν καὶ ὅσον καὶ οἶον, καὶ τὸ πάσχον  
 ἔπασχε τοῦτο καὶ τοσοῦτον καὶ τοιοῦτον. οὐ γὰρ ἐκ δύο  
 ἰατρῶν γίνεται κοινωνία, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἱατροῦ καὶ γεωργοῦ καὶ  
 ὅλως ἐτέρων καὶ οὐκ ἴσων· ἀλλὰ τούτους δεῖ ἰσασθῆναι.  
 διὸ πάντα συμβλητὰ δεῖ πως εἶναι, ὧν ἐστὶν ἀλλαγή 10  
 ἐφ' ὃ τὸ νόμισμα' ἐλήλυθε, καὶ γίνεται πως μέσον· πάντα  
 γὰρ μετρεῖ, ὥστε καὶ τὴν ὑπεροχὴν καὶ τὴν ἔλλειψιν, πόσα  
 αἷττα δὴ ὑποδήματ' ἴσον οἰκίᾳ ἢ τροφῇ. δεῖ τοίνυν ὅπερ  
 οἰκοδόμος πρὸς σκυτοτόμον, τοσαδὲ ὑποδήματα πρὸς οἰκίαν  
 ἢ τροφήν. εἰ γὰρ μὴ τοῦτο, οὐκ ἔσται ἀλλαγή οὐδὲ κοι-  
 νωνία. τοῦτο δ', εἰ μὴ ἴσα εἴη πως, οὐκ ἔσται. δεῖ ἄρα 11  
 ἐνὶ τινι πάντα μετρεῖσθαι, ὥσπερ ἐλέχθη πρότερον. τοῦτο  
 δ' ἐστὶ τῇ μὲν ἀληθείᾳ ἢ χρεΐα, ἢ πάντα συνέχει· εἰ γὰρ  
 μηθὲν δέοιντο ἢ μὴ ὁμοίως, ἢ οὐκ ἔσται ἀλλαγή ἢ οὐχ ἢ  
 αὐτή. οἶον δ' ὑπάλλαγμα τῆς χρεΐας τὸ νόμισμα γέγονε

standard, and that this is in reality 'demand' (*χρεΐα*). It is demand, then, or in other words the higgling of the market, which determines how many shoes are to be given for a house. But the result ought to be such (§ 12) that the architect + the number of shoes that he will receive (or the equivalent of these in money) will be to the shoemaker + a house, as the architect was to the shoemaker, originally. That is, each producer will have got his deserts.

9 ἔστι δὲ τοῦτο—ἰσασθῆναι] Cf. ch. iv. § 12, note. 'Now this is the case with the other arts also (i.e. beside those of the architect and shoemaker), for they would have been destroyed if there had not been the producer producing so much, and of a certain kind, and the consumer (τὸ πάσχον) consuming just the same quantity and quality. For out of two physicians no commerce arises, but out of a physician and a farmer it

does, and, in short, out of persons who are different from one another, and not equal; these, then, require to be brought to an equality.' The division of labour, the mutual dependence of the arts, and the correspondence of supply and demand, are here well stated. The terms *ποιῶν* and *πάσχον* may probably have some reference to the *ἀντιπέπονός*, which is the subject of the chapter.

11 οἶον δ' ὑπάλλαγμα τῆς χρεΐας τὸ νόμισμα γέγονε κατὰ συνθήκην] 'Now money is a sort of representative of demand conventionally established.' This excellent definition was not altogether new; Plato had already said (*Repub.* p. 371 B): ἀγορὰ δὴ ἡμῶν καὶ νόμισμα ἐξυμβολὸν τῆς ἀλλαγῆς ἕνεκα γενήσεται ἐκ τούτου. The present chapter is disfigured by repetitions. Thus cf. § 15: τοῦτο δ' ἐξ ὑποθέσεως· διὸ νόμισμα καλεῖται. The saying (§ 10) τὸ νόμισμα' ἐλήλυθε καὶ γίνεται πως μέσον, is repeated

κατὰ συνθήκην· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο τοῦτομα ἔχει νόμισμα, ὅτι οὐ φύσει ἀλλὰ νόμῳ ἐστί, καὶ ἐφ' ἡμῖν μεταβαλεῖν  
 12 καὶ ποιῆσαι ἄχρηστον. ἔσται δὲ ἀντιπεπονθός, ὅταν ἰσα-  
 σθῇ, ὥστε ὅπερ γεωργὸς πρὸς σκυτοτόμον, τὸ ἔργον τὸ τοῦ  
 σκυτοτόμου πρὸς τὸ τοῦ γεωργοῦ.\* εἰς σχῆμα δ' ἀναλογίας  
 οὐ δεῖ ἄγειν, ὅταν ἀλλάζωνται, εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἀμφοτέρας  
 ἔξει τὰς ὑπεροχὰς τὸ ἕτερον ἄκρον, ἀλλ' ὅταν ἔχῃσι τὰ  
 αὐτῶν. οὕτως ἴσοι καὶ κοινωνοί, ὅτι αὕτη ἡ ἰσότης δύναται  
 ἐπ' αὐτῶν γίνεσθαι. γεωργὸς Α, τροφή Γ, σκυτοτόμος

§ 14: τὸ δὲ νόμισμα ὥπερ μέτρον σύμμετρα ποιῆσαν ἰσάξει. The law of value is given twice, § 10 and § 12, &c.

12 ἔσται δὲ ἀντιπεπονθός—γίνεσθαι] 'Retaliation, then, will take place when the terms have been equalised, and the production of the shoemaker has been made to bear the same relation to that of the farmer, as a farmer himself does to a shoemaker. We must not, however, bring the parties to a diagram of proportion after exchange has taken place, else the one extremity of the figure will have both superiorities assigned to it, but at a moment when the parties still retain their own products. They are thus equal and capable of trading, for proportionate equality can be established between them.' This vexed passage appears to describe the steps in a commercial transaction. There being a mutual need between producers of a different kind, their products require to be equalised. This is done by reducing the goods to a standard of inverse proportion. As a farmer to a shoemaker, so shoes to corn; thus, if a farmer's labour be 5 times better than a shoemaker's, then 5 pair of shoes = a quarter of corn; or if a pair of shoes = 10 shillings, then a quarter of corn = 50 shillings. When this process of equalisation has been

effected (ὅταν ἰσασθῇ),—which is done by 'demand' or the higgling of the market,—then simple retaliation, or 'tit for tat,' begins. After an exchange has been made, or, in short, after the price of an article has once been expressed in money, it is no longer the time to talk of 'the quality of labour,' or for either side to claim an advantage on this account. If he did he would have 'both superiorities' reckoned to him, i.e. his own superiority over the other producer, and the superiority of his product over that of the other (see § 8, οὐθέν κωλύει κρεῖττον εἶναι τὸ θατέρου ἔργον). Having enjoyed the superiority of price already, in which the quality of labour was an element, he would now proceed to claim the superiority of labour by itself, which would thus be reckoned to him twice over. "Ὅταν ἀλλάζωνται can mean nothing else than 'when they have exchanged,' δταν with the aorist implying a completed act. It seems unnecessary to say that the value of a thing is not to be settled after it is sold. Rather it is after the goods have come to market, and had a market price put upon them, that considerations of their production must cease. The expression, therefore, is not clear, but the above interpretation seems the most natural that

Β, τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ τὸ ἰσασμένον Δ. εἰ δ' οὕτω μὴ ἦν ἀντιπεπονθέναι, οὐκ ἂν ἦν κοινωνία. ὅτι δ' ἡ χρεία συνέ- 13  
χει ὥσπερ ἔν τι ὄν, δηλοῖ ὅτι ὅταν μὴ ἐν χρείᾳ ὦσιν ἀλλήλων, ἢ ἀμφοτέροι ἢ ἄτερος, οὐκ ἀλλάττονται, ὥσπερ ὅταν οὐ ἔχει αὐτὸς δέηταί τις, οἶον οἶνον, διδόντες σίτου ἐξαγωγῆς. δεῖ ἄρα τοῦτο ἰσασθῆναι. ὑπὲρ δὲ τῆς μελ- 14  
λούσης ἀλλαγῆς, εἰ νῦν μηδὲν δεῖται, ὅτι ἔσται ἐὰν δεηθῇ, τὸ νόμισμα οἶον ἐγγυητὴς ἐσθ' ἡμῖν· δεῖ γὰρ τοῦτο φέροντι εἶναι λαβεῖν. πᾶσχει μὲν οὖν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ αὐτό· οὐ γὰρ αἰὲ ἴσον δύνανται· ὅμως δὲ βούλεται μένειν μᾶλλον. διὸ δεῖ πάντα τετιμησθαι· οὕτω γὰρ αἰὲ ἔσται ἀλλαγή. εἰ δὲ τοῦτο, κοινωνία. τὸ δὲ νόμισμα ὥσπερ μέτρον σύμ-  
μετρα ποῦσαν ἰσάζει· οὔτε γὰρ ἂν μὴ οὔσης ἀλλαγῆς κοινωνία ἦν, οὔτ' ἀλλαγῇ ἰσότητος μὴ οὔσης, οὔτ' ἰσότης μὴ οὔσης συμμετρίας. τῇ μὲν οὖν ἀληθείᾳ ἀδύνατον τὰ 15  
τοσούτων διαφέροντα σύμμετρα γενέσθαι, πρὸς δὲ τὴν χρείαν ἐνδέχεται ἰκανῶς· ἐν δὴ τι δεῖ εἶναι, τοῦτο δ' ἐξ

can be given of the passage. The words ἀλλ' ὅταν ἔχωσι τὰ αὐτῶν are opposed to ὅταν ἀλλάζονται. The punctuation therefore has been altered above, in concurrence with Fritzsche and with the learned paper by Mr. H. Jackson in the *Journal of Philology* (vol. iv. p. 316), the other conclusions of which are not accepted. "Ἀκρον above seems to mean 'one of the extremities of the figure' (ἐφ' ὧ A, κ.τ.λ.) 'Both the superiorities' must be those named or implied in § 8-10, the superiority of the one product over the other, and the superiority of the one producer over the other.

13 *ὅτι δ' ἡ χρεία—ἰσασθῆναι* 'And that mutual want like a principle of unity binds men together, this fact demonstrates, namely, that when men are not in want of each other, whether both parties or one be thus independent, they do not exchange; whereas, when some one else wants the commodity that a man has (they effect an exchange), one party wanting, for instance, wine, and the other being will-

ing to give it for an export of corn: and then an equality has to be brought about.' Some MSS., and the Paraphrast, read ἐξαγωγῆν, 'and giving for it an export of corn.' Διδόναι ἐξαγωγῆν, 'to grant an exportation,' occurs in Theophrast. *Char.* xx.: *διδομένης ἑαυτῷ ἐξαγωγῆς ξύλων ἀπελευθῆναι*.

14 *ὑπὲρ δὲ—μᾶλλον* 'But with a view to future exchange, supposing one does not want an article at present, money is a security that one will be able to get the article when one wants it, for with money in his hand a man must be entitled to take whatever he wishes. It is true that money is under the same law as other commodities; for its value fluctuates, but still its tendency is to remain more fixed than other things.' On these excellent remarks nothing farther need be said. The term ἐγγυητὴς is quoted from the sophist Lycophron by Aristotle, *Pol.* III. ix. 8, in application to the law.

15 *τοῦτο δ' ἐξ ὑποθέσεως* 'Conventionally' opposed to ἀπλῶς, cf. *Eth.*



- ὑποθέσεως· διὸ νόμισμα καλεῖται. τοῦτο γὰρ πάντα ποιεῖ σύμμετρα· μετρεῖται γὰρ πάντα νομίσματι. οἰκία Α, μναὶ δέκα Β, κλίνη Γ. τὸ δὲ Α τοῦ Β ἡμισυ, εἰ πέντε μνῶν ἀξία ἢ οἰκία, ἢ ἴσον· ἢ δὲ κλίνη δέκατον μέρος τὸ Γ τοῦ Β· δηλὸν τοίνυν πόσῃ κλίνει ἴσον οἰκία, ὅτι  
 16 πέντε. ὅτι δ' οὕτως ἡ ἀλλαγὴ ἦν πρὶν τὸ νόμισμα εἶναι, δηλὸν· διαφέρει γὰρ οὐδὲν ἢ κλίνει πέντε ἀντὶ οἰκίας, ἢ ὅσου αἱ πέντε κλίνει.
- 17 Τί μὲν οὖν τὸ ἄδικον καὶ τί τὸ δίκαιόν ἐστιν, εἴρηται. διωρισμένων δὲ τούτων δηλὸν ὅτι ἡ δικαιοπραγία μέσον ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀδικεῖν καὶ ἀδικεῖσθαι· τὸ μὲν γὰρ πλεόν ἔχειν τὸ δ' ἔλαττον ἐστίν. ἡ δὲ δικαιοσύνη μεσότης ἐστὶν οὐ

iv. ix. 7. The merely conventional character of money is strongly stated by Aristotle, *Pol.* i. ix. 11: "Ὅτε δὲ πᾶν λῆρος εἶναι δοκεῖ τὸ νόμισμα καὶ νόμος παντάπασι, φύσει δ' οὐθέν, ὅτι μεταθεμένων τε τῶν χρωμένων οὐθενὸς ἀξίον οὐδὲ χρῆσιμον, κ.τ.λ.

16 ὅτι δ' οὕτως ἡ ἀλλαγὴ] The origin of commerce seems taken from this place by Paulus, cf. *Digest.* i. *De Contr. Empt.*: 'Origo emendi vendendique a permutationibus coepit; olim enim non ita erat nummus, neque aliud merx aliud pretium vocabatur, sed unusquisque secundum necessitatem rerum ac temporum utilibus inutilia permutabat, quando plerumque evenit ut quod alteri superest alteri desit; sed quia non semper nec facile concurrebat ut, quum tu haberes quae ego desiderarem, invicem ego haberem quod tu accipere velles, electa materia est cujus publica ac perpetua aestimatio difficultatibus permutationum aequalitate quantitatibus subveniret.'

17 τί μὲν οὖν—εἴρηται] 'We have now stated what is the nature of the unjust and the just abstractedly.' A fresh division of the book commences here; after discussing the various kinds of justice objectively, that is, as principles which manifest themselves in

society, the writer proceeds to consider justice subjectively, that is, as manifested in the character of individuals.

ἡ δικαιοπραγία—ἀδικεῖσθαι] 'Just treatment is plainly a mean between injuring and being injured. Δικαιοπραγία is formed on the analogy of εὐπραγία, and as εὖ πράττειν is used ambiguously to denote both 'doing' and 'faring well' (cf. *Eth.* i. iv. 2), so δικαιοπραγία includes both the doing and the receiving justice.

ἡ δὲ δικαιοσύνη μεσότης κ.τ.λ.] Justice is a mean state or balance in a different sense from the other virtues. It is not a balance in the mind, but rather the will to comply with what society and circumstances pronounce to be fair (τοῦ μέσου ἐστίν). Justice, according to this view, is compliance with an external standard. While in courage, temperance, and the like, there is a blooming of the individual character, each man being a law to himself, in justice there is an abnegation of individuality, in obedience to a standard which is one and the same for all. It must be remembered that the account of ἐπιτελεια in this book supplements that of justice and takes off from its otherwise over-legal character.

τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ταῖς πρότερον ἀρεταῖς, ἀλλ' ὅτι μέσου ἐστίν· ἡ δ' ἀδικία τῶν ἄκρων. καὶ ἡ μὲν δικαιοσύνη ἐστὶ καθ' ἣν ὁ δίκαιος λέγεται πρακτικὸς κατὰ προαίρεσιν τοῦ δικαίου, καὶ διανεμητικὸς καὶ αὐτῷ πρὸς ἄλλον καὶ ἑτέρῳ πρὸς ἕτερον, οὐχ οὕτως ὥστε τοῦ μὲν αἵρετοῦ πλεον αὐτῷ ἔλαττον δὲ τῷ πλησίον, τοῦ βλαβεροῦ δ' ἀνύπαλιν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἴσου τοῦ κατ' ἀναλογίαν, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἄλλῳ πρὸς ἄλλον. ἡ δ' ἀδικία τούναντίον τοῦ ἀδίκου. τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶν 18 ὑπερβολὴ καὶ ἑλλειψις τοῦ ὠφελίμου ἢ βλαβεροῦ παρὰ τὸ ἀνάλογον. διὸ ὑπερβολὴ καὶ ἑλλειψις ἡ ἀδικία, ὅτι ὑπερβολῆς καὶ ἑλλείψεως ἐστίν, ἐφ' αὐτοῦ μὲν ὑπερβολῆς μὲν τοῦ ἀπλῶς ὠφελίμου, ἑλλείψεως δὲ τοῦ βλαβεροῦ· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἄλλων τὸ μὲν ὅλον ὁμοίως, τὸ δὲ παρὰ τὸ ἀνάλογον, ὁποτέρως ἔτυχεν. τοῦ δὲ ἀδικήματος τὸ μὲν ἔλαττον τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι ἐστὶ, τὸ δὲ μεῖζον τὸ ἀδικεῖν. περὶ μὲν οὖν 19 δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἀδικίας, τίς ἐκατέρας ἐστὶν ἡ φύσις, εἰρήσθω τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ τοῦ δικαίου καὶ ἀδίκου καθόλου.

Ἐπεὶ δ' ἐστὶν ἀδικοῦντα μήπω ἄδικον εἶναι, ὁ ποῖα 6 ἀδικήματα ἀδικῶν ἤδη ἄδικός ἐστιν ἐκάστην ἀδικίαν, οἷον κλέπτῃς ἢ μοιχὸς ἢ ληστὴς; ἡ οὕτω μὲν οὐδὲν διοίσει; καὶ

18 διὸ ὑπερβολὴ—ὁποτέρως ἔτυχεν] 'Hence, too, injustice is an excess and a defect, because it is a principle that aims at excess and defect, in one's own case the excess of what is beneficial absolutely, and the defect of what is hurtful; but in the case of others, while the general result will be similar, it will not matter in which of these two ways proportion is violated.' That is, an unjust award may be made by giving a person too much good as well as too little, and too little evil as well as too much. Injustice is here said to be an extreme *ὅτι ὑπερβολῆς ἐστίν*, just in the same way as justice was before said to be a mean state *ὅτι μέσου ἐστίν*.

confusedly after the manner of Eudemus, apparently has for its object to restrict the term justice yet more definitely than has hitherto been done. We are now entering on the second division of the book, and the question is, what will constitute an individual unjust? This question tends to elucidate the nature of justice and injustice as individual qualities. But before answering it, there is a digression. It must be remembered, says the writer, that we are treating of justice in the plain sense of the word, that is, civil justice, not that metaphorical justice which might be spoken of as existing in families. On the nature of this justice, proper or civil justice, and on the metaphorical kinds, some remarks are given.

γὰρ ἂν συγγένοιτο γυναικὶ εἰδὼς τὸ ἦ, ἀλλ' οὐ διὰ προαι-  
 2 ρέσεως ἀρχὴν ἀλλὰ διὰ πάθος. ἀδικεῖ μὲν οὖν, ἄδικος δ'  
 οὐκ ἔστιν, οἷον οὐδὲ κλέπτῃς, ἔκλεψε δέ, οὐδὲ μοιχός,  
 3 ἐμοίχευσε δέ· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων. πῶς μὲν οὖν  
 ἔχει τὸ ἀντιπεπονθὸς πρὸς τὸ δίκαιον, εἴρηται πρότερον.  
 4 δεῖ δὲ μὴ λανθάνειν ὅτι τὸ ζητούμενόν ἐστι καὶ τὸ ἀπλῶς  
 δίκαιον καὶ τὸ πολιτικὸν δίκαιον. τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶν ἐπὶ κοι-  
 νωνῶν βίου πρὸς τὸ εἶναι αὐτάρκειαν, ἐλευθέρων καὶ ἴσων ἢ  
 κατ' ἀναλογίαν ἢ κατ' ἀριθμόν· ὥστε ὅσοις μὴ ἐστὶ τοῦ-  
 το, οὐκ ἔστι τούτοις πρὸς ἀλλήλους τὸ πολιτικὸν δίκαιον,  
 ἀλλὰ τι δίκαιον καὶ καθ' ὁμοιότητα. ἔστι γὰρ δίκαιον,  
 οἷς καὶ νόμος πρὸς αὐτούς· νόμος δ', ἐν οἷς ἀδικία· ἢ γὰρ

3 πῶς μὲν οὖν—πρότερον] The allusion is to ch. v. § 4-6, and the meaning appears to be simply, in the variety of cases that may occur, punishment by simple retaliation will not do. The sentence, however, appears irrelevant.

4 δεῖ δὲ μὴ—κατ' ἀριθμόν] 'Now we must not forget that the object of our inquiry is at once justice in the plain sense of the word (ἀπλῶς) and justice as existing in the state. But this exists amongst those who live in common, with a view to the supply of their mutual wants, free and equal, either proportionately or literally.' Τὸ ἀπλῶς δίκαιον is opposed to καθ' ὁμοιότητα. It is not meant here to separate τὸ ἀπ. δίκ. from τὸ πολ. δίκ., rather it is implied that they are both the same. The only justice that can be called so without a figure of speech is that between fellow-citizens, who have mutual rights and some sort of equality, cf. *Ar. Pol.* III. vi. 11, where it is said that all constitutions that aim at the common advantage ὀρθαὶ τυγχάνουσιν οὕσαι κατὰ τὸ ἀπλῶς δίκαιον. Proportionate equality belongs to aristocracies and constitutional governments, numerical or exact equality to democracies. Cf. *Ar. Pol.* VI. ii. 2.

4-5 ἔστι γὰρ δίκαιον—τύραννος] 'For what is just exists among those who live under a common law, and law is where there is injustice (for legal judgment is a decision between the just and the unjust). Now wherever there is injustice there is wrong dealing, but it does not follow that where there is wrong dealing there is injustice. Wrong dealing consists in allotting oneself too much absolute good and too little absolute evil; and hence it is that we do not suffer a man to rule, but the impersonal reason, for a man does this for himself (i.e. rules, cf. *ἐτέρῳ ποιεῖ* below), and becomes a tyrant.' This passage does not give the origin of justice, but the signs by which you may know it. Justice could not be said to depend on law (especially as law is said to depend on injustice, for we should thus argue in a circle), but where law exists you may know that justice exists. The argument then is that justice exists between citizens who have a law with each other, and not between father and children between whom there is no law. Law implies justice because it springs out of cases where a sense of wrong has been felt.

δίκη κρίσις τοῦ δικαίου καὶ τοῦ ἀδίκου. ἐν οἷς δ' ἀδικία, καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν ἐν τούτοις, ἐν οἷς δὲ τὸ ἀδικεῖν, οὐ πᾶσιν ἀδικία· τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ τὸ πλεόν αὐτῷ νέμειν τῶν ἀπλῶς ἀγαθῶν, ἔλαττον δὲ τῶν ἀπλῶς κακῶν· διὸ οὐκ ἐῴμεν ἄρχειν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸν λόγον, ὅτι ἐαυτῷ τοῦτο ποιεῖ καὶ γίνεται τύραννος. ἔσθι δ' ὁ ἄρχων φύλαξ τοῦ δικαίου, εἰ δὲ τοῦ δικαίου, καὶ τοῦ ἴσου. ἐπεὶ δ' οὐθὲν αὐτῷ πλεόν εἶναι δοκεῖ, εἴπερ δίκαιος· οὐ γὰρ νέμει πλεόν τοῦ ἀπλῶς ἀγαθοῦ αὐτῷ, εἰ μὴ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀνύλογόν ἐστιν· διὸ ἐτέρῳ ποιεῖ· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἀλλότριον εἶναι φασιν ἀγαθὸν τὴν δικαιοσύνην, καθάπερ ἐλέχθη καὶ πρότερον. μισθὸς ἄρα τις δοτέος, τοῦτο δὲ τιμὴ καὶ γέρας· ὅτῳ δὲ μὴ ἰκανὰ τὰ τοιαῦτα, οὗτοι γίνονται τύραννοι. τὸ δὲ δεσποτικὸν δίκαιον καὶ τὸ πατρικὸν οὐ ταῦτόν τούτοις ἀλλ' ὅμοιον· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀδικία πρὸς τὰ αὐτοῦ ἀπλῶς, τὸ δὲ κτῆμα καὶ τὸ τέκνον, ἕως ἄν ᾗ πηλίκον καὶ μὴ χωρισθῇ, ὥσπερ μέρος αὐτοῦ, αὐτὸν δ' οὐθεὶς προαιρεῖται βλάπτειν· διὸ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀδικία πρὸς αὐτόν. οὐδ' ἄρα ἄδικον οὐδὲ δίκαιον

ἐν οἷς δ' ἀδικία κ.τ.λ.] This seems to mean that law has not arisen merely from the fact of unequal dealings (ἀδικεῖν), but from a sense of the violation of a principle (ἀδικία). Thus the principle of justice is prior to all law and not created out of it. Τοῦτο δ', i.e. τὸ ἀδικεῖν. Following up this conception of the *a priori* character of justice, the writer says we must be governed not by a man, who may act selfishly, but by an impersonal standard of the right. That selfish rule is tyranny, Aristotle asserts in *Pol.* III. vii. 5 : ἡ μὲν γὰρ τυραννὶς ἐστὶ μοναρχία πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον τὸ τοῦ μοναρχοῦντος. Cf. also *Pol.* III. xvi. 3 : τὸν ἄρα νόμον ἀρχειν αἰρετώτερον μᾶλλον ἢ τῶν πολιτῶν ἕνα· τινά.—ὁ μὲν οὖν τὸν νόον κελεύων ἀρχειν δοκεῖ κελεύειν ἀρχειν τὸν θεὸν καὶ τοὺς νόμους, ὁ δ' ἄνθρωπον κελεύων προστίθῃσι καὶ θηρίων. ἡ τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμία τοιοῦτον, καὶ ὁ θυμὸς ἀρχοντας διαστρέφει καὶ

τοὺς ἀρίστους ἀνδρας. διὸπερ ἀνευ ὀρέξεως νοῦς ὁ νόμος ἐστίν.

6 ἐπεὶ δ' οὐθὲν—γέρας] The apodosis to ἐπεὶ is μισθὸς ἄρα. From οὐ γὰρ το πρότερον is parenthetical. 'But since he does not seem to gain at all, if he is a just man (for he does not allot to himself more of the absolutely good than to others, unless it be proportional to his own merits, and hence he acts for others, and justice thus is said to be the good of others), we must give him some reward, and this comes in the shape of honour and reverence.'

καθάπερ ἐλέχθη τὸ πρότερον] The reference is to ch. i. § 17.

8 τὸ δὲ—ὅμοιον. 'Now the justice of masters and parents is not identical with what we have gone through (τούτοις i.e. ἀπ. καὶ πολιτ. δίκ.), but is only analogous to it.'

9 διὸ—ἀρχεσθαι] 'Hence a man cannot have a spirit of wrong towards

τὸ πολιτικόν· κατὰ νόμον γὰρ ἦν, καὶ ἐν οἷς ἐπεφύκει εἶναι νόμος· οὗτοι δ' ἦσαν οἷς ὑπάρχει ἰσότης τοῦ ἄρχειν καὶ ἄρχεσθαι. διὸ μᾶλλον πρὸς γυναῖκά ἐστι δίκαιον ἢ πρὸς τέκνα καὶ κτήματα· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶ τὸ οἰκονομικὸν δίκαιον· ἕτερον δὲ καὶ τοῦτο τοῦ πολιτικοῦ.

- 7 Τοῦ δὲ πολιτικοῦ δικαίου τὸ μὲν φυσικόν ἐστὶ τὸ δὲ νομικόν, φυσικὸν μὲν τὸ πανταχοῦ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχον δύναμιν, καὶ οὐ τῷ δοκεῖν ἢ μὴ, νομικὸν δὲ ὃ ἐξ ἀρχῆς μὲν οὐθὲν διαφέρει οὕτως ἢ ἄλλως, ὅταν δὲ θῶνται, διαφέρει, οἷον τὸ

himself; nor civil justice or injustice; for this is, as we have said (ἦν), according to law and among those who can naturally have law; namely, those, as we said (ἦσαν), who have an equality of ruling and being ruled.'

VII. Continues the discussion as to the nature of civil justice, in which there are two elements, the natural (φυσικόν) and the conventional (νομικόν). They are distinguished, and arguments are brought against the sophistical position that all justice is merely conventional. The chapter as above is not conveniently divided. We need not have had a fresh commencement with § 1, τοῦ δὲ πολιτικοῦ, which is a carrying on of the same digression before made; and we might well have had the end of a chapter at § 5, κατὰ φύσιν ἢ ἀρίστη, after which there is a return to the main question as to justice and injustice in the acts and the characters of individuals. In his later edition Bekker makes one undivided chapter including Chaps. VI., VII., VIII., of the present edition.

I τοῦ δὲ πολιτικοῦ—διαφέρει] 'Now in civil justice there is a natural element and a conventional element; that is natural which has the same force everywhere, and does not depend on being adopted or not adopted (τῷ δοκεῖν ἢ μὴ); while that is conventional which at the outset does not matter

whether it be so or differently, but when men have instituted it, then matters.' The distinction here drawn is like that between *ιδίος* and *κοινός*; νόμος in Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, i. xiii., and also that between moral and positive laws in modern treatises. Natural justice is law because it is right, conventional justice is right because it is law. Τὸ νομικόν is not to be confused with τὸ νόμιμον (cf. ch. i. § 8), which is justice expressed in the law, and which is nearly equivalent to πολιτικὸν δίκαιον, containing therefore both the natural and conventional elements. In the early stages of society all law is regarded with equal reverence. Afterwards, in the sceptical period, the merely conventional character of many institutions is felt, and doubt is thrown on the validity of the whole fabric. Afterwards the proper distinction is made, and the existence of something above all mere convention is recognised. The idea of 'nature' as forming the basis of law, which was started in the school of Aristotle, was afterwards developed by the Stoics, and still further drawn out by Cicero and the Roman jurists. It became a leading formula in the Roman law, and hence has influenced the modern school of continental jurists, until a reaction was made against it by Bentham.

μνᾶς λυτροῦσθαι, ἢ τὸ αἶγα θύειν ἀλλὰ μὴ δύο πρόβατα, ἔτι ὅσα ἐπὶ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα νομοθετοῦσιν, οἷον τὸ θύειν Βρασίδα, καὶ τὰ ψηφισματώδη. δοκεῖ δ' ἐνίοις εἶναι <sup>2</sup> πάντα τοιαῦτα, ὅτι τὸ μὲν φύσει ἀκίνητον καὶ πανταχοῦ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει δύναμιν, ὥσπερ τὸ πῦρ καὶ ἐνθάδε καὶ ἐν Πέρσiais καίει, τὰ δὲ δίκαια κινούμενα ὁρῶσιν. τοῦτο δ' <sup>3</sup>

τὸ μνᾶς λυτροῦσθαι] Herod. (VI. 79) speaks of two minæ as the ransom, ἀποινὰ ἐστὶ Πελοποννησίοισι δύο μνᾶι τεταγμέναι κατ' ἄνδρα αἰχμάλωτον ἐκτίνειν.

τὸ αἶγα θύειν] Cf. Herod. II. 42 : ὅσοι μὲν δὴ Διὸς Θηβαίους ἱδρυνται ἱρὸν ἢ νομοῦ Θηβαίου εἰσι, οὗτοι μὲν νυν πάντες δῖων ἀπεχόμενοι αἶγας θύουσι.

τὸ θύειν Βρασίδα] i.e. in Amphipolis, cf. Thucyd. V. xi. : καὶ τὸ λοιπὸν οἱ Ἀμφιπολίται περιέρξαντες αὐτοῦ τὸ μνημεῖον, ὡς ἡρώϊ τε ἐντέμνονσι καὶ τιμὰς δεδῶκασιν ἀγῶνας καὶ ἐτησίους θυσίας νομίσαντες τὸν Βρασίδαν σωτήρα σφῶν γεγενῆσθαι.

<sup>2</sup> δοκεῖ δὲ—ὁρῶσιν] 'Now some think that all institutions are of this character, because, while the natural is fixed and has everywhere the same force (as fire burns equally here and in Persia), they see the rules of justice altered.' Καὶ ἐνθάδε καὶ ἐν τοῖς Πέρσiais. This appears to have been a common formula, cf. Plato, *Ménos*, p. 315 B : ἐγὼ μὲν (νομίζω) τὰ τε δίκαια δίκαια καὶ τὰ ἀδίκαια ἀδίκαια. οὐκοῦν καὶ παρὰ πᾶσιν οὕτως ὡς ἐνθάδε νομίζεται ; —ναί.—οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐν Πέρσiais ;—καὶ ἐν Πέρσiais. In the same dialogue, p. 513, are given specimens of the different laws and customs in different times and places (D) : Μυρία δ' ἂν τις ἔχοι τοιαῦτα εἰπεῖν. πολλὰ γὰρ εὐρυχωρία τῆς ἀποδείξεως, ὡς οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς ἀεὶ κατὰ ταῦτά νομίζομεν οὔτε ἀλλήλοις οἱ ἄνθρωποι. The variety of customs and ideas is brought for-

ward by Locke and Paley to disprove the existence of an innate 'moral sense.' This variety is generally overstated, and the list of aberrations is mainly obtained from the usages of barbarous tribes. On the origin of the opposition between 'nature' and 'convention,' and on the use made of this by the Sophists, see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 149.

<sup>3</sup> τοῦτο δ'—οὐ φύσει] 'But this is not the case (i.e. that justice is immutable), though it is so to a certain extent. May be among the gods justice is immutable ; but with us, although there is somewhat that exists by nature, yet all is mutable. Though this does not do away with the distinction between what is by nature and what is not by nature.' The writing here is very compressed, ἀλλ' ἐστὶν ὡς, i.e. τὰ δίκαια κινούνται, to which also οὐδαμῶς afterwards must be referred. The answer given to the sophistical argument against justice consists in denying the premiss that 'what is by nature is immutable.' This might be the case, it is answered, in an ideal world (παρὰ γε τοῖς θεοῖς), but in our world laws are interrupted, and the manifestation of them is less perfect (κινήτων μέντοι πάν). Again, 'nature' must be taken to mean not only a law but a tendency (see note on *Eth.* II. i. 3), as, for instance, the right hand is 'naturally,' but not always, stronger than the left, while merely conventional institutions exhibit no natural law (οὐ φύσει ἀλλὰ

οὐκ ἔστιν οὕτως ἔχον, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ὧς. καίτοι παρά γε τοῖς θεοῖς ἴσως οὐδαμῶς· παρ' ἡμῖν δ' ἔστι μὲν τι καὶ φύσει, κινητὸν μέντοι πᾶν. ἀλλ' ὅμως ἔστι τὸ μὲν φύσει  
 4 τὸ δ' οὐ φύσει. ποῖον δὲ φύσει τῶν ἐνδεχομένων καὶ ἄλλως ἔχειν, καὶ ποῖον οὐ ἀλλὰ νομικὸν καὶ συνθήκη, εἴπερ ἅμφω κινητὰ ὁμοίως, δῆλον. καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὁ αὐτὸς ἀρμόσει διορισμός· φύσει γὰρ ἡ δεξιὰ κρείττων,  
 5 καίτοι ἐνδέχεται τινὰς ἀμφιδεξίους γενέσθαι. τὰ δὲ κατὰ συνθήκην καὶ τὸ συμφέρον τῶν δικαίων ὁμοιά ἐστι τοῖς μέτροις· οὐ γὰρ πανταχοῦ ἴσα τὰ οἰνηρὰ καὶ σιτηρὰ μέτρα, ἀλλ' οὐ μὲν ὠνοῦνται, μεῖζω, οὐ δὲ πωλοῦσιν, ἐλάττω. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὰ μὴ φυσικὰ ἀλλ' ἀνθρώπινα δίκαια οὐ ταῦτα πανταχοῦ, ἐπεὶ οὐδ' αἱ πολιτεῖαι, ἀλλὰ  
 6 μία μόνον πανταχοῦ κατὰ φύσιν ἡ ἀρίστη. τῶν δὲ δικαίων καὶ νομίμων ἕκαστον ὥς τὰ καθόλου πρὸς τὰ καθ' ἕκαστα ἔχει· τὰ μὲν γὰρ πραττόμενα πολλά, ἐκείνων δ' ἕκαστον  
 7 ἓν· καθόλου γάρ. διαφέρει δὲ τὸ ἀδίκημα καὶ τὸ ἄδικον

συνθήκη), and are like weights and measures, which entirely depend on the convenience of men.

παρά γε τοῖς θεοῖς] Of course there is nothing theological in this allusion. In *Eth.* x. viii. 7, the notion of attributing justice to the gods is ridiculed. The present mention of the gods is not meant to convey anything about their nature, it merely contrasts a divine or ideal state with the human and actual. An exactly similar mention of the gods is made below, ch. ix. § 17.

4 ἐνδέχεται τινὰς] Bekker reads τινὰς, Zell and Cardwell πάντας, all without mentioning any variation in their MSS. The latter of the two readings is supported by the Paraphrast and also by the author of the *Magna Moralia* (I. xxxiv. 21): λέγω δ' οἷον εἰ τῇ ἀριστερᾷ μελετῶμεν πάντες ἀεὶ βάλλειν, γινώμεθ' ἂν ἄμφιδέξιοι. In either case, the sense is nearly the same, πάντας implying 'any one

out of all,' as above, κινητὸν μέντοι πᾶν.

5 ὁμοία τοῖς μέτροις] The meaning appears to be, that measures differ in size in the producing (οὐ μὲν ὠνοῦνται) and the consuming (οὐ δὲ πωλοῦσιν) countries.

ὁμοίως δὲ — ἀρίστη] 'So, too, those institutions which are not based on nature, but on human will, are not the same in all places, for not even are forms of government the same, though there is one alone which for all places is naturally the best.' From the primary difference in governments will follow manifold other differences in conventional usages. For the Aristotelian idea of the one best government, see *Politics* III. vii., III. xv., &c.

6 τῶν δὲ δικαίων — καθόλου γάρ] 'Now every just and lawful rule stands like the universal in relation to the particulars, for while actions are manifold, the rule is one, being universal.'

καὶ τὸ δικαίωμα καὶ τὸ δίκαιον. ἄδικον μὲν γάρ ἐστι τῇ φύσει ἢ τάξει. τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτανπραχθῇ, ἀδίκημά ἐστι, πρὶν δὲπραχθῆναι, οὕπω, ἀλλ' ἄδικον. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ δικαίωμα. καλεῖται δὲ μᾶλλον δικαιοπράγημα τὸ κοινόν, δικαίωμα δὲ τὸ ἐπανόρθωμα τοῦ ἀδικήματος. καθ' ἕκαστον δὲ αὐτῶν, ποιά τε εἶδη καὶ πόσα καὶ περὶ ποία τυγχάνει ὄντα, ὕστερον ἐπισκεπτέον.

\*Οντων δὲ τῶν δικαίων καὶ ἀδίκων τῶν εἰρημένων, ἀδικεῖ 8 μὲν καὶ δικαιοπραγεῖ, ὅταν ἐκὼν τις αὐτὰ πράττῃ· ὅταν δ' ἄκων, οὗτ' ἀδικεῖ οὔτε δικαιοπραγεῖ ἀλλ' ἢ κατὰ συμβεβηκός· οἷς γὰρ συμβέβηκε δικαίοις εἶναι ἢ ἀδίκους, πράττουσιν. ἀδίκημα δὲ καὶ δικαιοπράγημα ὥρισταί τῳ 2 ἐκούσιῳ καὶ ἀκούσιῳ· ὅταν γὰρ ἐκούσιον ᾖ, ψέγεται, ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἀδίκημα τότε ἐστίν· ὥστ' ἔσται τι ἄδικον μὲν, ἀδίκημα δ' οὕπω, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἐκούσιον προσῇ. λέγω δ' 3 ἐκούσιον μὲν, ὥσπερ καὶ πρότερον εἴρηται, ὃ ἂν τις τῶν

We have a transition of subject now, a return from the digression on civil justice to inquire into individual responsibility, &c. The transition is made by saying that the principles of justice and injustice (τὸ δίκαιον and τὸ ἄδικον) are universals and differ from just and unjust acts. At first the writer makes δικαίωμα stand to δίκαιον, as ἀδίκημα to ἄδικον. Afterwards he substitutes δικαιοπράγημα as a more correct word, inasmuch as δικαίωμα had another special meaning to denote the setting right of injustice—legal satisfaction. It is not improbable that Eudemus here is correcting phraseology of Aristotle, who at all events in his *Rhetoric*, I. xiii. 1, uses δικαίωμα as the opposite of ἀδίκημα, merely to denote a just action. Τὰ δ' ἀδικήματα πάντα καὶ τὰ δικαίωματα διέλωμεν, κ.τ.λ.

VIII. The general principles of justice having now been defined, the question is what constitutes justice and injustice in the individual? In

one word the will. This chapter adds some needless remarks on the nature of the voluntary, and distinguishes between the different stages of a wrong done, according to the amount of purpose which accompanied it. The same act externally might be a misfortune, if happening beyond calculation; a mistake, if through carelessness; a wrong, if through temptation; the act of an unjust man, if through deliberate villany (§§ 6–8). This distinction is illustrated by the legal view with regard to acts done in anger (§§ 9–10). All voluntary just acts are just. Some involuntary acts are still unpardonable.

3 λέγω δ' ἐκούσιον μὲν, ὥσπερ καὶ πρότερον εἴρηται] The reference is to the *Eudemian Ethics* II. ix. 2: "Ὅσα μὲν οὖν ἐφ' ἑαυτῷ ὅν μὴ πράττειν πράττει μὴ ἀγνοῶν καὶ δι' αὐτόν, ἐκούσια ταῦτ' ἀνίγκη εἶναι, καὶ τὸ ἐκούσιον τοῦτ' ἐστίν· ὅσα δ' ἀγνοῶν καὶ διὰ τὸ ἀγνοεῖν, ἄκων.



ἐφ' αὐτῷ ὄντων εἰδὼς καὶ μὴ ἀγνοῶν πράττει μήτε ὄν  
 μήτε ᾧ μήτε οὐ ἔνεκα, οἷον τίνα τύπτει καὶ τίνι καὶ τίνος  
 ἔνεκα, κακείνων ἕκαστον μὴ κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς μηδὲ βία,  
 ὥσπερ εἴ τις λαβὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ τύπτει ἕτερον, οὐχ  
 ἐκῶν· οὐ γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ἐνδέχεται δὲ τὸν τυπτόμενον  
 πατέρα εἶναι, τὸν δ' ὅτι μὲν ἄνθρωπος ἢ τῶν παρόντων τις  
 γινώσκειν, ὅτι δὲ πατὴρ ἀγνοεῖν. ὁμοίως δὲ τὸ τοιοῦτον  
 διορίσθω καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ οὐ ἔνεκα, καὶ περὶ τὴν πρῶξιν ὄλην.  
 τὸ δὴ ἀγνοούμενον, ἢ μὴ ἀγνοούμενον μὲν μὴ ἐπ' αὐτῷ δ'  
 ὄν, ἢ βία, ἀκούσιον· πολλὰ γὰρ καὶ τῶν φύσει ὑπαρχόν-  
 των εἰδότες καὶ πράττομεν καὶ πάσχομεν, ὧν οὐθὲν οὔθ'  
 ἡκούσιον οὔτ' ἡ ἀκούσιόν ἐστιν, οἷον τὸ γηρᾶν ἢ ἀποθνήσκειν.  
 4 ἔστι δ' ὁμοίως ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων καὶ τῶν δικαίων καὶ τὸ  
 κατὰ συμβεβηκός· καὶ γὰρ ἂν τὴν παρακαταθήκην ἀπο-  
 δοίη τις ἄκων καὶ διὰ φόβον, ὃν οὔτε δίκαια πράττειν οὔτε  
 δικαιопραγεῖν φατέον ἀλλ' ἢ κατὰ συμβεβηκός. ὁμοίως  
 δὲ καὶ τὸν ἀναγκαζόμενον καὶ ἄκοντα τὴν παρακαταθήκην  
 μὴ ἀποδιδόντα κατὰ συμβεβηκός φατέον ἀδικεῖν καὶ τὰ  
 5 ἄδικα πράττειν. τῶν δὲ ἐκουσίων τὰ μὲν προελόμενοι  
 πράττομεν τὰ δ' οὐ προελόμενοι, προελόμενοι μὲν ὅσα προ-  
 6 βουλευσάμενοι, ἀπροαίρετα δὲ ὅσα ἀπροβούλευτα. τριῶν  
 δὴ οὐσῶν βλαβῶν τῶν ἐν ταῖς κοινωνίαις, τὰ μὲν μετ'

ὥσπερ εἴ τις λαβὼν τὴν χεῖρα κ.τ.λ.] The same illustration is given in the *Eudemian Ethics* II. viii. 10, where the discussion has a great affinity to the present chapter

ἐπὶ τοῦ οὐ ἔνεκα] See the note on *Eth.* III. i. 18.

πολλὰ γὰρ—ἀποθνήσκειν] 'Since we knowingly both do and suffer many of those things that happen to us by nature, none of which are either in our power or voluntary, as, for instance, growing old or dying.' Obviously old age and death are ἀκούσια (cf. III. i. 3). So there must be something wrong in the text. Rassow conjectures οὐτ' ἐφ' ἡμῖν οὐτ' ἐκούσιον, which has been adopted above. Cf. III. v. 7, ὅσα μὴτ' ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐστὶ μὴτ' ἐκούσια.

It is characteristic of Eudemus to turn to the consideration of physiological facts; see the notes below on *Eth.* VII. ch. xiv.

6 τριῶν δὴ οὐσῶν βλαβῶν τῶν ἐν ταῖς κοινωνίαις] 'Therefore there being three kinds of harm that may be done in the intercourse of men,' &c. Really four kinds are specified, but the last (διὰ μοχθηρίαν) seems to be an addition to the old list, consisting of the misfortune, the error, and the wrong, which division is to be found in Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, I. ch. xiii. The present discussion is promised in *Eth. Eud.* II. x. 19: ἅμα δ' ἐκ τούτων φανερόν καὶ ὅτι καλῶς διορίζονται οἱ τῶν παθημάτων τὰ μὲν ἐκούσια τὰ δ' ἀκούσια τὰ δ' ἐκ προνοίας

ἀγνοίας ἀμαρτήματά ἐστιν, ὅταν μήτε ὃν μήτε ὃ μήτε φῆ  
 μήτε οὐ ἔνεκα ὑπέλαβε πράξῃ· ἡ γὰρ οὐ βαλεῖν ἢ οὐ  
 τούτῳ ἢ οὐ τούτον ἢ οὐ τούτου ἔνεκα φήθη, ἀλλὰ συνέβη  
 οὐχ οὐ ἔνεκα φήθη, οἷον οὐχ ἵνα τρώσῃ ἀλλ' ἵνα κεντήσῃ,  
 ἢ οὐχ ὄν, ἢ οὐχ ὥς. ὅταν μὲν οὖν παραλόγως ἡ βλάβη 7  
 γένηται, ἀτύχημα, ὅταν δὲ μὴ παραλόγως, ἄνευ δὲ κακίας,  
 ἀμάρτημα· ἀμαρτάνει μὲν γὰρ ὅταν ἡ ἀρχὴ ἐν αὐτῷ ἢ  
 τῆς αἰτίας, ἀτυχεῖ δ' ὅταν ἔξωθεν. ὅταν δὲ εἰδῶς μὲν μὴ 8  
 προβουλευσας δέ, ἀδίκημα, οἷον ὅσα τε διὰ θυμὸν καὶ  
 ἄλλα πάθη, ὅσα ἀναγκαῖα ἢ φυσικά, συμβαίνει τοῖς ἀν-  
 θρώποις· ταῦτα γὰρ βλάπτοντες καὶ ἀμαρτάνοντες ἀδι-  
 κοῦσι μὲν, καὶ ἀδικήματά ἐστιν, οὐ μέντοι πῶς ἄδικοι διὰ  
 ταῦτα οὐδὲ πονηροί· οὐ γὰρ διὰ μοχθηρίαν ἢ βλάβη· ὅταν 9  
 δ' ἐκ προαιρέσεως, ἄδικος καὶ μοχθηρός. διὸ καλῶς τὰ  
 ἐκ θυμοῦ οὐκ ἐκ προνοίας κρίνεται· οὐ γὰρ ἄρχει ὁ θυμῷ  
 ποιῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ὀργίσας. ἔτι δὲ οὐδὲ περὶ τοῦ γενέσθαι ἢ 10  
 μὴ ἀμφισβητεῖται, ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ δικαίου· ἐπὶ φαινομένη  
 γὰρ ἀδικίᾳ ἡ ὀργή ἐστιν. οὐ γὰρ ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς συναλ-  
 λάγμασι περὶ τοῦ γενέσθαι ἀμφισβητοῦσιν, ὧν ἀνάγκη  
 τὸν ἕτερον εἶναι μοχθηρόν, ἂν μὴ διὰ λήθην αὐτὸ δρῶσιν·  
 ἀλλ' ὁμολογοῦντες περὶ τοῦ πράγματος, περὶ τοῦ ποτέρως  
 δίκαιον ἀμφισβητοῦσιν. ὁ δ' ἐπιβουλευσας οὐκ ἀγνοεῖ,  
 ὥστε ὁ μὲν οἶεται ἀδικεῖσθαι, ὁ δ' οὐ. ἂν δ' ἐκ προαιρέσεως  
 βλάβῃ, ἀδικεῖ. καὶ κατὰ ταῦτ' ἤδη τὰ ἀδικήματα ὁ 11

νομοθετοῦσιν· εἰ γὰρ καὶ μὴ διακρι-  
 βοῦσιν, ἀλλ' ἄπτονται γέ πῃ τῆς  
 ἀληθείας· ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν τούτων  
 ἐροῦμεν ἐν τῇ περὶ τῶν δικαίων ἐπι-  
 σκέψει.

9-10 διὸ καλῶς—ἀδικεῖ] 'Hence  
 too acts done from anger are well  
 judged not to proceed from purpose,  
 for not he who acts in anger, but he  
 who provoked the anger is the beginner.  
 Again, the question is not about the  
 act having taken place or not, but  
 about the justice of it; for anger  
 arises on the appearance of injustice.  
 It is not as in contracts, where men  
 dispute about the thing having been

done, and where (if the thing has  
 been done) one of the parties must be  
 a villain, unless they have done it in  
 forgetfulness. But (in the present  
 case) agreeing about the fact, they  
 dispute on which side justice is.  
 Now he that has laid a plot against  
 another cannot plead ignorance (in  
 mitigation of the charge of injustice  
 against him), so that B (the party  
 who commits an act of wrathful re-  
 taliation on A, whom he alleges to  
 have plotted against him) maintains  
 that he has been injured, while the  
 other party, A, denies it. But if A  
 has purposely hurt B, he is certainly

ἀδικῶν ἄδικος, ὅταν παρὰ τὸ ἀνάλογον ἢ ἢ παρὰ τὸ ἴσον.  
ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ δίκαιος, ὅταν προελόμενος δικαιοπραγῇ.  
12 δικαιοπραγεῖ δέ, ἂν μόνον ἐκὼν πράττῃ. τῶν δ' ἀκουσίῳ  
τὰ μὲν ἐστὶ συγγνωμονικά· τὰ δ' οὐ συγγνωμονικά· ὅσα  
μὲν γὰρ μὴ μόνον ἀγνοοῦντες ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἄγνοιαν ἀμαρ-

guilty of injustice towards him.' Owing to the obscurity of expression, this passage has given great trouble to the commentators. The context is a carrying on of the distinction between ἀμάρτημα, ἀδίκημα, and ἄδικον. What distinguishes these is the amount of purpose they contain. This, says the writer, is illustrated by the way in which acts of anger are treated legally. In violations of civil contract the question is merely as to fact,—did the contract exist, and has it been consciously violated? But in cases of assault, &c., committed in anger, the fact is admitted, but justification is pleaded in respect of some act of injustice, which provoked the acts complained of. Thus the question is moved off from the acts themselves, and is entirely concerned with their antecedents. Was it a real injustice that gave rise to them? That this is what the writer means, is shown by the words of the text (§ 10) ἀμφισβητεῖται—περὶ τοῦ δικαίου ἐπὶ φαινόμενη γὰρ ἀδικία ἢ ὀργή ἐστιν. According to the text, when an act of wrathful retaliation has been committed, the question is, was the act that provoked this retaliation an act of injustice or not? And this turns very much on the question whether it was a harm done knowingly and on purpose? (ὁ ἐπιβουλεύσας οὐκ ἀγνοεῖ—ἂν δ' ἐκ προαιρέσεως βλάβη, ἀδικεῖ.) We thus return to the general proposition (§ 11) that injustice of act requires only voluntariness, but injustice of character deliberate purpose. The reference here is to the point of

view of the law-courts, and may have been suggested, like so much else in this book, by the discussions in the *Politics* of Aristotle. Cf. *Pol.* IV. xvi. 1-5, where the different kinds of law-courts are specified, and it is mentioned as one of the cases that fall to be treated of in a criminal court,—where homicide is admitted, but its justification is pleaded: Φονικοῦ μὲν οὖν εἶδη, ἂν τ' ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς δικασταῖς ἂν τ' ἐν ἄλλοις, περὶ τε τῶν ἐκ προνοίας καὶ περὶ τῶν ἀκουσίῳ, καὶ ὅσα ὁμολογεῖται μὲν, ἀμφισβητεῖται δὲ περὶ τοῦ δικαίου, κ.τ.λ.

ἐπὶ φαινόμενη γὰρ ἀδικία] This is a reasonable deduction from Aristotle's definition of anger, *Rhet.* II. ii. 1, *δρεξίς μετὰ λύπης τιμωρίας φαινόμενης διὰ φαινόμενην ὀλιγωρίαν*, κ.τ.λ. If anger arises from a sense of wounded *amour propre*, the idea of injustice and wrong must certainly be counted among the most common causes of its being excited.

12 ἀγνοοῦντες μὲν διὰ πάθος δὲ μήτε φυσικὸν μήτ' ἀνθρώπινον] This would seem to imply a state in which moral insensibility and temporary mental obscurations have been caused by an access of brutality (*θηριότης*) as described in *Eth.* VII. v. 3. αὐταὶ μὲν θηριώδεις, αἱ δὲ διὰ τε νόσους γίνονται καὶ μαρίαν ἐνίοις, ὥσπερ ὁ τὴν μήτερα καθιερούσας καὶ φαγῶν, καὶ ὁ τοῦ συνδούλου τὸ ἦπαρ. The police courts afford frequent instances of the infliction of brutal injuries, which are 'not forgivable,' though the perpetrators seem hardly responsible beings.

τάνουσι, συγγνωμονικά, ὅσα δὲ μὴ δι' ἄγνοϊαν, ἀλλ' ἄγνοοῦντες μὲν διὰ πάθος δὲ μήτε φυσικὸν μήτ' ἀνθρώπινον, οὐ συγγνωμονικά.

Ἀπορήσειε δ' ἂν τις, εἰ ἱκανῶς διώριστα περὶ τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδικεῖν, πρῶτον μὲν εἰ ἔστιν ὥσπερ Εὐριπίδης εἶρηκε, λέγων ἀτόπως

μητέρα κατέκτα τὴν ἐμήν, βραχὺς λόγος,  
ἐκὼν ἐκοῦσαν, ἢ θέλουσαν οὐχ ἐκὼν,

IX. This chapter, by means of mooted and answering certain difficulties and objections with regard to the nature of justice and injustice, completes and deepens the conception of them that has hitherto been given. These questions are as follows: (1) Can one be injured voluntarily? §§ 1-2. (2) Is the recipient of an injury always injured? §§ 3-8. The latter question is first generally answered, and then, §§ 9-13, it is re-stated in the form of two other questions, namely, Is the distributor of an unjust distribution, or he that gains by it, unjust? and, Can a man injure himself? By mooted these points it is at once shown that justice implies a relationship of two wills, and that an act of injustice implies a collision of two wills: a loss on one side and a gain on the other. The chapter ends with some remarks correcting popular errors, and deepening the conception of justice. (1) Justice is no easy thing consisting in an external act. It consists in an internal spirit, § 14. (2) To know it is not like knowing a set of facts. It implies a knowledge of principles, § 15. (3) The just man could not at will act unjustly. The character of the act depends on the state of mind, § 16. (4) Justice is limited to a human sphere, § 17.

Ἰ ἀπορήσειε δ' ἂν—ἐκόντες] 'Now one might doubt whether we have

adequately defined being injured and injuring; in the first place, whether it be as Euripides says, in his strange language, A. "I killed my mother, and there's an end of it." B. "Was it with the will of both, or was she willing while you were unwilling?" In short, is it as a matter of fact possible that one should be voluntarily injured, or, on the contrary, is that always involuntary, just as all injuring is voluntary? And is all injustice, like all injuring, to be summed up under the one category or the other, or is it sometimes voluntary and sometimes involuntary? The same may be said about being justly treated, for all just doing is voluntary, so that it might be supposed that being injured and being justly treated would be opposed to each other as to being voluntary or involuntary correspondingly to the two active terms (*ἀντικ. ὁμολως καθ' ἑκάτερον*). But it would be absurd to say of being justly treated that it is always voluntary, for some are treated justly against their will.'

εἰ ἱκανῶς διώριστα] This shows the purpose of the chapter, to complete the definition of justice and injustice by looking at them on the passive side.

ὥσπερ Εὐριπίδης] Wagner (*Eur. Fragm.* p. 40) says the lines come from the *Alcæon* of Euripides. The Scholiast refers them to the

1 *πότερον γὰρ ὡς ἀληθῶς ἔστιν ἐκόντα ἀδικεῖσθαι, ἢ οὐ ἀλλ'*  
*ἀκούσιον ἅπαν, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν πᾶν ἐκούσιον. καὶ*  
*ἄρα πᾶν οὕτως ἢ ἐκείνως, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν πᾶν ἐκού-*  
 2 *σιον, ἢ τὸ μὲν ἐκούσιον τὸ δ' ἀκούσιον. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ*  
*τοῦ δικαιουῖσθαι· τὸ γὰρ δικαιοπραγεῖν πᾶν ἐκούσιον, ὥστ'*  
*εὐλογον ἀντικεῖσθαι ὁμοίως κἀθ' ἑκάτερον τό τ' ἀδικεῖσθαι*  
*καὶ τὸ δικαιουῖσθαι ἢ ἐκούσιον ἢ ἀκούσιον εἶναι. ἄτοπον δ'*  
*ἂν δόξειε καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ δικαιουῖσθαι, εἰ πᾶν ἐκούσιον· ἔνιοι γὰρ*  
 3 *δικαιοῦνται οὐχ ἐκόντες. ἐπεὶ καὶ τόδε διαπορήσειεν ἂν τις,*  
*πότερον ὁ τὸ ἄδικον πεπονθὼς ἀδικεῖται πῶς ἢ ὥσπερ καὶ*  
*ἐπὶ τοῦ πράττειν, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ πάσχειν ἐστίν· κατὰ συμ-*  
*βεβηκὸς γὰρ ἐνδέχεται ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρων μεταλαμβάνειν τῶν*  
*δικαίων. ὁμοίως δὲ δῆλον ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων· οὐ γὰρ*  
*ταῦτόν τὸ τὰ δίκαια πράττειν τῷ ἀδικεῖν οὐδὲ τὸ ἄδικοι πά-*  
*σχειν τῷ ἀδικεῖσθαι. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ δικαιοπραγεῖν*  
*καὶ δικαιουῖσθαι· ἀδύνατον γὰρ ἀδικεῖσθαι μὴ ἀδικούντος ἢ*  
 4 *δικαιοῦσθαι μὴ δικαιοπραγούντος. εἰ δ' ἐστὶν ἀπλῶς τὸ*

*Bellerophon.* Wagner writes them as a dialogue, supposing the persons to be Alcmaeon and Phegeus. He conjectures *κατέκταν*, which appears more probable than the usual reading *κατέκτα*, and which accordingly has been adopted in the above translation.

2 The passive terms are not opposed to each other in respect of voluntariness in the way that might be expected from the opposition between the active terms under which they stand.

*ἀδικεῖν—δικαιοπραγεῖν*  
*ἀδικεῖσθαι—δικαιοῦσθαι.*

For *ἀδικεῖσθαι* is always involuntary, but *δικαιοῦσθαι* is not always voluntary. A man may be 'treated justly' by being handed.

3 Not every one who suffers what is unjust is injured, for injury implies intention on the part of the injurer. Cf. Aristotle, *Rhet.* I. xiii. 5 : *ἔστι δὲ*

*τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι τὸ ὑπὸ ἐκόντος τὰ ἄδικοι πάσχειν.*

4-6 *εἰ δ' ἐστὶν—πράττει* 'Now, if to injure is simply defined "to hurt any one willingly," and "willingly" means "knowing the person, and the instrument, and the manner," and the incontinent man hurts himself willingly, then it follows that one can be willingly injured, and it will be possible to injure oneself. But this was one of the points in question, whether it is possible to injure oneself. Again, one might from incontinence be hurt willingly by another who was acting willingly, so that in that way it would be possible to be injured willingly. But shall we not rather say that the definition is not correct, but that we must add to the formula "hurt any one willingly, knowing person, instrument, and manner," the terms "against that person's wish?" It is true one is hurt and one suffers injustice willingly, but no

ἀδικεῖν τὸ βλάπτειν ἐκόντα τινά, τὸ δ' ἐκόντα εἰδόντα καὶ  
 ὃν καὶ ᾧ καὶ ὥς, ὁ δ' ἀκρατῆς ἐκὼν βλάπτει αὐτὸς αὐτόν,  
 ἐκὼν τ' ἂν ἀδικοῖτο καὶ ἐνδέχοιτο αὐτὸν αὐτὸν ἀδικεῖν.  
 ἔστι δὲ καὶ τοῦτο ἔν τι τῶν ἀπορουμένων, εἰ ἐνδέχεται  
 αὐτὸν αὐτὸν ἀδικεῖν. ἔτι ἐκὼν ἂν τις δι' ἀκρασίαν ὑπ' 5  
 ἄλλου βλάπτοιτο ἐκόντος, ὥστ' εἴη ἂν ἐκόντ' ἀδικεῖσθαι. ἡ  
 οὐκ ὀρθὸς ὁ διορισμός, ἀλλὰ προσθετέον τῷ βλάπτειν  
 εἰδόντα καὶ ὃν καὶ ᾧ καὶ ὥς τὸ παρὰ τὴν ἐκείνου βούλησιν ;  
 βλάπτεται μὲν οὖν τις ἐκὼν καὶ τᾶδिका πάσχει, ἀδικεῖται 6  
 δ' οὐθεις ἐκὼν· οὐθεις γὰρ βούλεται, οὐδ' ὁ ἀκρατῆς, ἀλλὰ  
 παρὰ τὴν βούλησιν πράττει· οὔτε γὰρ βούλεται οὐθεις ὁ  
 μὴ οἶεται εἶναι σπουδαῖον, ὃ τε ἀκρατῆς οὐχ ἢ οἶεται δεῖν  
 πράττειν πράττει. ὁ δὲ τὰ αὐτοῦ διδούς, ὥσπερ Ὁμηρός 7  
 φησι δοῦναι τὸν Γλαῦκον τῷ Διομήδει

χεύσσεια χαλκείων, ἐκατόμβοι' ἑνεαβοίων,

one is injured willingly. For no one wishes (harm), nor does the incontinent man, but he acts against his wish. For no one wishes for what he does not think to be good, and the incontinent man does not do what he thinks to be good.'

ἀπλῶς is opposed to κατὰ πρόσθεσιν as implied in προσθετέον. Cf. VII. iv. 2-3.

τὸ βλάπτειν] Harm does not constitute injustice without a violation of the will. Cf. *Ar. Rhét.* I. xiii. 6: ἀνάγκη τὸν ἀδικούμενον βλάπτεσθαι, καὶ ἀκούσιως βλάπτεσθαι.

ὁ δ' ἀκρατῆς] The incontinent man may harm himself, or be led into ruin by others. The phenomena of incontinence appear to have constantly occupied the attention of Eudemos. They not only form the main subject of *Eth.* Book VII. (*Eth. Eud.* VI.), but they are also mixed up with the discussion on the voluntary, *Eth. Eud.* II. viii.

6 οὔτε γὰρ βούλεται κ. τ. λ.] In his inmost self every one wishes for what he thinks good. Thus the

incontinent man, following his desire, acts against his own real wish. This is the same point of view as is taken in the *Gorgias* of Plato (p. 466 sqq.) It is rather different from that in *Eth.* III. ch. iv. (on which see notes), though the word οἶεται prevents an absolute collision. The terms παρὰ τὴν βούλησιν are rather awkwardly introduced in the text, for it is said they are necessary to turn mere harm into injustice, but with regard to the incontinent man, while acting voluntarily he receives 'harm—against his wish.' Yet he is not injured voluntarily, because the terms 'against his wish' constitute him an involuntary agent. In short, in this case παρὰ τὴν βούλησιν is made to qualify, not the harm, but the voluntariness of the recipient. There is a slight confusion in the expression, but on the whole the tendency here is to attribute a less degree of voluntariness to weak and foolish acts than was done by Aristotle in his discussions on the voluntary; *Eth.* III. i. 14, &c.

οὐκ ἀδικεῖται· ἐπ' αὐτῷ γάρ ἐστι τὸ διδόναι, τὸ δ' ἀδικεῖσθαι οὐκ ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀδικοῦντα δεῖ ὑπάρχειν.

8 περὶ μὲν οὖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι, ὅτι οὐχ ἐκούσιον, δῆλον.

Ἔτι δ' ὧν προειλόμεθα δὴ ἔστιν εἰπεῖν, πότερόν ποτ' ἀδικεῖ ὁ νείμας παρὰ τὴν ἀξίαν τὸ πλεον ἢ ὁ ἔχων, καὶ εἰ 9 ἔστιν αὐτὸν αὐτὸν ἀδικεῖν· εἰ γὰρ ἐνδέχεται τὸ πρότερον λεχθὲν καὶ ὁ διανέμων ἀδικεῖ ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ἔχων τὸ πλεον, εἴ τις πλεον ἐτέρῳ ἢ αὐτῷ νέμει εἰδὼς καὶ ἐκών, οὗτος αὐτὸς αὐτὸν ἀδικεῖ. ὅπερ δοκοῦσιν οἱ μέτριοι ποιεῖν· ὁ γὰρ ἐπιεικὴς ἐλαττωτικός ἐστιν. ἢ οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀπλοῦν; ἐτέρου γὰρ ἀγαθοῦ, εἰ ἔτυχεν, ἐπλεονέκτει, οἷον δόξης ἢ τοῦ ἀπλῶς καλοῦ. ἔτι λύεται καὶ κατὰ τὸν διορισμὸν τοῦ ἀδικεῖν· οὐθὲν γὰρ παρὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ πάσχει βούλησιν, ὥστε οὐκ ἀδικεῖται διὰ γε τοῦτο, ἀλλ' εἴπερ, βλάπτεται μόνον. 10 φανερόν δὲ καὶ ὅτι ὁ διανέμων ἀδικεῖ, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ τὸ πλεον ἔχων αἰεί· οὐ γὰρ ᾧ τὸ ἄδικον ὑπάρχει ἀδικεῖ, ἀλλ' ᾧ τὸ ἐκόντα τοῦτο ποιεῖν· τοῦτο δ' ὅθεν ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς πράξεως, ἢ 11 ἔστιν ἐν τῷ διανέμοντι ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τῷ λαμβάνοντι. ἔτι ἐπεὶ πολλαχῶς τὸ ποιεῖν λέγεται, καὶ ἔστιν ὡς τὰ ἄψυχα κτείνει καὶ ἡ χεὶρ καὶ ὁ οἰκέτης ἐπιτάξαντος, οὐκ ἀδικεῖ 12 μὲν, ποιεῖ δὲ τὰ ἄδικα. ἔτι εἰ μὲν ἀγνοῶν ἔκρινεν, οὐκ ἀδικεῖ κατὰ τὸ νομικὸν δίκαιον οὐδ' ἄδικος ἡ κρίσις ἐστίν, ἔστι δ' ὡς ἄδικος· ἕτερον γὰρ τὸ νομικὸν δίκαιον καὶ τὸ πρῶτον· εἰ δὲ γινώσκων ἔκρινεν ἀδίκως, πλεονεκτεῖ καὶ

8-13 ἔτι δ' ὧν προειλόμεθα δὴ ἔστιν εἰπεῖν] 'But of the questions which we determined on there remain two to discuss,' namely, (1) whether the distributor of an unjust distribution does the wrong, or he who gains by it? (2) Can a man injure himself, as for instance by taking less than his share? These questions are as good as answered already; it is already clear that no one can injure himself. Again the *act* belongs to the distributor and not to the receiver. If the distributor acts from corrupt motives he is unjust, if unconsciously and by accident he is not unjust, though jus-

tice may have been violated by his decision.

11-12 ἔτι ἐπεὶ—πρῶτον] 'Again, as the word *doing* is used in more senses than one, and there is a sense in which inanimate things kill—or one's hand—or the slave who does his master's bidding—so the distributor may be the instrument of doing injustice, without himself injuring. Again, if he decided in ignorance, in the eye of the law he is not guilty of injuring, nor is his decision unjust, though from another point of view it is unjust, for justice according to law is distinct from abstract justice.' The

αὐτὸς ἢ χάριτος ἢ τιμωρίας. ὥσπερ οὖν κἂν εἴ τις μερί- 13  
 σαιτο τοῦ ἀδικήματος, καὶ ὁ διὰ ταῦτα κρίνας ἀδίκως  
 πλεόν ἔχει· καὶ γὰρ ἐπ' ἐκείνων ὁ τὸν ἀγρὸν κρίνας οὐκ  
 ἀγρὸν ἀλλ' ἀργύριον ἔλαβεν. οἱ δ' ἄνθρωποι ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς 14  
 οἴονται εἶναι τὸ ἀδικεῖν, διὸ καὶ τὸ δίκαιον εἶναι ῥᾶδιον.  
 τὸ δ' οὐκ ἔστιν· συγγενέσθαι μὲν γὰρ τῇ τοῦ γείτονος καὶ  
 πατάξαι τὸν πλησίον καὶ δοῦναι τῇ χειρὶ τὸ ἀργύριον  
 ῥᾶδιον καὶ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὠδὶ ἔχοντας ταῦτα ποιεῖν  
 οὔτε ῥᾶδιον οὔτ' ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὸ γινῶναι τὰ 15  
 δίκαια καὶ τὰ ἄδिका οὐδὲν οἴονται σοφὸν εἶναι, ὅτι περὶ ὧν  
 οἱ νόμοι λέγουσιν οὐ χαλεπὸν συνιέναι. ἀλλ' οὐ ταῦτ'  
 ἐστὶ τὰ δίκαια ἀλλ' ἢ κατὰ συμβεβηκός, ἀλλὰ πῶς πρατ-  
 τόμενα καὶ πῶς νεμόμενα δίκαια· τοῦτο δὲ πλεόν ἔργον ἢ  
 τὰ ὑγιεινὰ εἰδέναι, ἐπεὶ κἂκεῖ μέλι καὶ οἶνον καὶ ἐλλέβορον  
 καὶ κῶσιν καὶ τομὴν εἰδέναι ῥᾶδιον, ἀλλὰ πῶς δεῖ νείμαι  
 πρὸς ὑγίειαν καὶ τίμη καὶ πότε, τοσοῦτον ἔργον ὅσον ἰατρὸν  
 εἶναι. δι' αὐτὸ δὲ τοῦτο καὶ τοῦ δικαίου οἴονται εἶναι οὐθὲν 16  
 ἦττον τὸ ἀδικεῖν, ὅτι οὐθὲν ἦττον ὁ δίκαιος ἀλλὰ καὶ μᾶλλον  
 δύναται ἂν ἕκαστον πρᾶξαι τούτων· καὶ γὰρ συγγενέσθαι

first case supposes the distributor to act as the instrument of others, the second that he makes a mistake through ignorance. In the latter case abstract justice (τὸ πρῶτον δίκαιον) is violated, and yet legally (κατὰ τὸ νομικόν) no injustice can be complained of. πρῶτον here appears used analogously to πρώτη φιλοσοφία, πρώτη ὄλη, &c., to denote that which is most real and necessary, and also most abstract as being most removed from individual modifications. The Paraphrast and many of the commentators understand § 11 to refer to the receiver, not to the distributor. It might also be taken in a quite general sense, as applying to all such sub-servient acts. But it seems simplest to refer it to the distributor.

14-17 These sections contain remarks concluding the subject of

justice. As they correct popular errors regarding its nature, they may be considered a continuation of the ἀπορίαι, with which the chapter commenced. The views which are here combated are, (1) a shallow and external notion about justice and injustice, as if they merely consisted in outward acts; (2) a sophistical opinion that to know justice merely consists in knowing the details of the laws, cf. *Eth.* x. ix. 20; (3) an opinion that justice implies its contrary, as if it were an art (*δύναμις*); see above ch. i. § 4. This opinion would be a consequence of the Socratic doctrine that justice is knowledge. Plato saw what this doctrine led to and drew out the paradoxical conclusion, *Repub.* p. 334 A, *Hipp. Min.* pp. 375-6. The Aristotelian theory that justice is a moral state (*ἔξις*) set the difficulty at rest.



- γυναικὶ καὶ πατάξαι, καὶ ὁ ἀνδρείος τὴν ἀσπίδα ἀφείναι καὶ στραφεὶς ἐφ' ὑποτεραοῦν τρέχειν. ἀλλὰ τὸ δειλαίνειν καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν οὐ τὸ τῶτα ποιεῖν ἐστὶ, πλὴν κατὰ συμβεβηκός, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὠδὶ ἔχοντα ταῦτα ποιεῖν, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ ἰατρεύειν καὶ τὸ ὑγιάζειν οὐ τὸ τέμνειν ἢ μὴ τέμνειν ἢ 17 φαρμακεύειν ἢ μὴ φαρμακεύειν ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὠδί. ἐστὶ δὲ τὰ δίκαια ἐν τούτοις οἷς μέτεστι τῶν ἀπλῶς ἀγαθῶν, ἔχουσι δ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐν τούτοις καὶ ἔλλειψιν· τοῖς μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἐστὶν ὑπερβολὴ αὐτῶν, οἷον ἴσως τοῖς θεοῖς, τοῖς δ' οὐθὲν μόνον ὠφέλιμον, τοῖς ἀνιάτως κακοῖς, ἀλλὰ πάντα βλάπτει, τοῖς δὲ μέχρι τοῦ· διὰ τοῦτ' ἀνθρώπινόν ἐστιν.
- 10 Περὶ δὲ ἐπιεικείας καὶ τοῦ ἐπιεικοῦς, πῶς ἔχει ἡ μὲν ἐπιεικεία πρὸς δικαιοσύνην τὸ δ' ἐπιεικὲς πρὸς τὸ δίκαιον,

17 ἐστὶ δὲ—ἐστίν] 'Now the relations of justice exist between those who share in what are commonly called goods, but with regard to them can have both too much and too little. For some cannot have too much, as perhaps the gods; and to others again no portion is advantageous, but all is hurtful—I mean the utterly bad; while there is a class who can receive goods up to a certain point. Hence justice is human.' Two ideal states, one of the absolutely good, the other of the absolutely bad, are here depicted in contrast to the condition of human society. The idea of property cannot of course be connected with God (cf. *Eth.* x. viii. 7), who has and is all good (cf. *Eth.* i. vi. 3, ix. iv. 4); nor again with those who are so degraded that they could not receive any benefit at all from what are called goods (cf. ch. i. § 9). The passage is a curious one, and may remind us of the position assigned by Aristotle (cf. *Pol.* i. ii. 14) to man in his social condition, as something between the beast and the god.

(ἐπιεικεία) forms a suitable complement to the theory of justice, and we find the subject so treated in Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, i. xiii, from which it is not improbable that the present chapter may be partly borrowed. Professor Spengel is mistaken in saying that this chapter is out of place, being introduced into the midst of the *ἀπορρίπτοι* on justice. Evidently it is chapter xi, and not chapter x., that is out of place. Spengel thinks that the words *περὶ δὲ ἐπιεικείας*, would come in well after the words *πῶς μὲν οὖν ἔχει τὸ ἀντιπεπονηθὸς πρὸς τὸ δίκαιον, εἰρηται πρότερον* (which occur ch. vi. § 3), as if first retaliation and then equity should be discussed in relation to justice. But it is evident that they stand on a different footing, as treated in this book. Retaliation is a principle existing in justice and with certain modifications constituting it; equity is something outside justice and correcting it.

Ἐπιεικεία has a close connection with what is called *γνώμη* (consideration), *Eth.* vi. xi. 1, cf. *Rhet.* i. xiii. And thus it is treated of by the author of the *Magna Moralia* amongst

ἐχόμενον ἐστὶν εἰπεῖν· οὔτε γὰρ ὡς ταῦτόν ἀπλῶς οὐθ' ὡς ἕτερον τῷ γένει φαίνεται σκοπούμενοις, καὶ ὅτε μὲν τὸ ἐπικεῖς ἐπαινοῦμεν καὶ ἄνδρα τὸν τοιοῦτον, ὥστε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἄλλα ἐπαινοῦντες μεταφέρομεν ἀντὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, τὸ ἐπικεκότερον ὅτι βέλτιον δηλοῦντες· ὅτε δὲ τῷ λόγῳ ἀκολουθοῦσι φαίνεται ἄτοπον εἰ τὸ ἐπικεῖς παρὰ τὸ δίκαιόν τι ὃν ἐπαινετόν ἐστιν· ἢ γὰρ τὸ δίκαιον οὐ σπουδαῖον, ἢ τὸ ἐπικεῖς οὐ δίκαιον, εἰ ἄλλο· ἢ εἰ ἄμφω σπουδαῖα, ταῦτόν ἐστιν. ἢ μὲν οὖν ἀπορία σχεδὸν συμβαίνει<sup>2</sup> διὰ ταῦτα περὶ τὸ ἐπικεῖς, ἔχει δ' ἅπαντα τρόπον τινὰ ὁρθῶς καὶ οὐθὲν ὑπεναντίον ἑαυτοῖς· τό τε γὰρ ἐπικεῖς

the intellectual qualities, and is coupled with what he calls *εὐγνωμοσύνη*, *Μαγνα Μοράλια*, II. i. 1, sqq.

To us the contents of this chapter appear natural and easy to apprehend. The idea of equity as the complement of law and justice is to us perfectly familiar, but the writer saw a difficulty in saying how logically (τῷ λόγῳ ἀκολουθοῦσι) equity could be praised if it contradicted justice. The answer is well given above, that equity is a higher and finer kind of justice coming in where the law was too coarse and general. The best illustration of this conception is to be found in the beautiful description given in *Rhet.* I. xiii. 'It is equity to pardon human failings, and to look to the lawgiver and not to the law; to the spirit and not to the letter; to the intention and not to the action; to the whole and not to the part; to the character of the actor in the long run and not in the present moment; to remember good rather than evil, and good that one has received, rather than good that one has done; to bear being injured (τὸ ἀνέχεσθαι ἀδικούμενον); to wish to settle a matter by words rather than by deeds; lastly, to prefer arbitration to judgment, for the arbitrator sees what is

equitable, but the judge only the law, and for this an arbitrator was first appointed, in order that equity might flourish.'

I ὅτε μὲν—ἀγαθοῦ] 'Sometimes we praise what is equitable and the equitable character in such a way, that we transfer the term and use it instead of the term good in praising people for all other qualities besides.' The word *ἐπικεῖς* is constantly used merely in the sense of 'good'; cf. *Eth.* IV. ix. 7, *ἐξ ὑποθέσεως ἐπικεῖς*, and above, ch. iv. § 3, &c.; but it is a mistake to consider this the *later* sense of the word, as if 'equitable' were the primary sense. *Ἐπικεῖς* (from *εἰκός*) first means 'customary,' as in Homer; then 'seemly,' then 'good' in general; afterwards it is probable that an association of *εἰκω*, 'to yield,' became connected with the word, and hence the notion of moderation and of waiving one's rights arose, and τὸ ἐπικεῖς was constantly contrasted with τὸ δίκαιον. Thus in Herod. III. 53: πολλοὶ τῶν δικαίων τὰ ἐπικεκότερα προτιθέασιν. Cf. Plato, *Lysis*, p. 757 D: τὸ γὰρ ἐπικεῖς καὶ ξύγγνωμον τοῦ τελείου καὶ ἀκριβοῦς παρὰ δίκην τὴν ὁρθὴν ἐστὶ παρατεθραυσμένον, &c. Out of this contrast the idea of equity was developed.

δικαίου τινὸς ὃν βέλτιόν ἐστι δίκαιον, καὶ οὐχ ὡς ἄλλο τι γένος ὃν βέλτιόν ἐστι τοῦ δικαίου. ταῦτ' ὅν ἄρα δίκαιον καὶ ἐπιεικές, καὶ ἀμφοῖν σπουδαῖον ὄντοιν κρείττον τὸ ἐπιεικές.  
 3 ποιεῖ δὲ τὴν ἀπορίαν ὅτι τὸ ἐπιεικές δίκαιον μὲν ἐστίν, οὐ τὸ κατὰ νόμον δέ, ἀλλ' ἐπανόρθωμα νομίμου δικαίου.  
 4 αἴτιον δ' ὅτι ὁ μὲν νόμος καθόλου πᾶς, περὶ ἐνίων δ' οὐχ οἶόν τε ὀρθῶς εἰπεῖν καθόλου. ἐν οἷς οὖν ἀνάγκη μὲν εἰπεῖν καθόλου, μὴ οἶόν τε δὲ ὀρθῶς, τὸ ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πλεόν λαμβάνει ὁ νόμος, οὐκ ἀγνοῶν τὸ ἀμαρτανόμενον· καὶ ἔστιν οὐδὲν ἥττον ὀρθῶς· τὸ γὰρ ἀμάρτημα οὐκ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ οὐδ' ἐν τῷ νομοθέτῃ ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ φύσει τοῦ πράγματός  
 5 ἐστίν· εὐθὺς γὰρ τοιαύτη ἡ τῶν πρακτῶν ὕλη ἐστίν. ὅταν οὖν λέγῃ μὲν ὁ νόμος καθόλου, συμβῇ δ' ἐπὶ τούτου παρὰ τὸ καθόλου, τότε ὀρθῶς ἔχει, ἢ παραλείπει ὁ νομοθέτης καὶ ἡμαρτεν ἀπλῶς εἰπὼν, ἐπανορθοῦν τὸ ἐλλειφθέν, ὃ κἂν ὁ νομοθέτης αὐτὸς οὕτως ἂν εἴποι ἐκεῖ παρών, καὶ εἰ ἥδει,  
 6 ἐνομοθέτησεν ἄν. διὸ δίκαιον μὲν ἐστίν, καὶ βέλτιόν τινος δικαίου, οὐ τοῦ ἀπλῶς δὲ ἀλλὰ τοῦ διὰ τὸ ἀπλῶς ἀμαρτήματος. καὶ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ φύσις ἡ τοῦ ἐπιεικοῦς, ἐπανόρθωμα νόμου, ἢ ἐλλείπει διὰ τὸ καθόλου. τοῦτο γὰρ αἴτιον καὶ τοῦ μὴ πάντα κατὰ νόμον εἶναι, ὅτι περὶ ἐνίων  
 7 ἀδύνατον θέσθαι νόμον, ὥστε ψηφίσματος δεῖ. τοῦ γὰρ ἁορίστου ἁορίστος καὶ ὁ κανὼν ἐστίν, ὥσπερ καὶ τῆς Λεσβίας οἰκοδομῆς ὁ μολίβδινος κανὼν· πρὸς γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ λίθου μετακινεῖται καὶ οὐ μένει ὁ κανὼν, καὶ τὸ ψή-  
 8 φισμα πρὸς τὰ πράγματα. τί μὲν οὖν ἐστὶ τὸ ἐπιεικές,

4 περὶ ἐνίων δ' οὐχ οἶόν τε κ.τ.λ.] That law is necessarily imperfect and unable to cope with details, Aristotle constantly admits, cf. *Polit.* III. xi. 19: περὶ ὧν ἐξαδυνατοῦσιν οἱ νόμοι λέγειν ἀκριβῶς διὰ τὸ μὴ ῥᾶδιον εἶναι καθόλου περὶ πάντων. *Pol.* II. viii. 23: ἐατέον ἐνίας ἀμαρτίας καὶ τῶν νομοθετῶν. *Pol.* III. xv. 9: μηδὲν παρὰ τὸν νόμον πράττοντες, ἀλλ' ἢ περὶ ὧν ἐκλείπειν ἀναγκαῖον αὐτόν.

6 ὥστε ψηφίσματος δεῖ] 'There are some cases for which it is impossible

to legislate; you require a special decree to meet them.' The ψήφισμα, like the exercise of equity, was a remedy to make up the insufficiency of laws. On its special character cf. ch. vii. § 1; and *Éth.* VI. viii. 2, see also Arnold on *Thucyd.* III. 36.

7 τοῦ γὰρ—πράγματα] 'For the rule for what is indefinite must be itself indefinite, like the leaden rule in the Lesbian architecture—the rule is not fixed, but shifts itself according to the shape of the stone, and so does

καὶ ὅτι δίκαιον, καὶ τίνος βέλτιον δικαίου, δῆλον. φανερόν δ' ἐκ τούτου καὶ ὁ ἐπιεικὴς τίς ἐστίν· ὁ γὰρ τῶν τοιούτων προαιρετικὸς καὶ πρακτικὸς, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἡκριβοδίκαιος ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον ἀλλ' ἐλαττωτικὸς, καίπερ ἔχων τὸν νόμον βοηθόν, ἐπιεικὴς ἐστί, καὶ ἡ ἕξις αὕτη ἐπιείκεια, δικαιοσύνη τις οὐσα καὶ οὐχ ἑτέρα τις ἕξις. \*

Πότερον δ' ἐνδέχεται ἑαυτὸν ἀδικεῖν ἢ οὐ, φανερόν ἐκ I I τῶν εἰρημένων· τὰ μὲν γάρ ἐστί τῶν δικαίων τὰ κατὰ πᾶσαν ἀρετὴν ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου τεταγμένα, οἷον οὐ κελεύει ἀποκτινύναι ἑαυτὸν ὁ νόμος, ἃ δὲ μὴ κελεύει, ἀπαγορεύει· ἔτι ὅταν παρὰ τὸν νόμον βλάβη μὴ ἀντιβλάπτων, ἐκὼν 2 ἀδικεῖ, ἐκὼν δὲ ὁ εἰδὼς καὶ ὃν καὶ φ. ὁ δὲ δι' ὀργὴν ἑαυτὸν σφάττων ἐκὼν τοῦτο δρᾷ παρὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον, ὃ οὐκ ἔῃ ὁ νόμος· ἀδικεῖ ἄρα. ἀλλὰ τίνα; ἢ τὴν πόλιν, αὐτὸν δ' οὐ; 3 ἐκὼν γὰρ πάσχει, ἀδικεῖται δ' οὐθεὶς ἐκὼν. διὸ καὶ ἡ πόλις ζημιοῖ, καὶ τις ἀτιμία πρόσσεστι τῷ ἑαυτὸν διαφθείραντι ὡς τὴν πόλιν ἀδικοῦντι. ἔτι καθ' ὃ ἀδικος, ὁ μόνον 4

the decree according to the nature of the case.' 'Lesbian architecture' appears to have been a kind of Cyclopian masonry, which may have remained in Lesbos from the early Pelasgian occupiers of the island. Polygon stones were used in it, which could not be measured by a straight rule; cf. *Æsch. Fragm.* 70,

ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν τις Λέσβιον  
κῦμ' ἐν τριγώνοις ἐκπεραίνετω ρυθμοῖς,  
where *κῦμα* means a waved moulding.

XI. This chapter, which is merely an instance of Eudemian mal-arrangement, starts by discussing an already settled question, Can a man injure himself? Amidst the somewhat feeble reasonings and the repetitions which it presents, it is not quite without interest in the view that is taken of suicide, §§ 2, 3, and in the saying that it is a mere metaphor to speak of justice

between the higher and lower parts of a man.

I ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων] i.e. ch. i. §§ 12-20. The question is complicated by introducing a mention of universal justice (τὰ κατὰ πᾶσαν ἀρετὴν), and the extraordinary assertion is made that 'whatever the law does not command it forbids.' We might well ask, Did the Athenian law command its citizens to breathe, to eat, to sleep, &c.?

2-3 The suicide sins against the state, not against himself. This is proved by the fact that the state affixes infamy to the deed. In *Æschines, Ctesiph.* p. 636, § 64, it is mentioned that the hand of a suicide was buried apart from himself. And in Plato's *Laws*, ix. p. 873 c, sqq., regulations are laid down for the burial of suicides. In the words ἀδικεῖ ἄρα, ἀλλὰ τίνα; there is a change of meaning from the intransitive ἀδικεῖν, to 'do wrong,' to the transitive verb to 'injure.'

ἀδικῶν καὶ μὴ ὅλως φαῦλος, οὐκ ἔστιν ἀδικῆσαι ἐαυτόν.  
 τοῦτο γὰρ ἄλλο ἐκείνου. ἔστι γάρ πως ὁ ἄδικος οὕτω  
 πονηρὸς ὥσπερ ὁ δειλός, οὐχ ὥς ὅλην ἔχων τὴν πονηρίαν,  
 ὥστ' οὐδὲ κατὰ ταύτην ἀδικεῖ· ἅμα γὰρ ἂν τῷ αὐτῷ εἴη  
 ἀφηρησθαι καὶ προσκεῖσθαι τὸ αὐτό· τοῦτο δὲ ἀδύνατον,  
 ἀλλ' αἰεὶ ἐν πλείοσιν ἀνάγκη εἶναι τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὸ ἄδικον.  
 5 ἔτι δὲ ἐκούσιόν τε καὶ ἐκ προαιρέσεως καὶ πρότερον. ὁ γὰρ  
 διότι ἔπαθε, καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἀντιποιῶν οὐ δοκεῖ ἀδικεῖν· αὐτὸς  
 6 δ' ἐαυτόν, τὰ αὐτὰ ἅμα καὶ πάσχει καὶ ποιεῖ. ἔτι εἴη ἂν  
 ἐκόντα ἀδικεῖσθαι. πρὸς δὲ τούτοις, ἄνευ τῶν κατὰ μέρος  
 ἀδικημάτων οὐθεὶς ἀδικεῖ, μοιχεύει δ' οὐδεὶς τὴν ἐαυτοῦ οὐδὲ  
 τοιχωρυχεῖ τὸν ἐαυτοῦ τοίχον οὐδὲ κλέπτει τὰ ἐαυτοῦ.  
 ὅλως δὲ λύεται τὸ ἐαυτὸν ἀδικεῖν κατὰ τὸν διορισμὸν τὸν  
 7 περὶ τοῦ ἐκούσιως ἀδικεῖσθαι. φανερόν δὲ καὶ ὅτι ἅμφω  
 μὲν φαῦλα, καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν· τὸ μὲν γὰρ  
 ἔλαττον τὸ δὲ πλέον ἔχειν ἐστὶ τοῦ μέσου καὶ ὥσπερ  
 ὑγιεινὸν μὲν ἐν ἰατρικῇ, εὐεκτικὸν δὲ ἐν γυμναστικῇ· ἀλλ'  
 ὁμως χεῖρον τὸ ἀδικεῖν· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικεῖν μετὰ κακίας

4 ἅμα γὰρ—ἀδικον] 'For it would be thus possible for the same thing to be gained and lost by the same person; but this is not possible, justice and injustice must always take place between more persons than one.' Cf. ch. iii. § 4.

6 ὅλως δὲ λύεται κ.τ.λ.] A verbal repetition of what was said above, ch. ix. § 9.

7-9 The chapter ends by touching upon two points which have an apparent reference to Plato: (1) the assertion that to injure is worse than to be injured, which the writer here qualifies with a consideration; (2) the conception of justice existing between the different parts in the mind of an individual, which is here pronounced to be a metaphor.

7 καὶ ὥσπερ—γυμναστικῇ] This sentence is parenthetical and elliptic. The train of thought appears to be: 'Injuring and being injured are both

bad, they are both departures from the mean, and it is (with justice) as with health in medicine and good condition in training,' namely, it is a state of balance between excess and defect. Cf. *Eth.* II. ii. 6.

ἀλλ' ὁμως χεῖρον τὸ ἀδικεῖν] This is exactly the point which is urged by Socrates in the *Gorgias* of Plato (p. 473 A, 509 C), and seems to his hearers a paradox. It is qualified above by the admission that being injured might be in its consequences (κατὰ συμβεβηγός) a worse evil than injuring; just as a stumble might cause a man's death, and so be accidentally worse than a pleurisy. Is it then worse to be ruined by the cheating of others, or to cheat some one of a sixpence? The writer above acknowledges that moral science will maintain the severity of its verdict, and say cheating is the worse (ἀλλ' οὐδὲν μέλει τῇ τέχνῃ κ.τ.λ.). Of

καὶ ψεκτόν, καὶ κακίας ἢ τῆς τελείας καὶ ἀπλῶς ἢ ἐγγύς (οὐ γὰρ ἅπαν τὸ ἐκούσιον μετὰ ἀδικίας), τὸ δ' ἀδικεῖσθαι ἄνευ κακίας καὶ ἀδικίας. καθ' αὐτὸ μὲν οὖν τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι 8 ἦττον φαῦλον, κατὰ συμβεβηκός δ' οὐθὲν κωλύει μείζον εἶναι κακόν. ἀλλ' οὐδὲν μέλει τῇ τέχνῃ, ἀλλὰ πλευρίτιν λέγει μείζω νόσον προσπταίσματος· καίτοι γένοιτ' ἂν ποτε θύτερον κατὰ συμβεβηκός, εἰ προσπταίσαντα διὰ τὸ πεσεῖν συμβαίῃ ὑπὸ τῶν πολεμίων ληφθῆναι καὶ ἀποθανεῖν. κατὰ μεταφορὰν δὲ καὶ ὁμοιότητά ἐστίν οὐκ αὐτῷ πρὸς 9 αὐτὸν δίκαιον ἀλλὰ τῶν αὐτοῦ τισίν, οὐ πὰν δὲ δίκαιον ἀλλὰ τὸ δεσποτικὸν ἢ τὸ οἰκονομικόν· ἐν τούτοις γὰρ τοῖς λόγοις διέστηκε τὸ λόγον ἔχον μέρος τῆς ψυχῆς πρὸς τὸ ἄλογον. εἰς ἃ δὴ βλέπουσι καὶ δοκεῖ εἶναι ἀδικία πρὸς αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐν τούτοις ἔστι πάσχειν τι παρὰ τὰς ἐαυτῶν ὀρέξεις· ὥσπερ οὖν ἄρχοντι καὶ ἀρχομένῳ εἶναι πρὸς ἄλληλα δίκαιόν τι καὶ τούτοις. περὶ μὲν οὖν δικαιοσύνης καὶ 10 τῶν ἄλλων τῶν ἠθικῶν ἄρετῶν διωρίσθω τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον.

course being depraved in mind is the worst of all evils. It is not this (*ἀδικος εἶναι*), but a single act of wrong (*τὸ ἀδικεῖν*), that will bear comparison with the evil of being injured.

9 κατὰ μεταφορὰν δὲ—τούτοις] 'Now metaphorically and by analogy one is capable of justice, not towards one's own self, but towards certain parts of oneself, not every kind of justice, but despotic or household justice. For in the theories alluded to there is a separation made between the reasonable and unreasonable part of man's nature. Regarding this, people consider that one can have injustice towards oneself, because these separate parts may be made to suffer

a contradiction of their respective inclinations; so then, like ruler and ruled, they have a sort of justice among each other.'

ἐν τούτοις γὰρ τοῖς λόγοις] It can hardly be doubted that there is a reference here to Plato, *Repub.* p. 441 A, 443 D, 432 A, &c. To deny the appropriateness of the term 'justice' to express a harmony between the different parts of man's nature is unlike the point of view taken *Eth.* ix. c. iv., where the friendship which the good man has with himself is described at length. Eudemus, however, was much busied with problems as to the unity of the will, and probably advanced to some extent the Peripatetic psychology.

## PLAN OF BOOK VI.

**T**URNING to the contents of this Sixth Book, we see at once that it includes two subjects, and that the intermixture of these two has given rise to some little confusion. The questions are: (1) What is the moral standard? (2) What are the intellectual *ἀρεταί*?

Commencing with the former question, the writer goes off into the latter. And thus Thought (*φρόνησις*) is treated of at some length as a perfection of the moral intellect, but is hardly touched upon with regard to its operation as the moral standard.

After the two above-mentioned questions have been proposed, without any statement of their connection, the discussion of the intellectual *ἀρεταί* commences by a division of the reason into scientific and calculative. Ch. I.

Truth is the object of both, but truth is divided into practical and speculative. The former enters into and becomes an element in the decisions of the will. Ch. II.

Truth of whatever kind is attained by only five organs of the mind—Science, Art, Thought, Reason, and Philosophy. These then are severally discussed; and Philosophy, after being treated independently, has Thought brought in again in contrast to itself. Ch. III.—VII.

The relation of Thought to Economy and Politics is then discussed. Ch. VIII.

Prudence (*εὐβουλία*), Apprehension (*σύνεσις*), and Considerateness (*γνώμη*), as being component elements of Thought, are severally treated of, and some remarks are added on the natural and intuitive character of these practical qualities. Ch. IX.—XI.

The book ends by the statement and solution of difficulties with

regard to Thought and Philosophy, their respective *use*, and their relation to each other in point of superiority.

With regard to the *use* of Thought some important though not very clear remarks are made on its inseparable connection with Virtue. Though inseparable, it is not, however, identical with Virtue, as Socrates wrongly asserted. In relation to Philosophy, Thought is concerned with the means, while Philosophy is concerned with the end. Ch. XII.—XIII.

The upshot of the book, then, is, that it treats of the intellectual *dæmon*. These are two—not *five*, as some would say, reckoning as such the five organs of truth, nor again an indefinite number, as Aristotle would seem to say, admitting ‘Apprehension,’ &c. (*Eth.* i. xiii. 20); but two essentially, Philosophy and Thought. These are contrasted with each other, but in such a way that Thought, though the least excellent, is brought into prominence, and is the real theme of the book. With all the discrepancies of statement which are apparent between different passages in this book, ‘Thought’ comes out in its general outlines as the perfection of the practical reason combined with the will; as inseparable, if distinguishable, from Virtue itself. The picture of this quality and of its growth in the mind is made the occasion of many interesting remarks; but the question how the mind acts in determining the mean, and what is the nature of the moral standard, is left still unanswered.

For the term *φρόνησις*, as used in this book, it is not possible to find an exact equivalent in English. ‘Prudence,’ which is generally employed for this purpose, is not suitable; for *φρόνησις*, according to Platonic views, included the contemplation of absolute existence (see Vol. I. Essay III. p. 194). ‘Thought’ is the equivalent for *φρόνησις* in its general Greek sense, and it has been thought better, in the following notes, to take ‘Thought’ in a peculiar and technical sense to represent the peculiar and technical application of *φρόνησις*, which here occurs.



## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ [ΕΥΔΗΜΙΩΝ] VI.

ἘΠΕΙ δὲ τυγχάνομεν πρότερον εἰρηκότες ὅτι δεῖ τὸ μέσον αἰρεῖσθαι καὶ μὴ τὴν ὑπερβολὴν μηδὲ τὴν ἑλλειψιν, τὸ δὲ μέσον ἐστὶν ὡς ὁ λόγος ὁ ὀρθὸς λέγει, τούτο διέλωμεν. ἐν πασαις γὰρ ταῖς εἰρημέναις ἔξεσι, καθάπερ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων, ἔστι τις σκοπὸς πρὸς ὃν ἀποβλέπων ὁ τὸν λόγον ἔχων ἐπιτείνει καὶ ἀνίησιν, καὶ τις

I. This chapter states, though somewhat indefinitely, the question which is to be answered in the ensuing book. Referring back to a previous mention of 'the mean,' it proposes now to discuss 'the right law' by which the mean is determined. For only to know that action must be 'in the mean, and according to the right law,' is a mere blank formula which requires filling up (*ἀληθὲς μὲν, οὐθὲν δὲ σαφές*). What then is the right law, and what is the standard of it (*τίς τ' ἐστὶν ὁ ὀρθὸς λόγος καὶ τούτου τίς ὁρος*)? In answering this question, the procedure must be to discuss the most perfect developments of the intellectual faculties, for by so doing we shall learn the proper function of each (*ληπτέον ἂρ' ἐκατέρου τούτων τίς ἡ βελτίστη ἔξις*· *αὕτη γὰρ ἀρετὴ ἐκατέρου, ἢ δ' ἀρετὴ πρὸς τὸ ἔργον τὸ οἰκεῖον*). As the inner nature of man was before divided into two parts, the rational and irrational, so we may now subdivide the rational part into two elements, the scientific and the cal-

culative, in accordance with the two classes of objects which are presented to the mind, and which we may conclude are dealt with by separate faculties, namely, the permanent, which is dealt with by the scientific element in us, and the contingent, which is the object of calculation, or deliberation.

Ἴ ἐπεὶ δὲ τυγχάνομεν πρότερον *εἰρηκότες*] The reference is to *Eth. Eud.* II. v. 1: *ἐπεὶ δ' ὑπόκειται ἀρετὴ εἶναι ἡ τοιαύτη ἔξις ἀφ' ἧς πρακτικοὶ τῶν βελτίστων καὶ καθ' ἣν ἀριστα διακείνται περὶ τὸ βέλτιστον, βέλτιστον δὲ καὶ ἀριστον τὸ κατὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον, τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ τὴ μέσον ὑπερβολῆς καὶ ἑλλείψεως τῆς πρὸς ἡμᾶς κ.τ.λ.*

ἐν πάσαις γὰρ—λόγων] 'For in all the states of mind which we have described, as also in all others, there is a certain mark to which he who is in possession of "the law" (ὁ τὸν λόγον ἔχων) looks, and tightens or relaxes (the strings) accordingly, and there is a certain standard of those mean states which we say are between

ἐστὶν ὁρος τῶν μεσοτήτων, ἃς μεταξὺ φάμεν εἶναι τῆς ὑπερβολῆς καὶ τῆς ἐλλείψεως, οὔσας κατὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον. ἔστι δὲ τὸ μὲν εἰπεῖν οὕτως ἀληθὲς μὲν, οὐθὲν δὲ 2 σαφές· καὶ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς ἄλλαις ἐπιμελείαις, περὶ ὅσας ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη, τοῦτ' ἀληθὲς μὲν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι οὔτε πλείω οὔτε ἐλάττω δεῖ πονεῖν οὐδὲ ραθυμεῖν, ἀλλὰ τὰ μέσα καὶ ὥς ὁ ὀρθὸς λόγος· τοῦτο δὲ μόνον ἔχων ἂν τις οὐθὲν ἂν εἰδῇ πλεον, αἶον ποῖα δεῖ προσφέρεσθαι πρὸς τὸ σῶμα,

excess and deficiency, being in accordance with the right law.' 'Ἐπιτείνει καὶ ἀνέησις is a metaphor from tuning the strings of a lyre. Cf. Plato, *Lysis*, p. 209 B: καὶ ἐπειδάν, ὡς ἐγῶμαι, τὴν λύραν λάβης, οὐ διακωλύουσί σε οὐθ' ὁ πατήρ οὐθ' ἡ μήτηρ ἐπιτείνειαι τε καὶ ἀνέησις ἦν ἂν βούλη τῶν χορδῶν. *Phædo*, p. 98 C: καὶ τὰ μὲν ὅσα ἐστὶ στερεά, καὶ διαφύας ἔχει χωρὶς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὰ δὲ νεῦρα οἷα ἐπιτείνεσθαι καὶ ἀνέεσθαι. This metaphor is not quite in accordance with that other metaphor of 'looking to the mark,' but in fact the term σκοπὸς seems to have become so regular a formula with Eudemus as to have lost its metaphorical association. By Aristotle σκοπὸς was used as a pure metaphor, the application of which was borrowed from Plato (cf. *Eth. I. ii. 2*, note). But in the writing of Eudemus it seems used as a scientific term equivalent to τέλος; cf. *Eth. Eud. II. x. 20*: ἐπεὶ δὲ βουλευέται αἰεὶ ὁ βουλευόμενος ἕνεκά τινος, καὶ ἐστὶ σκοπὸς τις αἰεὶ τῷ βουλευομένῳ πρὸς ὃν σκοπεῖ τὸ συμφέρον, περὶ μὲν τοῦ τέλους οὐθεὶς βουλευέται. *Ib. II. xi. 2*: λέγομεν δὲ προαπορήσαντες. 'Ἐστὶ γὰρ τὸν μὲν σκοπὸν ὀρθὸν εἶναι, ἐν δὲ τοῖς πρὸς τὸν σκοπὸν διαμαρτάνειν· ἔστι δὲ τὸν μὲν σκοπὸν ἡμαρτῆσθαι, τὰ δὲ πρὸς ἐκεῖνον περαινόντα ὀρθῶς ἔχειν, καὶ μηδέτερον. The similar use of ὁρος by Eudemus is not found in *Eth. Nic.*, but appears

borrowed from the mode of writing in the *Politics* of Aristotle (see Vol. I. Essay I. pp. 61-62). Cf. *Eth. Eud. II. v. 8* (which is especially referred to in the present passage), τίς δ' ὁ ὀρθὸς λόγος καὶ πρὸς τίνα δεῖ ὅρον ἀποβλέποντας λέγειν τὸ μέσον, ὅστεροι ἐπισκεπτέον. *Ib. VIII. iii. 12*: δεῖ τίνα εἶναι ὅρον καὶ τῆς ἕξεως καὶ τῆς αἰρέσεως καὶ περὶ φυγῆς χρημάτων πλῆθους καὶ ὀλιγότητος καὶ τῶν εὐτυχημάτων. *Ib. VIII. iii. 15*.

2 ἔστι δὲ--σαφές] 'Now to say this is to say what is true enough, but not explicit.' This same expression, with the same illustration of the medical art, is repeated *Eth. Eud. VIII. iii. 13*: ἐν μὲν τοῖς πρότερον ἐλέχθη τὸ ὡς ὁ λόγος· τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶν ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις ἐν τοῖς περὶ τὴν τροφήν εἴπειεν ὡς ἡ ἱατρικὴ καὶ ὁ λόγος ταύτης. τοῦτο δ' ἀληθὲς μὲν, οὐ σαφές δέ. Cf. *Ib. I. vi. 2*: ἐκ γὰρ τῶν ἀληθῶς μὲν λεγομένων οὐ σαφῶς δὲ προϊοῦσιν ἔσται καὶ τὸ σαφές. In the present place there is an apparent protest against the indefiniteness and relativity of Aristotle's moral theory of 'the mean' and 'the law.' Eudemus does not seem (according to the statement here) content to give greater explicitness to the idea of the 'law' by the development of the idea of the wise man who is its impersonation. But he asks (separating σκοπὸς and ὁρος from the λόγος), 'What is the mark to which one possessing the law must

εἴ τις εἴπειεν ὅτι ὅσα ἡ ἰατρικὴ κελεύει καὶ ὡς ὁ ταύτην  
3 ἔχων. διὸ δεῖ καὶ περὶ τὰς τῆς ψυχῆς ἔξεις μὴ μόνον  
ἀληθὲς εἶναι τοῦτ' εἰρημένον, ἀλλὰ καὶ διωρισμένον τίς τ'  
ἐστὶν ὁ ὀρθὸς λόγος καὶ τούτου τίς ὅρος.

4 Τὰς δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς ἀρετὰς διαιρόμενοι τὰς μὲν εἶναι τοῦ  
ἡθους ἔφαμεν τὰς δὲ τῆς διανοίας. περὶ μὲν οὖν τῶν  
ἡθικῶν διεληλύθαμεν, περὶ δὲ τῶν λοιπῶν, περὶ ψυχῆς  
5 πρῶτον εἰπόντες, λέγωμεν οὕτως. πρότερον μὲν οὖν ἐλέχθη  
δύ' εἶναι μέρη τῆς ψυχῆς, τό τε λόγον ἔχον καὶ τὸ ἄλογον.  
νῦν δὲ περὶ τοῦ λόγον ἔχοντος τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον διαιρετέον.  
καὶ ὑποκείσθω δύο τὰ λόγον ἔχοντα, ἐν μὲν ᾧ θεωροῦμεν  
τὰ τοιαῦτα τῶν ὄντων ὅσων αἱ ἀρχαὶ μὴ ἐνδέχονται ἄλλως

look?' What is the standard of the law? In reality these questions get no answer. They only cloud the subject by introducing a confusion of formulæ.

4 τὰς μὲν εἶναι τοῦ ἡθους ἔφαμεν] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. i. 18: ἀρετῆς δ' εἶδη δύο, ἡ μὲν ἡθικὴ ἡ δὲ διανοητικὴ· ἐπαινοῦμεν γὰρ οὐ μόνον τοὺς δικαίους, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς συνετοὺς καὶ τοὺς σοφοὺς.

5 πρότερον μὲν οὖν ἐλέχθη δύ' εἶναι] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. iv. 1: Βιλημμένων δὲ τούτων, μετὰ ταῦτα λεκτέον ὅτι ἐπειδὴ δύο μέρη τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ αἱ ἀρεταὶ κατὰ ταῦτα διήρηνται, καὶ αἱ μὲν τοῦ λόγον ἔχοντος διανοητικαί, ὧν ἔργον ἀλήθεια, ἡ περὶ τοῦ πῶς ἔχει ἡ περὶ γενέσεως, αἱ δὲ τοῦ ἀλόγου, ἔχοντος δ' ὀρεξίν.

καὶ ὑποκείσθω—αὐτοῖς] 'And let us suppose that the parts possessing reason are two, one by which we apprehend such existences as depend on necessary principles, and one by which we apprehend contingent matter, for to objects differing in genus there must be different members of the mind severally adapted, if it be true that these members

obtain their knowledge by reason of a certain resemblance to and affinity with the object of knowledge.' We have here a division of the mind in accordance with a division of the objects of which the mind is cognisant. And as a justification of this we have the assumption that knowledge implies a resemblance and affinity between object and subject. With regard to this, Aristotle (*De Anima*, I. ii. 10) says that 'those philosophers who wished to account for knowledge and perception identified the ψυχὴ with the principles of things, because like is known by like.' 'Ὅσοι δ' ἐπὶ τὸ γινώσκειν καὶ τὸ αἰσθάνεσθαι τῶν ὄντων (ἀποβλέπουσιν), οὗτοι δὲ λέγουσι τὴν ψυχὴν τὰς ἀρχάς, οἱ μὲν πλείους ποιοῦντες, οἱ δὲ μίαν ταύτην, ὥσπερ Ἐμπεδοκλῆς μὲν ἐκ τῶν στοιχείων πάντων, εἶναι δὲ καὶ ἕκαστον ψυχὴν τούτων, λέγων οὕτω

γαίῃ μὲν γὰρ γαίαν ὀπώπαμεν, ὕδατι δ' ὕδωρ,  
αἰθέρι δ' αἰθέρα διαν, ἀτὰρ πυρὶ πῦρ  
ἀίδηλον,  
στοργῇ δὲ στοργήν, νεῖκος δὲ τε νεκεί  
λυγρῷ.

ἔχειν, ἐν δὲ ᾧ τὰ ἐνδεχόμενα· πρὸς γὰρ τὰ τῷ γένει ἕτερα καὶ τῶν τῆς ψυχῆς μορίων ἕτερον τῷ γένει τὸ πρὸς ἑκάτερον πεφυκός, εἴπερ καθ' ὁμοιότητά τινα καὶ οἰκειότητα ἢ γνῶσις ὑπάρχει αὐτοῖς. λεγέσθω δὲ τούτων τὸ 6 μὲν ἐπιστημονικὸν τὸ δὲ λογιστικόν· τὸ γὰρ βουλευέσθαι καὶ λογίζεσθαι ταυτόν, οὐθίς δὲ βουλεύεται περὶ τῶν μὴ

τὸν αὐτὸν δὲ τρόπον καὶ Πλάτων ἐν τῷ Τιμαίῳ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐκ τῶν στοιχείων ποιεῖ· γινώσκεσθαι γὰρ τῷ ὁμοίῳ τὸ ὅμοιον, τὰ δὲ πράγματα ἐκ τῶν ἀρχῶν εἶναι. Sir W. Hamilton says (*Discussions on Philosophy*, p. 60): 'Some philosophers (as Anaxagoras, Heraclitus, Alcmaeon) maintained that knowledge implied even a *contrariety* of subject and object. But since the time of Empedocles, no opinion has been more universally admitted than that the *relation of knowledge* inferred the *analogy of existence*. This analogy may be supposed in two potences. What knows and what is known are either, first, *similar*, or second, the *same*; and if the general principle be true, the latter is the more philosophical.' The fact is, that every act of knowledge is a unity of contradictions. It would be absurd to deny that the subject is contrary to the object, and it would be equally absurd to deny that the subject is the same as the object. As Empedocles says, the mind only knows fire by being fire, but, on the other hand, if, in knowing fire, the mind only were fire, and were not contrary to fire, then to know fire would only be to add fire to fire. But it is *qua* 'knowing' that the mind is contrary to its object, not *qua* knowing any particular object. Thus from the diversity of objects we are justified in concluding a diversity in the mind. But we must be sure that objects are

really different from one another in *genus* (τῷ γένει ἕτερα), before we conclude the existence of different parts, faculties, or elements corresponding to them, else we may attribute to different principles in the mind phenomena that were only modifications of each other, and not by any means implying a diversity of principle.

6 λεγέσθω δὲ—ἐχόντος] 'Of these, let one be called the "scientific," the other the "calculative" part, for deliberating and calculating are the same, and no one deliberates about necessary matter. The calculative part, then, is one division of the rational.' The psychology here is an advance in dogmatic clearness of statement beyond what we find in the writings of Aristotle. The terms τὸ ἐπιστημονικόν and τὸ λογιστικόν are not opposed to each other in the *De Animā*. Λογιστικόν has not there taken the definite meaning which it wears in the present book. Rather it is used in a general sense to denote 'rational.' Thus in asking how the ψυχὴ is to be divided, Aristotle says (*De An.* III. ix. 2): ἔχει δ' ἀπορίαν εὐθὺς πῶς τε δεῖ μέρη λέγειν τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ πόσα. Τρόπον γὰρ τινα ἀπειρα φαίνεται καὶ οὐ μόνον ἃ τινας λέγουσι διορίζοντες, λογιστικὸν καὶ θυμικὸν καὶ ἐπιθυμητικόν (i.e. Plato, *Repub.* pp. 436-441), οἱ δὲ τὸ λόγον ἔχον καὶ τὸ ἄλογον. Cf. *Id.* III. ix. 5: ἐν τῷ λογιστικῷ γὰρ ἡ βούλησις γίνεται. *Id.* III. x. 10: φαντασία δὲ πᾶσα ἡ λογιστικὴ ἢ αἰσθητικὴ. Cf. *Topics*,

ἐνδεχομένων ἄλλως ἔχειν. ὥστε τὸ λογιστικόν ἐστὶν ἓν τι 7 μέρος τοῦ λόγον ἔχοντος. ληπτέον ἅρ' ἐκατέρου τούτων τίς ἡ βελτίστη ἔξις· αὕτη γὰρ ἀρετὴ ἐκατέρου, ἡ δ' ἀρετὴ πρὸς τὸ ἔργον τὸ οἰκεῖον.

2 Τρία δ' ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ τὰ κύρια πράξεως καὶ

v. v. 4, where in stating the various ways in which the logical *property* may be predicated of a substance, it is said, ἡ ἀπλῶς καθάπερ ζῶον τὸ ζῆν, ἡ κατ' ἄλλο, καθάπερ ψυχῆς τὸ φρόνιμον, ἡ ὡς τὸ πρῶτον, καθάπερ λογιστικοῦ τὸ φρόνιμον (φρόνιμον and λογιστικόν being here both used most probably in a general sense for 'thought' and 'reason'). Again, τὸ ἐπιστημονικόν is used, not as here opposed to τὸ λογιστ., but generally. *De Anim.* III. xi. 3 : τὸ δ' ἐπιστημονικόν οὐ κινεῖται ἀλλὰ μένει. However, the distinction here given is already prepared in the *De Animā*, and is even stated (though less dogmatically) in a place which was probably borrowed by the present writer. *Ib.* III. x. 2 : νοὺς δὲ ὁ ἑνεκά του λογιζόμενος καὶ ὁ πρακτικός· διαφέρει δὲ τοῦ θεωρητικοῦ τῷ τέλει.

οὐθεὶς δὲ βουλευεται, κ.τ.λ.] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. x. 9 : περὶ ὧν οὐδεὶς ἂν οὐδ' ἐγχειρήσειε βουλευέσθαι μὴ ἀγνοῶν. Περὶ ὧν δ' ἐνδέχεται μὴ μόνον τὸ εἶναι καὶ μὴ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ βουλευέσθαι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. We before observed (cf. *Eth.* III. iii. 3 note) that Aristotle, in the parallel passage, did not use the terms τὰ ἐνδεχόμενα and τὰ μὴ ἐνδεχόμενα. To combine logical with psychological formula is the characteristic of Eudemus.

II. The last chapter having divided the reason into scientific and calculative, the present chapter proceeds to bridge over the interval between the intellect and moral

action. This is done by assuming three principles in man—sensation, reason, and desire. Sensation merges into the other two, and then it is shown that in purpose, the cause of action, there is the meeting point of desire and reason, not of the pure or speculative reason (answering to the 'scientific part' of the last chapter), but the practical reason aiming at an end (which answers to the 'calculative part' in the former division). Thus there are two kinds of truth, one pure, the other having a relation to the will, and 'agreeing with right desire.' This distinction is a great step towards answering the question with which the present book is concerned. Truth having been divided into pure and practical, it only remains to see the forms under which the mind deals with these two kinds, and the highest developments of the mind will be disclosed, arranged under a twofold head.

1 τρία δ' ἐστὶν] Cf. *Ar. De Animā*, III. x. 1 : φαίνεται δὲ γε δύο ταῦτα κινούμενα, ἡ ὁρεξις ἡ νοὺς, εἰ τις τὴν φαντασίαν τιθεῖν ὡς νόησιν τινα. . . . ἀμφω ἄρα ταῦτα κινητικὰ κατὰ τόπον, νοὺς καὶ ὁρεξις. Νοὺς δὲ ὁ ἑνεκά του λογιζόμενος καὶ ὁ πρακτικός· διαφέρει δὲ τοῦ θεωρητικοῦ τῷ τέλει. . . . Καὶ ἡ φαντασία δὲ ὅταν κινῇ οὐ κινεῖ ἀνευ ὁρέξεως. It is highly probable that Eudemus had this passage before his eyes. The only alteration he has made is to substitute αἰσθησις for φαντασία, and to speak of the deter-

ἀληθείας, αἴσθησις νοῦς ὄρεξις. τούτων δ' ἡ αἴσθησις 2  
οὐδεμιᾶς ἀρχὴ πρᾶξεως· δῆλον δὲ τῷ τὰ θηρία αἴσθησιν μὲν  
ἔχειν, πρᾶξεως δὲ μὴ κοινωνεῖν. ἔστι δ' ὅπερ ἐν διανοίᾳ  
κατάφασις καὶ ἀπόφασις, τοῦτ' ἐν ὀρέξει δῖωξις καὶ φυγῇ·  
ὥστ' ἐπειδὴ ἡ ἠθικὴ ἀρετὴ ἔστι προαιρετικὴ, ἡ δὲ προαίρεσις  
ὄρεξις βουλευτικὴ, δεῖ διὰ ταῦτα τὸν τε λόγον ἀληθῆ εἶναι  
καὶ τὴν ὄρεξιν ὀρθήν, εἴπερ ἡ προαίρεσις σπουδαία, καὶ τὰ  
αὐτὰ τὸν μὲν φάναι τὴν δὲ διώκειν. αὕτη μὲν οὖν ἡ  
διάνοια καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια πρακτικὴ. τῆς δὲ θεωρητικῆς 3  
διανοίας καὶ μὴ πρακτικῆς μηδὲ ποιητικῆς τὸ εὖ καὶ κακῶς  
τάληθές ἐστι καὶ ψεύδους· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι παντὸς διανοητι-  
κοῦ ἔργον, τοῦ δὲ πρακτικοῦ καὶ διανοητικοῦ ἡ ἀλήθεια  
ὁμολόγως ἔχουσα τῇ ὀρέξει τῇ ὀρθῇ. πρᾶξεως μὲν οὖν 4  
ἀρχὴ προαίρεσις, ὅθεν ἡ κίνησις ἀλλ' οὐχ οὐ ἔνεκα, προαι-

minators of truth and action as three, with one merged in the other two, instead of calling them two with a third implied. Τούτων δ' ἡ αἴσθησις κ.τ.λ. answers to καὶ ἡ φαντασία κ.τ.λ.

2 δῆλον δὲ τῷ τὰ θηρία—πρᾶξεως μὴ κοινωνεῖν] The definite meaning of πράττειν and πράξις to denote 'moral action' appears perhaps rather more strongly in Eudemus than in Aristotle. Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. vi. 2: πρὸς δὲ τούτοις δ' γ' ἀνθρώπος καὶ πρᾶξεων τινῶν ἐστὶν ἀρχὴ μόνον τῶν ζῴων· τῶν γὰρ ἄλλων οὐθὲν εἰπομεν ἂν πράττειν. *Ib.* II. viii. 6: οὐ γὰρ φαμέν τὸ παιδίον πράττειν, οὐδὲ τὸ θηρίον, ἀλλ' ὅταν ᾗδῃ διὰ λογισμὸν πράττοντα.

ὅπερ ἐν διανοίᾳ κ.τ.λ.] \*All this is a compressed result of Aristotle's discussions, *De Animā*, III. x.—xi.

ἐπειδὴ ἡ ἠθικὴ ἀρετὴ] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. x. 28: ἀνάγκη τολύων—τὴν ἀρετὴν εἶναι τὴν ἠθικὴν ἔξιν προαιρετικὴν μεσότητος τῆς πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἐν ἡδέσι καὶ λυπηροῖς.

ἡ δὲ προαίρεσις] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II.

x. 14: δῆλον ὅτι ἡ προαίρεσις μὲν ἐστὶν ὄρεξις τῶν ἐφ' αὐτῷ βουλευτικῇ.

τὸν τε λόγον ἀληθῆ εἶναι καὶ τὴν ὄρεξιν ὀρθήν] 'The decision of the reason must be true, and the desire must be right.' The terminology here used is rather more accurate than that of Aristotle, *De An.* III. x. 4: νοῦς μὲν οὖν πᾶς ὀρθός· ὄρεξις δὲ καὶ φαντασία καὶ ὀρθὴ καὶ οὐκ ὀρθή. Cf. *Eth.* III. ii. 13, where it is said that ὀρθός is the proper epithet for purpose (i.e. as a function of the will), ἀληθής for the functions of the intellect.

4-5 πρᾶξεως μὲν οὖν—ἀνθρώπος] 'Now of moral action purpose is the cause (I mean the efficient cause, not the final), and the efficient cause of purpose is desire, and reasoning on the end to be aimed at. Hence purpose can neither be separated from reason and intellect, nor from a particular state of the moral nature. Well-doing and its contrary imply intellect and moral character. Now intellect by itself moves nothing, only intellect aiming at an end, that

ρέσεως δὲ ὄρεξις καὶ λόγος ὁ ἕνεκά τινος· διὸ οὐτ' ἄνευ  
 νοῦ καὶ διανοίας οὐτ' ἄνευ ἠθικῆς ἐστὶν ἕξεως ἢ προαίρεσις·  
 εὐπραξία γάρ καὶ τὸ ἐναντίον ἐν πράξει ἄνευ διανοίας καὶ  
 5 ἠθους οὐκ ἔστιν. διάνοια δ' αὐτὴ οὐθὲν κινεῖ, ἀλλ' ἡ ἕνεκά  
 του καὶ πρακτικῆ· αὕτη γὰρ, καὶ τῆς ποιητικῆς ἄρχει·  
 ἕνεκα γάρ του ποιεῖ πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν, καὶ οὐ τέλος ἀπλῶς ἀλλὰ  
 πρὸς τι καὶ τινὸς τὸ ποιητόν. ἀλλὰ τὸ πρακτόν· ἡ γὰρ  
 εὐπραξία τέλος, ἢ δ' ὄρεξις τούτου· διὸ ἡ ὀρεκτικὸς νοῦς  
 ἢ προαίρεσις ἢ ὄρεξις διανοητικῆ, καὶ ἡ τοιαύτη ἀρχὴ  
 6 ἄνθρωπος. οὐκ ἔστι δὲ προαιρετὸν οὐθὲν γεγονός, οἷον

is, practical intellect. This controls the productive intellect as well, since he that produces, produces for the sake of some end, and the thing produced is not an end in and for itself, but is only an end relatively and for a particular individual. But the thing done is an End-in-itself, since well-doing is an end, and this is what we desire. Hence purpose may be defined as desiring reason, or as rational desire, and such a principle as this is man.' We have here a *resumé* of Aristotle's views in *De Animâ*, l. c. Another division of the intellect, however, is introduced, that into practical, productive, and speculative, which is to be found implied in *Eth.* i. i. 1, and is stated *Metaphys.* v. i. 5: *ὥστε εἰ πᾶσα διάνοια ἢ πρακτικὴ ἢ ποιητικὴ ἢ θεωρητικὴ κ.τ.λ.* It is here shown that the productive faculties of man are subordinate to the practical thought, since no artist produces anything purely and solely for its own sake; however much he may seem to do so, still his art as a part of his life falls under the control of his will and reason.

*διάνοια δ' αὐτὴ οὐθὲν κινεῖ, ἀλλ' ἡ ἕνεκά του* There is a slight confusion here. Aristotle had said (*De An.* iii. ix. 10, iii. x. 2, iii. x. 4), that the

reason dealing with ends differed from the speculative reason, that reason neither speculative nor practical was the moving cause of action (iii. ix. 10: ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδὲ τὸ λογιστικὸν καὶ ὁ καλούμενος νοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ κινῶν· ὁ μὲν γὰρ θεωρητικὸς οὐθὲν νοεῖ πρακτόν — οὐδ' ὅταν θεωρῇ τι τοιοῦτον κ.τ.λ.), and that intellect could not move anything without desire conjoined (iii. x. 4: νῦν δὲ ὁ μὲν νοῦς οὐ φαίνεται κινῶν ἄνευ ὀρέξεως), but Eudemus mixes up these points. He says that 'intellect by itself moves nothing,' and then as if in opposition to intellect by itself he puts 'but practical intellect does.' He should have said 'practical intellect *plus* desire.'

*καὶ πρακτικῇ*] *Kal* is used here denoting identity. Cf. *Eth.* v. vi. 4: τὸ ἀπλῶς δίκαιον καὶ τὸ πολιτικὸν δίκαιον. *Ar. De. An.* iii. x. 2: νοῦς δὲ ὁ ἕνεκά του λογιζόμενος καὶ ὁ πρακτικός. *εὐπραξία*] On the ambiguity of this term, cf. *Eth.* i. iv. 2, note.

6 οὐκ ἔστι δὲ προαιρετὸν οὐθὲν γεγονός] 'Now nothing that is past is ever the object of purpose.' This assertion with the quotation from Agathon to illustrate it, appears certainly to be a digression. The nature of purpose had been quite sufficiently

οὐθεις προαιρεῖται Ἰλιον πεπορηκέναι· οὐδὲ γὰρ βουλεύεται περὶ τοῦ γεγονότος ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ ἐσομένου καὶ ἐνδεχομένου, τὸ δὲ γεγονὸς οὐκ ἐνδέχεται μὴ γενέσθαι· διὸ ὀρθῶς Ἀγάθων

μόνου γὰρ αὐτῶν καὶ θεὸς στερίσκεται,  
ἀγένητα ποιῶν ἄσσο' ἂν ἢ πεπραγμένα.

ἀμφοτέρων δὴ τῶν νοητικῶν μορίων ἀλήθεια τὸ ἔργον. καθ' ὥς οὖν μάλιστα ἔξεις ἀληθεύσει ἐκάτερον, αὐται ἄρεται ἀμφοῖν.

Ἀρξάμενοι οὖν ἄνωθεν περὶ αὐτῶν πάλιν λέγωμεν. 3  
ἔστω δὴ οἷς ἀληθεύει ἡ ψυχὴ τῷ καταφάναι ἢ ἀποφάναι, πέντε τὸν ἀριθμόν· ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶ τέχνη ἐπιστήμη

explained already, especially in reference to the present context. However, to exclude the past, and circumstances which though contingent have become historical, from the sphere of deliberation, is an addition to Aristotle's list of exclusions (*Eth.* III. iii. 1-10), and on this account probably Eudemus was glad to introduce the above remarks.

III. This chapter proposes to consider the two parts of the reason (scientific and calculative) from a fresh point of view (ἀρξάμενοι—πάλιν). It accordingly gives a list of five modes under which the mind attains truth; namely, art, science, thought, philosophy, and reason. It then proceeds to give some account of science. This account will be found to be a mere *cento* of remarks from the logical writings of Aristotle. The chief points specified are as follows. Science deals only with necessary matter. It is demonstrative, starting from truths already known, and proceeding by means of induction or syllogism. Its premises are obtained

by induction, but they must be more certain than the conclusion, else the knowledge of the conclusion will be not scientific, but merely accidental.

I. πέντε τὸν ἀριθμόν] It seems in the highest degree probable that this list was suggested by a passage in Aristotle's *Post. Analytics* (I. xxxiii. 8), where, after a discussion on the difference between science and opinion, it is said: τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ πῶς δεῖ διανεῖμαι ἐπὶ τε διανοίας καὶ νοῦ καὶ ἐπιστήμης καὶ τέχνης καὶ φρονήσεως καὶ σοφίας, τὰ μὲν φυσικῆς τὰ δὲ ἠθικῆς θεωρίας μᾶλλον ἐστίν. It will be observed that Aristotle in this passage does not propose six terms to be distinguished from each other, but three pairs of terms which are to be separately discussed, part of them (*i.e.* probably the two first pairs) by psychology (*φυσικῆς θεωρίας*), and part of them (*i.e.* σοφία and φρόνησις) by ethics. Eudemus, taking up the whole list, has omitted διάνοια, which he does not distinguish from νοῦς, and has given the rest as an exhaustive division of the modes by which the mind apprehends truth. By so doing



φρόνησις σοφία νοῦς· ὑπολήψει γὰρ καὶ δόξη ἐνδέχεται  
 2 διαψεύδεσθαι. ἐπιστήμη μὲν οὖν τί ἐστίν, ἐντεῦθεν  
 φανερόν, εἰ δεῖ ἀκριβολογεῖσθαι καὶ μὴ ἀκολουθεῖν ταῖς  
 ὁμοιότησιν. πάντες γὰρ ὑπολαμβάνομεν, ὃ ἐπιστάμεθα,  
 μὴ ἐνδέχεσθαι ἄλλως ἔχειν· τὰ δ' ἐνδεχόμενα ἄλλως,  
 ὅταν ἔξω τοῦ θεωρεῖν γένηται, λαμβάνει εἰ ἐστὶν ἢ μή. ἐξ  
 ἀνάγκης ἄρα ἐστὶ τὸ ἐπιστητόν. αἰδίου ἄρα· τὰ γὰρ ἐξ  
 ἀνάγκης ὄντα ἀπλῶς πάντα αἰδία, τὰ δ' αἰδία, ἀγέννητα  
 3 καὶ ἀφθαρτα. ἔτι διδακτὴ πᾶσα ἐπιστήμη δοκεῖ εἶναι,  
 καὶ τὸ ἐπιστητόν μαθητόν. ἐκ προγινωσκομένων δὲ πᾶσα

he has made a cross division, for σοφία does not stand apart from νοῦς and ἐπιστήμη, but includes them, and surely so complex an idea as 'philosophy' ought not to be placed on the same level with the intuitions of the reason, the simplest and deepest forms of the mind. In ch. vi. § 2, however, the logical exhaustiveness of the division is made the only ground for proving that the principles of science are apprehended by reason.

ὑπολήψει γὰρ—διαψεύδεσθαι] 'For conception and opinion may be false.' This is suggested probably by Ar. *Post. Anal.* II. xix. 7: 'Ἐπεὶ δὲ τῶν περὶ τὴν διάνοιαν ἔξεων, αἱ ἀληθεύουσιν, αἱ μὲν αὖ ἀληθεῖς εἰσὶν, αἱ δὲ ἐπιδέχονται τὸ ψεῦδος, ὅσον δόξα καὶ λογισμός, ἀληθὴ δ' αὖ ἐπιστήμη καὶ νοῦς, κ.τ.λ. In Ar. *De An.* III. iii. 7, ὑπόληψις is used in so general a sense for the apprehensions of the mind as to include ἐπιστήμη, δόξα, and φρόνησις. If opposed (as here) to scientific certainty, it comes to very much the same as δόξα.

2 ἐπιστήμη μὲν—ἐπιστητόν] 'Now what science is, will be clear from the following considerations, if we wish to speak exactly and not be misled by resemblances. We all conceive that what we know is necessarily what it is—if it be so only contingently, as

soon as it is out of our ken, we cannot tell whether it be so or not. Therefore the object of science is necessary matter.'

ταῖς ὁμοιότησιν] i.e. the various analogical and inaccurate uses of the word 'knowledge.' 'Ἐπιστήμη is to be defined ἀπλῶς and not καθ' ὁμοιότητα, cf. *Eth.* v. vi. 4. The present passage is taken from *Post. Anal.* I. ii. 1: 'Ἐπίστασθαι δὲ οἰόμεθ' ἕκαστον ἀπλῶς—ὅταν τὴν τ' αἰτίαν οἰόμεθα γινώσκειν δι' ἣν τὸ πρᾶγμα ἐστίν, ὅτι ἐκείνου αἰτία ἐστὶ, καὶ μὴ ἐνδέχεσθαι τοῦτ' ἄλλως ἔχειν.—ὥστε οὐδ' ἀπλῶς ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη, τοῦτ' ἀδύνατον ἄλλως ἔχειν.

ἔξω τοῦ θεωρεῖν] 'Out of the reach of our observation.' *Θεωρ.* here retains more of its original sense of 'seeing' than generally; cf. e.g. ch. i. § 5: ἐν μὲν ᾧ θεωροῦμεν τὰ τοιαῦτα κ.τ.λ. *Eth.* I. vii. 21. In the following chapter, § 4, θεωρεῖν is used for to 'consider' or 'speculate,' though not in the special sense of philosophical speculation.

τὰ δ' αἰδία κ.τ.λ.] For a specimen of 'things eternal' cf. *Eth.* III. iii. 3, and see note.

3 ἐτι διδακτὴ—συλλογισμῶ] 'Again all science appears capable of being imparted by demonstration, and the matter of science appears capable of

διδασκαλία, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀναλυτικοῖς λέγομεν· ἡ μὲν γὰρ δι' ἐπαγωγῆς, ἡ δὲ συλλογισμῶ. ἡ μὲν δὲ ἐπαγωγή ἀρχὴ ἐστὶ καὶ τοῦ καθόλου, ὁ δὲ συλλογισμὸς ἐκ τῶν καθόλου· εἰσὶν ἄρα ἀρχαὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ συλλογισμὸς, ὧν οὐκ ἔστι συλλογισμὸς· ἐπαγωγή ἄρα. ἡ μὲν ἄρα ἐπιστήμη 4 ἐστὶν ἕξις ἀποδεικτική, καὶ ὅσα ἄλλα προσδιορίζομεθα ἐν τοῖς ἀναλυτικοῖς· ὅταν γάρ πως πιστεύῃ καὶ γνώριμοι

being so apprehended. But all demonstration depends on pre-existent knowledge (as we say in analytics also), for it proceeds either by induction or syllogism.'

ὥσπερ λέγομεν] This is a general mode of expression, not a particular reference; some MSS. however read ἐλέγομεν. Eudemus, as we know, wrote a book on analytics (cf. Vol. I. Essay I. p. 32). In his *Ethics*, II. vi. 5, he speaks, as here, *generally* of analytics, δῆλον δ' ὁ ἐπιχειροῦμεν ὅτι ἀναγκαῖον, ἐκ τῶν ἀναλυτικῶν. In the present passage he is borrowing, not quoting, from the opening of Aristotle's *Post. Anal.* Πᾶσα διδασκαλία καὶ πᾶσα μάθησις διανοητική ἐκ προϋπαρχούσης γίνεται γνώσεως. It is the first proof of knowing a thing to be able to impart it, cf. *Metaphys.* I. i. 12: ὅλως τε σημεῖον τοῦ εἰδότες τὸ δύνασθαι διδάσκειν ἐστίν. Hence, by association with the idea of science, διδασκαλία comes to be almost identical with demonstration, cf. *Sophist. Elench.* II. 1: Ἔστι δὲ τῶν ἐν τῷ διαλέγεσθαι λόγων τέτταρα γένη, διδασκαλικοὶ καὶ διαλεκτικοὶ καὶ πειραστικοὶ καὶ ἐριστικοί, διδασκαλικοὶ μὲν οἱ ἐκ τῶν οἰκείων ἀρχῶν ἐκάστου μαθήματος καὶ οὐκ ἐκ τῶν τοῦ ἀποκρινομένου δοξῶν συλλογίζομενοι, δεῖ γὰρ πιστεύειν τὸν μανθάνοντα. Cf. *ib.* X. II.

ἡ μὲν γὰρ δι' ἐπαγωγῆς κ.τ.λ.] This is taken from *Post. Anal.* I. i. 2: where Aristotle, having said that all demonstration depends on previous

knowledge, adds that this is true with regard to the mathematics, and also in dialectical arguments, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ τοὺς λόγους οἱ τε διὰ συλλογισμῶν καὶ οἱ δι' ἐπαγωγῆς ἀμφοτέρω γὰρ διὰ προγινωσκόμενων ποιοῦνται τὴν διδασκαλίαν, οἱ μὲν λαμβάνοντες ὡς παρὰ ξυιέντων, οἱ δὲ δεικνύντες τὸ καθόλου διὰ τοῦ δῆλον εἶναι τὸ καθ' ἕκαστον. What Aristotle had said of dialectical arguments, Eudemus applies to science, which he accordingly asserts to be sometimes inductive. His further assertion that the principles of deductive science are obtained by induction is inconsistent with the conclusion of ch. vi., though it agrees with *Ar. Post. Anal.* II. xix. 6. In fact ἐπαγωγή seems to be used by Aristotle in the *Post. Anal.* as equivalent to that amount of experience which is the *condition*, not the *cause*, of necessary truths. Cf. *ib.* I. i. 4.

4 ἡ μὲν—ἀναλυτικοῖς] 'Science, then, is a demonstrative state of mind, with all the other qualifications which we add in analytics.' Cf. *Ar. Post. Anal.* I. ii. 2: 'Ἀνάγκη καὶ τὴν ἀποδεικτικὴν ἐπιστήμην ἐξ ἀληθῶν τ' εἶναι καὶ πρώτων καὶ ἀμέσων καὶ γνωριμωτέρων καὶ προτέρων καὶ αἰτίων τοῦ συμπεράσματος. Aristotle, in his account of science, represents it from its objective side as a deduction of ideas rather than as a state of mind.

ὅταν—γὰρ ἐπιστήμην] 'For a man knows when he is convinced, and is

αὐτῷ ὧσιν αἱ ἀρχαί, ἐπίσταται, εἰ γὰρ μὴ μᾶλλον τοῦ συμπεράσματος, κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς ἔξει τὴν ἐπιστήμην. περὶ μὲν οὖν ἐπιστήμης διωρίσθω τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον.

- 4 Τοῦ δ' ἐνδεχομένου ἄλλως ἔχειν ἔστι τι καὶ ποιητὸν καὶ  
2 πρακτόν, ἕτερον δ' ἔστι ποίησις καὶ πρᾶξις· πιστεύομεν δὲ  
περὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τοῖς ἐξωτερικοῖς λόγοις. ὥστε καὶ ἡ μετὰ  
λόγου ἔξις πρακτικὴ ἕτερόν ἐστι τῆς μετὰ λόγου ποιη-  
τικῆς ἔξεως. διὸ οὐδὲ περιέχονται ὑπ' ἀλλήλων· οὔτε γὰρ  
3 ἡ πρᾶξις ποίησις οὔτε ἡ ποίησις πρᾶξις ἐστίν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἡ  
οἰκοδομικὴ τέχνη τις ἐστὶ καὶ ὅπερ ἔξις τις μετὰ λόγου  
ποιητικῆ, καὶ οὐδεμία οὔτε τέχνη ἐστὶν ἣτις οὐ μετὰ λόγου  
ποιητικῆ ἔξις ἐστίν, οὔτε τοιαύτη ἢ οὐ τέχνη, ταῦτόν ἄν

sure of the premises ; since if he is not more sure of them than of the conclusion, the knowledge which he has will be only accidental.' Taken from *Post. Anal.* i. ii. 1 : 'Ἐπίστασθαι δὲ οἶόμεθ' ἕκαστον ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ μὴ τὸν σοφιστικὸν τρόπον κατὰ συμβεβηκός, κ.τ.λ. To know results without the proofs Aristotle called 'accidental' knowledge, and this mode of knowledge he attributed to the Sophists ; cf. *Metaphys.* v. ii. &c.

πιστεύῃ] Cf. *Sophist. Elench.* ii. 1 (*l.c.*) : δὲ γὰρ πιστεύειν τὸν μανθάνοντα. *Infra*, ch. viii. § 6 : τὰ μὲν οὐ πιστεύουσιν οἱ νέοι, ἀλλὰ λέγουσιν.

IV. Eudemus altered the list of mental operations given by Aristotle (*Post. Anal. l.c.*) only by the position of νοῖς, which in first stating his list Eudemus places at the end, probably because, having separated it from διάνοια, he was uncertain about its admission ; afterwards he discusses it before σοφία, as being prior to it in order of time. The list then appears in Aristotle, διάνοια νοῖς, ἐπιστήμη τέχνη, φρόνησις σοφία ; in Eudemus, ἐπιστήμη, τέχνη, φρόνησις, σοφία, νοῖς (afterwards νοῖς, σοφία). This

chapter, in treating of art, gives but a scanty account, apparently borrowed from different passages in the *Metaphysics* of Aristotle. Art, like action, belongs to the sphere of the contingent, but its difference from action is universally recognised (πιστεύομεν καὶ τοῖς ἐξ. λόγ.) As shown by an instance, it consists in 'a productive state of mind in harmony with a true law.' It has to do with producing and contriving the production of things that fall neither under the law of nature nor necessity. Rather art deals with the same objects as chance, by which it is often assisted.

1-2 τοῦ δ' ἐνδεχομένου—λόγοις] 'Now contingent matter includes the objects both of production and action, but production and action are different. On this point even popular notions sufficiently bear us out.' With regard to ἐξωτερικοὶ λόγοι, cf. *Eth.* i. xiii. 9, and see Vol. I. *Essays*, Appendix B.

3 ἐπεὶ δ'—ποιητικῇ] 'But since architecture is an art, and may be defined as (ὅπερ) a certain state of mind rationally (μετὰ λόγου) productive, and there is no art which is not a rationally productive state of

εἷη τέχνη καὶ ἔξις μετὰ λόγου ἀληθοῦς ποιητική. ἔστι δὲ 4  
 τέχνη πᾶσα περὶ γένεσιν, καὶ τὸ τεχνάζειν, καὶ θεωρεῖν  
 ὅπως ἂν γένηται τι τῶν ἐνδεχομένων καὶ εἶναι καὶ μὴ εἶναι,  
 καὶ ὦν ἡ ἀρχὴ ἐν τῷ ποιοῦντι ἀλλὰ μὴ ἐν τῷ ποιουμένῳ.  
 οὔτε γὰρ τῶν ἐξ ἀνάγκης ὄντων ἡ γινομένων ἡ τέχνη ἐστίν,  
 οὔτε τῶν κατὰ φύσιν. ἐν αὐτοῖς γὰρ ἔχουσι ταῦτα τὴν  
 ἀρχήν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ποίησις καὶ πρᾶξις ἕτερον, ἀνάγκη τὴν  
 τέχνην ποιήσεως ἀλλ' οὐ πράξεως εἶναι. καὶ τρόπον τινα 5

mind, nor again any such state which is not an art: art must be the same as "productive state of mind rightly directed." The procedure here is to take a species of art, and, abstracting what is peculiar, to leave the generic conception remaining, which thus is taken as the definition of the genus.

ἑπὲρ] A logical formula implying identity, convertibility of terms, cf. *Eth.* vii. xiii. 1: οὐ γὰρ ἂν φάη ἑπὲρ κακὸν τι εἶναι τὴν ἡδονήν.

οὔτε τοιαύτη ἡ οὐ τέχνη] This is a slight discrepancy from Aristotle, who speaks of three modes of production, art, faculty, and intellect, without, however, specifying the difference between them, *Metaphys.* vi. vii. 3: πᾶσαι δ' εἰσιν αἱ ποιήσεις ἢ ἀπὸ τέχνης ἢ ἀπὸ δυνάμεως ἢ ἀπὸ διανοίας. *Ib.* x. vii. 3: ποιητικῆς μὲν γὰρ ἐν τῷ ποιοῦντι καὶ οὐ τῷ ποιουμένῳ τῆς κινήσεως ἡ ἀρχή, καὶ τοῦτ' ἐστὶν εἶτε τέχνη τις εἴτ' ἄλλη τις δύναμις.

4 ἐστὶ δὲ—ποιουμένῳ] 'Now all art is about creation, and the contriving and considering how something may be created of those things whose existence is contingent, and whose efficient cause exists in the producer and not in the thing produced.' There is not any distinction intended between τεχνάζειν and θεωρεῖν. The absence of the article before θεωρεῖν shows that these belong to the same idea; they are

both only an expansion of the term γένεσιν, and are not to be separated from it, as if the writer was describing different stages in the process of art. We find τεχνάζειν used by Aristotle simply in the sense of 'contriving,' *Pol.* i. xi. 12: ἀμφοτέροι γὰρ ἑαυτοῖς ἐτέχνασαν γενέσθαι μονοπωλίαν *Ib.* vi. v. 8: τεχναστέον οὖν ὅπως ἂν εὐπορία γένοιτο χρόνιος.

ὦν ἡ ἀρχὴ κ.τ.λ.] Taken from Aristotle, *Metaphys.* x. vii. 3 (*l.c.*) Cf. v. i. 5: τῶν μὲν ποιητικῶν ἐν τῷ ποιοῦντι ἡ ἀρχὴ ἡ νοῦς ἡ τέχνη ἡ δύναμις τις, τῶν δὲ πρακτικῶν ἐν τῷ πράττοντι ἡ προαίρεσις. There is the same classification of causes here as in *Eth.* iii. iii. 7, into nature, necessity, chance, and the human intellect. On Aristotle's conception of nature, see Vol. I. Essay V.

5 καὶ τρόπον τινα—τέχνη] 'And in a way chance and art are concerned with the same objects.' Eudemus, taking this observation from Aristotle, illustrates it, after his own fashion, with a quotation from Agathon. Cf. *Metaphys.* vi. vii. 4: τούτων (ποιήσεων) δὲ τινες γίνονται καὶ ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου καὶ ἀπὸ τύχης παραπλησίως ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς ἀπὸ φύσεως γινομένοις. Cf. *Ib.* vi. ix. 1, where the following question is started: ἀπορήσειε δ' ἂν τις διὰ τί τὰ μὲν γίγνεται καὶ τέχνη καὶ ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου, ὅλον ὑγίεια, τὰ δ' οὐ, ὅλον οἰκία. The answer is, that there is a

περὶ τὰ αὐτὰ ἐστὶν ἡ τύχη καὶ ἡ τέχνη, καθάπερ καὶ Ἀγάθων φησὶ

τέχνη τύχην ἱστέρεζε καὶ τύχη τέχνην.

6 ἡ μὲν οὖν τέχνη, ὥσπερ εἴρηται, ἕξις τις μετὰ λόγου ἀληθοῦς ποιητική ἐστίν, ἡ δ' ἀτεχνία τοῦναντίον μετὰ λόγου ψευδοῦς ποιητική ἕξις, περὶ τὸ ἐνδεχόμενον ἄλλως ἔχειν.

5 Περὶ δὲ φρονήσεως οὕτως ἂν λάβοιμεν, θεωρήσαντες

principle of self-movement in the matter to be operated on in the one case, but not in the other. That the devices of art are often suggested, and its results assisted, by chance, need not be confirmed by examples; but while art is thus assisted by chance, on the other hand, it is the main object of art to eliminate chance. Cf. *Metaphys.* i. i. 5: ἡ μὲν γὰρ ἐμπειρία τέχνην ἐποίησεν, ὡς φησὶ Πῶλος, ὁρθῶς λέγων, ἡ δ' ἀπειρία τίχνη. The theory of art is but meagre in the writings of Aristotle. His great defect with regard to the subject is, his not having entered into the philosophy of the imagination. Yet still he gives us remarks of far greater interest than what is contained in the brief *resumé* of Eudemus, cf. especially the saying, *Metaphys.* vi. vii. 4, that 'all things are done by art, of which the idea exists in the mind,' ἀπὸ τέχνης δὲ γίνεται ὅσων τὸ εἶδος ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ, and add *Post. Anal.* ii. xix. 4: ἐκ δ' ἐμπειρίας ἢ ἐκ παντὸς ἡμετήσαντος τοῦ καθόλου ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ, τοῦ ἐνὸς παρὰ τὰ πολλὰ, ὃ ἂν ἐν ἅπασιν ἐν ἐνῇ ἐκείνοις τὸ αὐτό, τέχνης ἀρχὴ καὶ ἐπιστήμη, ἐὰν μὲν περὶ γένεσιν, τέχνης, ἐὰν δὲ περὶ τὸ ὄν, ἐπιστήμη.

V. Thought (φρόνησις) is next discussed. Its nature we learn from the use of the word 'thoughtful' (φρόνιμοι) to denote those who take good counsel

with regard to the general ordering of life. This subject admits of no scientific demonstration; again, it is different from art. We see the quality of 'thought' exemplified in such men as Pericles, who know what is good for themselves and others. This knowledge and insight is preserved by temperance, which hence gets its name (σωφροσύνη). Art admits of degrees of excellence, but 'thought' does not. Voluntary error in art is better than non-voluntary, but the reverse in 'thought,' which thus is shown to be more than a mere quality of the intellect,—it becomes part of ourselves (φρονήσεως οὐκ ἐστὶ λήθη).

I περὶ δὲ φρονήσεως] From Socrates to Eudemus we may trace a distinct progress with regard to the doctrine of φρόνησις. Socrates said 'virtue is knowledge' (ἐπιστήμη). Plato first 'virtue is,' afterwards 'virtue implies thought' (φρόνησις). Cf. *Meno*, p. 98 D: διδασκτὸν ἔδοξεν εἶναι, εἰ φρόνησις ἢ ἀρετὴ, *Theaet.* p. 176 B: ὁμοίωσις δὲ (τῷ θεῷ) δίκαιον καὶ δσιον μετὰ φρονήσεως γενέσθαι. *Phaedo*, p. 69 A: ἐκείνο μόνον τὸ νόμισμα ὁρθόν, ἀνθ' οὗ δεῖ ἅπαντα ταῦτα καταλλάττεσθαι, φρόνησις, καὶ τούτου μὲν πάντα καὶ μετὰ τούτου ὠνούμενά τε καὶ πιπρασκόμενα τῷ ὄντι ἦ, καὶ ἀνδρεία καὶ σωφροσύνη καὶ δικαιοσύνη, καὶ ξυλλήβδην ἀληθὴς ἀρετὴ ἦ μετὰ φρονήσεως, καὶ προσγιγνομένων καὶ ἀπογιγνομένων

τίνας λέγομεν τοὺς φρονίμους. δοκεῖ δὴ φρονίμου εἶναι τὸ δύνασθαι καλῶς βουλευέσασθαι περὶ τὰ αὐτῷ ἀγαθὰ καὶ συμφέροντα, οὐ κατὰ μέρος, οἷον ποῖα πρὸς ὑγίειαν ἢ ἰσχύν, ἀλλὰ ποῖα πρὸς τὸ εὖ ζῆν. σημεῖον δ' ὅτι καὶ 2 τοὺς περὶ τι φρονίμους λέγομεν, ὅταν πρὸς τέλος τι σπουδαῖον εὖ λογίσωνται, ὧν μὴ ἐστὶ τέχνη. ὥστε καὶ ὅλως ἂν εἴη φρόνιμος ὁ βουλευτικός. βουλεύεται δ' οὐθεὶς περὶ 3

καὶ ἡδονῶν καὶ φόβων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων πάντων τῶν τοιούτων· χωριζόμενα δὲ φρονήσεως καὶ ἀλλαττόμενα ἀντὶ ἀλλήλων, μὴ σκιαγραφία τις ἢ ἡ τοιαύτη ἀρετὴ καὶ τῷ ὄντι ἀνδραποδώδης. This 'thought,' however, he defined as the contemplation of the absolute (*Phaenilo*, p. 79 1), and thus identified the moral consciousness with philosophy (see Vol. I. Essay III. p. 194). Aristotle, as we have already seen (*Post. Anal.* i. xxxiii. 8, quoted on ch. iii. 1), proposed as a subject for discussion the distinction between φρόνησις and σοφία. With him φρόνησις was gradually coming to assume its distinctive meaning as practical wisdom; but this was not always clearly marked. Cf. *Topics*, v. vi. 10, where it is said to be the essential property of φρόνησις to be the highest condition of the reasoning faculty (τὸ λογιστικόν), just as it is of temperance to be the highest condition of the appetitive part. In another place of the *Topics* (iv. ii. 2) it is incidentally mentioned that some think φρόνησις to be both a virtue and also a science, but that it is not universally conceded to be a science. Δοκεῖ γὰρ ἐνίοις ἡ φρόνησις ἀρετὴ τε καὶ ἐπιστήμη εἶναι, καὶ οὐδέτερον τῶν γενῶν ὑπ' οὐδετέρου περιέχεσθαι· οὐ μὴν ὑπὸ πάντων γε συγχωρεῖται τὴν φρόνησιν ἐπιστήμην εἶναι. In the *Politics*, iii. iv. 17, it is said to be the only virtue properly belonging to a ruler. Ἡ δὲ φρόνησις ἀρχοντος ἴδιος ἀρετὴ μόνη· τὰς γὰρ

ἄλλας ἔοικεν ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι κοινὰς καὶ τῶν ἀρχομένων καὶ τῶν ἀρχόντων. Ἀρχομένου δέ γε οὐκ ἔστιν ἀρετὴ φρόνησις, ἀλλὰ δόξα ἀληθής. Thus it is used for practical wisdom, but in a broad general sense, with reference to state affairs rather than to individual life, implying, however, an absolute consciousness as opposed to ἀληθής δόξα. Frequently Aristotle uses φρόνησις simply to denote 'thought' or 'wisdom,' without reference to its sphere. Cf. *Eth.* i. vi. 11, i. viii. 6, &c. Finally, it appears in its distinctive sense, *De An.* i. ii. 9. 'Anaxagoras says that all animals possess νοῦς; they certainly do not all possess equally the reason that gives what we call "thought." οὐ φαίνεται δ' ὅ γε κατὰ φρόνησιν λεγόμενος νοῦς πᾶσιν ὁμοίως ὑπάρχειν. *Rhet.* i. ix. 13: φρόνησις δ' ἐστὶν ἀρετὴ διανοίας, καθ' ἣν εὖ βουλευέσθαι δύναται περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν τῶν ἐιρημένων εἰς εὐδαιμονίαν. *Eth.* x. viii. 3, where there is a contrast between the life of contemplation and of practical virtue, φρόνησις is spoken of as inseparably connected with the latter, while the happiness of contemplation by the pure reason is something apart. In the present book we have the Eudemian exposition and development of Aristotle's theory, which entirely contrasts φρόνησις with σοφία, and limits the former to the regulation of individual life.

3 βουλεύεται δ' οὐθεὶς] A verbal

τῶν ἀδυνάτων ἄλλως ἔχειν, οὐδὲ τῶν μὴ ἐνδεχομένων αὐτῷ  
 πράξαι· ὥστ' εἴπερ ἐπιστήμη μὲν μετ' ἀποδείξεως, ὣν δ'  
 αἱ ἀρχαὶ ἐνδέχονται ἄλλως ἔχειν, τούτων μὴ ἐστὶν ἀπό-  
 δειξίς (πάντα γὰρ ἐνδέχεται καὶ ἄλλως ἔχειν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι  
 βουλευσασθαι περὶ τῶν ἐξ ἀνάγκης ὄντων), οὐκ ἂν εἴη ἡ  
 φρόνησις ἐπιστήμη οὐδὲ τέχνη, ἐπιστήμη μὲν ὅτι ἐνδέχεται  
 τὸ πρακτὸν ἄλλως ἔχειν, τέχνη δ' ὅτι ἄλλο τὸ γένος  
 4 πράξεως καὶ ποιήσεως. λείπεται ἄρα αὐτὴν εἶναι ἕξιν  
 ἀληθῇ μετὰ λόγου πρακτικὴν περὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπων ἀγαθὰ καὶ  
 κακὰ· τῆς μὲν γὰρ ποιήσεως ἕτερον τὸ τέλος, τῆς δὲ  
 5 πράξεως οὐκ ἂν εἴη· ἐστὶ γὰρ αὐτὴ ἡ εὐπραξία τέλος. διὰ  
 τοῦτο Περικλέα καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους φρονίμους οἰόμεθα  
 εἶναι, ὅτι τὰ αὐτοῖς ἀγαθὰ καὶ τὰ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δύνανται  
 θεωρεῖν· εἶναι δὲ τοιούτους ἡγούμεθα τοὺς οἰκονομικοὺς καὶ  
 τοὺς πολιτικούς. ἔνθεν καὶ τὴν σωφροσύνην τούτῳ προσα-  
 6 γορεύομεν τῷ ὀνόματι, ὥς σώζουσιν τὴν φρόνησιν. σώζει  
 δὲ τὴν τοιαύτην ὑπόληψιν. οὐ γὰρ ἅπασαν ὑπόληψιν

repetition of ch. i. § 6. Cf. *Eth. Eud.*  
 II. x. 9 (l.c.)

4 τῆς μὲν γὰρ] A repetition of ch.  
 ii. § 5.

5 διὰ τοῦτο—πολιτικούς] 'Hence we consider such men as Pericles "thoughtful," because they have a faculty of perceiving what is good for themselves and good for men in general. And we attribute the same character to those who have a turn for the management of households and of state affairs.' On φρόνησις as a quality for the ruler of a state, cf. *Ar. Pol.* III. iv. 17 (l.c.), and on the connection established by Eudemus between thought for the individual, for the family, and for the state, see below, ch. viii. § 1, note.

ἔνθεν—ὑπόληψιν] 'Hence it is that we call temperance by its present name (σωφροσύνη) as preserving one's thought (σώζουσιν τὴν φρόνησιν), and this is the kind of conception which it preserves, i.e. a moral conception (περὶ τὸ πρακτὸν) about the right and

wrong, or, as it is here put, about 'the end' (τὸ οὐ ἐνεκα) of actions. The false etymology here given comes from Plato's *Cratylus*, p. 411 D, where, after a sportive derivation of φρόνησις, that of σωφροσύνη is added: 'Ἡ φρόνησις· φορᾶς γὰρ ἐστὶ καὶ ροὴ νοήσις. Εἴη δ' ἂν καὶ ὄνησιν ὑπολαβεῖν φορᾶς· ἀλλ' οὖν περὶ γε τὸ φέρεσθαι ἐστίν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, ἡ γνώμη παντάπασιν δηλοῖ γονῆς σκέψιν καὶ νόμῃσιν· τὸ γὰρ νομᾶν καὶ τὸ σκοπεῖν ταῦτόν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, αὐτὸ ἡ νόησις τοῦ νέου ἐστίν· ἐστὶν· τὸ δὲ νέα εἶναι τὰ ὄντα σημαίνει γιγνώμενα αἰεὶ εἶναι· τούτου οὖν ἐφίεσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν μνησὶ τὸ ὄνομα δ' ἕμενος τὴν νεέεσιν. οὐ γὰρ νόησις τὸ ἀρχαῖον ἐκαλεῖτο, ἀλλ' ἀντὶ τοῦ ἧ εἰ ἐδει λέγειν δύο, νεέεσιν. σωφροσύνη δὲ σωτηρία οὐ νῦν δὴ ἐσκέμεθα, φρονήσεως. Of course σωφροσύνη merely means 'sound-mindedness.' But the whole conception of the relation of Temperance to 'Thought' here given agrees with Plato, *Repub.* 518, c-k.

διαφθείρει οὐδὲ διαστρέφει τὸ ἡδὺν καὶ τὸ λυπηρόν, οἷον ὅτι τὸ τρίγωνον δυσὶν ὀρθαῖς ἴσας ἔχει ἢ οὐκ ἔχει, ἀλλὰ τὰς περὶ τὸ πρακτόν. αἱ μὲν γὰρ ἀρχαὶ τῶν πρακτῶν τὸ οὐ ἔνεκα τὰ πρακτά· τῷ δὲ διεφθαρμένῳ δι' ἡδονὴν ἢ λύπην εὐθὺς οὐ φαίνεται ἡ ἀρχή, οὐδὲ δεῖν τούτου ἔνεκεν οὐδὲ διὰ τοῦθ' αἰρεῖσθαι πάντα καὶ πράττειν· ἔστι γὰρ ἡ κακία φθαρτικὴ ἀρχῆς· ὥστ' ἀνάγκη τὴν φρόνησιν ἔξιν εἶναι μετὰ λόγου ἀληθῆ, περὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα ἀγαθὰ πρακτικὴν. ἀλλὰ μὴν τέχνης μὲν ἐστὶν ἀρετή, φρονήσεως δ' οὐκ ἔστιν· 7 καὶ ἐν μὲν τέχνῃ ὁ ἐκὼν ἀμαρτάνων αἰρετώτερος, περὶ δὲ φρόνησιν ἥττον, ὥσπερ καὶ περὶ τὰς ἀρετάς. δῆλον οὖν ὅτι ἀρετὴ τίς ἐστι καὶ οὐ τέχνη. δυοῖν δ' ὄντων μεροῖν 8

7 ἀλλὰ μὴν—τέχνη] 'It must be added, that while in art there are degrees of excellence, there are none in thought; and while in art he that errs voluntarily is the better, he that does so in thought is the worse, as is the case with the virtues also. Therefore it is plain that thought is a sort of virtue and not an art.' ἥττον, as contrasted with αἰρετώτερος, stands for ἥττον αἰρετός. The phrase ἀρετὴ τέχνης occurs again ch. vii. § 1. The present passage probably has reference to *Topica*, iv. ii. 2 (*l.c.*), δοκεῖ γὰρ ἐνίοις ἡ φρόνησις ἀρετὴ τε καὶ ἐπιστήμη εἶναι, where ἐπιστήμη answers to τέχνη in the place before us. To say that there are no degrees of excellence in 'thought' gives it an absolute character, just as it is said that there are degrees in the understanding, but not in the reason. Common language would admit of degrees in thoughtfulness. Cf. *Ar. Metaphys.* i. i. 2: διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα φρονιμώτερα καὶ μαθητικώτερα τῶν μὴ δυναμένων μνημονεύειν ἐστίν. *De An.* i. ii. 9, *l.c.* But here 'thought' is considered as something ideal, just as afterwards, ch. xiii. § 6, it is said to imply all the virtues.

ὁ ἐκὼν ἀμαρτάνων] Eudemus seems often inclined to betake himself to

a small antagonism against Platonic doctrines; whether in detail this was original, or borrowed from oral remarks or lost writings of Aristotle, we cannot tell. Cf. *Eth.* v. ix. 16, v. xi. 9, vi. xiii. 3, &c. Here there seems to be an allusion to the Socratico-Platonic paradox which forms the subject of the *Hippias Minor*, that to do injustice voluntarily was better than doing it involuntarily (see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 169). Here the contrary is assumed with regard to 'thought,' and the conclusion drawn is, that 'thought' is not an art, in other words (as is said more distinctly afterwards), not merely intellectual. If 'thought' were merely intellectual, then voluntary error in action would not be error at all, because knowledge would remain behind unimpaired; but if 'thought' is a state of the will as well as of the intellect, then voluntary error, as implying a defect of the will, is the worst kind of error. The worst kind of error, morally, is considered to be sinning against knowledge, knowing the right and doing the wrong, which some philosophers deny to be possible. See below, Book VII. ch. iii.

8 δυοῖν δ'—ἐστὶν] 'And as there



τῆς ψυχῆς τῶν λόγον ἔχόντων, θατέρου ἂν εἴη ἀρετή, τοῦ δοξαστικοῦ· ἢ τε γὰρ δόξα περὶ τὸ ἐνδεχόμενον ἄλλως ἔχειν καὶ ἢ φρόνησις. ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδ' ἔξις μετὰ λόγου μόνον· σημεῖον δ' ὅτι λήθη τῆς μὲν τοιαύτης ἔξεως ἐστὶ, φρονήσεως δ' οὐκ ἔστιν.

6 Ἐπεὶ δ' ἡ ἐπιστήμη περὶ τῶν καθόλου ἐστὶν ὑπόληψις

are two parts of man's nature which possess reason, thought will be the higher state of one of these, namely, the opinative part, for opinion and thought both deal with the contingent. We must add that it is not merely an intellectual state (ἔξις μετὰ λόγου), the proof of which is that while such states admit forgetfulness, thought does not.' Τὸ δοξαστικὸν answers to τὸ λογιστικόν, ch. i. § 6. That opinion deals with contingent matter we are told, *Ar. Post. Anal.* i. xxxiii. 2: *λείπεται δόξαν εἶναι περὶ τὸ ἀληθὲς μὲν ἢ ψεῦδος, ἐνδεχόμενον δὲ καὶ ἄλλως ἔχειν.* After associating opinion with thought, the writer separates them, just as Aristotle separates *προαίρεσις* from *δόξα*, *Eth.* iii. ii. 11. In the present passage there is a great want of clearness. We are told that thought is an excellence, or highest state, of a part of the intellect. Hence we should naturally conclude that it was *λόγος τις* (cf. ch. xiii. § 5), but the formula throughout used is, that thought is *ἔξις μετὰ λόγου*. This formula, in the sense of 'accompanied by inference,' 'able to give an account of itself,' is applied by Aristotle to *ἐπιστήμη* (see notes on the next page); and so too Plato, *Theaetetus*, 201 D: *τὴν μετὰ λόγου ἀληθὴ δόξαν ἐπιστήμην εἶναι.* Cf. *Eth. Eud.* viii. ii. 3; *οὐ γὰρ ἀλογος ἡ φρόνησις, ἀλλ' ἔχει λόγον διὰ τὸ οὕτω πράττει.* Thought then is first defined to be 'a reasoning state of mind'; afterwards we are told that

thought is not simply a *ἔξις μετὰ λόγου*, by which the writer evidently means to say, that thought is not a mere state of the intellect. It may be indeed true that the moral intellect cannot be separated from the will and personality (cf. ch. xii. § 10), but what is to be complained of is, that the formulæ used for expressing all the truths connected with this subject are so very imperfect.

*σημεῖον δ' ὅτι λήθη*] Cf. *Eth.* i. x. 10, where it is said that 'the moments of virtuous consciousness in the mind are more abiding than the sciences,' and see note. To *φρόνησις* in the Platonic and general sense, of course forgetfulness might attach. Cf. *Iaais*, p. 732 B: *ἀνάνησις δ' ἐστὶν ἐπιρροή φρονήσεως ἀπολειπούσης.*

VI. This chapter treats of reason, but goes no further into the subject than as follows,—science implies principles, and we cannot apprehend these principles by science itself nor by three out of the other four modes of mind which give us truth. It therefore remains, on the grounds of exhaustive division, that reason must be the organ by which we apprehend first principles.

On examination it will be found that the contents of the chapter are borrowed almost *verbatim* from Aristotle's *Post. Analyt.* ii. xix. 7: *Ἐπεὶ δὲ τῶν περὶ τὴν διάνοιαν ἔξεων, αἷς ἀληθεύομεν, αἷ μὲν αἷ ἀληθεῖς εἰσὶν, αἷ δὲ ἐπιδέχονται τὸ ψεῦδος, οἷον δόξα καὶ λογισμός,*

καὶ τῶν ἐξ ἀνάγκης ὄντων, εἰσὶ δ' ἀρχαὶ τῶν ἀποδεικτῶν καὶ πάσης ἐπιστήμης (μετὰ λόγου γὰρ ἡ ἐπιστήμη), τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ ἐπιστητοῦ οὐτ' ἂν ἐπιστήμη εἴη οὔτε τέχνη οὔτε φρόνησις· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἐπιστητὸν ἀποδεικτόν, αἱ δὲ τυγχάνουσιν οὔσαι περὶ τὰ ἐνδεχόμενα ἄλλως ἔχειν. οὐδὲ δὴ σοφία τούτων ἐστίν· τοῦ γὰρ σοφοῦ περὶ ἐνίων ἔχειν ἀποδειξίν ἐστιν. εἰ δὴ οἷς ἀληθεύομεν καὶ μηδέποτε διαψεύ-<sup>2</sup> δόμεθα περὶ τὰ μὴ ἐνδεχόμενα ἢ καὶ ἐνδεχόμενα ἄλλως ἔχειν, ἐπιστήμη καὶ φρόνησις ἐστὶ καὶ σοφία καὶ νοῦς, τούτων δὲ τῶν τριῶν μηθὲν ἐνδέχεται εἶναι (λέγω δὲ τρία φρόνησιν ἐπιστήμην σοφίαν), λείπεται νοῦν εἶναι τῶν ἀρχῶν.

Τὴν δὲ σοφίαν ἔν τε ταῖς τέχναις τοῖς ἀκριβεστάτοις 7

ἀληθῇ δ' αἰεὶ ἐπιστήμη καὶ νοῦς, καὶ οὐδὲν ἐπιστήμης ἀκριβέστερον ἄλλο γένος ἢ νοῦς, αἱ δ' ἀρχαὶ τῶν ἀποδείξεων γνωριμώτεραι, ἐπιστήμη δ' ἅπασα μετὰ λόγου ἐστὶ, τῶν ἀρχῶν ἐπιστήμη μὲν οὐκ ἂν εἴη, ἐπεὶ δ' οὐδὲν ἀληθέστερον ἐνδέχεται εἶναι ἐπιστήμης ἢ νοῦν, νοῦς ἂν εἴη τῶν ἀρχῶν, ἐκ τε τούτων σκοποῦσι καὶ ὅτι ἀποδείξεις ἀρχὴ οὐκ ἀποδείξεις, ὥστ' οὐδ' ἐπιστήμης ἐπιστήμη. Εἰ οὖν μηδὲν ἄλλο παρ' ἐπιστήμην γένος ἔχομεν ἀληθές, νοῦς ἂν εἴη ἐπιστήμης ἀρχή. Aristotle argues that principles must be apprehended either by science or reason; they cannot be apprehended by science, therefore they must be by reason. Eudemus, it will be observed, follows this mode of arguing, only he applies it to all the five organs of truth, which he had before arbitrarily laid down as an exhaustive list. In following implicitly the passage above cited, he has ignored for the time the earlier part of the same chapter, in which Aristotle attributes the origin of universals rather to induction; *ib.* § 6: Δῆλον δὴ ὅτι ἡμῖν τὰ πρῶτα ἐπαγωγῇ γνωρίζειν ἀναγκαῖον. καὶ γὰρ καὶ αἰσθησις οὕτω τὸ καθόλου ἐμποιεῖ.

Also he is at variance with his own statement above, ch. iii. § 3.

1 μετὰ λόγου γὰρ ἡ ἐπιστήμη] 'For science implies inference.' This is evidently the meaning of the present sentence, taken as it is from *Post. Anal.* *i.e.* Λόγος is frequently used to denote 'inference.' Cf. ch. viii. § 9: ὁ μὲν γὰρ νοῦς τῶν ὄντων, ὧν οὐκ ἔστι λόγος: xi. 4, τῶν ἐσχάτων νοῦς ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ λόγος, &c.

οὐδὲ δὴ—ἐστίν] 'Nor of course does philosophy apprehend these principles, for it is the part of the philosopher to possess demonstration about some things.' It need hardly be said that this is a very poor ground for establishing the point in question.

VII. What 'philosophy' is may be learnt from the use of the word *σοφός*, as applied to the arts. It denotes 'nicety,' 'subtlety,' 'exactness.' Philosophy, then, is the most subtle of the sciences. It embraces not only deductions, but also principles. It is 'a science of the highest objects with the head on.' It is above both practical thought and science. It is one and permanent, while they

τὰς τέχνας ἀποδίδομεν, οἷον Φειδίαν λιθουργὸν σοφὸν καὶ  
 Πολύκλειτον ἀνδριαντοποιόν, ἐνταῦθα μὲν οὖν οὐθέν ἄλλο  
 2 σημαίνοντες τὴν σοφίαν ἢ ὅτι ἀρετὴ τέχνης ἐστίν· εἶναι δέ  
 τινες σοφοὺς οἰόμεθα ὅλως οὐ κατὰ μέρος οὐδ' ἄλλο τι  
 σοφοῦς, ὥσπερ Ὀμηρός φησιν ἐν τῷ Μαργίτῃ

τὸν δ' οὐτ' ἄρ' σκαπτῆρα θεοὶ θέσαν οὐτ' ἀροτῆρα  
 οὐτ' ἄλλω; τι σοφόν.

ὥστε\* δῆλον ὅτι ἡ ἀκριβεστάτη ἀν τῶν ἐπιστημῶν εἴη ἡ  
 3 σοφία. δεῖ ἄρα τὸν σοφὸν μὴ μόνον τὰ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχῶν  
 εἰδέναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς ἀληθεύειν. ὥστ' εἴη ἀν  
 ἡ σοφία νοῦς καὶ ἐπιστήμη, ὥσπερ κεφαλὴν ἔχουσα ἐπι-  
 στήμη τῶν τιμιωτάτων. ἄτοπον γὰρ εἴ τις τὴν πολιτικὴν

are manifold, relative, and changeable. It is higher, as the cosmos is higher than man. Philosophy and not practical thought was the reputed property of men like Thales and Anaxagoras, who were thought to know strange and out-of-the-way, but useless things. On the other hand, 'thought' (*φρόνησις*) is good counsel about human things. It implies knowledge of particulars as well as of universals. Indeed, the knowledge of the particular gained by experience is its most important element, though it includes the universal also, and in its own sphere, namely, that of action, it is supreme and paramount (*ἀρχιτεκτονική*).

1-2 τὴν δὲ σοφίαν—σοφία] 'The term σοφία we apply in the arts to those who are the most finished artists, as, for instance, we call Phidias a consummate (*σοφός*) sculptor, and Polyclethus a consummate statuary, and in this application we mean nothing else by σοφία than the highest excellence in art. But we conceive that some men possess the quality in a general and not a particular way,—“nor in aught else accomplished,” as Homer says in the *Margites*—

“Not skilled to dig or plough the gods have made him,  
 Nor in aught else accomplished.”

We may argue, then, that σοφία, in the sense of philosophy, is the most consummate of the sciences.' On the meaning of ἀκρίβεια as applied to the arts, and on the transition of meaning when it is applied to philosophy, see *Eth.* I. vii. 18, note, and II. vi. 9, note.

3 ὥστ' εἴη—τιμιωτάτων] 'So that philosophy must be the union of reason and science, as it were a science of the highest objects with its head on.' This excellent definition does not appear to have anything in Aristotle exactly answering to it. There are two chief places where Aristotle treats of σοφία, namely, *Metaphysics*, Book I. i.-ii., and *id.* Book X. ch. i.-vii. *Metaphys.* Book I. opens by showing an ascending scale in knowledge,—perception, experience, art, and the theoretic sciences, or philosophy. Of philosophy we are told that it is the science of first causes, it is most universal, most exact, and most entirely sought for its own sake, &c.

ἢ τὴν φρόνησιν σπουδαιοτάτην οἶεται εἶναι, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀριστον τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἀνθρώπος ἐστίν. εἰ δὲ ὑγεινὸν 4 μὲν καὶ ἀγαθὸν ἕτερον ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἰχθύσι, τὸ δὲ λευκὸν καὶ εὐθὺ ταῦτὸν αἰεί, καὶ τὸ σοφὸν ταῦτὸν πάντες ἀν εἴποιεν, φρόνιμον δὲ ἕτερον· τὸ γὰρ περὶ αὐτὸ ἕκαστα εὖ

(*Met.* I. ii. 2-6). Philosophy begins in wonder, wonder at first about things near at hand, afterwards about the sun, moon, and stars, and the creation of the universe (*Ib.* § 9). It ends in certainty and a sense of the necessity of certain truths (*Ib.* § 16). We may see that this account is perfectly general—it does not distinguish in philosophy between mathematics, physics, and metaphysics. It even attributes a practical scope to philosophy, saying that philosophy, by taking cognisance of the good, determines the object of the other sciences (*Ib.* § 7), ἀρχικωτάτη δὲ τῶν ἐπιστημῶν, καὶ μᾶλλον ἀρχικὴ τῆς ὑπηρετούσης, ἢ γνωρίζουσα τίνας ἕνεκέν ἐστι πρακτέον ἕκαστον· τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ τάγαθόν ἐν ἑκάστοις, ὅπως δὲ τὸ ἀριστον ἐν τῇ φύσει πάσῃ. From a certain immaturity thus shown, it would be difficult to believe that the account in *Metaphys.* Book I. was written after that in the present chapter of the *Ethics*. In *Metaphys.* Book x. the subject is taken up anew, and treated much more fully. Physics, practical science, and mathematics, are now separated from philosophy proper. *Ib.* i. 4: οὐδὲ περὶ τὰς ἐν τοῖς φυσικοῖς εἰρημένας αἰτίας τὴν ζητουμένην ἐπιστήμην θετέον. Οὐτε γὰρ περὶ τὸ οὐ ἕνεκεν· τοιοῦτον γὰρ τὰγαθόν, τοῦτο δ' ἐν τοῖς πρακτοῖς ὑπάρχει καὶ τοῖς οἰσιν ἐν κινήσει. *Ib.* i. 7: οὐδὲ μὴν περὶ τὰ μαθηματικά—χωριστὸν γὰρ αὐτῶν οὐθέν. These, however, are branches of philosophy, *Ib.* iv. 3: διὰ καὶ ταύτην (τὴν φυσικὴν) καὶ τὴν μαθηματικὴν ἐπιστήμην μέρη τῆς σοφίας εἶναι θετέον.

Cf. *Met.* III. iii. 4: ἐστὶ δὲ σοφία τις καὶ ἡ φυσικὴ, ἀλλ' οὐ πρώτη. Hence we get the famous division of speculative sciences, *Met.* x. vii. 9: δῆλον τοίνυν ὅτι τρία γένη τῶν θεωρητικῶν ἐπιστημῶν ἐστὶ, φυσικὴ, μαθηματικὴ, θεολογικὴ. Βέλτιστον μὲν οὖν τὸ τῶν θεωρητικῶν ἐπιστημῶν γένος, τούτων δ' αὐτῶν ἡ τελευταία λεχθεῖσα· περὶ τὸ τιμωτάτων γὰρ ἐστὶ τῶν ὄντων, βελτίων δὲ καὶ χείρων ἐκάστη λέγεται κατὰ τὸ οἰκείον ἐπιστητόν. Philosophy, then, in the highest sense, may be called theology, or the science of the divine, that is, of pure, transcendental (χωριστή), immutable being. It is the science of being *qua* being (τοῦ ὄντος ἢ ὡς ἐπιστήμη). Eudemus, following in the wake of this discussion, has adopted as much of its results as suited his purpose. He speaks of philosophy as having the highest objects (τῶν τιμωτάτων, cf. *Met.* x. vii. 9, l.c.), but he does not distinguish its different branches. He includes in it both physical and mathematical ideas (§ 4, τὰ δὲ λευκὸν καὶ εὐθὺ ταῦτὸν αἰεί: *ib.* ἐξ ὧν ὁ κόσμος συνέστηκεν), though he uses *σοφός* once in its special sense to denote a metaphysical, as opposed to mathematical or physical, philosopher. Ch. viii. § 6: μαθηματικὸς μὲν παῖς γένοιτ' ἂν, σοφὸς δ' ἢ φυσικὸς οὐ. In short, his object is rather to contrast philosophy with practical thought than exactly to define it. His attributing to it a union of intuition with reasoning seems however a happy result of his present method of discussion. (See Vol. I. Essay I. p. 53, sq.)

θεωροῦν φαῖεν ἂν εἶναι φρόνιμον, καὶ τούτῳ ἐπιτρέψειαν αὐτά. διὸ καὶ τῶν θηρίων ἓνα φρόνιμά φασιν εἶναι, ὅσα περὶ τὸν αὐτῶν βίον ἔχοντα φαίνεται δύναμιν προνοητικὴν. φανερόν δὲ καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἂν εἴη ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ πολιτικὴ ἡ αὐτή· εἰ γὰρ τὴν περὶ τὰ ἡφέλιμα τὰ αὐτοῖς ἐροῦσι σοφίαν, πολλὰ ἔσονται σοφαί· οὐ γὰρ μία περὶ τὸ ἀπάντων ἀγαθὸν τῶν ζώων, ἀλλ' ἑτέρα περὶ ἕκαστον, εἰ μὴ καὶ ἱατρικὴ μία περὶ πάντων τῶν ὄντων. εἰ δ' ὅτι βέλτιστον ἄνθρωπος τῶν ἄλλων ζώων, οὐδὲν διαφέρει· καὶ γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἄλλα πολὺ θειότερα τὴν φύσιν, οἷον φανερώτατά γε  
 5 ἐξ ὧν ὁ κόσμος συνέστηκεν. ἐκ δὲ τῶν εἰρημένων δῆλον ὅτι ἡ σοφία ἐστὶ καὶ ἐπιστήμη καὶ νοῦς τῶν τιμιωτάτων τῇ φύσει. διὸ Ἀναξαγόραν καὶ Θαλὴν καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους σοφοὺς μὲν φρονίμους δ' οὐ φασιν εἶναι, ὅταν ἴδωσιν ἀγνοοῦντας τὰ συμφέρονθ' ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ περιττὰ μὲν καὶ

4 εἰ δ' ὅτι βέλτιστον—συνέστηκεν] 'And if it be said that man is the best of the animals, this will make no difference, for there are besides other things far diviner in their nature than man, such as, to quote the most obvious instance, the parts out of which the symmetry of the heavens is composed.' On the Aristotelian view of man's position in the scale of dignity in the universe, see Vol. I. Essay V. p. 287. On Aristotle's doctrine of the divine nature of the stars, &c., cf. *De Caelo*, I. ii. 9: 'Ἐκ τε δὴ τούτων φανερόν ἐστι πέφυκέν τις οὐσίᾳ σώματος ἄλλη παρὰ τὰς ἐνταῦθα συστάσεις, θειότερα καὶ προτέρα τούτων ἀπάντων (this has given rise to the notion of the 'quintessence'). *Ib.* I. ii. 11, which repeats the same. *Ib.* II. iii. 2: 'Ἐκαστὸν ἐστίν, ὧν ἐστὶν ἔργον, ἔνεκα τοῦ ἔργου. Θεοῦ δ' ἐνέργεια ἀθανασία· τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ ζωὴ αἰδίου. Ὅσ' ἀνάγκη τῷ θεῷ κίνησιν αἰδίου ὑπάρχειν. Ἐπεὶ δ' ὁ οὐρανὸς τοιοῦτος (σῶμα γὰρ τι θεῖον) διὰ τοῦτο ἔχει τὸ ἐγκύκλιον σῶμα, δὲ φύσει κινεῖται

κύκλῳ αἰεὶ. Cf. *Metaphys.* XI. viii. 5: 'Ἡ τε γὰρ τῶν ἀστρῶν φύσις αἰδίου οὐσία τις. *Ib.* X. vi. 8: 'Ὅλως δ' ἀποπον ἐκ τοῦ φαίνεσθαι τὰ δεῦρο μεταβάλλοντα καὶ μηδέποτε διαμένοντα ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς, ἐκ τούτων περὶ τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν κρίσιν ποιέισθαι. Δεῖ γὰρ ἐκ τῶν αἰεὶ κατὰ ταῦτα ἔχοντων καὶ μηδεμίαν μεταβολὴν ποιουμένων τὰληθὲς θηρεύειν. τοιαῦτα δ' ἐστὶ τὰ κατὰ τὸν κόσμον.

5 διὸ Ἀναξαγόραν καὶ Θαλὴν] Cf. *Eth.* X. viii. 11; Plato, *Theaetetus*, p. 174 A: 'Ὅσπερ καὶ Θαλὴν ἀστρονομούντα, ὧ Θεόδωρε, καὶ ἄνω βλέποντα, πσόντα εἰς φρέαρ, Θράττῃ τις ἐμμελὴς καὶ χαρίεσσα θεραπαινὶς ἀποσκῶψαι λέγεται, ὡς τὰ μὲν ἐν οὐρανῷ προθυμοῖτο εἰδέναι, τὰ δ' ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ καὶ παρὰ πόδας λανθάνοι αὐτόν. Ταῦτόν δὲ ἀρκεῖ σκῶμμα ἐπὶ πάντας ὅσοι ἐν φιλοσοφίᾳ διάγουσι. On the other hand, Aristotle (*Politics*, I. xi. 9) tells a story of Thales turning his philosophy to practical account, foreseeing by astronomical observations that there would be a good crop of olives, buying up the crop in Miletus

θαυμαστὰ καὶ χαλεπὰ καὶ δαιμόνια εἰδέναι αὐτοὺς φασιν, ἄχρηστα δ', ὅτι οὐ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα ἀγαθὰ ζητοῦσιν. ἡ δὲ 6 φρόνησις περὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα καὶ περὶ ὧν ἔστι βουλευέσθαι· τοῦ γὰρ φρονίμου μάλιστα τοῦτ' ἔργον εἶναι φαμεν, τὸ εὖ βουλευέσθαι, βουλεύεται δ' οὐθὲς περὶ τῶν ἀδυνάτων ἄλλως ἔχειν, οὐδ' ὅσων μὴ τέλος τί ἐστὶ, καὶ τοῦτο πρακτὸν ἀγαθόν. ὁ δ' ἀπλῶς εὐβουλος ὁ τοῦ ἀρίστου ἀνθρώπῳ τῶν πρακτῶν στοχαστικὸς κατὰ τὸν λογισμὸν. οὐδ' ἐστὶν ἡ φρόνησις τῶν καθόλου μόνον, ἀλλὰ δεῖ καὶ τὰ 7 καθ' ἕκαστα γνωρίζειν· πρακτικὴ γάρ, ἡ δὲ πράξις περὶ τὰ καθ' ἕκαστα. διὸ καὶ ἔνιοι οὐκ εἰδότες ἐτέρων εἰδόντων πρακτικώτεροι, καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις οἱ ἔμπειροι· εἰ γὰρ εἰδείῃ ὅτι τὰ κοῦφα εὐπεπτα κρέα καὶ ὑγιεινά, ποῖα δὲ κοῦφα ἀγνοοῖ, οὐ ποιήσει ὑγίειαν, ἀλλ' ὁ εἰδὼς ὅτι τὰ ὀρνίθεια κοῦφα καὶ ὑγιεινὰ ποιήσει μᾶλλον. ἡ δὲ φρόνησις πρακτικὴ. ὥστε δεῖ ἅμφω ἔχειν, ἢ ταύτην μᾶλλον. εἷη δ' ἂν τις καὶ ἐνταῦθα ἀρχιτεκτονική.

\*Ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἡ πολιτικὴ καὶ ἡ φρόνησις ἡ αὐτὴ μὲν 8

beforehand, and having sold at his own price, πολλὰ χρήματα συλλέξαντα ἐπιδείξει αὐτὸν πλουτεῖν τοῖς φιλοσόφοις, ἀν βούλωνται, ἀλλ' οὐ τοῦτ' ἐστὶ περὶ ὃ σπουδάζουσιν.

6 βουλευέται δ' οὐδεὶς] A repetition for the third time of the same remark, cf. ch. i. § 6, ch. v. § 3.

7 Owing to its practical character, 'thought' (φρόνησις) necessarily implies a knowledge of particulars. The particular, indeed, would seem for action the more important element, as appears also in other things, if we compare science with empirical knowledge.

διὸ καὶ ἔνιοι οὐκ εἰδότες] Cf. Ar. *Met.* i. i. 7-8 (whence this passage may probably be borrowed), πρὸς μὲν οὖν τὸ πράττειν ἐμπειρία τέχνης οὐδὲν δοκεῖ διαφέρειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ μᾶλλον ἐπιτυγχάνοντας ὁρῶμεν τοὺς ἐμπείρους τῶν ἀνευ τῆς ἐμπειρίας λόγον ἔχόντων. Αἰτίον δ' ὅτι ἡ μὲν ἐμπειρία τῶν καθ' ἕκαστον ἐστὶ γνῶσις, ἡ δὲ τέχνη τῶν

καθόλου, αἱ δὲ πράξεις καὶ αἱ γενέσεις πᾶσαι περὶ τὸ καθ' ἕκαστον εἰσιν.

VIII. This chapter fulfils a promise made before in the *Eudemian Ethics* (i. viii. 18), by distinguishing 'thought' from other modifications of the same practical quality, namely, economy and the various forms of politics. This distinction would at first sight tend to reduce 'thought' to mere egotism (§ 3, δοκεῖ μάλιστα εἶναι ἡ περὶ αὐτὸν καὶ ἑνα. § 4: τὸ αὐτῷ εἰδέναι), and thus to isolate the individual within himself. In order to obviate this, the writer brings forward arguments to show that the welfare of the individual is bound up with that of the family and the state (§ 4). He urges the difficulty of knowing one's own interest, hence concluding that 'thought' is no mere instinct of selfishness. 'Thought' implies a wide experience, on which account boys

ἔξις, τὸ μέντοι εἶναι οὐ ταῦτ' οὐκ αὐταῖς. τῆς δὲ περὶ πόλιν ἢ μὲν ὡς ἀρχιτεκτονικὴ φρόνησις νομοθετικὴ, ἢ δὲ ὡς τὰ καθ' ἕκαστα τὸ κοινὸν ἔχει ὄνομα, πολιτικὴ· αὕτη δὲ πρακτικὴ καὶ βουλευτικὴ· τὸ γὰρ ψήφισμα πρακτὸν ὡς τὸ ἔσχατον. διὸ πολιτεύεσθαι τούτους μόνους λέγουσιν· μόνου

cannot attain to it, no more than they can to philosophy, though they are often clever in mathematics (§§ 5-6). 'Thought' is a sort of deduction with a universal and a particular element (§ 7), and yet we must distinguish it from science on this very account, that it deals with particulars (§ 8). It is the opposite to reason, which is of first principles, while thought is rather an intuition of particular facts (analogous to apprehending a mathematical figure). At all events, one form of thought is of this character.

1-3 ἔστι δὲ — δικαστικὴ] 'Now politics and "thought" are really the same faculty of mind, though they would be defined differently. Thought dealing with the state is divided into first,—legislation, which is the master-spirit as it were; and secondly, politics in detail, which is practical as being deliberative (for a "measure" is like the practical application of a general principle), and which usurps the common name of politics; hence too they who are concerned with particular measures alone get the name of politicians, for these alone act, like workmen under a master. Just so that appears to be especially "thought" which is concerned with the individual self. And this kind usurps the common name of "thought," while the other kinds I have alluded to may be specified as—first, economy; second, legislation; and third, politics (in the restricted sense), which may be subdivided into the deliberative and the judicial.' This distinction was pro-

mised before, *Eth. Eud.* i. viii. 8: 'Ὡστε τοῦτ' ἂν εἴη αὐτὸ τὸ ἀγαθὸν τὸ τέλος τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρακτῶν. Τοῦτο δ' ἔστι τὸ ὑπὸ τὴν κυρίαν πασῶν. Αὕτη δ' ἔστι πολιτικὴ καὶ οἰκονομικὴ καὶ φρόνησις. Διαφέρουσι γὰρ αὗται αἰ. ἔξις πρὸς τὰς ἄλλας τῷ τοιαῦται εἶναι· πρὸς δ' ἀλλήλας εἰ τι διαφέρουσιν, ὕστερον λεκτέον. It would appear that Eudemus by a sort of afterthought united the conception of φρόνησις, which was developed later, to that of πολιτικὴ, to which Aristotle had assigned the apprehension of the chief good for man (cf. *Eth.* i. ii. 5). But in so doing he had to bring together two different things; for φρόνησις was a psychological term expressing a faculty of the mind, but πολιτικὴ was merely one of the divisions of the sciences. In order to make them commensurate, Eudemus alters the signification of πολιτικὴ. He treats it as a state of mind (ἔξις), as a mode of φρόνησις, dealing with the state either universally or in details. From the same later point of view he adds also οἰκονομικὴ; cf. *Ar. Pol.* i. iii. 1: 'Ἐπεὶ δὲ φανερόν ἐξ ὧν μορίων ἡ πόλις συνέστηκεν, ἀναγκαῖον περὶ οἰκονομίας εἰπεῖν πρότερον, &c.

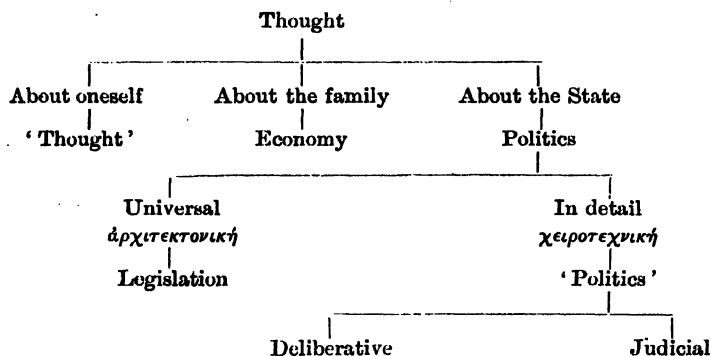
2 ὡς τὸ ἔσχατον] The ψήφισμα or particular measure is here compared to the minor term in a syllogism, i.e. it constitutes the application of a general principle. Cf. *Eth.* v. x. 6. On the use of ἔσχατον in this purely technical and logical sense, cf. §§ 8-9: *Ar. Met.* x. i. 9: τὰς γὰρ λόγους καὶ πᾶσα ἐπιστήμη τῶν καθόλου.

γὰρ πράττουσιν οὗτοι ὥσπερ οἱ χειροτέχναι· δοκεῖ δὲ καὶ 3  
φρόνησις μάλιστ' εἶναι ἡ περὶ αὐτὸν καὶ ἕνα, καὶ ἔχει  
αὕτη τὸ κοινὸν ὄνομα, φρόνησις· ἐκείνων δὲ ἡ μὲν οἰκονομία  
ἡ δὲ νομοθεσία ἡ δὲ πολιτική, καὶ ταύτης ἡ μὲν βουλευτική  
ἡ δὲ δικαστική. εἶδος μὲν οὖν τι ἂν εἴη γνώσεως τὸ αὐτῷ 4  
εἰδέναι· ἀλλ' ἔχει διαφορὰν πολλήν· καὶ δοκεῖ ὁ τὰ περὶ

καὶ οὐ τῶν ἐσχάτων. *Post. Anal.* i. i.  
4: οὐ διὰ τὸ μέσον τὸ ἐσχάτον γνωρίζεται.

3 The classification here intended is as follows,—φρόνησις or thought being

first a general term and including politics with the other faculties mentioned, and secondly a special kind contrasted with the other faculties—



4 εἶδος μὲν οὖν—πολιτείας] 'Now it must be considered a species of knowledge to know one's own interest, but this opens matter for controversy. The man who knows his own concerns and occupies himself with these is commonly considered thoughtful, while politicians are called busybodies, and hence Euripides wrote:—

Small wisdom were it in me to  
aspire,  
When well I might, mixed with the  
common herd,  
Enjoy a lot full equal with the best.  
But ah! how full of vanity is man!  
The restless meddling spirits in the  
state

XOL. II.

Are gaped at still and made the  
country's gods.

Men with these selfish principles seek their own advantage, and this, they consider, is what they have to do. From this notion the idea has grown that *they* are the thoughtful. And yet, perhaps, the welfare of the individual is inseparable from the regulation of the household and from the existence of a state.

τὸ αὐτῷ εἰδέναι] Fritzsche reads τὸ τὰ αὐτῷ with the authority of two MSS., adding 'Ceterum in hac quoque præfractâ orationis brevitate qui multum Eudemi Moralia diurnâ nocturnâque manu volutavit Eudemi stilum agnoscat necesse est.'

Y



αὐτὸν εἰδὼς καὶ διατρίβων φρόνιμος εἶναι, οἱ δὲ πολιτικοὶ  
πολυπράγμονες· διὸ Εὐριπίδης

πῶς δ' αἶ φρονίην, ᾧ παρὴν ἀπραγμώως

ἐν τοῖσι πολλοῖς ἡριθμημένῳ στρατοῦ

ἴσον μετασχεῖν ;

τοὺς γὰρ περισσοὺς καὶ τι πρέσσοντας πλέον. . .

ζητοῦσι γὰρ τὸ αὐτοῖς ἀγαθόν, καὶ οἶονται τοῦτο δεῖν  
πράττειν. ἐκ ταύτης οὖν τῆς δόξης ἐλήλυθε τὸ τούτους  
φρονίμους εἶναι· καίτοι ἴσως οὐκ ἔστι τὸ αὐτοῦ εὖ ἄνευ  
οἰκονομίας οὐδ' ἄνευ πολιτείας· ἔτι δὲ τὰ αὐτοῦ πῶς δεῖ  
5 διοικεῖν, ἄδηλον καὶ σκεπτέον. σημεῖον δ' ἐστὶ τοῦ εἰρη-  
μένου καὶ διότι γεωμετρικοὶ μὲν νέοι καὶ μαθηματικοὶ  
γίνονται καὶ σοφοὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα, φρόνιμος δ' οὐ δοκεῖ γίνε-  
σθαι. αἴτιον δ' ὅτι τῶν καθ' ἕκαστά ἐστιν ἡ φρόνησις, ἃ  
γίνεται γνῶριμα ἐξ ἐμπειρίας, νέος δ' ἐμπειρος οὐκ ἔστιν·  
6 πλήθος γὰρ χρόνου ποιεῖ τὴν ἐμπειρίαν· ἐπεὶ καὶ τοῦτ' ἂν  
τις σκέψαιτο, διὰ τί δὴ μαθηματικὸς μὲν παῖς γένοιτ' ἂν,  
σοφὸς δ' ἢ φυσικὸς οὐ. ἢ ὅτι τὰ μὲν δι' ἀφαιρέσεως

πολυπράγμονες] This is often op-  
posed to τὰ αὐτοῦ πράττειν. Cf. Plato,  
*Gorgias*, p. 526 c. φιλοσόφου τὰ αὐτοῦ  
πράξαντος καὶ οὐ πολυπραγμονήσαντος  
ἐν τῷ βίῳ. *Repub.* p. 433 A : τὸ τὰ  
αὐτοῦ πράττειν καὶ μὴ πολυπραγμονεῖν.

Εὐριπίδης] in the *Philocletes* ; the  
later lines are thus filled up by  
Wagner, *Fragm. Eur.* p. 401 :—

ἴσον μετασχεῖν τῷ σοφωτάτῳ τύχης ;

οὐδὲν γὰρ οὕτω γάρων ὥς ἀνὴρ ἔφυ.

τοὺς μὲν περισσοὺς καὶ τι πρέσσοντας  
πλέον

τιμῶμεν ἀνδρας τ' ἐν πόλει νομίζομεν.

The Scholiast and Paraphrast both  
conjecture Ζεὺς μισεῖ to govern περισ-  
σοὺς. This would give no metre, and  
only a very inferior sense.

4-5 ἐτι—γίνεσθαι] 'Moreover the  
directing one's own affairs is by no  
means simple ; it is a subject for much  
consideration. In proof whereof we  
may allege that while boys learn

geometry and mathematics, and be-  
come clever in such things, no boy  
seems to attain to "thoughtfulness."'  
The writer is arguing against the iden-  
tification of 'thought' with an instinct  
of selfishness. If it were so simple,  
why should not boys possess it ? διότι  
is for ὅτι as in *Eth. Eud.* VII. x. 20 :  
Αἴτιον δὲ τοῦ μάχεσθαι, διότι καλλίων  
μὲν ἢ ἡθικὴ φίλια, ἀναγκαιοτέρα δὲ ἢ  
χρησίμη. Cf. *Ar. Meteor.* III. iii. 5 :  
Σημεῖον δὲ τούτου διότι ἐντεῦθεν γίγνε-  
ται ὁ ἀνεμος θθεν ἀν ἡ κυρία γίγνηται  
διδασπασις. *Ib.* I. xiii. 23 : Τό τε ὑπὸ  
τοῖς ὄρεσιν ἔχειν τὰς πηγὰς μαρτυρεῖ  
διότι τῷ συρρεῖν ἐπ' ὀλίγον καὶ κατὰ  
μικρὸν ἐκ πολλῶν νοτίων διαδίδωσιν ὁ  
τόπος καὶ γίνονται οὕτως αἱ πηγαὶ τῶν  
ποταμῶν.

6 σοφὸς δ' ἢ φυσικὸς οὐ] 'But not a  
metaphysician or physical philoso-  
pher.' Σοφός is here used in a dis-  
tinctive sense, 'philosopher' *par ex-*  
*cellence*, with a science above physics

ἔστιν, τῶν δ' αἱ ἀρχαὶ ἐξ ἐμπειρίας· καὶ τὰ μὲν οὐ πιστεύουσιν οἱ νέοι ἀλλὰ λέγουσιν, τῶν δὲ τὸ τί ἐστὶν οὐκ ἄδηλον; ἔτι ἡ ἀμαρτία ἢ περὶ τὸ καθόλου ἐν τῷ βουλευ- 7 σασθαι ἢ περὶ τὸ καθ' ἕκαστον· ἡ γὰρ ὅτι πάντα τὰ βαρύσταθμα ὕδατα φαῦλα, ἢ ὅτι τοδὶ βαρύσταθμον. ὅτι 8 δ' ἡ φρόνησις οὐκ ἐπιστήμη, φανερόν· τοῦ γὰρ ἐσχάτου ἐστίν, ὥσπερ εἴρηται· τὸ γὰρ πρακτὸν τοιοῦτον. ἀντί- 9 κειται μὲν δὴ τῷ νῷ. ὁ μὲν γὰρ νοῦς τῶν ὄρων, ὧν οὐκ ἔστι

and mathematics; cf. ch. vii. § 3, note.

ἡ ὅτι—ἀδηλον] 'The reason surely is that the former matters (i.e. mathematics) are abstract, while the principles of the latter (physics and philosophy) are got by experience; thus boys repeat truths of the latter kind, without being really convinced of them; while the nature of the other subjects is easy to comprehend.'

δι' ἀφαιρέσεως] The form in Aristotle is either ἐν ἀφαιρέσει or ἐξ ἀφαιρέσεως. He constantly applies these terms to denote the mathematics. The *locus classicus* on this subject is *Metaphys.* x. iii. 7: Καθάπερ δ' ὁ μαθηματικὸς περὶ τὰ ἐξ ἀφαιρέσεως τὴν θεωρίαν ποιεῖται, περιελὼν γὰρ πάντα τὰ αἰσθητὰ θεωρεῖ, οἷον βάρος καὶ κουφότητα καὶ σκληρότητα καὶ τούναντίον, ἔτι δὲ καὶ θερμότητα καὶ ψυχρότητα καὶ τὰς ἄλλας τὰς αἰσθητὰς ἐναντιώσεις, μόνον δὲ καταλείπει τὸ ποσὸν καὶ συνεχές, κ.τ.λ. Cf. *De Caelo*, iii. i. 11: διὰ τὸ τὰ μὲν ἐξ ἀφαιρέσεως λέγεσθαι τὰ μαθηματικά, τὰ δὲ φυσικά ἐκ προσθέσεως. *De Animā*, iii. vii. 10: οὕτω τὰ μαθηματικά οὐ κεχωρισμένα ὡς κεχωρισμένα νοεῖ, ὅταν νοῇ ἐκείνα.

πιστεύουσι] Cf. ch. iii. § 4, note, and *Eth.* vii. iii. 8: οἱ πρῶτον μαθόντες συνείρουν μὲν τοὺς λόγους, ἴσασι δ' οὕπω.

7 Another argument to prove the complex and difficult character of

'thought' is that it implies a kind of syllogism, wherein both the major premiss and the minor equally admit of error.

τὰ βαρύσταθμα ὕδατα φαῦλα] This was probably a medical notion of the day. Cf. *Problems*, i. xiii., where a similar superstition is maintained: Διὰ τί τὸ τὰ ὕδατα μεταβάλλειν νοσῶδές φασιν εἶναι, τὸ δὲ τὸν ἀέρα οὐ;—ὕδατος μὲν πολλὰ εἶδη ἐστὶ καὶ διάφορα καθ' αὐτά, ἀέρος δὲ οὐ, ὥστε καὶ τοῦτο αἰτιον.

8 ὅτι δ'—τοιοῦτον] 'But (though implying a syllogism) it is plain that "thought" is not science, for it deals with the particular, as we have said, the action being of this kind.'

9 ἀντίκειται—εἶδος] 'To reason, indeed, it forms the opposite pole; for while reason deals with those terms which are above all inference, "thought," on the other hand, deals with the particular, which is below demonstration, and is apprehended by perception; not the perception of the separate senses, but analogous to that faculty by which we perceive that the immediate object presented to us in mathematics is a triangle. For on this side also demonstration must cease. However, it is rather this particular mode of thought which is a perception, the other presents a different form.'

ἀντίκειται μὲν δὴ τῷ νῷ] Having

λόγος, ἡ δὲ τοῦ ἐσχάτου, οὐ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιστήμη ἀλλ' αἰσθησις, οὐχ ἡ τῶν ἰδίων, ἀλλ' οἷα αἰσθανόμεθα ὅτι τὸ ἐν τοῖς μαθηματικοῖς ἔσχατον τρίγωνον· στήσεται γὰρ καὶ κεῖ.

\* alluded to the syllogistic nature of 'thought,' the writer seems to have been reminded to distinguish it from science; and thus, having before (ch. v. § 8; ch. vii. § 6) contrasted it with art and philosophy, he is led on to finish the round by placing it in contrast with reason.

οὐχ ἡ τῶν ἰδίων, ἀλλ' οἷα αἰσθανόμεθα] This is the same as Aristotle's famous distinction between the 'separate senses' and the 'common sense.' His own words are clear on the point; cf. *De Animā*, II. vi. 2: Λέγω δ' ἰδίων μὲν (αἰσθητὸν) ὃ μὴ ἐνδέχεται ἐτέρᾳ αἰσθῆσαι αἰσθάνεσθαι, καὶ περὶ ὃ μὴ ἐνδέχεται ἀπατηθῆναι, οἷον ὄψις χρώματος καὶ ἀκοή ψόφου καὶ γεῦσις χυμοῦ.—Τὰ μὲν οὖν τοιαῦτα λέγεται ἴδια ἐκάστου, κοινὰ δὲ κίνησις, ἡρεμία, ἀριθμός, σχῆμα, μέγεθος· τὰ γὰρ τοιαῦτα οὐδεμῶς ἐστὶν ἴδια, ἀλλὰ κοινὰ πάσαις· καὶ γὰρ ἀφῇ κινήσις τίς ἐστιν αἰσθητὴ καὶ ὄψει. It will be seen that figure (σχῆμα) is one of the objects of the 'common sense;' the text gives as an instance of this the perception of a triangle. In *De An.* III. i. 6, Aristotle adds 'unity' to the list of 'common sensibles,' but he reduces them all to modifications of the perception of motion: ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα κινήσει αἰσθανόμεθα, οἷον μέγεθος κινήσει. "Ὡστε καὶ σχῆμα· μέγεθος γὰρ τι τὸ σχῆμα. Τὸ δ' ἡρεμοῦν τῷ μὴ κινεῖσθαι· ὃ δ' ἀριθμὸς τῇ ἀποφάσει τοῦ συνεχοῦς, κ.τ.λ. He admits (*De An.* II. vi. 4) that 'common sensibles' can scarcely be said to be apprehended by sense at all, τῶν δὲ καθ' αὐτὰ αἰσθητῶν τὰ ἴδια κυρίως ἐστὶν αἰσθητά; cf. *Id.* III. i. 6, where it is said these are apprehended acci-

dentally or concomitantly by the senses. This is surely the true view; we see in the apprehension of number, figure, and the like, not an operation of sense, but the mind putting its own forms and categories, i.e. itself, on the external object. It would follow then that the senses cannot really be separated from the mind; the senses and the mind each contribute an element to every knowledge. Aristotle's doctrine of κοινὴ αἰσθησις would go far, if carried out, to modify his doctrine of the simple and innate character of the senses, e.g. sight (cf. *Eth.* II. i. 4), and would prevent its absolute collision with Berkeley's *Theory of Vision*. On the general subject of κοιν. αἰσθ. see Sir W. Hamilton, *Reid's Works*, pp. 828–830.

ὅτι τὸ ἐν τοῖς μαθηματικοῖς ἔσχατον τρίγωνον] This has been frequently understood to mean that 'the ultimate or simplest possible figure is a triangle.' But the Paraphrast does not so explain it: his words are τοῦτον δὲ τὸν τρόπον καὶ οἱ μαθηματικοὶ τὸ αἰσθητὸν γινώσκουσι τρίγωνον, κ.τ.λ. And referring to *Ar. Post. Analyt.* I. i. 4, we find exactly this instance given of a particular knowledge, the result of observation, ὅτι μὲν γὰρ πᾶν τρίγωνον ἔχει δυσὶν ὀρθαῖς ἴσας, προσήδει· ὅτι δὲ τόδε τὸ ἐν τῷ ἡμικυκλίῳ τρίγωνόν ἐστιν ἄμα ἐπαγόμενος ἐγνώρισεν. The term ἔσχατον is used in the very next line: ἐνίων γὰρ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἡ μάθησις ἐστὶ, καὶ οὐ διὰ τοῦ μέσου τὸ ἔσχατον γνωρίζεται. It is true that in different places Aristotle uses ἔσχατον in different senses, as denoting with various applications

ἀλλ' αὐτὴ μᾶλλον αἰσθησις † ἢ φρόνησις, ἐκείνης δ' ἄλλο εἶδος.

Τὸ ζητεῖν δὲ καὶ τὸ βουλευέσθαι διαφέρει· τὸ γὰρ βου- 9  
λεύεσθαι ζητεῖν τι ἐστίν. .δεῖ δὲ λαβεῖν καὶ περὶ εὐβουλίας  
τί ἐστι, πότερον ἐπιστήμῃ τις ἢ δόξᾳ ἢ εὐστοχίᾳ ἢ ἄλλο  
τι γένος. ἐπιστήμῃ μὲν δὴ οὐκ ἐστίν· οὐ γὰρ ζητοῦσι,<sup>2</sup>  
περὶ ὧν ἴσασιν, ἢ δ' εὐβουλία βουλή τις, ὃ δὲ βουλευόμενος

the end of a series ; thus cf. *De An.* III. x. 2, where it means 'final cause ;' *Eth.* III. iii. 11, 'the last step in analysis ;' *Metaph.* VI. iii. 6, 'matter,' &c. But in the place before us τὸ ἔσχατον has been already appropriated to the logical meaning of 'particular,' 'minor term,' 'immediate truth ;' cf. § 2 and § 8.

στήσεται γὰρ κάκει[ ] 'For on that side too (i.e. in dealing with an object of the sense as well as an intuition of reason) demonstration must stop.' Ἰσταςθαι is a common logical form, it is opposed to προϊέναι *eis* ἀπειρον, and is frequently impersonal ; cf. *Post. Anal.* I. iii. 1 : ἀδύνατον γὰρ τὰ ἀπειρα διελθεῖν. *Εἰ τε ἴσταται καὶ εἰσιν ἀρχαί*, κ.τ.λ. *Met.* II. iv. 22, &c.

ἀλλ' αὐτὴ μᾶλλον αἰσθησις † ἢ φρόνησις] Three of Bekker's MSS. read ἡ φρόνησις, and this seems most natural, and to give the best sense (though ἡ is supported by the Paraphrast). What the writer means is apparently to add that only one kind of thought can be called analogous to the apprehension of a triangle ; αὐτὴ refers to ἡ καθ' ἕκαστα φρόνησις, mentioned above, ch. vii. § 7 : δεῖ ἀμφοῦ ἐχειν ἡ ταύτην μᾶλλον. There is another kind (*ἐκείνης*), namely, the possession of universal ideas (τῶν καθόλου) (*i.e.*), which is of a different nature.

examination of a set of faculties cognate to 'Thought,' or forming part of it. The first of these is good counsel (εὐβουλία). This, says the writer, is to be distinguished from science, which does not deliberate ; from guessing (εὐστοχία), which is too quick ; from sagacity (ἀγχινοία), which is a kind of guessing ; and from opinion, which is too definite. It consists, then, in a certain 'rightness ;' it chooses the right means to a good end. The conception of this end 'Thought' itself must supply. There is a great assumption here of the manner of Aristotle. The chapter seems formed after *Eth.* III. ii. ; § 6 reminds us of many similar passages in Book IV., and § 7 is after the manner of *Eth.* I. iii. 5. There is an advance upon Aristotle's account of deliberation (*Eth.* III. iii.) in two points: (1) the process is illustrated here by the logical formula of the syllogism ; (2) there is a mention here of the faculty whereby ends are apprehended, which Aristotle had left unnoticed. See *Eth.* III. iii. 1, note.

I It is an abrupt, awkward commencement of the chapter to say, 'inquiring and deliberating are different, for deliberating is a species of inquiring.' But what is meant apparently is, to bring 'good counsel' under the head of inquiring, which separates it at once from both science and opinion.

ζητεῖ καὶ λογίζεται. ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδ' εὐστοχία. ἄνευ τε γὰρ λόγου καὶ ταχύ τι ἢ εὐστοχία, βουλευόνται δὲ πολὺν χρόνον, καὶ φασὶ πράττειν μὲν δεῖν ταχὺ τὰ βουλευθέντα, 3 βουλευέσθαι δὲ βραδέως. ἔτι ἢ ἀγχίνιοι ἕτερον καὶ ἢ εὐβουλία· ἔστι δ' εὐστοχία τις ἢ ἀγχίνιοι. οὐδὲ δὴ δόξα ἢ εὐβουλία οὐδεμία. ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ ὁ μὲν κακῶς βουλευόμενος ἀμαρτάνει, ὁ δ' εὖ ὀρθῶς βουλεύεται, δηλὸν ὅτι ὀρθότης τις ἢ εὐβουλία ἐστίν, οὗτ' ἐπιστήμης δὲ οὔτε δόξης· ἐπιστήμης μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν ὀρθότης (οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀμαρτία), δόξης δ' ὀρθότης ἀλήθεια· ἅμα δὲ καὶ ὥριστα ἤδη πᾶν οὗ δόξα ἐστίν. ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδ' ἄνευ λόγου ἢ εὐβουλία. διανοίας ἄρα λείπεται· αὕτη γὰρ οὕτω φάσις· καὶ γὰρ ἢ δόξα οὐ

2 φασὶ πράττειν μὲν δεῖν ταχὺ κ.τ.λ.] Fritzsche quotes Isocr. *Demon.* p. 9, c. § 35: βουλευόν μὲν βραδέως ἐπιτέλει δὲ ταχέως τὰ δόξαντα. Herod. vii. 49; ἀνὴρ δὴ οὕτω ἂν εἴη ἄριστος, εἰ βουλευόμενος μὲν ἀρρωδέοι, πᾶν ἐπιλεγόμενος πείσεσθαι χρήμα, ἐν δὲ τῷ ἔργῳ θρασὺς εἴη.

3 ἔστι δ' εὐστοχία τις ἢ ἀγχίνιοι] This is announced by Aristotle, *Post. Anal.* i. xxxiv. 1, in the very next line to that passage on the distinction of the organs of truth, which apparently suggested so much of the subjects of the present book, ἢ δ' ἀγχινοιά ἐστιν εὐστοχία τις ἐν ἀσκέπτῳ χρόνῳ τοῦ μέσου. In more general terms ἀγχίνιοι is defined by Plato, *Charmides*, p. 160 A, as ὁξύτης τις τῆς ψυχῆς.

ἐπιστήμης μὲν—λογίζεται] 'Now in science there is no such thing as "rightness," for there is no such thing as wrongness. In opinion, on the other hand, rightness is truth (and not good counsel). And besides, whatever we have an opinion about is already decided. But good counsel is not by any means beyond questioning (ἄνευ λόγου). Therefore it must be a kind of operation of the reason (διανοίας ἄρα λείπεται), for this does not

amount to decision. Opinion is not an inquiry, but is already a kind of decision. On the other hand, he that deliberates, whether well or ill, is inquiring after something and calculating.'

ἐπιστήμης] This is said here just as it was before said, ch. v. § 7, that there were no degrees of excellence in Thought.

δόξης δ'] Cf. *Eth.* iii. ii. 13, and above, ch. ii. § 2, note.

διανοίας ἄρα] Plato, *Republic* p. 511 D, proposed to confine the term *διάνοια* to the discursive understanding as opposed to *νοῦς*, the intuitive and speculative reason, *διάνοιαν δὲ καλεῖν μοι δοκεῖς τὴν τῶν γεωμετρικῶν τε καὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἔξιν ἄλλ' οὐ νοῦν, ὡς μεταξύ τι δόξης τε καὶ νοῦ τὴν διάνοιαν ὁσαν*. Aristotle probably had the same distinction in view, *Post. Anal.* i. xxxiii. 9 (l.c.), πῶς δεῖ διανεῖμαι ἐπὶ τε διανοίας καὶ νοῦ. But he did not maintain the distinction in his works, and certainly it is not observed by Eudemus in the present book, where both *νοῦς πρακτικός* and *διάνοια θεωρητική* are spoken of. In the place before us *διάνοια* apparently means the exercise of the reason.

ζήτησις ἀλλὰ φάσις τις ἤδη, ὁ δὲ βουλευόμενος, εἴαν τε εὖ  
 εἴαν τε κακῶς βουλευήται, ζητεῖ τι καὶ λογίζεται. ἀλλ' 4  
 ὀρθότης τίς ἐστίν ἡ εὐβουλία βουλῆς· διὸ ἡ βουλή ζητητέα  
 πρῶτον τί καὶ περὶ τί. ἐπεὶ δ' ἡ ὀρθότης πλεοναχῶς,  
 δῆλον ὅτι οὐ πᾶσα· ὁ γὰρ ἀκρατής καὶ ὁ φαῦλος ὁ προτί-  
 θεται ἰδεῖν ἐκ τοῦ λογισμοῦ τεύξεται, ὥστε ὀρθῶς ἔσται  
 βεβουλευμένος, κακὸν δὲ μέγα εἰληφώς. δοκεῖ δ' ἀγαθόν  
 τι εἶναι τὸ εὖ βεβουλευσθαι· ἡ γὰρ τοιαύτη ὀρθότης βουλῆς  
 εὐβουλία, ἡ ἀγαθοῦ τευκτική. ἀλλ' ἔστι καὶ τούτου 5  
 ψευδεῖ συλλογισμῷ τυχεῖν, καὶ ὁ μὲν δεῖ ποιῆσαι τυχεῖν,  
 δι' οὗ δ' οὐ, ἀλλὰ ψευδῇ τὸν μέσον ὅρον εἶναι· ὥστ' οὐδ'  
 αὕτη πω εὐβουλία, καθ' ἣν οὐ δεῖ μὲν τυγχάνει, οὐ μέντοι

4 ἐπεὶ δ'—βεβουλευσθαι] 'But since the term "rightness" is used in more senses than one, it is plain that "good counsel" does not answer to all the senses. For the incontinent or bad man will obtain, by his calculation, what he proposes to himself to obtain, so that he will have deliberated rightly, yet secured a great evil. Whereas, to have deliberated well is generally thought (δοκεῖ) to be a good.'

πλεοναχῶς] i.e. rightness of means, either respective or irrespective of rightness in the end; or, again, rightness of end (§ 5), whatever may have been the means.

ὁ γὰρ ἀκρατής] It would seem rather the abandoned man (ἀκόλαστος) who by calculation attains bad ends. The incontinent man would not generally have deliberation attributed to him; cf. *Eth.* vii. ii. 2. But the characters cannot be kept very distinct.

† ἰδεῖν] δεῖν, which some have proposed to read for ἰδεῖν, makes no better sense. Rassow conjectured τυχεῖν, and as Bekker gave this conjecture his sanction, it has been adopted in the above translation.

δοκεῖ δ' ἀγαθόν] Fritzsche quotes Herod. vii. 10: τὸ γὰρ εὖ βουλευέσθαι κέρδος μέγιστον εὐρίσκω ἐόν. Sophocles, *Antig.* 1050: κράτιστον κτημάτων εὐβουλία. Isocr. *Demon.* p. 9, c. § 35: ἡγοῦ κράτιστον εἶναι παρὰ μὲν τῶν θεῶν εὐτυχίαν, παρὰ δὲ ἡμῶν αὐτῶν εὐβουλίαν.

5 ἀλλ' ἔστι—εἶναι] 'But, further, it is possible to obtain what is good by a false syllogism, and to hit on doing what one ought, not however by the right means, but with a false middle term.' It is an inaccuracy to speak of a 'false middle term.' Falsehood or truth is the attribute of a proposition, not a term; cf. *De Interpret.* i. 3: περὶ γὰρ σύνθεσιν καὶ διαίρεσιν ἐστὶ τὸ ψεῦδος καὶ τὸ ἀληθές. If the conception of the end be right and yet the syllogism wrong, it follows that the minor premiss must be false, thus:

Preservation of health is good:  
 Abstinence from intellectual labour is preservation of health:

the result of which syllogism will be the preservation of health, but by the sacrifice of mental culture.

- 6 δι' οὗ ἔδει. ἔτι ἔστι πολὺν χρόνον βουλευόμενον τυχεῖν, τὸν δὲ ταχύ. οὐκοῦν οὐδ' ἐκείνη πω εὐβουλία, ἀλλ' ὀρθότης  
 7 ἢ κατὰ τὸ ὠφέλιμον, καὶ οὐ δεῖ καὶ ὥς καὶ ὅτε. ἔτι ἔστι καὶ ἀπλῶς εὖ βεβουλευσθαι καὶ πρὸς τι τέλος. ἢ μὲν δὴ ἀπλῶς ἢ πρὸς τὸ τέλος τὸ ἀπλῶς κατορθοῦσα, ἢ δέ τις ἢ πρὸς τι τέλος. εἰ δὴ τῶν φρονήμων τὸ εὖ βεβουλευσθαι, ἢ εὐβουλία εἴη ἂν ὀρθότης ἢ κατὰ τὸ συμφέρον πρὸς τι τέλος, οὐ ἢ φρόνησις ἀληθὴς ὑπόληψις ἔστιν.
- 10 Ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἡ σύνεσις καὶ ἡ ἀσυνεσία, καθ' ἧς λέγομεν συνετοὺς καὶ ἀσυνέτους, οὐθ' ὅλως τὸ αὐτὸ ἐπιστήμη ἢ δόξη

6-7 The writer first raises good counsel to the rank of one of the virtues, by the mention of all the qualifications necessary; afterwards he seems to modify this by saying that, besides the absolute good counsel which aims at the absolute end, there is also such a thing as relative good counsel aiming at relative ends.

One might have thought that it was unnecessary to give so separate a psychological existence to excellence in deliberation. However, the quality here described answers more nearly than *φρόνησις* to what we call 'prudence.' *Φρόνησις*, we are here told, is the conception of ends, and afterwards (ch. xii. § 9) it is shown to be the faculty of means. In truth, it is both, according to the Aristotelian views (as far as we can discern them); it implies both prudence (*εὐβουλία*), and also a certain moral condition (*ἀρετή*), and it is implied by both of them. As compared with the one it is of ends, and as compared with the other it is of means.

X. This chapter treats of another faculty which forms an element in wisdom, and yet may be distinguished from it, namely, apprehension (*σύνεσις*). Apprehension is not mere

opinion (else all would possess it), nor is it a science, for it deals with no separate class of objects whether necessary or contingent (*ὅσπερ γὰρ περὶ τῶν ἀει ὄντων καὶ ἀκινήτων ἡ σύνεσις ἔστιν, ὅσπερ περὶ τῶν γιγνομένων ὄντων*). It deals with all that can be matter of human deliberation, in short, with the same objects as Thought. But Thought *commands*; it is concerned with right action; in short, it belongs to the will as well as to reason. But apprehension only *judges*, it is merely intellectual. It is neither the having nor the getting Thought, but rather it is the application of one's knowledge to give a meaning to the *dicta* of wisdom. It is 'understanding,' as its name implies, or 'putting things together' (*συνιέναι*) when another person speaks.

Aristotle had spoken of *σύνεσις* as one of the intellectual excellences, *Ἠθ.* I. xiii. 20: *σοφίαν μὲν καὶ σύνεσιν καὶ φρόνησιν διανοητικὰς*. Eudemus does not apply the term *ἀρετή* to this, or to any of the other intellectual qualities which he treats of, except Thought and Philosophy. He gives here a psychological account of *σύνεσις*, the operation of which he confines to intellectual insight with regard to moral subjects, apprehension of

(πάντες γὰρ ἂν ἦσαν συνετοί) οὔτε τις μία τῶν κατὰ μέρος ἐπιστημῶν, οἷον ἰατρικὴ περὶ ὑγιεινῶν ἢ γεωμετρία περὶ μεγέθους· οὔτε γὰρ περὶ τῶν αἰὲ ὄντων καὶ ἀκινήτων ἢ σύνεσις ἐστὶν οὔτε περὶ τῶν γιγνομένων ὁπουοῦν, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν ἀπορήσειεν ἂν τις, καὶ βουλευσάιτο. διὸ περὶ τὰ αὐτὰ μὲν τῇ φρονήσει ἐστίν, οὐκ ἔστι δὲ ταυτὸν σύνεσις καὶ φρόνησις· ἡ μὲν γὰρ φρόνησις ἐπιτακτικὴ ἐστίν· τί 2 γὰρ δεῖ πράττειν ἢ μὴ, τὸ τέλος αὐτῆς ἐστίν· ἡ δὲ σύνεσις κριτικὴ μόνον· ταυτὸν γὰρ σύνεσις καὶ εὐσυνεσία καὶ συνετοὶ καὶ εὐσύνετοι. ἔστι δ' οὔτε τὸ ἔχειν τὴν φρόνησιν 3 οὔτε τὸ λαμβάνειν ἢ σύνεσις· ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τὸ μαθάνειν λέγεται συνιέναι, ὅταν χρῆται τῇ ἐπιστήμῃ, οὕτως ἐν τῷ χρῆσθαι τῇ δόξῃ ἐπὶ τὸ κρίνειν περὶ τούτων περὶ ὧν ἡ φρόνησις ἐστίν, ἄλλου λέγοντος, καὶ κρίνειν καλῶς· τὸ γὰρ εὖ τῷ καλῶς ταυτόν. καὶ ἐντεῦθεν ἐλήλυθε τοῦνομα ἡ 4

the meaning of moral dicta and critical judgment thereon. That there is such a faculty of apprehension, and of sympathetic or critical understanding, quite distinct from moral goodness in people, the experience of life seems to show.

The author of the *Magna Moralia* gives a much inferior account of σύνεσις (I. xxxv. 17), making its characteristic to be that it deals with small matters, περὶ μικρῶν τε καὶ ἐν μικροῖς ἢ κρίσις.

I διὸ περὶ τὰ αὐτὰ μὲν τῇ φρονήσει] It is used nearly equivalently to φρόνησις by Thucyd. I. 140: Δικαιῶ τοῖς κοινῇ δόξασιν, ἢν ἄρα τι καὶ σφαλλώμεθα, βοηθεῖν, ἢ μὴδὲ καπορθοῦντας τῆς ξυνέσεως μεταποιεῖσθαι.

2 ἡ μὲν γὰρ φρόνησις ἐπιτακτικὴ ἐστίν—ἡ δὲ σύνεσις κριτικὴ μόνον] The opposition of these terms is taken from Plato, *Politicus*, p. 259 E—260 C, where it is argued that the arithmetician (λογιστής) is content with a knowledge and judgment about numbers, whereas the architect (ἀρχιτέκτων) must go on to apply his know-

ledge by directing the workmen—thus that all science may be divided under the two heads of critical and mandatory. (260 A) Οὐκοῦν γνωστικά μὲν αἶτε τοιαῦτα ξύμπασαι καὶ ὁπόσαι ξυνέπονται τῇ λογιστικῇ, κρίσει δὲ καὶ ἐπιτάξει διαφέρετον ἀλλήλων ταῦτα τῷ γένει;—φαίνεσθον. Ἄρ' οὖν συμπάσης τῆς γνωστικῆς εἰ τὸ μὲν ἐπιτακτικὸν μέρος, τὸ δὲ κριτικὸν διαιρούμενοι προσείπομεν, ἐμμελῶς ἂν φαίμεν διηρῆσθαι; κατὰ γε τὴν ἐμὴν δόξαν.

3 ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τὸ μαθάνειν λέγεται συνιέναι ὅταν χρῆται τῇ ἐπιστήμῃ] The word μαθάνειν was ambiguous in Greek; it meant either to 'learn' or to 'understand.' The Sophists used to play on this ambiguity, arguing that one could 'learn what one knew already.' Cf. *Ar. Soph. Elench.* IV. 1, 2, which illustrates the present passage: Εἰσὶ δὲ παρὰ μὲν τὴν ὁμωνυμίαν οἱ τοιοῦτε τῶν λόγων, οἷον ὅτι μαθάνουσιν οἱ ἐπιστάμενοι· τὰ γὰρ ἀποστοματιζόμενα μαθάνουσιν οἱ γραμματικοί. Τὸ γὰρ μαθάνειν ὁμώνυμον, τό τε ξυνιέναι χρώμενον τῇ ἐπιστήμῃ καὶ τὸ λαμβάνειν ἐπιστήμην.



σύνεσις, καθ' ἣν εὐσύνετοι, ἐκ τῆς ἐν τῷ μαθάνειν· λέγομεν γὰρ τὸ μαθάνειν συνιέναι πολλάκις.

11 Ἡ δὲ καλουμένη γνώμη, καθ' ἣν εὐγνώμονας καὶ ἔχειν φαμέν γνώμην, ἡ τοῦ ἐπαικούς ἐστὶ κρίσις ὀρθή. σημεῖον δέ· τὸν γὰρ ἐπαικῇ μάλιστα φαμεν εἶναι συγγνωμονικόν, καὶ ἐπαικὲς τὸ ἔχειν περὶ ἓνα συγγνώμην. ἡ δὲ συγγνώμη γνώμη ἐστὶ κριτικὴ τοῦ ἐπαικούς ὀρθή. ὀρθή δ' ἡ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς.

2 Εἰσὶ δὲ πᾶσαι αἱ ἔξεις εὐλόγως εἰς ταὐτὸ τείνουσαι· λέγομεν γὰρ γνώμην καὶ σύνεσιν καὶ φρόνησιν καὶ νοῦν ἐπὶ τοὺς αὐτοὺς ἐπιφέροντες γνώμην ἔχειν καὶ νοῦν ἤδη καὶ φρονίμους καὶ συνετούς· πᾶσαι γὰρ αἱ δυνάμεις αὗται τῶν ἐσχάτων εἰσὶ καὶ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστον, καὶ ἐν μὲν τῷ κριτικὸς

XI. This chapter (which is not conveniently divided as it stands) opens with a mention of the quality of considerateness (γνώμη), and proceeds to point out how various qualities unite in 'thought,' and what are the natural and intuitive elements which it contains.

1 ἡ δὲ καλουμένη γνώμη] By the progress of psychology, this term came to bear the special meaning of 'considerateness.' At first it meant knowledge in general, cf. Theognis, vv. 895 sq.

Γνώμης δ' οὐδὲν ἄμεινον ἀνὴρ ἔχει αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ.

Οὐδ' ἀγνωμοσύνης, Κύρν', ὀδυνηρότερον.

In Thucydides it bore a variety of significations, especially when used in the plural, standing for almost anything mental, 'minds' as opposed to bodies, 'thoughts' as opposed to deeds; 'feelings,' 'principles,' 'maxims,' &c. In Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, II. xxi. 2-15 γνώμη is used for a moral maxim (such as those of the so-called Gnomio Poets); so also for all popular sayings, *Soph. El.* xvii. 17. It was probably from the association

of συγγνώμη that γνώμη came to have its distinctive meaning. The author of the *Magna Moralia* calls it εὐγνωμοσύνη, and makes it a sort of passive form of ἐπιείκεια (II. ii. 1): ἐστὶ μὲν οὖν οὐκ ἀνευ ἐπιείκειας ἡ εὐγνωμοσύνη· τὸ μὲν γὰρ κρίναι τοῦ εὐγνώμονος, τὸ δὲ δὴ πράττειν κατὰ τὴν κρίσιν τοῦ ἐπαικούς.

In the text above, it is said that 'considerateness is a right judgment of the equitable man. Pardon is a right critical considerateness of the equitable man.'

ὀρθή δ' ἡ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς] 'Now by a right considerateness is meant a true one.' This must be the import of the sentence, but the writer says not ἀληθῆς, but τοῦ ἀληθοῦς—probably 'by attraction' τοῦ ἐπαικούς. But it is an inaccuracy of language to speak of 'a true man' in the sense of 'a man whose judgment is true.' Stahr translates τοῦ ἐπαικούς as if it were neuter. But the 'equitable man' here apparently gives the standard for γνώμη, as the φρόνιμος for virtue, *Eth.* II. vi. 15.

2 εἰσὶ δὲ—ἄλλων] 'Now all the (above-mentioned) conditions of mind

εἶναι περὶ ὧν ὁ φρόνιμος, συνετὸς καὶ εὐγνώμων ἢ συγγνώμων· τὰ γὰρ ἐπιεικῇ κοινὰ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀπάντων ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ πρὸς ἄλλον. ἔστι δὲ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα καὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων πάντα τὰ πρακτά· καὶ γὰρ τὸν φρόνιμον δεῖ γινώσκειν αὐτά, καὶ ἡ σύνεσις καὶ ἡ γνώμη περὶ τὰ πρακτά, ταῦτα δ' ἔσχατα. καὶ ὁ νοῦς τῶν ἐσχάτων ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρα· καὶ γὰρ τῶν πρώτων ὄρων καὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων νοῦς ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ λόγος, καὶ ὁ μὲν κατὰ τὰς ἀποδείξεις τῶν ἀκινήτων ὄρων

naturally tend to the same point; we apply (*ἐπιφέροντες*) the terms considerateness, apprehension, thought, and reason to the same persons, and say (*λέγομεν*) that they have considerateness, that they have attained to (*ἤδη*) reason—that they are thoughtful—that they are apprehensive. For all these faculties deal with ultimate truths (*τῶν ἐσχάτων*) and particulars; and it is by being able to judge of those matters with which the thoughtful man is concerned that a man is apprehensive, considerate, or forgiving. Equity extends itself over all the forms of good which consist in a relation to one's neighbour.'

*νοῦν ἤδη*] What this means is not quite clear. It may refer to what is said in § 6, *ἦδε ἡ ἡλικία νοῦν ἔχει*. Thus it might be nearly equivalent to our saying of a person that he had 'attained to years of discretion.' Or again, it may refer to the moment of action, and *ἤδη* would be thus equivalent to the French *voilà*. 'There is reason exhibited.' *Ἢδη* is used similarly to denote the present moment, *Eth. Eud.* II. viii. 11: *Καὶ γὰρ ὁ ἐγκρατεὺς λυπεῖται παρὰ τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν πράττων ἤδη, καὶ χαίρει τὴν ἀπ' ἐλπίδος ἡδονήν, ὅτι ὕστερον ὠφελήσεται, ἢ καὶ ἤδη ὠφελεῖται ὑγιαίνων*.

*τὰ γὰρ ἐπιεικῇ*] This is said because *γνώμη* and *συγγνώμη* are acts of equity. Cf. *Eth.* v. x. 1, note.

4-5 καὶ ὁ νοῦς τῶν ἐσχάτων—*νοῦς*] 'And reason is of the ultimates at both ends of the series. Both the first and the last terms are apprehended, not by inference, but by reason. On the one hand, the scientific and demonstrative reason (*ὁ μὲν κατὰ τὰς ἀποδείξεις*) apprehends those terms which are immutable and primary. And on the other hand, the practical reason (*ὁ ἐν ταῖς πρακτικαῖς*) apprehends the ultimate (*ἐσχάτου*) and contingent truth, and the minor premiss. For these constitute the sources of our idea of the end, the universal being developed out of the particulars. Of these particulars, then, one must have perception, and this perception is reason.' The writer having before (in § 3) connected the faculties of 'apprehension,' &c., with 'Thought,' on the ground of their all being concerned with ultimate truths, proceeds to include reason (*νοῦς*) under the same category, and says that this apprehends *ἐσχατα* at both ends of the series. But now comes in a piece of confusion which is thoroughly Eudemian, for he goes on to say that the scientific reason apprehends first truths or principles (cf. ch. vi.), while the practical reason apprehends last terms or particulars. To mix up considerations of the scientific reason with the present discussion is to introduce what is entirely irrelevant. We see

καὶ πρώτων, ὁ δ' ἐν ταῖς πρακτικαῖς τοῦ ἐσχάτου καὶ ἐνδεχομένου καὶ τῆς ἐτέρας προτάσεως· ἀρχαὶ γὰρ τοῦ οὐ  
 5 ἔνεκα αὐται· ἐκ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα γὰρ τὸ καθόλου. τούτων  
 οὖν ἔχειν δεῖ αἰσθησιν, αὕτη δ' ἐστὶ νοῦς. διὸ καὶ φυσικὰ  
 δοκεῖ εἶναι ταῦτα, καὶ φύσει σαφὲς μὲν οὐδεὶς, γνῶμην δ'  
 6 ἔχειν καὶ σύνεσιν καὶ νοῦν. σημεῖον δ' ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἡλι-  
 κίαις οἰόμεθα ἀκολουθεῖν, καὶ ἦδε ἡ ἡλικία νοῦν ἔχει καὶ  
 γνῶμην, ὡς τῆς φύσεως αἰτίας οὔσης. διὸ καὶ ἀρχὴ καὶ

here a bringing together of two things which were before placed in contrast with each other (ch. viii. § 9), namely, the reason which apprehends first principles, and thought apprehending particular facts (*ἐσχατών*). In the present passage, what was before called thought (*φρόνησις*) is called reason (*νοῦς*), and it is said that reason is the faculty which perceives or apprehends the particular in moral subjects (*ἐν ταῖς πρακτικαῖς*). This, then, is the main purport of the present remarks. Setting aside as irrelevant what is said of the scientific reason, we learn that the moral judgment is intuitive, that moral intuitions are to be attributed to the reason, and that out of these particular intuitions the moral universal grows up. When stripped of its ambiguities of statement, the sense of the passage becomes unexceptional. We may compare it with the incidental observations of Aristotle, *Eth.* i. iv. 7: 'Ἀρχὴ γὰρ τὸ ὅτι· καὶ εἰ τοῦτο φαίνεται ἀκούοντι, οὐδὲν προσδεήσει πρὸ διότι. ὁ δὲ τοιοῦτος ἢ ἔχει ἢ λάβοι ἂν ἀρχὰς ῥαδίως. *Ib.* vii. 20: ἱκανὸν ἐν τισι τὸ ὅτι δειχθῆναι καλῶς, ὅλον καὶ περὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς· τὸ δ' ὅτι πρῶτον καὶ ἀρχή. The expression of Eudemus is not so strong as that of Aristotle. Eudemus says ἐκ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα τὸ καθόλου, while Aristotle said ἀρχὴ τὸ ὅτι. The latter must be true if *reason* be the organ by which

the fact is apprehended, for reason is in itself universal, and whatever it apprehends must be of the nature of the universal.

ἀρχαὶ γὰρ τοῦ οὐ ἔνεκα αὐται] This is similar in form of expression to ch. iii. § 3: ἡ μὲν δὴ ἐπαγωγὴ ἀρχὴ ἐστὶ καὶ τοῦ καθόλου. On *οὐ ἔνεκα* see below, ch. xii. § 10, note.

αὕτη δ' ἐστὶ νοῦς] To say that 'reason is a perception of particulars' is only the counterpart of Aristotle's saying that we can have 'a perception of universals.' *Eth.* i. vii. 20: τῶν ἀρχῶν μὲν αἰσθῆσαι θεωροῦνται. Aristotle expresses the intuitive character of reason by saying that it 'touches' its object. Cf. *Metaphys.* viii. x. 5, τὸ μὲν θιγέειν καὶ φάναι ἀληθές . . . τὸ δ' ἀγνοεῖν μὴ θιγγάνειν. *Ib.* xi. vii. 8, αὐτὸν δὲ νοεῖ ὁ νοῦς κατὰ μετὰληψιν τοῦ νοητοῦ· νοητὸς γὰρ γίγνεται θιγγάνων καὶ νοῶν, ὥστε ταῦτόν νοῦς καὶ νοητόν. That reason, while it is on the one hand intuitive, is on the other hand developed by experience, we learn from the discussions in *Post. Anal.* ii. ch. xix. The same is expressed above in the saying that 'reason is the beginning and the end.'

5-6 διὸ καὶ φυσικὰ—ὀρθῶς] 'Hence it is that these faculties are thought to come naturally, and that although no one without conscious effort (*φύσει*) gets to be a philosopher, men do get naturally to have considerateness, and apprehension, and

τέλος νοῦς· ἐκ τούτων γὰρ αἱ ἀποδείξεις καὶ περὶ τούτων. ὥστε δεῖ προσέχειν τῶν ἐμπείρων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἢ φρονίμων ταῖς ἀναποδείκτοις φάσεσι καὶ δόξαις οὐχ ἡττον τῶν ἀποδείξεων· διὰ γὰρ τὸ ἔχειν ἐκ τῆς ἐμπειρίας ὄμμα ὀρθῶς. τί μὲν οὖν ἐστὶν ἡ φρόνησις καὶ ἡ σοφία, καὶ 7 περὶ τίνα ἐκατέρα τυγχάνει οὔσα, καὶ ὅτι ἄλλου τῆς ψυχῆς μορίου ἀρετὴ ἐκατέρα, εἴρηται.

Διαφορήσειε δ' ἂν τις περὶ αὐτῶν τί χρήσιμοί εἰσιν. 12 ἡ μὲν γὰρ σοφία οὐδὲν θεωρεῖ ἐξ ὧν ἔσται εὐδαίμων ἄνθρω-

reason. A proof of this is, that we think they ought successively to appear as age advances, and (we say that) such and such an age possesses reason and considerateness, as if these things came from nature. Hence reason is the beginning and the end, the matter of premises and conclusions is the same. Thus we must pay regard to the unproved assertions and opinions of the elderly and experienced, or of the thoughtful, no less than to demonstrations. For, from having obtained the eye of "old experience," they see aright.' In these excellent remarks the subject is brought round again to the contrast between Philosophy and Thought. The former never comes naturally, but the latter does. The nature of reason, and its growth in the mind, is illustrated by the common fact of the respect paid to age.

ἐκ τούτων—καὶ περὶ τούτων] Cf. *Eth.* I. iii. 4: *περὶ τοιούτων καὶ ἐκ τοιούτων λέγοντας*. The 'subject' of the demonstration is the conclusion, cf. *Eth.* I. viii. 1, *Σκεπτέον . . . οὐ μόνον ἐκ τοῦ συμπεράσματος καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ λόγος*.

ὄμμα] Cf. *Eth.* I. vi. 12, *ὡς γὰρ ἐν σώματι ὄψις, ἐν ψυχῇ νοῦς*. Plato, *Repub.* p. 533 D, *ἐν βορβόρῳ βαρβαρικῶ τιλὶ τὸ τῆς ψυχῆς ὄμμα κατορυσμένον ἡρέμα ἔλκει καὶ ἀνάγει ἀνω*.

XII. In this and the following chapter, by mooted the question, Of what use are Thought and Philosophy? the writer shows the relation of the two qualities to each other, and the inseparable connection existing between thought and virtue. The following difficulties are first stated. (1) Philosophy is not practical, it does not consider at all the means to happiness, how then can it be useful? (2) Thought, on the other hand, though it treats of happiness, might be said to be mere knowledge. It might be said that a man no more *acts* well from having this knowledge of the good, than he is well from having a knowledge of medicine. (3) Or again, if thought be useful for telling us *how* to be good, why not get this advice from others? Why should it be necessary to *have* thought, any more than it is to learn medicine, when one can go to a doctor? (4) If philosophy be better than thought, how is it that the latter controls the former? The answer to question (1) is, that both philosophy and thought are good in themselves, and desirable as being perfections of our nature, even though they were not useful as means to anything beyond. But they are not without results. Philosophy, if it does not serve as an instrument to happiness, is identical with happi-

πος (οὐδεμιᾶς γάρ ἐστι γενέσεως), ἡ δὲ φρόνησις τοῦτο μὲν ἔχει, ἀλλὰ τίνος ἕνεκα δεῖ αὐτῆς, εἴπερ ἡ μὲν φρόνησις ἐστὶν ἡ περὶ τὰ δίκαια καὶ καλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ ἀνθρώπῳ, ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶν ἃ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἐστὶν ἀνδρὸς πράττειν, οὐδὲν δὲ πρακτικώτεροι τῷ εἰδέναι αὐτὰ ἐσμεν, εἴπερ ἔξεῖς αἱ ἀρεταὶ εἰσιν, ὥσπερ οὐδὲ τὰ ὑγιεινὰ οὐδὲ τὰ εὐεκτικά, ὅσα μὴ τῷ ποιεῖν ἀλλὰ τῷ ἀπὸ τῆς ἔξεως εἶναι λέγεται· οὐθὲν γὰρ πρακτικώτεροι τῷ ἔχειν τὴν ἱατρικὴν καὶ γυμναστικὴν ἐσμεν. εἰ δὲ μὴ τούτων χάριν φρόνιμον θετέον ἀλλὰ τοῦ γίνεσθαι, τοῖς οὖσι σπουδαίοις οὐθὲν ἂν εἴη χρήσιμος, ἔτι δ' οὐδὲ τοῖς μὴ ἔχουσιν· οὐθὲν γὰρ διοίσει αὐτοὺς ἔχειν ἢ ἄλλοις ἔχουσι πείθεσθαι, ἱκανῶς τ' ἔχοι ἂν ἡμῖν ὥσπερ καὶ

ness itself. Questions (2) and (3) are answered by showing the relation of thought to virtue. Virtue gives the right aim, and thought the right means. They are inseparable from one another. Thought without virtue would be mere cleverness, apt to degenerate into cunning, and virtue without wisdom would be a mere gift of nature, a generous instinct capable of perversion. While thus inseparable from virtue, thought is not to be identified with it. In this respect an advance has been made beyond the crude formula of Socrates. Wisdom accompanies the virtues, and is a sort of centre-point to them all (ἀμα τῇ φρονήσει μᾶ οὐση πᾶσαι ὑπάρξουσιν, xiii. 6). Question (4) is easily answered, since wisdom rather ministers to philosophy than thinks of controlling it.

Ἴ οὐδεμιᾶς γάρ ἐστι γενέσεως] Suggested perhaps by *Eth.* x. vii. 5, where it is said of the θεωρητικὴ ἐνέργεια—οὐδὲν γὰρ ἀπ' αὐτῆς γίνεται παρὰ τὸ θεωρῆσαι. *Ib.* § 7: δοκεῖ . . . παρ' αὐτὴν οὐδένας ἐφίσταται τέλους.

εἴπερ ἡ μὲν φρόνησις ἐστὶν ἡ περὶ τὰ δίκαια καὶ καλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ ἀνθρώπῳ] 'If thought be that which is concerned

with things just and beautiful and good for man.' 'H is indefinite, being probably feminine on account of the preceding φρόνησις. This passage is the first that asserts strongly the moral nature of 'thought.' We are told here that it takes cognisance of the just and the beautiful; before it was only said to be concerned with what was good (περὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα ἀγαθὰ, ch. v. § 6). These concluding discussions about φρόνησις show the inadequacy of the term 'prudence,' by which it has been so often translated, really to represent it.

οὐδὲν δὲ πρακτικώτεροι τῷ εἰδέναι αὐτὰ] The answer to this objection has virtually been already given, ch. v. § 8: where φρόνησις was said not to be a merely intellectual quality.

2 εἰ δὲ μὴ—πείθεσθαι.] 'But suppose we assume that a man is thoughtful not for this object (i.e. mere knowledge of virtue), but with a view to becoming (virtuous), we must then concede that to those who are virtuous thought will not be useful,—nor any more so to those who have not got (virtue), for there will be no difference whether they have (thought) themselves, or follow the advice of

περὶ τὴν ὑγίειαν· βουλόμενοι γὰρ ὑγιαίνειν ὅμως οὐ μανθά-  
νομεν ἰατρικὴν. πρὸς δὲ τούτοις ἄτοπον ἂν εἶναι δόξειεν, 3  
εἰ χείρων τῆς σοφίας οὐσα κυριωτέρα αὐτῆς ἔσται· ἡ γὰρ  
ποιούσα ἄρχει καὶ ἐπιτάττει περὶ ἕκαστον. περὶ δὲ  
τούτων λεκτέον· νῦν μὲν γὰρ ἡπόρηται περὶ αὐτῶν μόνον.  
πρῶτον μὲν οὖν λέγομεν ὅτι καθ' αὐτὰς ἀναγκαῖον αἰρετὰς 4  
αὐτὰς εἶναι, ἀρετὰς γ' οὕσας ἑκατέραν ἑκατέρου τοῦ μορίου,  
καὶ εἰ μὴ ποιοῦσι μηδὲν μηδετέρα αὐτῶν. ἔπειτα καὶ 5  
ποιοῦσι μὲν, οὐχ ὡς ἰατρικὴ δὲ ὑγίειαν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἡ ὑγίεια,  
οὕτως ἡ σοφία εὐδαιμονίαν· μέρος γὰρ οὐσα τῆς ὅλης  
ἀρετῆς τῷ ἔχουσθαι ποιεῖ καὶ τῷ ἐνεργεῖν εὐδαίμονα. ἔτι 6

others possessing it.' The compression used here is quite in the style of Eudemus, and so is the confusion caused by the careless writing in τοῖς μὴ ἔχουσιν· οὐθὲν γὰρ διόλσει αὐτοὺς ἔχειν, where ἔχουσιν and ἔχειν appear to refer to two different things.

3 εἰ χείρων τῆς σοφίας οὐσα κυριωτέρα αὐτῆς ἔσται] This difficulty may have been partly suggested by the prominent position assigned to Thought in the present book (cf. ch. vii. § 7: εἴη δ' ἂν τις καὶ ἐνταῦθα ἀρχιτεκτονική), partly by the authoritative character attributed to politics by Aristotle, *Eth. I. ii. 4-6*: δόξειε δ' ἂν τῆς κυριωτάτης καὶ μάλιστα ἀρχιτεκτονικῆς· τοιαύτη δ' ἡ πολιτικὴ φαίνεται κ.τ.λ. Cf. Plato on the βασιλικὴ τέχνη, *Euthydem.* p. 291 B, quoted Vol. I. Essay III. p. 191.

4 Thought and Philosophy cannot be otherwise than desirable, as they are the best state of the human mind. And the mind must necessarily (ἀναγκαῖον) desire its own best state.

5 ἔπειτα — εὐδαίμονα] Furthermore they do produce happiness—philosophy produces it, not in the way that medicine produces health, but rather it operates like health itself. Being a part of the entire well-being (τῆς ὅλης ἀρετῆς) of man,

it makes one happy by the consciousness of possessing it.'

τῆς ὅλης ἀρετῆς] This phrase, which never occurs in the writings of Aristotle, is frequent in those of Eudemus. Cf. *Eth. Eud. II. i. 9*: καὶ ἔστι ζωὴ καὶ τέλεια καὶ ἀτελής, καὶ ἀρετὴ ὡσαύτως (ἡ μὲν γὰρ ὅλη, ἡ δὲ μόριον). *Id. § 14*: διὸ καὶ ἄλλο εἰ τι μόριόν ἐστι ψυχῆς, ὅσον τὸ θρεπτικόν, ἡ τούτου ἀρετὴ οὐκ ἔστι μόριον τῆς ὅλης ἀρετῆς. *Eth. Eud. IV. (Nic. V.) ii. 7*: ὅτι μὲν οὖν εἰσὶ δικαιοσύνη πλείους, καὶ ὅτι ἔστι τις καὶ ἑτέρα παρὰ τὴν ὅλην ἀρετὴν, δῆλον. *Id. § 10*: ἡ μὲν οὖν κατὰ τὴν ὅλην ἀρετὴν τεταγμένη δικαιοσύνη. This conception Eudemus came to identify with καλοκάγαθια, *Eth. Eud. VIII. iii. 1*: κατὰ μέρος μὲν οὖν περὶ ἐκάστης ἀρετῆς εἴρηται πρότερον· ἐπεὶ δὲ χωρὶς διείλομεν τὴν δύναμιν αὐτῶν, καὶ περὶ τῆς ἀρετῆς διαθροῦν τῆς ἐκ τούτων, ἣν ἐκαλοῦμεν ἤδη καλοκάγαθιαν.

τῷ ἔχουσθαι καὶ ἐνεργεῖν] 'Ενεργεῖν added on to ἔχουσθαι expresses the fruition, as well as the possession, of philosophy. It implies that philosophy exists not only *in*, but *for*, the mind. See Vol. I. Essay IV. pp. 243 sq.

6 ἔτι — τοῦτον] 'Again, man's proper function is discharged by an

τὸ ἔργον ἀποτελεῖται κατὰ τὴν φρόνησιν καὶ τὴν ἠθικὴν ἀρετὴν· ἡ μὲν γὰρ ἀρετὴ τὸν σκοπὸν ποιεῖ ὀρθόν, ἡ δὲ φρόνησις τὰ πρὸς τοῦτον. τοῦ δὲ τετάρτου μορίου τῆς ψυχῆς οὐκ ἔστιν ἀρετὴ τοιαύτη, τοῦ θρεπτικοῦ· οὐθὲν γὰρ 7 ἐπ' αὐτῷ πράττειν ἢ μὴ πράττειν. περὶ δὲ τοῦ μηθέν εἶναι πρακτικωτέρους διὰ τὴν φρόνησιν τῶν καλῶν καὶ δικαίων, μικρὸν ἄνωθεν ἀρκτέον, λαβόντας ἀρχὴν ταύτην. ὥσπερ γὰρ καὶ τὰ δίκαια λέγομεν πράττοντάς τινας οὕτω δικαίους εἶναι, οἷον τοὺς τὰ ὑπὸ τῶν νόμων τεταγμένα ποιούντας ἢ ἄκοντας ἢ δι' ἄγνοίαν ἢ δι' ἑτερόν τι καὶ μὴ δι' αὐτά (καίτοι πράττουσιν γε ἃ δεῖ καὶ ὅσα χρή τὸν σπουδαῖον), οὕτως, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἔστι τὸ πῶς ἔχοντα πράττειν ἕκαστα ὥστ' εἶναι ἀγαθόν, λέγω δ' οἷον διὰ προαίρεσιν 8 καὶ αὐτῶν ἔνεκα τῶν πραττομένων. τὴν μὲν οὖν προαίρεσιν ὀρθὴν ποιεῖ ἡ ἀρετή, τὸ δ' ὅσα ἐκείνης ἔνεκα πέφυκε πρᾶτ-

accordance with thought and moral virtue. For virtue makes the aim right, and thought the means to the attainment of this.' The conception of τὸ ἔργον is taken from *Ar. Eth.* I. vii. 10. The rest of the psychology here is different from that of Aristotle (see *Eth.* III. v. 1, note), but is identical with that adopted by Eudemus in his earlier books. Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. xi. 1 : τούτων δὲ διωρισμένων λέγομεν πότερον ἡ ἀρετὴ ἀναμάρτητον ποιεῖ τὴν προαίρεσιν καὶ τὸ τέλος ὀρθόν, οὕτως ὥστε οὐ ἔνεκα δεῖ προαιρεῖσθαι, ἢ ὥσπερ δοκεῖ τισί, τὸν λόγον. "Ἔστι δὲ τοῦτο ἐγκράτεια· αὕτη γὰρ οὐ διαφθείρει τὸν λόγον. "Ἔστι δ' ἀρετὴ καὶ ἐγκράτεια ἕτερον. Λεκτέον δ' ὕστερον περὶ αὐτῶν (this refers to ch. v. § 6, where, however, σωφροσύνη is substituted for ἐγκράτεια). *Ib.* § 3 : πότερον δ' ἡ ἀρετὴ ποιεῖ τὸν σκοπὸν ἢ τὰ πρὸς τὸν σκοπόν; τιθέμεθα δὴ ὅτι τὸν σκοπόν, διότι τούτου οὐκ ἔστι συλλογισμὸς οὐδὲ λόγος. *Ib.* § 6, quoted below.

τοῦ δὲ τετάρτου κ.τ.λ.] The parts are: (1) the scientific reason, (2) the

practical reason, (3) the moral nature (λόγου μετέχον), (4) the vegetative element,—'Ἀρετὴ τοιαύτη, i.e. 'moral virtue.' The vegetative soul has its own ἀρετὴ or 'excellence,' in a general sense.

7 The first step to prove the use and practical necessity of thought, is to show that moral action implies consciousness and a conscious purpose.

8 τὴν μὲν—δυνάμει] 'Now virtue makes the purpose right, but the means to this (ὅσα ἐκείνης ἔνεκα πέφυκε πρᾶττεσθαι) do not belong to virtue, but to another faculty.' There is some confusion here in speaking of the means to a purpose, προαίρεσις itself being in the Aristotelian psychology a faculty of means; but cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. xi. 5-6, where προαίρεσις is said to imply both end and means, and whence the present passage is repeated almost *verbatim*. "Ἔστι γὰρ πᾶσα προαίρεσις τινος καὶ ἔνεκά τινος. Οὐ μὲν οὖν ἔνεκα τὸ μέσον ἔστιν, οὐ αἰτία ἡ ἀρετὴ τὸ (τῷ, Fritzsche, e conj.) προαιρεῖσθαι οὐ ἔνεκα. "Ἔστι μέντοι ἡ προαίρεσις οὐ τούτου, ἀλλὰ

τεσθαι οὐκ ἔστι τῆς ἀρετῆς ἀλλ' ἐτέρας δυνάμεως. λεκτέον δ' ἐπιστήσασι σαφέστερον περὶ αὐτῶν. ἔστι δὴ τις δύναμις ἣν καλοῦσι δεινότητα· αὕτη δ' ἐστὶ τοιαύτη ὥστε τὰ πρὸς τὸν ὑποτεθέντα σκοπὸν συντείνοντα δύνασθαι ταῦτα πράττειν καὶ τυγχάνειν αὐτῶν. ἂν μὲν οὖν ὁ σκοπὸς ᾗ καλός, ἐπαινετὴ ἐστίν, ἂν δὲ φαῦλος, πανουργία· διὸ καὶ τοὺς φρονίμους δεινούς καὶ πανούργους φαμέν εἶναι. ἔστι δ' ἡ φρόνησις οὐχ ἡ δεινότης, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἄνευ τῆς δυνάμεως ταύτης. ἡ δ' ἔξις τῷ ὄμματι τούτῳ γίνεται τῆς ψυχῆς οὐκ ἄνευ ἀρετῆς, ὡς εἴρηται τε καὶ ἔστι δῆλον· οἱ γὰρ συλλογισμοὶ τῶν πρακτῶν ἀρχὴν ἔχοντές εἰσιν, ἐπειδὴ τοιόνδε

τῶν τούτου ἕνεκα. Τὸ μὲν οὖν τυγχάνειν τούτων ἄλλης δυνάμεως, ὅσα ἕνεκα τοῦ τέλους δεῖ πράττειν· τοῦ δὲ τὸ τέλος ὀρθὸν εἶναι τῆς προαιρέσεως, οὗ ἡ ἀρετὴ αἰτία.

8-10 λεκτέον δ'—ἀγαθόν] 'But we must speak on the point with a more exact attention. There is a certain faculty which is called "cleverness," this is of a nature to perform and to hit upon the means that conduce to any given aim. Now if the aim be good, this faculty is praiseworthy, but if bad, it turns to cunning. Hence it even comes to pass (καί) that thoughtful men get called "clever" and "rogues." Now thought is not cleverness, but it is not without a faculty of the kind. But this eye of the mind attains its full condition not without virtue, as we have already stated, and as is clear, for the syllogisms of action have as their major premiss—"Since such and such is the end and the best"—(being whatever it is,—something for the sake of argument, it matters not what). But this (major premiss) cannot be apprehended except by the good man; for vice distorts (the mind), and makes it false with regard to the principles of action. Hence it is evident that

VOL. II.

one cannot possess "thought" unless he be good.'

καὶ τοὺς φρονίμους δεινούς καὶ πανούργους φαμέν εἶναι]. The terms δεινός and πανούργος went often together. Cf. Plato, *Theaet.* p. 177 A: ἂν μὴ ἀπαλλαγῶσι τῆς δεινότητος—ταῦτα δὴ καὶ παντάπασιν ὡς δεινοὶ καὶ πανούργοι ἀνοήτων τινῶν ἀκούσονται. Demosth. *Ol.* 1. p. 9: πανούργος ὢν καὶ δεινὸς ἀνθρώπος πράγμασι χρῆσασθαι. Rassow refers to Plato, *Hippias Min.* p. 365 E, for the popular identification of φρόνησις with δεινότης.

10 ἡ δ' ἔξις τῷ ὄμματι τούτῳ] The whole conception of reason, 'the eye of the soul,' being capable of being perverted into worldly cunning or of being kept pure by good moral habits, comes, originally, no doubt, from Plato, *Repub.* 518 E: ἡ δὲ τοῦ φρονῆσαι παντὸς μᾶλλον θειοτέρου τινὸς τυγχάνει, ὡς εἰκεν οὕσα, ὃ τὴν μὲν δύναμιν οὐδέποτε ἀπόλλυσιν, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς περιγωγῆς χρήσιμον καὶ ὠφέλιμον καὶ ἀχρηστον αὖ καὶ βλαβερὸν γίγνεται, ἡ οὕτω ἐννεόηκας, τῶν λεγομένων πονηρῶν μὲν, σοφῶν δέ, ὡς δριμύ μὲν βλέπει τὸ ψυχάρκιον καὶ ὀξέως διορᾷ ταῦτα ἐφ' ἃ τέτραπται, ὡς οὐ φαύλην ἔχον τὴν ὄψιν, κακίᾳ δ' ἡναγκασμένον ὑπηρετεῖν,

A A



τὸ τέλος καὶ τὸ ἄριστον, ὅτιδήποτε ὄν. ἔστω γὰρ λόγου χάριν τὸ τυχόν. τοῦτο δ' εἰ μὴ τῷ ἀγαθῷ, οὐ φαίνεται· διαστρέφει γὰρ ἡ μοχθηρία καὶ διαψεύδεται ποιεῖ περὶ τὰς πρακτικὰς ἀρχάς. ὥστε φανερόν ὅτι ἀδύνατον φρόνιμον εἶναι μὴ ὄντα ἀγαθόν.

- 13 Σκεπτέον δὴ πάλιν καὶ περὶ ἄρετῆς· καὶ γὰρ ἡ ἀρετὴ παραπλησίως ἔχει ὡς ἡ φρόνησις πρὸς τὴν δεινότητα· οὐ ταῦτόν μὲν, ὅμοιον δέ· οὕτω καὶ ἡ φυσικὴ ἀρετὴ πρὸς τὴν κυρίαν. πᾶσι γὰρ δοκεῖ ἕκαστα τῶν ἰθὺν ὑπάρχειν φύσει πῶς· καὶ γὰρ δίκαιοι καὶ σωφρονικοὶ καὶ ἀνδρεῖοι καὶ

ὥστε ὅσῳ ἂν δεύτερον βλέπῃ, τοσούτῳ πλείω κακὰ ἐργαζόμενον;

ὡς εἰρηται τε] Ch. ii. § 4: διὸ οὐτ' ἀνευ νοῦ καὶ διανοίας, οὐτ' ἀνευ ἠθικῆς ἐστὶν ἔξω ἡ προαίρεσις. Eth. Eucl. ii. xi. 5: διὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν ἂν ὁρθὸν εἶη τὸ τέλος κ.τ.λ.

οἱ γὰρ συλλογισμοὶ τῶν πρακτῶν] The form of the practical syllogism is similarly given, Eth. Eucl. ii. xi. 4: ὥσπερ γὰρ ταῖς θεωρητικαῖς αἱ ὑποθέσεις ἀρχαί, οὕτω καὶ ταῖς ποιητικαῖς τὸ τέλος ἀρχὴ καὶ ὑπόθεσις· 'ἐπειδὴ δεῖ τόδε ὑγιαίνειν, ἀνάγκη τοδὶ ὑπάρξαι, εἰ ἔσται ἐκεῖνο,' ὥσπερ ἐκεῖ, 'εἰ ἐστὶ τὸ τρίγωνον δύο ὀρθαί, ἀνάγκη τοδὶ εἶναι.' On the doctrine of the practical syllogism, see Vol. I. Essay IV. pp. 263, sq.

XIII. 1 Σκεπτέον δὴ—κυρίαν] 'We must consider then, over again, the nature of virtue. For there is a relation in virtue analogous to that borne by 'thought' to cleverness. Cleverness, though not the same as 'thought,' is similar to it, and this is the way in which natural virtue stands related to virtue proper.' The doctrine of the natural element in virtue was clearly given by Aristotle, cf. Eth. x. ix. 6-8: Γίνεσθαι δ' ἀγαθοὺς οἴονται, οἱ μὲν φύσει, οἱ δ' ἐθει, οἱ δὲ διδαχῇ. Τὸ μὲν οὖν τῆς φύσεως δῆλον ὡς οὐκ

ἐφ' ἡμῖν ὑπάρχει, ἀλλὰ διὰ τινος θελας αἰτίας τοῖς ὡς ἀληθῶς εὐτυχέσιν ὑπάρχει—Δεῖ δὴ τὸ ἥθος προϋπάρχειν πῶς οἰκεῖον τῆς ἀρετῆς, στέργον τὸ καλὸν καὶ δυσχεραίνον τὸ αἰσχρόν. In the present passage, the analogy between the development of the reason and of the moral will is well drawn out. At first, there is the intellectual faculty, cleverness, undetermined as yet for good or bad, but requiring a right direction to be given to its aims. This the moral feelings can alone supply. On the other side, there is the generous instinct, the impulse to bravery, justice, and the like, but this is deficient in consciousness and in the idea of a law, which reason can alone supply. The joint development of these two sides gives, on the one hand, 'thought,' on the other hand, virtue, in its complete and proper form. What there is difficult or strange in the doctrine is, that virtue has apparently assigned to it the intellectual function of apprehending the end of action. This appears an inversion. 'Αρετὴ seems now to have changed places with λόγος. But, at all events, the point is clearly established that an intellectual side and a moral side are entirely inseparable.

τᾶλλα ἔχομεν εὐθὺς ἐκ γενετῆς· ἀλλ' ὁμως ζητοῦμεν ἕτερόν τι τὸ κυρίως ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἄλλον τρόπον ὑπάρχειν· καὶ γὰρ παισὶ καὶ θηρίοις αἱ φυσικαὶ ὑπάρχουσιν ἔξεις, ἀλλ' ἄνευ νοῦ βλαβεραὶ φαίνονται οὐσαι. πλὴν τοσοῦτον ἔοικεν ὀρᾶσθαι, ὅτι ὥσπερ σώματι ἰσχυρῶ ἄνευ ὄψεως κινουμένῳ συμβαίνει σφάλλεσθαι ἰσχυρῶς διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ὄψιν, οὕτω καὶ ἐνταῦθα· εἰν δὲ λάβῃ νοῦν, ἐν τῷ πράττειν διαφέρει. ἡ δ' ἔξις ὁμοία οὐσα τότ' ἔσται<sup>2</sup> κυρίως ἀρετῇ. ὥστε καθάπερ ἐπὶ τοῦ δοξαστικοῦ δύο ἐστὶν εἶδη, δεινότης καὶ φρόνησις, οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ ἠθικοῦ δύο ἐστί, τὸ μὲν ἀρετῇ φυσικῇ τὸ δ' ἡ κυρία, καὶ τούτων ἡ κυρία οὐ γίνεται ἄνευ φρονήσεως. διόπερ τινές φασι<sup>3</sup> πᾶσας τὰς ἀρετὰς φρονήσεις εἶναι, καὶ Σωκράτης τῇ μὲν

καὶ γὰρ παισὶ—ἀρετῇ] 'For the natural dispositions belong both to children and beasts, but without reason they appear harmful. At least this seems evident, that as a strong body, if moved without sight, comes into violent collisions because it has not sight to guide it, so is it in mental things (ἐνταῦθα). If the natural qualifications have reason added to them, they then excel in action, and the state, which (before) was an semblance of virtue, now becomes virtue in the true sense of the term.' Φυσικαὶ ἔξεις is used inaccurately for φυσικαὶ διαθέσεις, cf. *Eth.* II. vii. 6, note. On the moral qualities of brutes Aristotle often speaks; cf. *Hist. An.* I. i.; IX. i. &c. The 'courage' of brutes, being undirected, is no doubt harmful, so the generosity, &c., of boys. That fine natures are capable of the worst perversion, is an opinion to be found stated in Plato's *Republic*, p. 491 x: Οὐκοῦν, ἦν δ' ἐγώ, ὦ Ἀδείμαντε, καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς οὕτω φῶμεν τὰς εὐφροσύνας κακῆς παιδαγωγίας τυχοῦσας διαφερόντως κακὰς γίγνεσθαι; ἢ οἷοι τὰ μεγάλα ἀδικήματα καὶ τὴν ἄκρατον

πονηρίαν ἐκ φαύλης, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκ νεανικῆς φύσεως τροφῇ διολομένης γίγνεσθαι, ἀσθενῇ δὲ φύσιν μεγάλων οὔτε ἀγαθῶν οὔτε κακῶν αἰτίαν ποτὲ ἔσεσθαι;

3-5 διόπερ—μετὰ λόγου] 'Hence it is that some say that all the virtues are manifestations of thought; and thus Socrates was partly right and partly wrong in his investigations. He was wrong in considering the virtues manifestations of thought, but perfectly right in holding that they were inseparable from thought. The same point is testified to by the fact that, at present, persons, when they wish to define virtue, add the terms "state (specifying the particular object), according to the right law." And that law is right which is in accordance with thought. All men, therefore seem to have a presentiment that a particular state in accordance with thought is virtue. But a little alteration is necessary. Not merely the state according to the right law, but that which is conscious of (μετὰ) the right law constitutes virtue. Now in such matters thought is right law. Socrates then considered that the

ὀρθῶς ἐζητεῖ τῇ δ' ἡμάρτανεν· ὅτι μὲν γὰρ φρονήσεις  
 ᾤετο εἶναι πάσας τὰς ἀρετάς, ἡμάρτανεν, ὅτι δ' οὐκ ἄνευ  
 4 φρονήσεως, καλῶς ἔλεγεν. σημεῖον δέ· καὶ γὰρ νῦν  
 πάντες, ὅταν ὀρίζονται τὴν ἀρετὴν, προστιθέασιν τὴν ἕξιν,  
 εἰπόντες καὶ πρὸς αὐτὴν ἐστὶ, τὴν κατὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον·  
 ὀρθὸς δ' ὁ κατὰ τὴν φρόνησιν· εἰκάσι δὴ μαντεύεσθαι  
 πῶς ἅπαντες ὅτι ἡ τοιαύτη ἕξις ἀρετὴ ἐστὶν ἢ κατὰ τὴν  
 5 φρόνησιν. δεῖ δὲ μικρὸν μεταβῆναι· οὐ γὰρ μόνον ἡ  
 κατὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον, ἀλλ' ἡ μετὰ τοῦ ὀρθοῦ λόγου ἕξις  
 ἀρετὴ ἐστὶν. ὀρθὸς δὲ λόγος περὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἡ φρόνησίς  
 ἐστὶν. Σωκράτης μὲν οὖν λόγους τὰς ἀρετάς ᾤετο εἶναι  
 6 (ἐπιστήμας γὰρ εἶναι πάσας), ἡμεῖς δὲ μετὰ λόγου. δῆλον  
 οὖν ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων ὅτι οὐχ οἷόν τε ἀγαθὸν εἶναι κυρίως  
 ἄνευ φρονήσεως, οὐδὲ φρόνιμον ἄνευ τῆς ἠθικῆς ἀρετῆς.  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁ λόγος ταύτῃ λύοιτ' ἂν, ὅτι διαλεχθείη τις ἂν  
 ὅτι χωρίζονται ἀλλήλων αἱ ἀρεταί· οὐ γὰρ ὁ αὐτὸς εὐφύ-

virtues were laws (for he defined them all as sciences), but we consider that they are conscious of a law.'

καὶ Σωκράτης] On the doctrine of Socrates that 'virtue is science,' see Vol. I. Essay II. pp. 165, sq. In *Eth.* III. viii. 6, the phrase is *θεὸν καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης*, on which Bishop Fitzgerald remarks, that by prefixing the article Aristotle appears to have indicated the Socrates of Plato's dialogues, the dramatic, and not the historical, philosopher. Thus speaking similarly of *characters* in books, Aristotle says, *Eth.* III. viii. 2, *τὸν Διομήδην καὶ τὸν Ἕκτορα*. *Ib.* II. ix. 3, *ἢ Καλυψώ*. II. ix. 6, *πρὸς τὴν Ἑλένην*. And contrariwise of real persons he speaks without the article. *Eth.* I. iv. 5, *Εὐ γὰρ καὶ Πλάτων ἠπόρει*. *Ib.* I. v. 3, *ὁμοιοπαθεῖν Σαρδαναπάλῳ*. I. vi. 8, *οἷς δὴ καὶ Σπεύσιππος*. I. x. 1, *κατὰ Σόλωνα*. All through the first book of the *Metaphysics*, when writing the history of philosophy, Aristotle speaks of the different philosophers without

the article, and so too elsewhere in contrasting Socrates with Plato, &c. The only exceptions to this rule are the cases of *renewed mention*. Cf. *Met.* XII. iv. 5: *Δύο γὰρ ἐστὶν αὐτὸς τις ἀν ἀποδοίῃ Σωκράτει δικαίως*—'Ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν Σωκράτης κ.τ.λ. But in discussing Plato's *Republic* and *Laws* (*Pol.* II. i-vi.), Aristotle invariably speaks of ὁ Σωκράτης, οἱ τοῦ Σωκράτους λόγοι, &c., as referring not to a real but to a represented personage. Assuming that Eudemus has followed the same rule, we may conclude that here and in *Eth.* VII. II. 1, *Σωκράτης μὲν γὰρ ὅλως ἐμάχετο*, *Ib.* VII. iii. 14, *ὁ ἐξήτει Σωκράτης*,—the actual and historical Socrates is designated.

καὶ γὰρ νῦν πάντες] i.e. since the establishment of the Peripatetic doctrine. Eudemus (§ 5) refines upon the usual Peripatetic formula, substituting *μετὰ λόγου* for *κατὰ λόγον*. On the meaning of this alteration, see *Eth.* I. vii. 14, note.

6 ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁ λόγος—ὑπάρξουσιν]

στατος πρὸς ἀπάσας, ὥστε τὴν μὲν ἤδη τὴν δ' οὐπω εἰληφώς ἔσται· τοῦτο γὰρ κατὰ μὲν τὰς φυσικὰς ἀρετὰς ἐνδέχεται, καθ' ὧς δὲ ἀπλῶς λέγεται ἀγαθός, οὐκ ἐνδέχεται· ἅμα γὰρ τῇ φρονήσει μιᾷ οὔση πᾶσαι ὑπάρξουσιν. δῆλον γ' δέ, κἂν εἰ μὴ πρακτικὴ ᾖ, ὅτι ἔδει ἂν αὐτῆς διὰ τὸ τοῦ μορίου ἀρετὴν εἶναι, καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἔσται ἡ προαίρεσις ὀρθὴ ἄνευ φρονήσεως οὐδ' ἄνευ ἀρετῆς· ἡ μὲν γὰρ τὸ τέλος ἡ δὲ τὰ πρὸς τὸ τέλος ποιεῖ πράττειν. ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδὲ κυρία γ' ἐστὶ τῆς σοφίας οὐδὲ τοῦ βελτίονος μορίου, ὥσπερ οὐδὲ τῆς ὑγείας ἡ ἰατρική· οὐ γὰρ χρῆται αὐτῇ, ἀλλ' ὁρᾷ ὅπως γένηται· ἐκείνης οὖν ἔνεκα ἐπιτάττει, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκείνη. ἔτι ὅμοιον κἂν εἴ τις τὴν πολιτικὴν φαίη ἄρχειν τῶν θεῶν, ὅτι ἐπιτάττει περὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν τῇ πόλει.

'Thus the opinion is refuted of him who would argue that the virtues are separated from one another, that the same man is not equally gifted by nature for all the virtues, so that he will acquire one now and another later. This is possible with regard to natural good qualities, but not so with regard to those which constitute a good man absolutely; for together with Thought, which is one, all the virtues will be in his possession.' The same perfect character is attributed to Thought below, *Eth.* VII. ii. 5: *πρακτικός γε ὁ φρόνιμος· τῶν γὰρ ἐσχάτων τις καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἔχων ἀρετὰς*. The theory is, that he who has thought can do no wrong. It will be seen how nearly this ap-

proaches to the Stoical idea of the 'wise man.'

7 This section is a mere repetition, in Eudemian fashion, of what has gone before, ch. xii. §§ 4, 10; *Eth. Eud.* II. xi. 6 (*l.c.*) Cf. also ch. ii. § 4: *διὸ οὐτ' ἀνευ νοῦ καὶ διανοίας οὐτ' ἀνευ ἡθικῆς ἐστὶν ἔξεως ἡ προαίρεσις*.

8 The relation of thought to Philosophy is clearly stated by the author of the *Magna Moralia*, who paraphrases the present passage (*M. M.* I. XXXV. 32), *ἡ φρόνησις ὥσπερ ἐπίτροπος τίς ἐστι τῆς σοφίας, καὶ παρασκευάζει ταύτη σχολὴν καὶ τὸ ποιεῖν τὸ αὐτῆς ἔργον, κατέχουσα τὰ πάθη καὶ ταῦτα σωφρονίζουσα*.

## PLAN OF BOOK VII.

**T**HIS last of the Nicomacho-Eudemian Books consists of two parts, of which the one is a necessary complement to Aristotle's ethical system ; the other superfluous, being little more than a modification of Aristotle's (far superior) treatise on Pleasure.

Part I. having enumerated the moral states which are above, below, and between virtue and vice, mentions six ordinary opinions on these states (Ch. I.), points out the difficult questions to which those opinions give rise (Ch. II.), and proceeds to elucidate them.

In Ch. III. the question is discussed, How is Incontinence compatible with a knowledge of the right ?

In Ch. IV. the question, Whether Incontinence is confined to any definite object-matter ?

Chs. V. and VI., pursuing the same inquiry, treat of certain morbid and unnatural kinds of Incontinence, and of Incontinence (analogously so called) in the matter of anger.

Ch. VII. compares generally Incontinence with Intemperance, treats of the subordinate forms of the intermediate moral states (endurance, softness, &c.), and traces Incontinence to two separate sources in the character.

Ch. VIII. continues the comparison between Intemperance and Incontinence, reverts to two questions before mooted, namely :— (1) Is Intemperance more curable than Incontinence ? (2) Is Incontinence to be regarded as absolutely bad ? and gives a negative answer to both.

Ch. IX. §§ 1-4 discusses the question mooted in Ch. II., Does Continence consist in sticking to an opinion or purpose, right or wrong ? In answering this question, a good distinction is drawn between Obstinacy and Continence.

Ch. IX. § 5—Ch. X. winds up the previous discussions, and

formally settles the remaining questions of Ch. II. Is Intemperance the same as Incontinence? Can the thoughtful man be incontinent?

These chapters form, as we have said, a necessary complement to the Aristotelian ethical system, taking a more practical point of view (*ἄλλην ἀρχήν*) than that, which would divide mankind simply into the virtuous and the vicious. Moral systems in general have perhaps too much neglected this field of the intermediate states; and general language has not definitely adopted the distinction between the 'Intemperate' and the 'Incontinent,' as the use of these English words at once testifies, for we are evidently obliged to give a certain special and technical meaning to the word 'Intemperate' in order to make it stand as the representative of *ἀκόλαστος*.<sup>1</sup> A subtle, but not always clear psychology is employed to explain the phenomena of moral weakness, and it is observable that physical and medical considerations are prominently appealed to throughout this book. The remarks on bestiality, cretinism, or morbid depravity (*θησιότης*) here made have attracted the notice of modern writers on the psychology of insanity (as, for instance, Dr. Thomas Mayo).<sup>2</sup> And the interesting allusions here made to the

<sup>1</sup> The attributes assigned (c. vii. § 2) to the Intemperate man, who 'of deliberate purpose pursues excessive pleasures, for their own sake, and never repents of doing so, and thus is incurable,' make this a sort of ideally vicious character. A similar conception of ideal vice in its extremest form, with the element of cruelty added, is to be found in Shelley's portrait of Count Cenci: see *The Cenci*, Act I. sc. i.

As to my character for what men call  
crime,  
Seeing I please my senses as I list,  
And vindicate that right with force  
or guile,  
It is a public matter, and I care not  
If I discuss it with you.  
All men delight in sensual luxury,  
All men enjoy revenge; and most  
exult

Over the tortures they can never feel;  
But I delight in nothing else. I love  
The sight of agony, and the sense of  
joy,

When this shall be another's and that  
mine.

And I have no remorse, and little fear,  
Which are, I think, the checks of  
other men, &c.

<sup>2</sup> 'Now, according to this view of the subject, we have a class of persons, differing from the majority of mankind in their incapacity for moral distinction, differing from the insane, in not labouring under any suspension of the power of will. On the first of these grounds, they have a right to a place in our system of mental pathology. On the last, they must constitute a distinct head from insanity. I am not at present considering this class generally; I exclude indeed that

melancholic or bilious temperament might be illustrated, not only from Aristotle's *Problems*, but also from Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*. The chief thing that we have to complain of in this book is the too vague way in which incontinence is treated. For the sake of forming a more definite notion of the standard of Greek morality, we could have wished a graphic portrait of the continent man, in the style of Aristotle's fourth Book. As it is, we must be content to know that the continent man yields to temptation less, and the incontinent man more, than people in general.

Part II. consists of that superfluous treatise on Pleasure, the authorship of which has been so much disputed. While professing to treat of pleasure as falling under the philosophy of human life, the writer seems to confine himself almost entirely to a refutation of three positions maintained by the Platonic school: 1st. That pleasure is in no sense a good. 2nd. That most pleasures (*i.e.* physical pleasures) are bad. 3rd. That no pleasure can be the chief good.

The first and third of these positions are refuted in Chs. XII. and XIII., and the second in Ch. XIV. The subject is treated in this book under a more physiological and practical aspect than in the tenth book of the *Nicomachean* work.

section of persons, in whom the absence of principle is obviated by the harmlessness of their tendencies. I am speaking of persons destitute of the moral faculty, and *also* vicious in their

propensities. For these I have borrowed the designation given to them by Aristotle: and I call them *brutal*.  
—Mayo, *Elements of the Pathology of the Human Mind*, p. 127.

## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ [ΕΥΔΗΜΙΩΝ] VII.

**ΜΕΤΑ** δὲ ταῦτα λεκτέον, ἄλλην ποιησαμένους ἀρχήν, ὅτι τῶν περὶ τὰ ἥθη φευκτῶν τρία ἐστὶν εἶδη, κακία ἀκρασία θηριότης. τὰ δ' ἐναντία τοῖς μὲν δυσὶ δῆλα· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἀρετὴν τὸ δ' ἐγκράτειαν καλοῦμεν· πρὸς δὲ τὴν θηριότητα μάλιστ' ἂν ἀρμόττοι λέγειν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶς ἀρετὴν, ἡρωϊκὴν τινα καὶ θείαν, ὥσπερ "Ομηρος περὶ Ἑκτορος πεποιήκε λέγοντα τὸν Πρίαμον ὅτι σφόδρα ἦν ἀγαθός.

I. This chapter proposes a new field of inquiry (ἄλλην ἀρχήν) in Ethics, namely, to consider those intermediate states, continence and incontinence, together with their subordinate forms (softness, luxury, and endurance), which are 'neither identical with virtue and vice, nor yet wholly distinct from them.' After an enumeration of the moral states above, below, and between, virtue and vice, the writer announces that his method of inquiry will be, as elsewhere, to collect current opinions on the subject, to raise doubts and objections to them, and by a process of sifting to reject such existing opinions as are untenable, and to leave a residue of 'sufficiently demonstrated' theory. He accordingly mentions six common notions about the states in question.

I τὰ δ' ἐναντία κ.τ.λ.] A scale of the moral states is here drawn out, which stands as follows: I. Divine

virtue, or pure reason. 2. Virtue (afterwards called temperance, σωφροσύνη), or the perfect harmony of passion subjugated to reason. 3. Continence, or the mastery of reason over passion after a struggle. 4. Incontinence, or the mastery of passion over reason after a struggle. 5. Vice (afterwards called ἀκολασία, intemperance), or the perfect harmony of reason subjugated to passion. 6. Bestiality, or pure passion. It is remarkable that the terms σωφροσύνη and ἀκολασία, which in this book certainly supply the place of ἀρετή and κακία, are actually introduced extremely late. Cf. ch. v. § 8.

ἡρωϊκὴν τινα] Cf. Arist. *Pol.* VII. xiv. 2, where the gods and heroes are mentioned as excelling men. Dr. Hampden, in his *Bampton Lectures*, mentions that, in the canonisation of a Roman Catholic Saint, it was customary to declare that he had graduated 'in heroico gradu virtutis.'



οὐδὲ ἐφ' αὐτοῖς

ἀνδρός γε θνητοῦ πάϊς ἔμμεναι ἀλλὰ θεοῦ.

2 ὥστ' εἰ, καθάπερ φασίν, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων γίνονται θεοὶ δι'  
 ἀρετῆς ὑπερβολήν, τοιαύτη τις ἂν εἴη δῆλον ὅτι ἡ τῇ θη-  
 ριώδει ἀντιτιθεμένη ἔξις· καὶ γὰρ ὥσπερ οὐδὲ θηρίου ἐστὶ  
 κακία οὐδ' ἀρετή, οὕτως οὐδὲ θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἡ μὲν τιμιώτερον  
 3 ἀρετῆς, ἡ δ' ἕτερόν τι γένος κακίας. ἐπεὶ δὲ σπάνιον καὶ  
 τὸ θεῖον ἄνδρα εἶναι, καθάπερ οἱ Λάκωνες εἰώθασι προσα-  
 γορεύειν, ὅταν ἡγασθῶσι σφόδρα του (σεῖος ἀνὴρ φασιν),  
 οὕτω καὶ ὁ θηριώδης ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις σπάνιος. μάλιστα  
 δ' ἐν τοῖς βυρβάροις ἐστίν, γίνεται δ' ἔνια καὶ διὰ νόσους  
 καὶ πηρώσεις· καὶ τοὺς διὰ κακίαν δὲ τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
 4 ὑπερβάλλοντας οὕτως ἐπιδυσφημοῦμεν. ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν  
 τῆς τοιαύτης διαθέσεως ὕστερον ποιητέον τινὰ μνεῖν, περὶ  
 δὲ κακίας εἴρηται πρότερον· περὶ δὲ ἀκρασίας καὶ μαλακίας  
 καὶ τρυφῆς λεκτέον, καὶ περὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ καρτερίας·  
 οὔτε γὰρ ὡς περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἕξεων τῇ ἀρετῇ καὶ τῇ μοχθη-  
 5 ρίᾳ ἐκατέρωθεν αὐτῶν ὑποληπτέον, οὔθ' ὡς ἕτερον γένος. δεῖ

οὐδὲ ἐφ' αὐτοῖς] *Il.* xxiv. 258.3 οἱ Λάκωνες] Apparently taken from the *Meno* of Plato, p. 99 D.

4 ὕστερον] i.e. in chapter v.

πρότερον εἴρηται] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. x. 28, &c.

5 δεῖ δ' ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων—*ικανῶς*] 'Our course must be, as elsewhere, to state existing ideas (*τὰ φαινόμενα*), and, having gone through the doubts (which these ideas suggest), to establish thus, if possible all, but if not all, anyhow the greater number and the most important of the ideas which are generally admitted (*ἐνδόξα*) about these conditions of mind. For if the difficulties be resolved and at the same time the generally admitted ideas be suffered to stand, the thing will be established sufficiently.' This passage is obscure, chiefly on account of the ambiguity in the words *ἐὰν γὰρ λύηται τε τὰ δυσχερῆ καὶ καταλείπηται τὰ ἐνδόξα*. Two meanings might be

attributed to *λύηται τὰ δυσχερῆ*, which might either refer (1) to the rejection of ideas that involved a difficulty; or (2) to the clearing up of difficulties attaching to any of the popular ideas. The former interpretation would seem best to suit the context, and to be justified by the actual procedure of subsequent chapters, and accordingly the following is the way in which the passage is rendered by the Paraphrast. *Λέγωμεν δὴ περὶ αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν τρόπον καθ' ὃν καὶ περὶ τῶν ἄλλων εἴπομεν· ἐκθυσόμεθα γὰρ τοὺς δοκοῦντας περὶ αὐτῶν λόγους, ὧν τοὺς μὴ συμβαλόντας τῇ ἀληθείᾳ ἐλέγξαντες, τοὺς μάλιστα ἐνδόξους καταλείψαντες βεβαιώσομεν· καὶ οὕτως ἔσται φανερόν ὁ περὶ αὐτῶν λόγος.* But on looking below we find a sentence answering to, and in fact repeating, the present one in such a way that we cannot help taking it as a decisive guide as to what is here meant. After a statement of the

δ', ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων, τιθέντας τὰ φαινόμενα καὶ πρῶτον διαπορήσαντας οὕτω δεικνύναι μάλιστα μὲν πάντα τὰ ἔνδοξα περὶ ταῦτα τὰ πάθη, εἰ δὲ μή, τὰ πλείστα καὶ κυριώτατα· εἰν γὰρ λύηται τε τὰ δυσχερῆ καὶ καταλείπηται τὰ ἔνδοξα, δεδειγμένον ἂν εἴη ἱκανῶς.

Δοκεῖ δὴ ἢ τε ἐγκράτεια καὶ καρτερία τῶν σπουδαίων 6 καὶ τῶν ἐπαινετῶν εἶναι, ἢ δ' ἄκρασία τε καὶ μαλακία τῶν φαύλων τε καὶ ψεκτῶν, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς ἐγκρατὴς καὶ ἐμμενετικὸς τῷ λογισμῷ καὶ ἄκρατὴς καὶ ἐκστατικὸς τοῦ λογισμοῦ. καὶ ὁ μὲν ἄκρατὴς εἰδὼς ὅτι φαῦλα πράττει διὰ πάθος, ὁ δ' ἐγκρατὴς εἰδὼς ὅτι φαῦλαι αἱ ἐπιθυμίαι οὐκ ἰκολουθεῖ διὰ τὸν λόγον. καὶ τὸν σώφρονα μὲν ἐγκρατῆ καὶ καρτερικόν, τὸν δὲ τοιοῦτον οἱ μὲν πάντα σώφρονα οἱ

various ideas, and of the difficulties which they suggest, the writer adds αἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπορίαι τοιαῦται τινες συμβαίνουσιν, τούτων δὲ τὰ μὲν ἀνελεῖν δεῖ, τὰ δὲ καταλιπεῖν· ἢ γὰρ λύσις τῆς ἀπορίας εὐρεσίς ἐστιν (ii. 12). The words before us, λύηται τὰ δυσχερῆ, correspond with τὰ μὲν ἀνελεῖν (τῶν ἀποριῶν) and with ἢ λύσις τῆς ἀπορίας. It is to be observed, however, that καταλιπεῖν is used in the one place to refer to the popular ideas, and in the other to the objections (ἀπορίαι) urged against those ideas. τὰ φαινόμενα, as shown by what follows, is here equivalent to τὰ λεγόμενα in § 7, the common sayings and ideas of men. It is used in the same sense, *Eth. Eud.* i. vi. 1: πειρατέον δὲ περὶ τούτων πάντων ζητεῖν τὴν πίστιν διὰ τῶν λόγων, μαρτυρίαις καὶ παραδείγμασι χρώμενον τοῖς φαινόμενοις.

6-7 The common ideas are now enumerated. They are six in number:

(1) 'That continence and endurance are morally good, while incontinence and softness are morally bad.'

(2) 'That the continent man is he who sticks to his opinion, while the incontinent man is he who departs from his opinion.'

(3) 'That the incontinent man errs

through his peculiar state, knowing all the while that he is doing wrong; while owing to this knowledge the continent man abstains.'

(4) 'That temperance is the same as continence, and in like manner incontinence is sometimes confused with intemperance.'

(5) 'It is occasionally maintained that "thoughtful" and clever men may be incontinent.'

(6) 'That there is such a thing as incontinence of other things beside pleasure, e.g. of anger, of honour, and of gain.'

6 δοκεῖ δὴ κ.τ.λ.] Cf. Xenophon, *Memorab.* i. v. 4-5, where it is said that Socrates considered ἐγκράτεια the foundation of the virtues. (Cf. *Id.* iv. v. 1, iv. v. 3-7, ii.)

καὶ τὸν σώφρονα μὲν ἐγκρατῆ καὶ καρτερικόν] The distinction between σωφροσύνη, ἐγκράτεια, and καρτερία, was not accurately maintained either by Xenophon or Plato; cf. *Memorab.* iv. v. 7, ii. i. 1, &c. Plato, *Gorgias*, p. 491 D: πῶς ἑαυτοῦ ἀρχοντα λέγεις; οὐδὲν ποικίλον, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ οἱ πολλοί, σώφρονα ὄντα καὶ ἐγκρατῆ αὐτὸν ἑαυτοῦ, τῶν ἡδονῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν ἀρχοντα τῶν ἐν ἑαυτῷ. *Rep.* p. 430 K: κόσμος ποῦ

δ' οὐ, καὶ τὸν ἀκόλαστον ἀκρατῇ καὶ τὸν ἀκρατῇ ἀκόλα-  
 7 στον συγκεχυμένως, οἱ δ' ἑτέροους εἶναι φασιν. τὸν δὲ  
 φρόνιμον ὅτε μὲν οὐ φασιν ἐνδέχασθαι εἶναι ἀκρατῇ, ὅτε  
 δ' ἐνίους φρονίμους ὄντας καὶ δεινούς ἀκρατεῖς εἶναι. ἔτι  
 ἀκρατεῖς λέγονται καὶ θυμοῦ καὶ τιμῆς καὶ κέρδους. τὰ  
 μὲν οὖν λεγόμενα ταῦτ' ἐστίν.

2 Ἀπορήσειε δ' ἂν τις πῶς ὑπολαμβάνων ὀρθῶς ἀκρατεύε-  
 ταί τις. ἐπιστάμενον μὲν οὖν οὐ φασί τινες οἷόν τε εἶναι.

τις . . . ἡ σωφροσύνη ἐστὶ καὶ ἡδονῶν  
 τινῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν ἐγκράτεια.

τὸν ἀκόλαστον ἀκρατῇ] Fritzsche  
 refers to Xen. *Mem.* IV. v. 6 sqq., and  
 for the opposite comparison to Xen.  
*Mem.* II. i. 1: ἐδόκει προτρέπειν τοὺς  
 συνόντας ἀσκεῖν ἐγκράτειαν βρωτοῦ καὶ  
 ποτοῦ καὶ λαχνείας καὶ ὕπνου καὶ ῥίγους  
 καὶ θάλπους καὶ πόθου. γνοῦς γάρ τινα  
 τῶν συνόντων ἀκόλαστοτέρως ἔχοντα  
 πρὸς τὰ τοιαῦτα, κ.τ.λ.

7 ἀκρατεῖς λέγονται καὶ θυμοῦ καὶ  
 τιμῆς καὶ κέρδους] Cf. Plato, *Legg.* ix.  
 p. 869 A. Isocr. *Demon.* p. 6: ὑφ' ὧν  
 κρατεῖσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν αἰσχρόν, τούτων  
 ἐγκράτειαν ἀσκει πάντων, κέρδους,  
 ὀργῆς, ἡδονῆς, λύπης.

II. This chapter contains a state-  
 ment of the objections and difficulties  
 which may be raised against the  
 above-mentioned ideas.

1-4 state the difficulties which at-  
 tach to the third-mentioned idea—  
 that the incontinent man sins against  
 knowledge. How is this possible?  
 how can one know the best and not  
 do it? Socrates denied the possibility  
 of incontinence altogether, making it  
 convertible with ignorance; but with  
 what kind of ignorance remains to be  
 asked. Others confess that it is not  
 knowledge which is perverted in the  
 mind of the incontinent, but only  
 opinion, i.e. a vague and weak con-  
 viction.

5 Continuing the same subject,

introduces also an objection to idea  
 (5)—that the thoughtful man may  
 be incontinent. Some fancy that  
 Thought (though not knowledge in  
 the scientific sense) may co-exist with  
 incontinence. But this shows a mis-  
 conception of the nature of 'thought.'  
 The thoughtful man can do no wrong.

6 Contains an objection to idea (4).  
 How can continence be the same as  
 temperance, since the former implies  
 evil desires to be controlled, but the  
 latter is a harmonious state of the  
 moral nature?

7-10 Shows the difficulties and  
 absurdities which attach to idea (2),  
 that continence consists in sticking to  
 your opinion. If so, it must be bad  
 sometimes; Neoptolemus was incontin-  
 ent; folly and incontinence com-  
 bined will produce right actions; the  
 abandoned man will be a more hopeful  
 character than the incontinent, &c.

11 Urges against the sixth of the  
 ideas that the term 'incontinence'  
 cannot be indiscriminately relative  
 to wealth, honour, &c. There must  
 be some absolute conception of in-  
 continence, independent of these  
 qualifications.

1 Ἀπορήσειε δ'—ἀγνοίαν] 'Now one  
 might raise the question, how it is  
 that a person with right conceptions  
 comes to act incontinently. That a  
 man who had absolute knowledge  
 should do so, some say would be  
 impossible, for it would be a strange

δεινὸν γὰρ ἐπιστήμης ἐνούσης, ὡς ᾤετο Σωκράτης, ἄλλο τι κρατεῖν καὶ περιέλκειν αὐτὸν ὥσπερ ἀνδράποδον. Σωκράτης μὲν γὰρ ὅλως ἐμάχετο πρὸς τὸν λόγον ὡς οὐκ οὔσης ἀκρασίας· οὐθένα γὰρ ὑπολαμβάνοντα πράττειν παρὰ τὸ βέλτιστον, ἀλλὰ δι' ἄγνοϊαν. Οὗτος μὲν οὖν ὁ λόγος ἀμφισβητεῖ τοῖς φαινομένοις<sup>1</sup> ἐναργῶς, καὶ δέον ζητεῖν περὶ τὸ πάθος, εἰ δι' ἄγνοϊαν, τίς ὁ τρόπος γίνεται τῆς ἀγνοίας. ὅτι γὰρ οὐκ οἶεται γε ὁ ἀκρατευόμενος πρὶν ἐν τῷ πάθει γενέσθαι, φανερόν. εἰς δέ τινες οἱ τὰ μὲν συγχωροῦσι τὰ 3

thing, as Socrates thought, if knowledge were in a man, that anything else should master him and twist him about like a slave. Socrates, in short, was totally opposed to the idea, (arguing) as if incontinence did not exist at all, for he said no one with a conception of what was best could act differently from that best, but he could only so act through ignorance.' On this doctrine of Socrates, and on its connection with the rest of his ethical views, see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 166. The omission of the article before Σωκράτης seems to show that the real man, and not the personage of Plato's dialogues, is referred to (see above, note on *Eth.* vi. xiii. 3), but yet the words of the passage before us have obvious reference to Plato's *Protagoras*, p. 352 B: δοκεῖ δὲ τοῖς πολλοῖς περὶ ἐπιστήμης τοιοῦτόν τι, οὐκ ἰσχυρόν οὐδ' ἡγεμονικὸν οὐδ' ἀρχικὸν εἶναι· οὐδὲ ὡς περὶ τοιοῦτου αὐτοῦ ὄντος διανοοῦνται, ἀλλ' ἐνούσης πολλὰκις ἀνθρώπῳ ἐπιστήμης, οὐ τὴν ἐπιστήμην αὐτοῦ ἀρχειν, ἀλλ' ἄλλο τι, τοτὲ μὲν θυμὸν, τοτὲ δὲ ἡδονήν, τοτὲ δὲ λύπην, ἐρίοτε δὲ ἔρωτα, πολλὰκις δὲ φόβον, ἀτεχνῶς διανοοῦμενοι περὶ τῆς ἐπιστήμης, ὥσπερ περὶ ἀνδραπόδου, περιελακόμενης ὑπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἀπάντων.

ὅλως ἐμάχετο] This is repeated in strong terms by the author of the *Magna Moralia*, II. vi. 2: Σωκράτης μὲν οὖν ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἀνὴρ εἰς ὅλως καὶ

οὐκ ἔφη ἀκρασίαν εἶναι, λέγων ὅτι οὐθεὶς εἰδὼς τὰ κακὰ ὅτι κακὰ εἰσιν ἔλοιτ' ἄν. Cf. Plato, *Protag.* p. 357 E: ἡ δὲ ἐξαρτανομένη πρᾶξις ἀνεῖ ἐπιστήμης ἵστε που καὶ αὐτοὶ ὅτι ἀμαθία πράττεται, &c.

2 οὗτος μὲν οὖν—φανερόν] 'Now this reasoning is manifestly at variance with experience, and we require to ask with regard to the state, supposing it to arise from ignorance, what manner of ignorance it is that takes place, for it is plain that the person who acts incontinently does not at all events think (that he must so act) before he gets into the particular state.' Φαινομένοις here refers no doubt to the actual facts of life, and accordingly the rendering of the Paraphrast is οὗτος δὲ ὁ λόγος ἐναντίος ἐστὶ τοῖς φανοῖς. And yet there is probably some allusion also to the φαινόμενα mentioned above (i. 5); we may represent the double allusion of the word by translating it 'experience,' comparing with it also the use of τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, *Eth.* I. viii. 1.

οὐκ οἶεται γε] There seems to be an ellipsis of δεῖν πράττειν ἢ πράττει. Cf. below, iii. 2: ὁ δ' οὐκ οἶεται μὲν, διώκει δέ. The writer argues that if incontinence be ignorance, it is a peculiar kind of ignorance, an ignorance that comes on (*γίνεται*), not a consistent ignorance; for the incontinent person does not think ignorantly, i.e. wrongly, before the time of temptation. On

δ' οὐ· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἐπιστήμης μῆθ' ἐν εἶναι κρεῖττον ὁμολο-  
 γοῦσι, τὸ δὲ μῆθ' ἐν πράττειν παρὰ τὸ δόξαν βέλτιον οὐχ  
 ὁμολογοῦσι, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο τὸν ἀκρατὴ φασὶν οὐκ ἐπιστήμην  
 4 ἔχοντα κρατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἡδονῶν ἀλλὰ δόξαν. ἀλλὰ  
 μὴ εἶγε δόξα καὶ μὴ ἐπιστήμη, μῆθ' ἰσχυρὰ ὑπόληψις ἢ  
 ἀντιτείνουσα ἀλλ' ἡρεμαία, καθ' ἣν ἐν τοῖς δισταύουσιν,  
 συγγνώμη τῷ μὴ μένειν ἐν αὐταῖς πρὸς ἐπιθυμίας ἰσχυράς·  
 τῇ δὲ μοχθηρίᾳ οὐ συγγνώμη, οὐδὲ τῶν ἄλλων οὐδενὶ τῶν  
 5 ψεκτῶν. φρονήσεως ἄρα ἀντιτείνουσας· αὕτη γὰρ ἰσχυ-  
 ρότατον. ἀλλ' ἄτοπον· ἔσται γὰρ ὁ αὐτὸς ἄμα φρόνιμος  
 καὶ ἀκρατής, φήσκει δ' οὐδ' ἂν εἰς φρονίμου εἶναι τὸ πράτ-  
 τειν ἐκόντα τὰ φαυλότατα. πρὸς δὲ τοῦτοις δέδεικται πρό-  
 τερον ὅτι πρακτικὸς γε ὁ φρόνιμος· τῶν γὰρ ἐσχάτων τις  
 6 καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἔχων ἀρετάς. ἔτι εἰ μὲν ἐν τῷ ἐπιθυμίας  
 ἔχειν ἰσχυρὰς καὶ φαύλας ὁ ἐγκρατής, οὐκ ἔσται ὁ σώφρων  
 ἐγκρατής οὐδ' ὁ ἐγκρατής σώφρων· οὔτε γὰρ τὸ ἄγαν σώ-  
 φρονος οὔτε τὸ φαύλας ἔχειν. ἀλλὰ μὴν δεῖ γε. εἰ μὲν  
 γὰρ χρησταὶ αἱ ἐπιθυμίαι, φαύλη ἢ κωλύουσα ἔξις μὴ ἀκο-  
 λουθεῖν, ὥσθ' ἢ ἐγκράτεια οὐ πᾶσα σπουδαία· εἰ δ' ἀσθε-  
 νεῖς καὶ μὴ φαῦλαι, οὐθὲν σεμνόν, οὐδ' εἰ φαῦλαι καὶ ἀσθε-  
 7 νεῖς, οὐθὲν μέγα. ἔτι εἰ πάσῃ δόξῃ ἐμμενετικὸν ποιεῖ ἢ  
 ἐγκράτεια, φαύλη, οἷον εἰ καὶ τῇ ψευδεῖ. καὶ εἰ πάσης δόξης

Plato's conception of moral ignorance see Vol. I. Essay III. p. 187.

3 ἐπιστήμης μῆθ' ἐν εἶναι κρεῖττον] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* viii. i. 10: καὶ ὁρθῶς τὸ Σωκρατικόν, ὅτι οὐδὲν ἰσχυρότερον φρονήσεως, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐπιστήμην ἔφη, οὐκ ὁρθόν. Plato, *Protag.* p. 352 D: αἰσχρόν ἐστι—σοφίαν καὶ ἐπιστήμην μὴ οὐχὶ πάντων κράτιστον φάναι εἶναι τῶν ἀνθρωπείων πραγμάτων.

5 πρὸς δὲ τοῦτοις—ἀρετάς] 'And besides, it has been previously demonstrated that the thoughtful man is emphatically (γε) one who acts, for his province is to deal with particulars, and he possesses also all the virtues.' πρότερον, cf. *Eth.* vi. vii. 7, vi. viii. 8; τῶν ἐσχάτων is here the genitive of

the object, as, in the place just quoted, τοῦ γὰρ ἐσχάτου ἐστὶν (ἢ φρόνησις).

καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἔχων ἀρετάς] Cf. *Eth.* vi. xiii. 6; καὶ τὰς ἄλλας is equivalent to καὶ αὐτὰς. See the note on *Eth.* ii. i. 4.

7 The rough and hasty conception of continence which would confound it with obstinacy is here refuted by showing that absurdities would follow from it. Continence would be sometimes an evil, and incontinence sometimes a good. From this point of view, the conduct of Neoptolemus (who first promised to deceive Philoctetes, and afterwards abandoned the design as unworthy) must be called incontinent and at the same time right. The

ἡ ἀκρασία ἐκστατικόν, ἔσται τις σπουδαία ἀκρασία, οἷον ὁ Σοφοκλέους Νεοπτόλεμος ἐν τῷ Φιλοκτῆτῃ· ἐπαινετὸς γὰρ οὐκ ἐμμένων οἷς ἐπέσθη ὑπὸ τοῦ Ὀδυσσεύς διὰ τὸ λυπεῖσθαι ψευδόμενος. ἔτι ὁ σοφιστικὸς λόγος ψευδόμενος ἀπορία· διὰ γὰρ τὸ παράδοξον βούλεσθαι ἐλέγχειν, ἵνα δεινοὶ ᾧσιν ὅταν ἐπιτύχωσιν, ὁ γενόμενος συλλογισμὸς ἀπορία

allusion is repeated below, c. ix. § 4. For the sake of observing more accurately the 'noble incontinence' of Neoptolemus, it is worth while to quote at length the passage referred to (Soph. *Phil.* 895-916).

N. παπαῖ· τί δῆτ' ἂν δρῶμ' ἐγὼ τοῦν-  
θένδε γε;

Φ. Τί δ' ἔστιν, ὦ παῖ; ποῖ ποτ' ἐξέβης  
λόγῳ;

N. οὐκ οἶδ' ὅποι χρὴ τάπορον τρέπειν  
ἔπος.

Φ. ἀπορεῖς δὲ τοῦ σύ; μὴ λέγ' ὦ  
τέκνον, τάδε.

N. ἀλλ' ἐνόαδ' ἤδη τοῦδε τοῦ πάθους  
κυρῶ.

Φ. οὐ δὴ σε δυσχέρεια τοῦ νοσήματος  
ἔπεισεν ὥστε μὴ μ' ἀγειν ναύτην ἔτι;

N. ἅπαντα δυσχέρεια, τὴν αὐτοῦ φύσιν  
ὅταν λιπὼν τις δρᾷ τὰ μὴ προσει-  
κότα.

Φ. ἀλλ' οὐδὲν ἔξω τοῦ φυτεύσαντος σύγε  
δρᾶς οὐδὲ φωνεῖς, ἐσθλὸν ἀνδρ'  
ἐπωφελῶν.

N. αἰσχροὺς φανοῦμαι· τοῦτ' ἀνιώμαι  
πάλαι.

Φ. οὐκοῦν ἐν οἷς γε δρᾶς· ἐν οἷς δ'  
αὐδᾶς ὀκνῶ.

N. ὦ Ζεῦ, τί δρᾶσω; δεύτερον ληθῶ  
κακός,  
κρύπτων θ' ἂ μὴ δεῖ καὶ λέγων  
αἰσχιστ' ἐπῶν;

Φ. ἀνὴρ ὅδ', εἰ μὴ γὰρ κακὸς γνῶμην  
ἔφυν,  
προδοὺς μ' εἴκει κάκλιπὼν τὸν  
πλοῦν στελεῖν.

N. λιπὼν μὲν οὐκ ἔγωγε· λυπηρῶς δὲ μὴ  
πέμπω σε μάλλον, τοῦτ' ἀνιώμαι  
πάλαι.

Φ. τί ποτε λέγεις, ὦ τέκνον, ὡς οὐ  
μανθάνω.

N. οὐδὲν σε κρύψω. δεῖ γὰρ ἐς Τροίαν  
σε πλεῖν

πρὸς τοὺς Ἀχαιοὺς καὶ τὸν Ἀτρε-  
ιδῶν στόλον.

8-9 ἔτι ὁ σοφιστικὸς—κακὰ πρᾶξει]  
'Again (if we accept the above-men-  
tioned definition of continence) the  
sophistical argument [though lying]  
will cause us perplexity. For from  
the Sophists wishing to confute, and  
at the same time astonish (παράδοξα  
ἐλέγχειν), in order that on succeeding  
they may establish a reputation for  
ability—they construct a piece of  
reasoning which perplexes, since the  
intellect is fettered, on the one hand  
not wishing to abide by a conclusion  
which does not please, and, on the  
other hand, being unable to get loose,  
from having no means of breaking  
the chain of argument. Now from  
one of their reasonings it ensues that  
folly together with incontinence will  
make up virtue; for (he who pos-  
sesses these qualities) does the reverse  
of what he conceives (he ought) by  
reason of his incontinence, but he  
conceives good to be bad and that he  
ought not to do it, and thus he will  
do what is good and not what is bad.'  
In the Oxford edition of Bekker  
(1837) there is a misprint of μένειν  
μὲν δὴ. The Berlin edition of Bekker,  
like all other editions, reads μένειν μὲν  
μὴ. The MSS. appear to vary with  
regard to μὲν (which by some of them  
is omitted), but not with regard to μὴ.

γίνεται· δέδεται γὰρ ἡ διάνοια, ὅταν μένειν μὲν μὴ βούληται διὰ τὸ μὴ ἀρέσκειν τὸ συμπεραινθέν, προϊέναι δὲ μὴ δύνηται διὰ τὸ λῦσαι μὴ ἔχειν τὸν λόγον. συμβαίνει δ' ἔκ τινος λόγου ἢ ἀφροσύνη μετὰ ἀκρασίας ἀρετῇ. τάναντία γὰρ πράττει ὢν ὑπολαμβάνει διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν, ὑπολαμβάνει δὲ τὰγαθὰ κακὰ εἶναι καὶ οὐ δεῖν πράττειν, ὥστε τὰγαθὰ καὶ

The great difficulty in the passage before us is caused by the word *ψευδόμενος*. This is explained either to be (1) an additional adjective to *ὁ σοφιστικός λόγος*, in which position it has an awkward appearance, or (2) to refer to the well-known puzzle of Eubulides the Megarian, which was called *ὁ ψευδόμενος*, and in logic books 'Mentiens' or 'the liar.' The puzzle was as follows: 'If a man says that he lies, does he lie or speak the truth?' to which of course no simple answer can be given. He may lie, and yet speak the truth in saying that he lies; for if he lies in saying that he lies, then he speaks the truth. This was a specimen of the 'eristic' of the Megarians, which consisted to a great extent in drawing out the difficulties that beset the common forms of language. Chrysippus wrote six books on the puzzle of 'the Liar;' and Philetas of Cos is said to have died of vexation from failing to solve it. Hegel (*Geschichte der Philos.* II. 117) compares it to the squaring of the circle. But clearly this puzzle has nothing to do with the subject under discussion in the text. Indeed one might almost fancy that the word *ψευδόμενος* was an interpolation which had crept in owing to the occurrence of the words *διὰ τὸ λυπεῖσθαι ψευδόμενος* in the line before. The acquaintance of the copyist with the fallacy 'Mentiens' might have tended to shroud the mistake. Evidently the words *συμβαίνει δ' ἔκ τινος λόγου* are an explanation of *ὁ σοφιστικός λόγος*, and the Paraphrast,

seeing this, ignores the word *ψευδόμενος* altogether. Supposing, however, that it be allowed to stand, we must interpret it in a logical sense, not as if it had anything to do with the fallacy of Eubulides. The explanation of it is to be found in the *Sophist. Elench.* of Aristotle, iii. 1-2, where it is said that the aims of the Sophists and Eristics are five in number, *ἐλεγχος καὶ ψεύδος καὶ παράδοξον καὶ σολοικισμὸς* (making one talk bad grammar), *καὶ πέμπτον τὸ ποιῆσαι ἀδολεσχῆσαι* (making one repeat the same thing over and over) . . . *μάλιστα μὲν γὰρ προαιροῦνται φαίνεσθαι ἐλέγχοντες, δεύτερον δὲ ψευδόμενον τι δεικνύειν, τρίτον εἰς παράδοξον ἄγειν, κ.τ.λ.* In the above passage we see that the writer has brought together two of these separate terms, speaking of *παράδοξα ἐλέγχειν*. It is possible that he may also have qualified the 'sophistical reasoning' with another of these logical formulæ. The above-mentioned fallacy is an instance of the Sophists' way of tampering with moral notions in order to be thought clever.

*δέδεται ἡ διάνοια*] Cf. *Ar. Metaph.* II. i. 2: *λύειν δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἀγνοούντας τὸν δεσμόν· ἀλλ' ἡ τῆς διανοίας ἀπορία δηλοῖ τοῦτο περὶ τοῦ πράγματος· ἥ γὰρ ἀπορεῖ ταύτη παραπλήσιον πέπονθε τοῖς δεδεμένοις· ἀδύνατον γὰρ ἀμφοτέρως προελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πρόσθεν.* If we grant the premiss that continence is sticking to an opinion of whatever kind, we cannot 'get loose' from the conclusion forced upon us by the Sophists.

οὐ τὰ κακὰ πράξει. ἔτι ὁ τῷ πεπεισθαι πρᾶττων καὶ διώ- 10  
κων τὰ ἡδέα καὶ προαιρούμενος βελτίων ἂν δόξειεν τοῦ μὴ  
διὰ λογισμὸν ἀλλὰ δι' ἀκρασίαν· εὐϊατότερος γὰρ διὰ τὸ  
μεταπεισθῆναι ἂν. ὁ δ' ἀκρατὴς ἔνοχος τῇ παροιμίᾳ ἐν ᾗ  
φασιν “ὅταν τὸ ὕδωρ πνίγη, τί δεῖ ἐπιπίνειν;” εἰ μὲν  
γὰρ μὴ ἐπέπειστο ἂν πρᾶττει, μεταπεισθεὶς ἂν ἐπαύσατο·  
νῦν δὲ πεπεισμένος οὐδὲν ἤττον ἄλλα πρᾶττει. ἔτι εἰ 11  
περὶ πάντα ἀκρασία ἐστὶ καὶ ἐγκράτεια, τίς ὁ ἀπλῶς  
ἀκρατὴς; οὐθεὶς γὰρ ἀπάσας ἔχει τὰς ἀκρασίας, φασιν  
δ' εἶναι τινες ἀπλῶς. αἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπορίαι τοιαῦταί τινες 12  
συμβαίνουσιν, τούτων δὲ τὰ μὲν ἀνελεῖν δεῖ τὰ δὲ κατα-  
λιπεῖν· ἡ γὰρ λύσις τῆς ἀπορίας εὑρεσίς ἐστιν.

Πρῶτον μὲν οὖν σκεπτέον πότερον εἰδότες ἢ οὔ, καὶ πῶς 3  
εἰδότες, εἴτα περὶ ποία τὸν ἀκρατῇ καὶ τὸν ἐγκρατῇ θετέον,

10 ἔτι ὁ τῷ—ἄλλα πρᾶττει] ‘Again he who on conviction and with full purpose acts and pursues pleasure would seem to be in a better state than he who does so not from reasoning, but from incontinence; for (the former) is more curable, since there is a possibility of changing his convictions, whereas the incontinent man is open to the saying, “When water chokes, what must one take to wash it down?” Had he not been convinced before with regard to his actions, there might have been a hope of his mind being enlightened and his ceasing so to act; but as it is, with all the conviction in the world, he still acts contrary to it.’ This is a *reductio ad absurdum* of the saying that incontinence means never acting on your conviction, and that continence means sticking to your conviction. If it were so, intemperance (*ἀκολασία*) would seem to be a sort of continence, and, on the other hand, incontinence would seem incurable. The reverse, however, of all this is true. See below ch. viii.

εἰ μὲν γὰρ μὴ ἐπέπειστο] Some MSS.

VOL. II.

omit μὴ, which is not to be wondered at, as there is a transition of meaning in the use of ἐπέπειστο: (1) the intemperate man is said to act τῷ πεπεισθαι, i.e. with a wrong conviction, thinking bad to be good; (2) the incontinent man acts οὐ τῷ πεπεισθαι, not by reason of a conviction that he ought to do so as he does; (3) the incontinent man πέπεισται ἂν πρᾶττει, has a full conviction with regard to what he does (i.e. that it is wrong), but does not abide by that conviction.

12 αἱ μὲν οὖν—ἐστίν] ‘This then is the kind of difficulties which arise; part of them we must explain away (*ἀνελεῖν*), while we leave part unanswered, for resolving a difficulty is finding something out.’ Cf. Ar. *Metaphys.* II. i. 2: ἐστὶ δὲ τοῖς εὐπορήσαι βουλομένοις προὔργου τὸ διαπορήσαι καλῶς· ἡ γὰρ ὑστερον εὐπορία λύσις τῶν πρότερον ἀπορουμένων ἐστὶ, λύειν δ' οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀγνοοῦντας τὸν δεσμόν. See above, ch. i. 5, note.

III. This chapter discusses that which is really the most important and interesting question with regard

C C



λέγω δὲ πρότερον περὶ πᾶσαν ἡδονὴν καὶ λύπην ἢ περὶ  
 τινὰς ἀφωρισμένας, καὶ τὸν ἐγκρατῆ καὶ τὸν καρτερικόν,  
 πρότερον ὁ αὐτὸς ἢ ἕτερός ἐστιν· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ τῶν  
 ἄλλων ὅσα συγγενῇ τῆς θεωρίας ἐστὶ ταύτης. ἔστι δ'  
 2 ἀρχὴ τῆς σκέψεως, πρότερον ὁ ἐγκρατὴς καὶ ὁ ἀκρατής  
 εἰσι τῷ περὶ αὐτῶν πῶς ἔχοντες τὴν διαφοράν, λέγω δὲ  
 πρότερον τῷ περὶ ταῦτα εἶναι μόνον ἀκρατὴς ὁ ἀκρατής, ἢ  
 οὐ ἀλλὰ τῷ ὥς, ἢ οὐ ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀμφοῖν· ἔπειτ' εἰ περὶ πάντ'  
 ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρασία καὶ ἡ ἐγκράτεια ἢ οὐ· οὔτε γὰρ περὶ πάντ'  
 ἐστὶν ὁ ἀπλῶς ἀκρατής, ἀλλὰ περὶ ἀπερὶ ὁ ἀκόλαστος,  
 οὔτε τῷ πρὸς ταῦτα ἀπλῶς ἔχειν (ταῦτόν γὰρ ἂν ἦν τῇ  
 ἀκολασίᾳ), ἀλλὰ τῷ ὡδὶ ἔχειν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἄγεται προαι-  
 ρούμενος, νομίζων αἰεὶ δεῖν τὸ παρὸν ἢδὲ διώκειν· ὁ δ'

to incontinence and the whole nature of the moral will, namely, how is it possible to know the right and yet do the wrong? It treats of the third of the popular opinions mentioned above (ch. i. § 6), and the difficulties arising out of the same (ch. ii. §§ 1-4). The commencement of the chapter is rather confused, as it touches on, without discussing, the nature of the object-matter of continence and incontinence, &c. With § 3 the main question is opened, namely, the relation of knowledge to incontinence, and a preliminary step is taken by the assertion that it makes no difference whether it be *right opinion* or *knowledge* which the incontinent man possesses, since opinion may be held quite as *strongly* as knowledge.

In §§ 5-8 it is shown that the real point to be ascertained is, what is meant by *knowing* or *having knowledge*. A man may have knowledge which is in abeyance, either because he does not apply a minor premiss to his general principle, or because he is under the influence of sleep, wine, madness, or the like.

9-14 A more intimate examination tells us that there may be two syllogisms in the mind, the one leading to continence and the other to incontinence. The former is not drawn out, but remains in want of a minor premiss; the latter through the instincts of sense and desire becomes realised and is acted on. However, the former knowledge cannot be said to have been present in a complete form to the mind, and therefore Socrates was not wrong in denying that knowledge of the right could exist, and yet be overborne.

1-2 There is something awkward in the way in which the questions to be discussed in succeeding chapters are here propounded. The writer might have made it his *ἀρχὴ τῆς σκέψεως* to consider what is the exact point of difference between continence and incontinence, but as a matter of fact he has not done so. There is a want of art in the sudden announcement (ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἄγεται, κ.τ.λ.) of the distinction between intemperance and incontinence. The same want of art, proceeding from whatever cause, marks

οὐκ οἶεται μὲν, διώκει, δέ. περὶ μὲν οὖν τοῦ δόξαν ἀληθῆ 3  
 ἀλλὰ μὴ ἐπιστήμην εἶναι παρ' ἣν ἀκρατεύονται, οὐθὲν δια-  
 φέρει πρὸς τὸν λόγον· ἔνιοι γὰρ τῶν δοξαζόντων οὐ διστά-  
 ζουσιν, ἀλλ' οἰοῦνται ἀκριβῶς εἰδέναι. εἰ οὖν διὰ τὸ ἡρέμα 4  
 πιστεύειν οἱ δοξαζόντες μᾶλλον τῶν ἐπισταμένων παρὰ τὴν  
 ὑπόληψιν πράξουσιν, οὐθὲν διοίσει ἐπιστήμη δόξης· ἔνιοι  
 γὰρ πιστεύουσιν οὐδὲν ἡττον οἷς δοξαζουσιν ἢ ἕτεροι οἷς ἐπί-  
 στανται· δηλοῖ δ' Ἡράκλειτος. ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ διχῶς λέγομεν 5  
 τὸ ἐπίστασθαι (καὶ γὰρ ὁ ἔχων μὲν οὐ χρώμενος δὲ τῇ  
 ἐπιστήμῃ καὶ ὁ χρώμενος λέγεται ἐπίστασθαι), διοίσει  
 τὸ ἔχοντα μὲν μὴ θεωροῦντα δὲ ἃ μὴ δεῖ πρᾶττειν τοῦ  
 ἔχοντα καὶ θεωροῦντα· τοῦτο γὰρ δοκεῖ δεινόν, ἀλλ' οὐκ εἰ

the whole of these two sections, and the main business of the chapter only commences with section 3.

3-4 περὶ μὲν οὖν τοῦ δόξαν ἀληθῆ κ.τ.λ.] Cf. above ch. ii. §§ 3-4. We must dismiss any idea that the phenomena of incontinence can be explained by saying that the incontinent man has only moral *opinions*, and that opinions are weak. 'Heraclitus shows' that opinions may be as strongly held as scientific certainties. Of course neither Aristotle nor his school would wish to do away with the distinction which Plato had established between δόξα and ἐπιστήμη. It is only as connected with the will, and as forming a ground for action, that opinion can be considered as strong as science.

δηλοῖ δ' Ἡράκλειτος] Heraclitus had a reputation with the ancients for pride and dogmatism; cf. Diog. Laert. ix. i. 5: ἡκουσέ τε οὐδενὸς ἀλλ' αὐτὸν ἔφη διξήσασθαι καὶ μαθεῖν πάντα παρ' ἑαυτοῦ. Ib. ix. i. 1: μεγάλῳ φρων δὲ γέγονε παρ' ὀντιναοῦν καὶ ὑπερόπτης, ὥς καὶ ἐκ τοῦ συγγράμματος αὐτοῦ δῆλον ἐν ᾧ φησι· πολυμαθὴν νόον οὐ διδάσκει. 'Ἡσίοδον γὰρ ἂν ἐδίδαξε καὶ Πυθαγόρην, αὐθὺς τε Ξενοφάνεά τε καὶ Ἐκαταῖον. εἶναι γὰρ ἐν τῷ σοφὸν ἐπίστασθαι γινώ-

μην ἦτε οἱ ἐγκυβερνήσει πάντα διὰ πάντων.

5 ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ διχῶς—θεωρῶν] 'But since we use the term "knowing" in two senses, both to denote the man who possesses without applying, and the man who applies knowledge, there will be a difference between doing what is wrong, when you have the knowledge but do not attend to it, and doing the same when you have the knowledge and pay attention to it. The latter case seems strange, but not so if you act without attending.' This distinction between the possession and the application of knowledge, which is of the utmost importance for explaining moral weakness, was perhaps first started by Plato in the *Theaetetus*, pp. 197-198, where he introduces his famous image of the pigeon-house. Every knowledge once acquired by the mind is like a bird caught and placed in a pigeon-house; it is possessed, but not available, till it be chased within the enclosure and captured anew.

μὴ θεωροῦντα] θεωρεῖν is used to express 'direct observation,' just as in *Eth.* vi. iii. 2: *θαν ἔξω τοῦ θεωρεῖν γένηται.*

6 μὴ θεωρῶν. ἔτι ἐπεὶ δύο τρόποι τῶν προτάσεων, ἔχοντα μὲν ἀμφοτέρας οὐθὲν κωλύει πράττειν παρὰ τὴν ἐπιστήμην, χρωμένον μέντοι τῇ καθόλου ἀλλὰ μὴ τῇ κατὰ μέρος· πρακτὰ γὰρ τὰ καθ' ἕκαστα. διαφέρει δὲ καὶ τὸ καθόλου· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ τὸ δ' ἐπὶ τοῦ πράγματός ἐστιν, οἷον ὅτι παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ σὺμφέρει τὰ ξηρά, καὶ ὅτι οὗτος ἄνθρωπος ἢ ὅτι ξηρὸν τὸ τοιονδε· ἀλλ' εἰ τὸδε τοιονδε, ἢ οὐκ ἔχει ἢ οὐκ ἐνεργεῖ. κατὰ τε δὴ τούτους διοίσει τοὺς τρόπους ἀμήχανον ὅσον, ὥστε δοκεῖν οὕτω μὲν εἰδέναι 7 μὴθὲν ἄτοπον, ἄλλως δὲ θαυμαστόν. ἔτι τὸ ἔχειν τὴν ἐπιστήμην ἄλλον τρόπον τῶν νῦν ῥηθέντων ὑπάρχει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἐν τῷ γὰρ ἔχειν μὲν μὴ χρῆσθαι δὲ διαφέρουσιν ὁρῶμεν τὴν ἔξιν, ὥστε καὶ ἔχειν πως καὶ μὴ ἔχειν, οἷον τὸν καθεύδοντα καὶ μαινόμενον καὶ οἰνωμένον. ἀλλὰ μὴν οὕτω διατίθενται οἱ ἐν τοῖς πάθεσιν ὄντες· θυμοὶ γὰρ καὶ ἐπιθυμίαι ἀφροδισίων καὶ ἔνια τῶν τοιούτων ἐπιδήλως καὶ τὸ σῶμα μεθιστᾷσιν, ἐνίοις δὲ

6 *ἔτι ἐπεὶ—θαυμαστόν*] 'Again since the premisses (in a syllogism) are of two modes, nothing hinders a man acting against knowledge, although he possesses both these, if he apply only the universal premiss, but not the particular, for it is particulars which are the objects of action. Moreover there is a distinction which may be made in the universal itself; part of it applies to the subject (*ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ*), and part to the object (*ἐπὶ τοῦ πράγματος*); for instance (you may have the universal) "dry things are good for all men," and (the minor premiss) "this is a man," or "such and such is dry;" but (the farther knowledge) that "this object is such and such," the person either has not or it is not realised. According then to these different modes of the premisses there will be an immense difference (in the way one knows), so that there is nothing paradoxical in (the incontinent man) "knowing" in the way I have

specified, but that he should know otherwise would be marvellous.' This section well points out the number of particular applications which have to be made before a general moral principle can be realised and acted on. Else it remains in abeyance, and the man who possesses it may yet act against it.

7 *ἐν τῷ γὰρ ἔχειν—οἰνωμένων*] 'For in the case of having and not using we see that the having (*τὴν ἔξιν*) becomes quite a different thing, so that in such cases a man has (knowledge) after a manner, and has it not, as for instance in sleep, in madness, and in drunkenness.' *ἔξις* is used here simply as the active verbal noun of *ἔχω*, as it is in a passage of Plato, already alluded to, which the writer possibly had before his mind, *Theaetetus*, p. 197 A: ἀκήκοας οὖν ὃ νῦν λέγουσι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι; —"ἴσως· οὐ μέντοι ἐν γε τῷ παρόντι μνημονεύω.—Ἐπιστήμης που ἔξιν φασὶ αὐτὸ εἶναι.

καὶ μανίας ποιούσιν. δῆλον οὖν ὅτι ὁμοίως ἔχειν λεκτέον τοὺς ἀκρατεῖς τούτοις. τὸ δὲ λέγειν τοὺς λόγους τοὺς ἀπὸ 8 τῆς ἐπιστήμης οὐδὲν σημεῖον· καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἐν τοῖς πάθεσι τούτοις ὄντες ἀποδείξεις καὶ ἔπη λέγουσιν Ἐμπεδοκλέους, καὶ οἱ πρῶτον μαθόντες γυνείρουσι μὲν τοὺς λόγους, ἴσασι δ' οὐπω· δεῖ γὰρ συμφύναι, τούτῳ δὲ χρόνου δεῖ ὥστε καθάπερ τοὺς ὑποκρινομένους, οὕτως ὑπολαμπτέον λέγειν καὶ τοὺς ἀκρατενομένους. ἔτι καὶ ὧδε φυσικῶς ἂν τις ἐπι- 9

8 τὸ δὲ λέγειν — ἀκρατενομένους] 'Now repeating the words which belong to knowledge is no sign, for those also who are in the states I have mentioned repeat demonstrations and verses of Empedocles, and those who are beginning to learn string the words together without yet understanding them; for (to be understood) a thing must be assimilated, and for this time is required. So in short we must suppose that men in a state of incontinence speak just like actors.' This is an extremely subtle observation. The writer having said that passion is like sleep or madness, which make one know and yet not know at the same time, proceeds to remark that men acting incontinently will often speak as if they were fully aware of the nature of their acts. They will say at the very moment of yielding to temptation, 'I know I ought not to do this.' But such words are no sign that the knowledge is really felt and realised; they are only like the verses of Empedocles which a man might mutter in his sleep; they are like the repetition of a schoolboy's task; they are hollow like the ranting of an actor.

ἀπὸ τῆς ἐπιστήμης] 'That are caused by, are the results of, science.' Cf. *Met.* I. iv. 4: ἀλλ' οὐτε' ἐκεῖνοι ἀπὸ ἐπιστήμης, 'they do it not because of science;'; and see below, IX. ix. 6.

οἱ πρῶτον μαθόντες] Cf. *Éth.* vi. viii. 6.

9-11 ἔτι καὶ ὧδε—μνήμην] 'Again in the following manner one might psychologically consider the cause. There is first a general belief, and secondly a particular belief, which is no longer under the domain of reason, but under that of sense. Now when out of these two a third is created, it is a necessity that the mind should on the one hand assert the conclusion, and in the sphere of practice should straightway carry it out. As, for instance, if (there be the general proposition) "one ought to taste all that is sweet," and the particular one "this thing is sweet," it is a necessity that he who is able, and is not hindered, should at once proceed to act upon the knowledge. When therefore there is in the mind one universal which forbids tasting, but another which says, "all that is sweet is pleasant" (having a minor), "this thing is sweet," and thus the second universal is realised,—and supposing that desire happen to be there; (in this case) the first universal says, "avoid this," but desire leads us on (to take it), from the power which it has of setting in motion every one of our organs. Thus the result is that one is incontinent under the sanction as it were of reason and belief, and a belief too which is opposed not directly but only acciden-

βλέψει τὴν αἰτίαν. ἡ μὲν γὰρ καθόλου δόξα, ἡ δ' ἑτέρα περὶ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστά ἐστιν, ὧν ἄσθησις ἤδη κυρία· ὅταν δὲ μία γένηται ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἀνάγκη τὸ συμπερανθὲν ἔνθα μὲν φάναι τὴν ψυχὴν, ἐν δὲ ταῖς ποιητικαῖς πράττειν εὐθὺς, οἶον, εἰ παντὸς γλυκέος γεύεσθαι ρεῖ, τουτὶ δὲ γλυκὺ ὡς ἔν τι τῶν καθ' ἕκαστον, ἀνάγκη τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ μὴ κωλύο-  
 10 μενον ἄμα τοῦτο καὶ πράττειν. ὅταν οὖν ἡ μὲν καθόλου ἐνῇ κωλύουσα γεύεσθαι, ἡ δέ, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ γλυκὺ ἡδύ, τουτὶ δὲ γλυκὺ (αὕτη δὲ ἐνεργεῖ), τύχη δ' ἐπιθυμία ἐνοῦσα, ἡ μὲν λέγει φεύγειν τοῦτο, ἡ δ' ἐπιθυμία ἄγει· κινεῖν γὰρ ἕκαστον δύναται τῶν μορίων· ὥστε συμβαίνει ὑπὸ λόγου

tally (to the true knowledge). For it is desire, and not the intellectual belief, which is opposed to the right law. And this consideration leads us to see why it is that brutes are not incontinent, namely, because they have no conception of universals, but only an image and a memory of particulars.'

This passage gives an admirable explanation of the way in which a man under temptation may ignore his moral principles. Action (as the writer implies) always depends on a syllogism in the mind, and, if a minor premiss were applied to the right moral principle, wrong action could never take place. But it is equally true that the man who acts wrongly does so under some sort of shadow of reason. The story of the temptation of Eve is typical of all similar cases of yielding. There are always arguments and considerations on which the mind, self-deceived and blinded by desire, may form a syllogism. And as the writer observes, the misleading principle thus applied is not directly false or contrary to what is right. The saying 'sweet things are pleasant' is not in itself contrary to the principle 'intemperance is to be avoided.' Accidentally and in their effects the two

propositions are brought into collision, though not originally opposed.

φυσικῶς] Perhaps 'psychologically' is the most representative translation which we can give of this word in the present passage. Psychology, up to a certain extent, was considered as a branch of physics by Aristotle, see Vol. I. Essay V. p. 295, and cf. *Eth.* ix. ix. 7.

ἤδη] A circumlocution is necessary to express what was probably here meant by this word. Cf. *Eth.* vi. xi. 2.

ἐνθα μὲν] i.e. in the sphere of the reason, to which ἐν δὲ ταῖς ποιητικαῖς is opposed. For the latter phrase we should have expected to find ταῖς πρακτικαῖς, a formula which occurs *Eth.* vi. xi. 4. But in the *Eudemian Ethics*, II. xi. 4, exactly the same usage is found: ὥσπερ γὰρ ταῖς θεωρητικαῖς αἱ ὑποθέσεις ἀρχαί, οὕτω καὶ ταῖς ποιητικαῖς τὸ τέλος ἀρχὴ καὶ ὑπόθεσις. It is not easy to say what substantive is understood. Perhaps αἱ πρακτικαὶ (or ποιητικαὶ) ἐπιστῆμαι was the original phrase.

ἀνάγκη—πράττειν εὐθὺς] On the doctrine of the practical syllogism, see Vol. I. Essay IV. pp. 263-270.

τῶν μορίων] i.e. 'the parts of the body.' This is mixing up a physical explanation with the account of mental phenomena. The same thing is done

πως καὶ δόξης ἀκρατεύεσθαι, οὐκ ἐναντίας δὲ καθ' αὐτήν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ συμβεβηκός. ἡ γὰρ ἐπιθυμία ἐναντία, ἀλλ' 11 οὐχ ἡ δόξα, τῷ ὀρθῷ λόγῳ· ὥστε καὶ διὰ τοῦτο τὰ θηρία οὐκ ἀκρατῇ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχει τῶν καθόλου ὑπόληψιν, ἀλλὰ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα φαντασίαν καὶ μνήμην. πῶς δὲ λύεται ἡ 12 ἄγνοια καὶ πάλιν γίνεται ἐπιστήμων ὁ ἀκρατής, ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος καὶ περὶ οἰνωμένου καὶ καθεύδοντος καὶ οὐκ ἴδιος τούτου τοῦ πάθους, ὃν δεῖ παρὰ τῶν φυσιολόγων ἀκούειν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἡ τελευταία πρότασις δόξα τε αἰσθητοῦ καὶ 13 κυρία τῶν πράξεων, ταύτην ἡ οὐκ ἔχει ὁ ἐν τῷ πάθει ὢν,

in the Peripatetic treatise *De Motu Animalium*; cf. especially with the present passage *Ib.* viii. 5 : διὰ τοῦτο δ' ἅμα ὡς εἰπεῖν νοεῖ ὅτι πορευτέον καὶ πορεύεται, ἂν μὴ τι ἐμποδίῃ ἕτερον. τὰ μὲν γὰρ ὀργανικὰ μέρη παρασκευάζει ἐπιτηδεύειν τὰ πάθη, ἡ δ' ὁρεῖται τὰ πάθη, τὴν δ' ὁρεῖται ἡ φαντασία· αὕτη δὲ γίνεται ἢ διὰ νοήσεως ἢ δι' αἰσθήσεως.

11 The mere intellectual knowledge that a thing is pleasant is not opposed to the moral law. It is only when this knowledge has become desire, i.e. part of the will, which implies acting, that an opposition is felt. Brutes act on desire, but their intellectual apprehension being entirely of particulars, there is a harmony between desire and the *data* of perception which prevents our attributing incontinence to brutes.—It might be said that there are dawns of the moral faculty, traces of a sense of right and wrong, in some animals, for instance, dogs; but the writer here does not enter upon the subject. On the meaning given by Aristotle to *φαντασία*, see note on *Éth.* III. v. 17.

12 'Now to explain how the oblivion (*ἄγνοια*) of the incontinent man is stopped, and how he comes again to the use of his knowledge, requires no special account peculiar to this condition, but the same account as is to

be given about (the recovery of) the intoxicated man or the sleeper, for which we must inquire of the physiologists.' The most interesting relic of the speculations of the old physiologists upon the above question which has come down to us, is the account given by Sextus Empiricus (*Adv. Math.* VII. 129) of the opinion of Heraclitus, who thought that our rationality depended upon our communion through the senses with the universal reason that surrounds us; in sleep we become foolish because cut off from all communication with this, except through the act of breathing alone, but on awaking we are again replenished. Τοῦτον δὲ τὸν θεῖον λόγον καθ' Ἡράκλειτον δι' ἀναπνοῆς σπᾶσαντες νοεοὶ γινόμεθα, καὶ ἐν ὕπνῳ ληθαῖοι, κατὰ δὲ ἐγερσιν πάλιν ἐμφρονες. ἐν γὰρ τοῖς ὕπνῳ μυσάντων τῶν αἰσθητικῶν πόρων, χωρίζεται τῆς πρὸς τὸ περιέχον συμφύτας ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν νοῦς, μόνης τῆς κατὰ ἀναπνοὴν προσφύσεως σωζομένης, οἷον τινας βίξης· χωρισθεὶς τε ἀποβάλλει τὴν πρότερον εἶχε μνημονικὴν δύναμιν. ἐν δὲ ἐγρηγορᾷ πάλιν διὰ τῶν αἰσθητικῶν πόρων, ὥσπερ διὰ τινων θυρίδων προκύψας καὶ τῷ περιέχοντι συμβάλλων λογικὴν ἐνδύεται δύναμιν.

13-14 ἐπεὶ δ'—αἰσθητικῆς] 'But the minor premiss being a belief with regard to perception of the senses

ἢ οὕτως ἔχει ὡς οὐκ ἦν τὸ ἔχειν ἐπίστασθαι ἀλλὰ λέγειν ὥσπερ ὁ οἰνωμένος τὰ Ἐμπεδοκλέους; καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ καθόλου μὴδ' ἐπιστημονικὸν ὁμοίως εἶναι δοκεῖν τῷ καθόλου τὸν ἔσχατον ὄρον, καὶ ἔοικεν ὁ ἐξήτει Σωκράτης συμ-  
 14 βαίνειν· οὐ γὰρ τῆς κυρίως ἐπιστήμης εἶναι δοκούσης παρουσίας γίνεται τὸ πάθος, οὐδ' αὐτὴ περιέλκεται διὰ τὸ πάθος, ἀλλὰ τῆς αἰσθητικῆς· περὶ μὲν οὖν τοῦ εἰδότα καὶ μὴ, καὶ πῶς εἰδότα ἐνδέχεται ἀκρατεῦσθαι, τοσαῦτα εἰρήσθω.

and being what determines action,—this is either not possessed by a man in the condition we have been describing, or he possesses it in a way in which, as we said (ὡς οὐκ ἦν), possession is not knowledge, but is only a form of words, like the drunken man spouting Empedocles. And since the minor term is not universal and has not the same scientific character as the universal, the question raised by Socrates seems really (καὶ) to be substantiated. For it is not knowledge properly so called that is present when the condition arises, nor is it this which is twisted about by the condition of mind that comes on,—but only perceptive knowledge. This section winds up the discussion of the compatibility of knowledge with incontinence. The first sentence is clear enough, but there is some little obscurity in the saying that perceptive knowledge is present in incontinence, and is overborne by passion. What is meant apparently is, that passion prevents that perception which would cause the moral principle existent in the mind to be realised. Hence, in short, there is a moral oblivion, and it is quite true that Socrates was justified in saying that incontinence could not take place if knowledge of the right were really present to the consciousness of the actor.

καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ καθόλου] Lambinus,

followed by Fritzsche, places a full stop before these words, and connects them with καὶ ἔοικεν δ Σωκράτης. This punctuation has been adopted in the above translation as making far better sense. It must be confessed, however, that the Paraphrast favours the punctuation of Bekker. The occurrence of καὶ before ἔοικεν would naturally lead to a full stop being placed after ὄρον, but καὶ is rather to be explained as giving emphasis to ἔοικε συμβαίνειν; cf. ch. x. 2: διὸ καὶ δοκοῦσιν ἐνίοτε κ.τ.λ. *Eth.* III. viii. 6: ὅθεν καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης. *Ib.* § 10, ὅθεν καὶ Ὁμηρος.

ἡ τελευταία πρότασις] This phrase is equivalent to ἡ ἐτέρα πρότασις, *Eth.* VI. xi. 4. The minor premiss is so called as containing the ἔσχατος ὄρος, or minor term, which is mentioned shortly after.

ὡς οὐκ ἦν] With this use of the past tense, cf. *Eth.* v. vi. 9: κατὰ νόμον γὰρ ἦν, 'for this is, as we have said, according to law.'

ὁ ἐξήτει] This is sometimes translated 'what Socrates meant,' for which the Greek word would have been ὁ ἤθελε or ἐβούλετο λέγειν. ὁ ἐξήτει must mean 'the questionings' or 'doubts' of Socrates, i.e. as to the possibility of acting against knowledge. Cf. *Eth.* i. iv. 5: Εἰ γὰρ καὶ Πλάτων ἤπαρει τοῦτο καὶ ἐξήτει.

τῆς αἰσθητικῆς] The phrase αἰσθητικὴ ἐπιστήμη would to some philosophers

Πότερον δ' ἐστὶ τις ἀπλῶς ἀκρατής ἢ πάντες κατὰ μέ- 4  
 ρος, καὶ εἰ ἔστι, περὶ ποιά ἐστι, λεκτέον ἐφεξῆς. ὅτι μὲν οὖν  
 περὶ ἡδονὰς καὶ λύπας εἰσὶν οἱ τ' ἐγκρατεῖς καὶ καρτερικοὶ  
 καὶ οἱ ἀκρατεῖς καὶ μαλακοί, φανερόν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἐστὶ τὰ 2  
 μὲν ἀναγκαῖα τῶν ποιούντων ἡδονήν, τὰ δ' αἰρετὰ μὲν καθ'  
 αὐτὰ ἔχοντα δ' ὑπερβολήν, ἀναγκαῖα μὲν τὰ σωματικά.  
 λέγω δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα, τὰ τε περὶ τὴν τροφήν καὶ τὴν τῶν  
 ἀφροδισίων χρείαν, καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα τῶν σωματικῶν περὶ  
 ἃ τὴν ἀκολασίαν ἔθεμεν καὶ τὴν σωφροσύνην. τὰ δ' ἀναγ-  
 καῖα μὲν οὗ, αἰρετὰ δὲ καθ' αὐτά. λέγω δ' οἷον νίκην τι-  
 μὴν πλοῦτον καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ ἡδέων. τοὺς  
 μὲν οὖν πρὸς ταῦτα παρὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον ὑπερβάλλοντας

be a contradiction in terms, as they would hold that sensible things cannot be known. A doctrine was attributed to Speusippus, of which we may be here reminded, viz. that besides science there is 'scientific perception.' Cf. Sextus Empiricus *adv. Math.* VII. 145 : Σπεύσιππος δέ, ἐπεὶ τῶν πραγμάτων τὰ μὲν αἰσθητὰ τὰ δὲ νοητὰ, τῶν μὲν νοητῶν κριτήριον ἔλεξεν εἶναι τὸν ἐπιστημονικὸν λόγον, τῶν δὲ αἰσθητῶν τὴν ἐπιστημονικὴν αἴσθησιν, ἐπιστημονικὴν δὲ αἴσθησιν ὑπείληφε καθεστάναι τὴν μεταλαμβάνουσαν τῆς κατὰ τὸν λόγον ἀληθείας.

IV. This chapter discusses the question mooted above (ch. i. § 7, ch. ii. § 11), as to whether incontinence is an absolute term, having a definite object-matter, or is merely relative. The answer is very simple. Pleasure is divided into necessary and desirable (§ 2), or into good, bad, and indifferent (§ 5). Incontinence, in an absolute sense, applies only to the necessary or bodily pleasures. It has then the same range of objects as were before assigned to Temperance and Intemperance, and differs from Intemperance chiefly in that it goes against the

reason and the will, instead of carrying them on its side. Having thus laid down a definite notion of Incontinence as something absolute and positive, it is easy to see that the idea and the term may be applied in a sort of analogous sense to mean an ill-control of the desires for other kinds of pleasures also, beside the bodily pleasures, e.g. wealth or honour. In such applications we must recollect that the use of the word Incontinence is metaphorical.

2 περὶ δὲ τὴν ἀκολασίαν ἔθεμεν καὶ τὴν σωφροσύνην] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* III. ii. 5 : 'Ἐπεὶ δ' ὁ σώφρων ἐστὶ περὶ ἡδονὰς, ἀνάγκη καὶ περὶ ἐπιθυμίας τινὰς αὐτὸν εἶναι. Δεῖ δὲ λαβεῖν περὶ τίνων. Οὐ γὰρ περὶ πάσας οὐδὲ περὶ ἅπαντα τὰ ἡδέα ὁ σώφρων ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τῇ μὲν δόξῃ περὶ δύο τῶν αἰσθητῶν, περὶ τε τὸ γευστὸν καὶ τὸ ἀπτόν, τῇ δ' ἀληθείᾳ περὶ τὸ ἀπτόν, κ.τ.λ.] This is of course taken from *Eth. Nic.* III. x. 3-8.

τοὺς μὲν οὖν] Here commences the apodosis to ἐπεὶ δ' ἐστὶ, which is a complicated sentence with two parentheses (λέγω δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα—σωφροσύνην) and (λέγω δ' οἷον—ἡδέων).

τοὺς μὲν—ἕτερος ἦν] 'Those then who with regard to these latter objects



τὸν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἀπλῶς μὲν οὐ λέγομεν ἀκρατεῖς, προστιθέντες δὲ τὸ χρημάτων ἀκρατεῖς καὶ κέρδους καὶ τιμῆς καὶ θυμοῦ, ἀπλῶς δ' οὐ ὡς ἑτέρους καὶ καθ' ὁμοιότητα λεγομένους, ὥσπερ ἄνθρωπος ὁ τὰ Ὀλύμπια νενικηκώς· ἐκείνῳ γὰρ ὁ κοινὸς λόγος τοῦ ἰδίου μικρῷ διέφερεν ἀλλ' ὅμως ἕτερος ἦν. σημεῖον δέ· ἡ μὲν γὰρ ἀκρασία ψέγεται οὐχ ὡς ἀμαρτία μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ ὡς κακία τις ἢ ἀπλῶς οὐσα ἢ κατὰ τι μέρος, τούτων δ' οὐθείς. τῶν δὲ περὶ τὰς σωματικὰς ἀπολαύσεις, περὶ ἧς λέγομεν τὸν σῶφρονα καὶ ἀκόλαστον, ὁ μὴ τῷ προαφρεῖσθαι τῶν τε ἡδέων διώκων τὰς ὑπερβολὰς καὶ τῶν λυπηρῶν φεύγων, πείνης καὶ δίψης καὶ ἀλέας καὶ ψύχους καὶ πάντων τῶν περὶ ἀφῆν καὶ γεῦσιν, ἀλλὰ

(i.e. good pleasures) transgress that right law which they have within themselves, we do not call simply "incontinent," but we add a qualifying term (*προστιθέντες*) and speak of them as incontinent of wealth, gain, honour, rage,—not as absolutely incontinent, because they are different from this and are only called incontinent by analogy, as in the phrase "Man that has been victor at Olympia;" there the general conception (of man) differed but little from the special conception of the individual in question, and yet still it was different.' The meaning of this passage is clear, not so however that of the illustration which closes it. It is plain that the word *ἀκρατής* when spoken of in relation to anger, money, &c., has a somewhat different sense from the unqualified term *ἀκρατής*, which implies a certain moral weakness with regard to bodily indulgence. But what is meant by saying that *ἄνθρωπος ὁ τὰ Ὀλύμπια νενικηκώς* is different from the general conception Man? There appear to be only two explanations possible: (1) that supported by the Scholiast on this place and also the Scholiast on *Eth.* v. i.,—by Alexander Aphrod. *ad*

*Topica* i. xvi., by Suidas, and by Eustathius on *Iliad*, λ. p. 847: namely, that there was a certain Olympionices whose name was *ἄνθρωπος*. It might be said that this name *ἄνθρωπος* was not more distinct from the general term 'Man,' than the term *ἀκρατής* in the phrase *ἀκρατής θυμοῦ* is from the general conception of incontinence. The historical tenses *διέφερεν* and *ἕτερος ἦν* are in favour of this interpretation. (2) It might be argued that these very tenses had given rise to a conjectural fiction about a person called *ἄνθρωπος*. The Paraphrast takes no notice of the tradition, and treats the illustration as a logical one, which would come merely to this, 'the conception of an individual implies a certain diversity from the conception of the genus.' If this be accepted, the past tenses of the verbs must be understood to mean a reference to some previous logical discourse with which the school was familiar. In short, the passage must be considered to bear traces of being a scrap from some oral lecture—a hypothesis not to be entirely set aside with regard to parts of the *Ethics* of Aristotle.

παρὰ τὴν προαίρεσιν καὶ τὴν διάνοιαν, ἀκρατὴς λέγεται, οὐ κατὰ πρόσθεσιν, ὅτι περὶ τὰδε, καθάπερ ὀργῆς, ἀλλ' ἀπλῶς μόνον. σημεῖον δέ· καὶ γὰρ μαλακοὶ λέγονται περὶ 4 ταύτας, περὶ ἐκείνων δ' οὐδεμίαν. καὶ διὰ τοῦτ' εἰς ταῦτον τὸν ἀκρατῇ καὶ τὸν ἀκόλαστον τίθεμεν καὶ ἐγκρατῇ καὶ σώφρονα, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκείνων οὐδένα, διὰ τὸ περὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πως ἡδονὰς καὶ λύπας εἶναι· οἱ δ' εἰσὶ μὲν περὶ ταυτά, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡσαύτως εἰσίν, ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν προαιροῦνται οἱ δ' οὐ προαιροῦνται. διὸ μᾶλλον ἀκόλαστον ἂν εἴποιμεν, ὅστις μὴ ἐπιθυμῶν ἢ ἡρέμου διώκει τὰς ὑπερβολὰς, καὶ φεύγει μετρίας λύπας, ἢ τοῦτον ὅστις διὰ τὸ ἐπιθυμεῖν σφόδρα· τί γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιήσκειν, εἰ προσγένειτο ἐπιθυμία νεανικὴ καὶ περὶ τὰς τῶν ἀναγκαίων ἐνδείας λύπη ἰσχυρά; ἐπεὶ δὲ 5 τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν καὶ τῶν ἡδονῶν αἱ μὲν εἰσι τῷ γένει καλῶν καὶ σπουδαίων· τῶν γὰρ ἡδέων ἔνια φύσει αἰρετά, τὰ δ' ἐναντία τούτων, τὰ δὲ μεταξὺ, καθάπερ διείλομεν πρότερον, οἶον χρήματα καὶ κέρδος καὶ νίκη καὶ τιμὴ· πρὸς ἅπαντα δὲ καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ τὰ μεταξὺ οὐ τῷ πάσχειν καὶ ἐπιθυμεῖν καὶ φιλεῖν ψέγονται, ἀλλὰ τῷ πως ὑπερβάλλειν.

3 κατὰ πρόσθεσιν] See note on *Eth.* II. iii. 5.

καθάπερ ὀργῆς] Fritzsche quotes Thucyd. III. 84 : ἡ ἀνθρωπεία φύσις—ἀκρατὴς μὲν ὀργῆς οὕσα κρείσσων δὲ τοῦ δικαίου.

4 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκείνων οὐδένα] i.e. not one of those mentioned in § 2, who are immoderate in giving way to a fondness for riches, honour, &c.

διὸ μᾶλλον ἀκόλαστον κ.τ.λ.] It is more intemperate to pursue luxury, &c., in cold blood, than to do so under the influence of passion. It shows that luxury has become more a part of the mind itself.

5-6 The remainder of this chapter is little more than a repetition of what has gone before. Indulgence in the good pleasures is no harm, except it be to excess; even excess in them is rather folly than vice, and is not to be

called by the name of incontinence, except as a sort of metaphor.

ἐπεὶ δὲ—ὑπερβάλλειν] 'Now since some desires and pleasures are in their kind beautiful and good—according to our former division of pleasures into the naturally desirable, the naturally detestable, and the intermediate—as, for instance, wealth, gain, victory, and honour (are good); with regard then to all such, and the intermediate pleasures, men are not blamed for feeling, desiring, and loving them, but for some sort of excess in them.' The present division of pleasures can hardly be said to have been made 'before,' though it can be harmonised with that given above in § 2. The φύσει αἰρετά (of which wealth and honour are specimens) answer to the αἰρετά μὲν καθ' αὐτὰ ἔχοντα δ' ὑπερβολήν; while τὰ μεταξὺ

- διὸ ὅσοι μὲν παρὰ τὸν λόγον ἢ κρατοῦνται ἢ διώκουσι τῶν φύσει τι καλῶν καὶ ἀγαθῶν, οἷον οἱ περὶ τιμὴν μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ σπουδάζοντες ἢ περὶ τέκνα καὶ γονεῖς· καὶ γὰρ ταῦτα τῶν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ ἐπαινοῦνται οἱ περὶ ταῦτα σπουδάζοντες· ἀλλ' ὅμως ἔστι τις ὑπερβολὴ καὶ ἐν τούτοις, εἴ τις ὥσπερ ἡ Νιόβη μάχοιτο καὶ πρὸς τοὺς θεούς, ἢ ὥσπερ Σάτυρος ὁ φιλοπύτωρ ἐπικαλούμενος περὶ τὸν πατέρα· λίαν γὰρ ἐδόκει μοραίνειν. μοχθηρία μὲν οὖν οὐδεμία περὶ ταῦτ' ἐστὶ διὰ τὸ εἰρημένον, ὅτι φύσει τῶν αἰρετῶν ἕκαστόν ἐστι δι' αὐτό· φαῦλαι δὲ καὶ φευκταὶ αὐτῶν εἰσὶν αἱ ὑπερβολαί.
- 6 ὁμοίως δὲ οὐδὲ ἀκρασία· ἡ γὰρ ἀκρασία οὐ μόνον φευκτὸν ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψεκτῶν ἐστίν. δι' ὁμοιότητα δὲ τοῦ πάθους προσεπιτιθέντες τὴν ἀκρασίαν περὶ ἐκάστου λέγουσιν, οἷον κακὸν ἱατρὸν καὶ κακὸν ὑποκριτὴν, ὃν ἀπλῶς οὐκ ἂν εἴποιεν κακόν· ὥσπερ οὖν οὐδ' ἐνταῦθα, διὰ τὸ μὴ κακίαν εἶναι ἐκάστην αὐτῶν, ἀλλὰ τῷ ἀνάλογον ὁμοίαν, οὕτω δῆλον ὅτι ἡκεῖ ὑποληπτέον μόνην ἀκρασίαν καὶ ἐγκράτειαν εἶναι ἥτις ἐστὶ περὶ ταῦτα τῇ σωφροσύνῃ καὶ τῇ ἀκολασίᾳ, περὶ δὲ θυμὸν καθ' ὁμοιότητα λέγομεν· διὸ καὶ προστιθέντες ἀκρατῇ θυμοῦ ὥσπερ τιμῆς καὶ κέρδους φαμέν.
- 5 Ἐπεὶ δ' ἐστὶν ἐνια μὲν ἡδέα φύσει, καὶ τούτων τὰ μὲν

5 here correspond with the 'necessary or bodily pleasures' of the former passage. The writer has here introduced a mention of pleasures 'naturally detestable,' by which must be meant the bestial pleasures which are discussed in the following chapter. The formula τὰ δ' ἐναντία, τὰ δὲ μεταξύ, is used by Eudemus in *Eth. Eud.* II. x. 24: ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐκάστου γε φθορὰ καὶ διαστροφή οὐκ εἰς τὸ τυχόν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὰ ἐναντία καὶ τὰ μεταξύ. Later in the present book (ch. xiv. § 2) there is a mention made of pleasures which are not only good in themselves, but do not admit of excess.

Σάτυρος ὁ φιλοπύτωρ] Of this personage nothing is known. The story given by the Scholiast is, as Fritzsche observes, not worth repeating.

μοχθηρία μὲν οὖν] This is an anacoluthon. The sentence ought to form an apodosis and supply a verb to διὸ ὅσοι μὲν κ.τ.λ. We therefore require *μοχθηροὶ μὲν οὐκ εἰσὶ, &c.*

6 δι' ὁμοιότητα δέ] The writer seems here to make a mistake about the history of the word *ἀκρατής*, just as before (*Eth.* v. x. 1) about the history of the word *ἐπεικελής*. 'Ακρατής in a limited and special sense, to denote want of control over a particular set of desires, is certainly later than the general use of the word, as in the phrase *ἀκρατής ὁργῆς*, &c. Hence the latter is not to be regarded (historically) as a metaphorical extension of the former.

V. This chapter discusses those

ἀπλῶς τὰ δὲ κατὰ γένη καὶ ζῶων καὶ ἀνθρώπων, τὰ δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλλὰ τὰ μὲν διὰ πηρώσεις τὰ δὲ δι' ἔθνη γίνεται, τὰ δὲ διὰ μοχθηράς φύσεις, ἔστι καὶ περὶ τούτων ἕκαστα παραπλησίας ἰδεῖν ἔξεις. λέγω δὲ τὰς θηριώδεις, οἷον 2 τὴν ἀνθρωπον ἣν λέγουσιν τὰς κνούσας ἀνασχίζουσιν τὰ παῖδια κατεσθίειν, ἣ οἷοις χαίρειν φασὶν ἐνίοις τῶν ἀπηγριωμένων περὶ τὸν Πόντον, τοὺς μὲν ὁμοίους τοὺς δὲ ἀνθρώπων κρέασιν, τοὺς δὲ τὰ παῖδια δανείζειν ἀλλήλοις εἰς εὐωχίαν, ἣ τὸ περὶ Φάλαριν λεγόμενον. αὗται μὲν θη- 3 ριώδεις, αἱ δὲ διὰ τε νόσους γίνονται καὶ μανίαν ἐνίοις,

kinds of incontinence which are something more than incontinence, being morbid or bestial. Certain pleasures are specified which imply a depravity either of nature or habits. A sort of classification of these is suggested, but the whole style of the chapter is careless and inaccurate.

1 ἐπεὶ δ'—ἔξεις] 'Now while some things are natural pleasures, either absolutely so, or relatively to the different races of animals and men, other pleasures are not natural, but depend on physical defects or habits or depravity of the nature; and we may see moral conditions corresponding to each of these latter kinds.' The apodosis to ἐπεὶ is ἔστι καὶ περὶ τούτων. The things which are 'pleasures absolutely' are for instance life and consciousness; while it depends on the constitution of the race whether it be pleasant to live on land or water, &c. In this passage φύσεις is used in two senses, (1) φύσει = in accordance with the entire constitution of things, not only what is, but what ought to be. (This corresponds with head V. in the note on *Εὐλ.* II. i. 3.) (2) φύσεις means individual natures, not as they ought to be, but as they are. (See the same note, head IV.)

2 τὰς θηριώδεις] i.e. ἔξεις.

τὴν ἀνθρωπον] 'The female.' The

word ἀνθρωπος (in the feminine) was applied contemptuously, as, for instance, to female slaves. Here it denotes the monstrous nature of the person in question, who was not to be called 'a woman.' Perhaps for the same reason it was applied by Herodotus to the gigantic Phye. Book 1. ch. 60: καὶ ἐν τῷ ἀστέϊ πειθόμενοι τὴν γυναῖκα εἶναι αὐτὴν τὴν θεὸν προσέχοντό τε τὴν ἀνθρωπον καὶ ἐδέκοντο τὸν Πεισίστρατον. Cf. *Mag. Mor.* I. xv. 2: Οἶόν φασι ποτέ τινα γυναῖκα φίλτρον τιλὶ δοῦναι πιεῖν εἰτα τὸν ἀνθρωπον ἀποθανεῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ φίλτρον, τὴν δ' ἀνθρωπον ἐν Ἀρείῳ πάγῳ ἀποφυγεῖν.

τοὺς δὲ τὰ παῖδια δανείζειν ἀλλήλοις εἰς εὐωχίαν] 'And others (they say) lend their children to each other (in turn) to be served up as a banquet.' Cf. 2 Kings VI. 26–29, where the same horrible arrangement is said to have been made under the compulsion of famine. The shores of the Black Sea seem to have had a character for cannibalism. Cf. *Ar. Pol.* VIII. iv. 3: πολλὰ δ' ἐστὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἃ πρὸς τὸ κτείνειν καὶ πρὸς τὴν ἀνθρωποφαγίαν εὐχερῶς ἔχει, καθάπερ τῶν περὶ τὸν Πόντον Ἀχαιοὶ τε καὶ Ἕνιοχοι.

τὸ περὶ Φάλαριν λεγόμενον] Some story now lost, which is apparently referred to again in § 7.

3 αἱ δὲ διὰ τε νόσους—αἱ δὲ νοση-

ὥσπερ ὁ τὴν μητέρα καθιερεύσας καὶ φαγών, καὶ ὁ τοῦ  
 συνδούλου τὸ ἦπαρ. αἱ δὲ νοσηματώδεις ἢ ἐξ ἔθους, οἷον  
 τριχῶν τίλσεις καὶ ὀνύχων τρώξεις, ἔτι δ' ἀνθράκων καὶ  
 γῆς, πρὸς δὲ τούτοις ἢ τῶν ἀφροδισίων τοῖς ἄρρεσιν· τοῖς  
 μὲν γὰρ φύσει τοῖς δ' ἐξ ἔθους σκιμβαίνουσιν, οἷον τοῖς ὕβρι-  
 4 ζομένοις ἐκ παίδων. ὅσοις μὲν οὖν φύσις αἰτία, τούτους  
 μὲν οὐδεὶς ἂν εἴπειεν ἀκρατεῖς, ὥσπερ οὐδὲ τὰς γυναῖκας,  
 ὅτι οὐκ ὑπυῖουσιν ἀλλ' ὑπυῖονται· ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ τοῖς  
 5 νοσηματωδῶς ἔχουσι δι' ἔθος. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἔχειν ἕκαστα  
 τούτων ἔξω τῶν ὄρων ἐστὶ τῆς κακίας, καθάπερ καὶ ἡ θη-  
 ριότης· τὸ δ' ἔχοντα κρατεῖν ἢ κρατεῖσθαι οὐχ ἡ ἀπλῆ  
 ἀκρασία ἀλλ' ἡ καθ' ὁμοιότητα, καθάπερ καὶ τὸν περὶ τοὺς  
 θυμούς ἔχοντα τούτον τὸν τρόπον τοῦ πάθους, ἀκρατῇ δ' οὐ  
 λεκτέον. πᾶσα γὰρ ὑπερβάλλουσα καὶ ἀφροσύνη καὶ δει-  
 λία καὶ ἀκολασία καὶ χαλεπότης αἱ μὲν θηριώδεις αἱ δὲ  
 6 νοσηματώδεις εἰσίν· ὁ μὲν γὰρ φύσει τοιοῦτος οἷος δε-  
 διέναι πάντα, κἂν ψοφήσῃ μῦς, θηριώδη δειλίαν δειλός, ὁ

ματώδεις] These clauses are a repetition of each other; the style is unfinished.

ἢ τῶν ἀφροδισίων τοῖς ἄρρεσιν] It is important to observe here the strong terms in which the unnatural character of these practices is denounced. An equally strong and more explicit passage occurs in the *Laws* of Plato, p. 636 B, where the advantages and disadvantages of the gymnasia and *gussetia* are discussed: *Kai dh kai palaiōn nōmmon dokēi touto tō epitēdeuma katā phusin tās perī tā aphrodisia hēdonās ou mōnon anthrōpōn allā kai thērion diephtharkēnai. Kai toutōn tās hmetēras pōleis (Sparta and Crote) prōtas an tis aitiōto kai thas tōn allōn mālιστα ἄπτονται τῶν γυμνασίων· καὶ εἶτε παῖζοντα εἶτε σπουδάζοντα ἐννοεῖν δεῖ τὰ τοιαῦτα, ἐννοητέον ὅτι τῇ θηλείᾳ καὶ τῇ τῶν ἀρρένων φύσει εἰς κοινωνίαν λύσῃ τῆς γεννήσεως ἢ περὶ ταῦτα ἡδονῇ κατὰ φύσιν ἀποδεδῶσθαι δοκεῖ, ἀρρένων δὲ πρὸς ἄρρενας ἢ θηλειῶν*

*πρὸς θηλείας παρὰ φύσιν καὶ τῶν πρῶτων τὸ τόλμημα εἶναι δι' ἀκράτειαν ἡδονῆς.*

4-5 ὅσοις μὲν οὖν — λεκτέον]

'Wherenaure is the cause, one cannot call people incontinent, just as no one would find fault with women for being not male but female; and it is the same with those who by habit have superinduced a morbid condition. To possess, indeed, any of these tendencies is beyond the pale of vice, just as bestiality is; and if a person possesses them, his subduing them or being subdued by them is a matter not of simple incontinence (or continence), but is the "analogous" kind, exactly as a man who is in this condition with regard to his angry passions may be called (incontinent of anger), but not simply incontinent.' What the writer here implies is quite true, that morality requires for its sphere certain natural conditions of body and mind. In states that are entirely morbid, whether originally so or from the

δὲ τὴν γαλῆν ἐδεδίει διὰ νόσον· καὶ τῶν ἀφρόνων οἱ μὲν ἐκ φύσεως ἀλόγιστοι καὶ μόνον τῇ αἰσθήσει ζῶντες θηριώδεις, ὥσπερ ἓνα γένη τῶν πόρρω βαρβάρων, οἱ δὲ διὰ νόσους, οἶον τὰς ἐπιληπτικάς, ἢ μανίας νοσηματώδεις. τούτων 7 δ' ἔστι μὲν ἔχειν τινὰ ἐνίγτε μόνον, μὴ κρατεῖσθαι δέ, λέγω δὲ οἶον εἰ Φάλαρις κατέειχεν ἐπιθυμῶν παιδίου φαγεῖν ἢ πρὸς ἀφροδισίων ἄτοπον ἡδονήν· ἔστι δὲ καὶ κρατεῖσθαι, μὴ μόνον ἔχειν. ὥσπερ οὖν καὶ μοχθηρία ἢ μὲν κατ' 8 ἄνθρωπον ἀπλῶς λέγεται μοχθηρία, ἢ δὲ κατὰ πρόσθεσιν, ὅτι θηριώδης ἢ νοσηματώδης, ἀπλῶς δ' οὐ, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον δηλὸν ὅτι καὶ ἀκρασία ἐστὶν ἢ μὲν θηριώδης ἢ δὲ νοσηματώδης, ἀπλῶς δὲ ἢ κατὰ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ἀκολασίαν μόνη. ὅτι μὲν οὖν ἀκρασία καὶ ἐγκράτειά ἐστι μόνον περὶ ἅπερ ἀκολασία καὶ σωφροσύνη, καὶ ὅτι περὶ τὰ 9 ἄλλα ἐστὶν ἄλλο εἶδος ἀκρασίας, λεγόμενον κατὰ μεταφορὰν καὶ οὐχ ἀπλῶς, δηλόν·

“Ὅτι δὲ καὶ ἦττον αἰσχυρὰ ἀκρασία ἢ τοῦ θυμοῦ ἢ ἢ 6 τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν, θεωρήσωμεν. ἔοικε γὰρ ὁ θυμὸς ἀκούει μὲν τι τοῦ λόγου, παρακούει δέ, καθάπερ οἱ ταχεῖς τῶν διακόνων, οἱ πρὶν ἀκοῦσαι πᾶν τὸ λεγόμενον ἐκθέουσιν, εἴτα ἀμαρτάνουσι τῆς προστάξεως, καὶ οἱ κύνες, πρὶν σκέψασθαι εἰ φίλος, ἂν μόνον ψοφήσῃ, ὑλακτοῦσιν· οὕτως ὁ θυμὸς διὰ θερμότητα καὶ ταχυτῆτα τῆς φύσεως ἀκούσας μὲν, οὐκ ἐπίταγμα δ' ἀκούσας, ὁρμῇ πρὸς τὴν

effects of an ill-regulated life, the distinctions of right and wrong are no longer applicable. Cf. ch. vii. 7.

7 εἰ Φάλαρις κατέειχεν] ‘Had Phalaris refrained.’ With this use of κατέχω, cf. Aristoph. *Peace*, 944, where it is applied to a wind lulling :

ἐπείγετε νῦν ἐν ὄσῳ  
σοβαρὰ θεόθεν κατέχει  
πολέμου μετάρωπος ἀδρα.

And Soph. *Ed. Rex*, 782 :

κἀγὼ βαρυνθεὶς τὴν μὲν οὖσαν ἡμέραν  
μῶλις κατέσχορον.

VI. It having been repeatedly laid down that there are some kinds of

incontinence not simply to be called so without a qualification, there now follows a comparison of some of these kinds, from a moral point of view, with incontinence proper. Incontinence of anger is not so bad as incontinence of lust, (1) because there is more semblance of reason in anger ; (2) because anger is more a matter of constitution ; (3) it admits of less deliberate purpose ; (4) because anger is exercised under a sort of pain, and not in wantonness. As to the rest, incontinence which exceeds the pale of human weakness is more horrible, but at the same time is rarer and less mischievous, than vice.

τιμωρίαν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ λόγος ἢ ἡ φαντασία ὅτι ὕβρις ἢ ὀλιγωρία ἐδήλωσεν, ὁ δ' ὥσπερ συλλογισάμενος ὅτι δεῖ τῷ τοιούτῳ πολεμεῖν χαλεπαίνει δὴ εὐθύς· ἢ δ' ἐπιθυμία, ἐὰν μόνον εἴπῃ ὅτι ἡδὺ ὁ λόγος ἢ ἡ αἴσθησις, ὁρμῇ πρὸς τὴν ἀπόλασιν. ὥσθ' ὁ μὲν θυμὸς ἀκολουθεῖ τῷ λόγῳ πως, ἢ δ' ἐπιθυμία οὐ. αἰσχύων οὖν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ τοῦ θυμοῦ ἀκρατῆς τοῦ λόγου πως ἡττᾶται, ὁ δὲ τῆς ἐπιθυμίας καὶ οὐ τοῦ  
 2 λόγου. ἔτι ταῖς φυσικαῖς μᾶλλον συγγνώμῃ ἀκολουθεῖν

I ὁ μὲν γὰρ λόγος—οἱ] 'For first (μὲν) reason or fancy tells that there is insult or slight, and then (anger) drawing a sort of conclusion, "I must fight with such and such," forthwith rages accordingly. But desire, if reason or sense merely assert that a thing is pleasant, rushes to the enjoyment of it; so that anger in a way follows reason, but desire does not.' *Φαντασία* here seems nearly to correspond to our word 'fancy,' which has of course grown out of the Greek term, though it has come to imply widely different associations. We are told in *Ar. De An.* III. iii. 15 that *φαντασία* may be mistaken. See the note on *Eth.* III. v. 17.

The present passage might seem discrepant from *ch.* iii. § 10, ὥστε συμβαίνει ὑπὸ λόγου πως καὶ δόξης ἀκρατεύεσθαι, where incontinence is said to have some sort of reasoning in what it does. And if the comparison were exactly carried out, it would probably appear that incontinent anger had no more reason in it than incontinent desire. But it is true that anger is fundamentally based on an idea of justice, however wild that idea may be. Hence there is a peculiar force in *συλλογισάμενος ὅτι δεῖ*. And hence, too, anger is a less immediately selfish passion than desire. It is less debasing in the long run to the character. On anger, cf. *Eth.* v. viii. 10: οὐδὲ περὶ τοῦ γενέσθαι ἢ μὴ ἀφισβηεῖται,

ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ δικαίου· ἐπὶ φαινομένη γὰρ ἀδικία ἢ ὀργή ἐστιν; and *Ar. Rhel.* II. ii. 1: "Ἔστω δὴ ὀργὴ δρεῖς μετὰ λύπης τιμωρίας φαινομένης διὰ φαινομένην ὀλιγωρίαν. The illustrations in the text comparing anger to an over-hasty servant who runs off before he has heard half the message, or to a dog who barks without waiting to see who it is, are most admirable.

2 The next plea urged in favour of anger is that it is more natural (or, we might say, constitutional) than desire: in support of which two humorous stories are told in the text (see Vol. I. Essay III. p. 217). The argument appears somewhat contradictory to *Eth.* II. iii. 10: ἔτι δὲ χαλεπώτερον ἡδονῇ μάχεσθαι ἢ θυμῷ, καθάπερ φησὶν Πράκλειτος. However, when we look closely at the text, we find that it is 'excessive and unnecessary desire' with which anger is here compared (τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν τῶν τῆς ὑπερβολῆς καὶ τῶν μὴ ἀναγκαίων). This no doubt makes the above assertion true, but it gives a new conception of incontinence as compared with the mention of ἀναγκαῖα ἡδέα, c. iv. § 2. It sets incontinence too much in the light of θηριότης. But indeed the vagueness of the term ἀκρασία, and the uncertainty as to what it exactly implies, must be felt throughout the present discussions.

With regard to anger, it is true that hot temper is frequently consti-

ὀρέξεσιν, ἐπεὶ καὶ ἐπιθυμίαις ταῖς τοιαύταις μᾶλλον ὅσαι κοιναὶ πᾶσι, καὶ ἐφ' ὅσον κοιναί· ὁ δὲ θυμὸς φυσικώτερον καὶ ἡ χαλεπότης τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν τῶν τῆς ὑπερβολῆς καὶ τῶν μὴ ἀναγκαίων, ὥσπερ ὁ ἀπολογούμενος ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τύπτοι. 'καὶ γὰρ οὗτος' ἔφη 'τὸν ἑαυτοῦ κἀκείνος τὸν ἄνωθεν,' καὶ τὸ παιδίον δείξας 'καὶ οὗτος ἐμέ' ἔφη, 'ὅταν ἀνὴρ γένηται· συγγενὲς γὰρ ἡμῖν.' καὶ ὁ ἐλκόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ υἱοῦ παύεσθαι ἐκέλευε πρὸς ταῖς θύραις· καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸς ἐλκύσαι τὸν πατέρα μέχρ' ἐνταῦθα. ἔτι ἀδικώτεροι οἱ 3 ἐπιβουλότεροι. ὁ μὲν οὖν θυμῶδης οὐκ ἐπίβουλος, οὐδ' ὁ θυμὸς, ἀλλὰ φανερός· ἡ δ' ἐπιθυμία, καθάπερ τὴν Ἀφροδίτην φασί·

δολοπλόκου γὰρ κυπριγενεῖς·

καὶ τὸν κεστὸν ἱμάντα Ὅμηρος·

πάρφασις, ἥ τ' ἐκλεψε νόον πύκα περ φρονέοντος.

ὥστ' εἴπερ ἀδικωτέρα καὶ αἰσχίων ἡ ἀκρασία αὕτη τῆς περὶ τὸν θυμὸν ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀπλῶς ἀκρασία καὶ κακία πως. ἔτι οὐδεὶς ὑβρίζει λυπούμενος, ὁ δ' ὀργῇ ποιῶν πᾶς ποιεῖ 4

tutional. It appears more difficult to tame down and eradicate, even with the help of time, than other passions. The Stoics gave peculiar attention to its control.

3 ἔτι ἀδικώτεροι—κακία πως] 'Again there is more wrong where there is more craft. The angry man and anger are not crafty, but open; while lust is crafty, as they say Aphrodite is,

"The wily Cyprian goddess."

And Homer sings of her embroidered girdle (that on it is wrought)

"Allurement which can steal the wise man's sense."

So that if this kind of incontinence is more wrongful than incontinence of anger, it is also worse, and thus deserves to be called by the simple name "incontinence," and amounts to a sort of vice.'

δολοπλόκου] From some lyric poet. Muretus compares the fragment of Sappho:

Ποικιλόθρον' ἀθάνατ' Ἀφροδίτα,  
Παῖ Διὸς δολόπλοκε, λίσσομαι σε.

τὸν κεστὸν ἱμάντα Ὅμηρος] *Iliad*, xiv. 214-217:—

Ἦ, καὶ ἀπὸ στήθεσφιν ἐλύσατο κεστὸν ἱμάντα,  
Ποικίλον· ἐνθα δὲ οἱ θελκτήρια πάντα τέτυκτο·

Ἐνθ' ἐνὶ μὲν φιλότης, ἐν δ' ἱμερος, ἐν δ' ὀαριστὸς

Πάρφασις, ἥ τ' ἐκλεψε νόον πύκα περ φρονέοντων.

4 Incontinence of desire is full of wantonness and exultation, while anger implies pain and suffering. This argument is similar to that used, *Eth.* III. xii. 2, to prove that intemperance is more voluntary than cowardice.



λυπούμενος, ὁ δ' ὑβρίζων μεθ' ἡδονῆς. εἰ αὖν οἷς ὀργιζέσθαι  
 μάλιστα δίκαιον, ταῦτα ἀδικώτερα, καὶ ἡ ἀκρασία ἢ  
 5 δι' ἐπιθυμίαν· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν θυμῷ ὕβρις. ὥς μὲν τοίνυν  
 αἰσχύων ἢ περὶ ἐπιθυμίας ἀκρασία τῆς περὶ τὸν θυμόν, καὶ  
 ὅτι ἔστιν ἡ ἐγκράτεια καὶ ἡ ἀκρασία περὶ ἐπιθυμίας καὶ  
 6 ἡδονὰς σωματικῆς, δῆλον, αὐτῶν δὲ τούτων τὰς διαφορὰς  
 ληπτέον. ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴρηται κατ' ἀρχάς, αἱ μὲν ἀνθρω-  
 πικαὶ εἰσι καὶ φυσικαὶ, καὶ τῷ γένει καὶ τῷ μεγέθει, αἱ δὲ  
 θηριώδεις, αἱ δὲ διὰ πηρώσεις καὶ νοσήματα. τούτων δὲ  
 περὶ τὰς πρώτας σωφροσύνη καὶ ἀκολασία μόνον ἐστίν· διό  
 καὶ τὰ θηρία οὔτε σώφρονα οὔτ' ἀκόλαστα λέγομεν ἀλλ'  
 ἢ κατὰ μεταφορὰν καὶ εἴ τινα ὅλως ἄλλο πρὸς ἄλλο δια-  
 φέρει γένος τῶν ζώων ὕβρει καὶ σιναμωρία καὶ τῷ παμ-  
 φύγον εἶναι· οὐ γὰρ ἔχει προαίρεσιν οὐδὲ λογισμόν, ἀλλ'  
 ἐξέστηκε τῆς φύσεως, ὥσπερ οἱ μαινόμενοι τῶν ἀνθρώπων.  
 7 ἔλαττον δὲ θηριότης κακίας, φοβερώτερον δέ· οὐ γὰρ διέ-

ὁ δ' ὑβρίζων μεθ' ἡδονῆς] 'While he who wantons acts with pleasure.' There seems to be a double meaning in this passage to the word ὑβρίζει, exactly as there might be to our word 'wantonness.' It first means 'to act insolently' or 'wantonly' in a general sense, and secondly, it means to 'act wantonly' in a particular sense, *i.e.* lasciviously.

6 αὐτῶν δὲ τούτων τὰς διαφορὰς ληπτέον] *i.e.* the difference between continence and incontinence, which with other things is treated of in the next chapter. There is a want of method about the sequence of different parts in this book. The reference which follows, ὥσπερ εἴρηται κατ' ἀρχάς only goes back to ch. v. 1, and gives colour to a suspicion that the book may have been put together out of separate pieces, and perhaps lectures, one of which may have commenced with the fifth chapter.

διὸ καὶ τὰ θηρία—ἀνθρώπων] 'Hence we do not call brutes either temperate

or intemperate, except by a metaphor, and where it happens that one whole race of animals in comparison with another is remarkable for wantonness it may be (*τινι*), or lechery, or voracity; for (animals) have no purpose or reasoning, but are beside themselves like madmen.' Different races of animals have good or bad moral characteristics ascribed to them. The goat, the ass, and the monkey have a bad reputation for wantonness, and the shark, &c., for voracity. It is not quite clear what is meant by ἐξέστηκε τῆς φύσεως. Perhaps it may best be taken to imply not that animals transgress their own nature, but simply that they get into a state of ecstasy, like madmen, and have no senses nor any principle which would justify their being called either temperate or intemperate.

7 ἔλαττον δέ—θηρίου] 'Now brutality is a less evil than vice, though it is more fearful, for in it the good principle is not corrupted, as in a man, but does not exist. Therefore (comparing

φθαρται τὸ βέλτιστον, ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔχει. ὅμοιον οὖν ὥσπερ ἄψυχον συμβάλλειν πρὸς ἔμψυχον, πότερον κάκιον· ἀσινεστέρα γὰρ ἢ φανλότης αἰεὶ ἢ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος ἀρχήν, ὃ δὲ νοῦς ἀρχή. παραπλήσιον οὖν τὸ συμβάλλειν ἀδικίαν πρὸς ἄνθρωπον ἄδικον· ἔστι γὰρ ὡς ἐκάτερον κάκιον· μυριοπλάσια γὰρ ἂν κακὰ ποιήσειεν ἄνθρωπος κακὸς θηρίου.

Περὶ δὲ τὰς δι' ἀφῆς καὶ γεύσεως ἡδονὰς καὶ λύπας καὶ 7 ἐπιθυμίας καὶ φυγὰς, περὶ αἷς ἣ τε ἀκολασία καὶ ἡ σωφροσύνη διωρίσθη πρότερον, ἔστι μὲν οὕτως ἔχειν ὥστε ἡττάσθαι καὶ ὧν οἱ πολλοὶ κρείττους, ἔστι δὲ κρατεῖν καὶ ὧν οἱ πολλοὶ ἡττους· τούτων δ' ὃ μὲν περὶ ἡδονὰς ἀκρατὴς ὃ δ' ἐγκρατὴς, ὃ δὲ περὶ λύπας μαλακὸς ὃ δὲ καρτερικὸς. μεταξὺ δ' ἡ τῶν πλείστων ἕξις, κἂν εἰ ρέπουσι μᾶλλον

brutality with vice) is like comparing what is inanimate with a living thing, and asking which is worse. Evil is always less harmful when it has no guiding principle, and reason is the guiding principle. So it is just like comparing injustice with an unjust man; each is in a different sense worse. A bad man will do ten thousandfold more evil than a beast.'

ἔχει] sc. τὸ θηρίον. The whole passage is briefly expressed, but perhaps requires no further comment.

VII. This chapter, after a general comparison between intemperance and incontinence (§ 1-3), makes some remarks on endurance, softness, and childishness (§ 4-7); and ends by distinguishing two kinds of incontinence, of which the one proceeds from impetuosity, the other from weakness of character.

I πρότερον] *Eth. Eud.* III. ii. 6. Cf. above, ch. iv. § 2.

ἔστι μὲν—χείρους] 'It is possible to be in such a state as to yield to things that most men are superior to, and again it is possible to overcome things

that most men yield to. Of those who possess these opposite dispositions with regard to *pleasures*, the first is an incontinent man, and the second a continent man; with regard to *pains*, the first is soft and the second enduring. But the state of the majority of mankind lies between these opposites, albeit men verge rather to the side of the worse.' Moral designations may be fixed either in relation to the standard of what is, or of what ought to be. Cf. *Eth.* III. xi. 4: τῶν γὰρ φιλοσοιούτων λεγομένων ἡ τῷ χαίρειν οἷς μὴ δεῖ, ἡ τῷ μᾶλλον ἢ οἱ πολλοί. *Id.* IV. iv. 4: ἐπαινοῦντες μὲν ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ οἱ πολλοί, ψέγοντες δ' ἐπὶ τὸ μᾶλλον ἢ δεῖ. The above passage fixes the terms 'continent' and 'incontinent' relatively to what is, as implying more or less continence than people in general have. And yet there is evidently some reference beside to the standard of what ought to be, else it could not be said that people in general verge rather to the worse side. To represent the majority of mankind as possessing a mediocre moral character, neither eminently

2 πρὸς τὰς χεῖρους. ἐπεὶ δ' ἔναι τῶν ἡδονῶν ἀναγκαῖαί εἰσιν αἱ δ' οὐ καὶ μέχρι τινός, αἱ δ' ὑπερβολαὶ οὐ, οὐδ' αἱ ἐλλείψεις, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ ἐπιθυμίας ἔχει καὶ λύπας, ὁ μὲν τὰς ὑπερβολὰς διώκων τῶν ἡδέων ἢ καθ' ὑπερβολὰς † ἢ διὰ προαίρεσιν, δι' αὐτὰς καὶ μηδὲν δι' ἕτερον ἀποβαῖνον, ἀκόλαστος· ἀνάγκη γὰρ τοῦτον μὴ εἶναι μεταμελητικόν, ὥστ' ἀνιάτος· ὁ γὰρ ἀμεταμέλητος ἀνιάτος. ὁ δ' ἐλλείπων ὁ ἀντικείμενος, ὁ δὲ μέσος σῶφρων. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ φεύγων τὰς σωματικὰς λύπας μὴ δι' ἦτταν ἀλλὰ διὰ προαί-  
3 ρεσιν. τῶν δὲ μὴ προαιρουμένων ὁ μὲν ἄγεται διὰ τὴν ἡδονήν, ὁ δὲ διὰ τὸ φεύγειν τὴν λύπην τὴν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐπιθυ-

good nor bad, but inclining to weakness, was in accordance with the Greek point of view. Widely different from this was what may be called the Semitic point of view, which, regarding man with greater religious earnestness, attributed to him 'desperate wickedness.' The latter feeling was not confined to the Jews and to the pages of the Bible, but in some degree made itself known to the world in the Stoical philosophy. See Essay VI. p. 357, &c.

2 ἐπεὶ δ' ἔναι—ἀνιάτος] 'Now as some pleasures are necessary, but others are not to be called so, as being (καὶ) only necessary in certain degrees, while their excesses or deficiencies are not necessary (and the same division holds with regard to desires and pains), he who pursues excessive pleasures, or who pursues pleasures not in themselves excessive in an excessive way, and does so from deliberate purpose, with no ulterior aim beyond the pleasures themselves, is abandoned (ἀκόλαστος), (and he may well be called so), for it stands to reason (ἀνάγκη) that he is not likely to repent, and so he is incurable; for without repentance there is no cure.'

οὐδ' αὖ ἐλλείψεις] This might seem superfluous. But what is meant is,

that in some pleasures the μέσον is good and necessary. Cf. below, ὁ δ' ἐλλείπων ὁ ἀντικείμενος.

ἢ καθ' ὑπερβολὰς + ἢ διὰ προαίρεσιν] The Paraphrast well expresses the meaning of this passage as follows: ὁ μὲν τὰς ὑπερβολὰς διώκων τῶν ἡδονῶν, καὶ ἢ τὰς φύσει μεγάλας αἰετῶν ἡδονάς, ἢ τὰς φύσει μετρίας ὑπερβαλλόντως ζητῶν, οὐχ ἐλκόμενος βιαίως πῶς ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἀλλὰ μετὰ προαιρέσεως ἐπ' αὐτὰς τρέχων, οὐ δι' ἄλλο τι, δόξαν, φέρε εἰπεῖν, ἢ κέρδος, ἀλλὰ αὐτὰς δι' ἑαυτὰς, ἀκόλαστος. It is plain that ἢ before διὰ προαίρεσιν in the text must be a mistake. One of Bekker's MSS. reads καὶ, which would be very easily changed into ἢ, especially with the clause ἢ καθ' ὑπερβολὰς preceding. It would answer also to the expansion of the Paraphrast, οὐχ ἐλκόμενος κ.τ.λ.

ἀνάγκη γάρ] If a man with deliberate purpose pursues pleasure for its own sake, he is not likely to repent of his course, therefore he is ἀκόλαστος. This is the first intimation we have had that an unrepenting character belongs to 'intemperance;' it is an irregular argument, unless we regard it as laying some stress on the etymology of the word ἀκόλαστος. Cf. *Etih.* III. xii. 5-7; IV. i. 5.

μίας, ὥστε διαφέρουσιν ἀλλήλων. παντὶ δ' ἂν δόξειε χείρων εἶναι, εἴ τις μὴ ἐπιθυμῶν ἢ ἡρέμα πράττοι τι αἰσχροῦ, ἢ εἰ σφόδρα ἐπιθυμῶν, καὶ εἰ μὴ ὀργιζόμενος τύπτοι ἢ εἰ ὀργιζόμενος· τί γὰρ ἂν ἐποίει ἐν πάθει ὦν; διὸ ὁ ἀκόλαστος χείρων τοῦ ἀφρατοῦς. τῶν δὲ λεχθέντων τὸ μὲν μαλακίας εἶδος μᾶλλον, ὁ δ' ἀκόλαστος. ἀντίκειται δὲ τῷ 4 μὲν ἀκρατεῖ ὁ ἐγκρατής, τῷ δὲ μαλακῷ ὁ καρτερικός· τὸ μὲν γὰρ καρτερεῖν ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀντέχειν, ἢ δ' ἐγκράτεια ἐν τῷ κρατεῖν, ἕτερον δὲ τὸ ἀντέχειν καὶ κρατεῖν, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ μὴ ἡττᾶσθαι τοῦ νικᾶν· διὸ καὶ αἰρετώτερον ἐγκράτεια καρτερίας ἐστίν. ὁ δ' ἐλλείπων πρὸς ἃ οἱ πολλοὶ καὶ 5 ἀντιτείνουσι καὶ δύνανται, οὗτος μαλακὸς καὶ τρυφῶν· καὶ γὰρ ἡ τρυφή μαλακία τίς ἐστίν· ὃς ἔλκει τὸ ἰμάτιον, ἵνα μὴ πονήσῃ τὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵρειν λύπην, καὶ μιμούμενος τὸν κάμνοντα οὐκ οἶεται ἄθλιος εἶναι, ἀθλίῳ ὅμοιος ὦν. ὁμοίως 6

3 ὥστε διαφέρουσιν ἀλλήλων] 'So that they are distinct from one another,' i.e. on the one hand the reprobate (ἀκόλαστος), in his two forms of systematically seeking pleasure, and of systematically avoiding pain; and, on the other hand, the morally weak, whether in the form of yielding to the allurements of pleasure (ἀκρατής), or flying from the pressure of pain (μαλακός). The comparison is not between the two forms of the μὴ προαιρούμενοι, but these are together contrasted with ἀκολασία.

παντὶ δ' ἂν δόξειε] A repetition of ch. iv. § 4, on which see note.

τῶν δὲ λεχθέντων τὸ μὲν μαλακίας εἶδος μᾶλλον, ὁ δ' ἀκόλαστος] The temptation is great to refer τῶν δὲ λεχθέντων to τῶν μὴ προαιρουμένων, and to read ἀκρατής for ἀκόλαστος, taking the sentence in connection with what follows. But when we consider (1) the unanimity of MSS.; (2) that μαλακία has been already distinguished from ἀκρασία, in § 1; (3) the import of μᾶλλον (cf. *Ét.* VI. viii. 9, αὐτὴ μᾶλλον αἰσθησις ἢ φρόνησις, ἐκείνης δ'

ἄλλο εἶδος), we shall be led to see that the sentence comes in, though rather in a disjointed way, to wind up the comparison here made generally between incontinence and intemperance (cf. ch. vi. § 5, and above, § 1). Incontinence may be said to be more like a kind of softness, while determinate vice is something different. Μαλακία, according to this interpretation, is used here in a general sense, in the next section with a special and limited import.

4 Continence, it is argued, is finer than endurance, just as victory is finer than holding out. This argument is not sound, since continence is in reality nothing more than holding out against temptation. To noble natures continence would doubtless cause a greater struggle than mere endurance of pains, and in this sense it might be called finer.

5 ὁ δ' ἐλλείπων—ὅμοιος ὦν] 'Now he who faints before things against which most men hold out and are strong, he is soft and luxurious (for luxury, it may be added, is a kind

δ' ἔχει καὶ περὶ ἐγκράτειαν καὶ ἀκρασίαν· οὐ γὰρ εἴ τις ἰσχυρῶν καὶ ὑπερβαλλουσῶν ἡδονῶν ἡττάται ἢ λυπῶν, θαυμαστόν, ἀλλὰ συγγνωμονικόν, εἰ ἀντιτείνων, ὥσπερ ὁ Θεοδέκτου Φιλοκτήτης ὑπὸ τοῦ ἔχως πέπληγμένος ἢ ὁ Καρκίνου ἐν τῇ Ἀλόπῃ Κερκύνων, καὶ ὥσπερ οἱ κατέχειν πειρώμενοι τὸν γέλωτα ἀθρόον ἐκκαγχάζουσιν, οἷον συνέπεσε Ξενοφάντῳ, ἀλλ' εἴ τις πρὸς αὐς οἱ πολλοὶ δύνανται ἀντέχειν, τούτων ἡττάται καὶ μὴ δύναται ἀντιτείνειν, μὴ διὰ φύσιν τοῦ γένους ἢ διὰ νόσον, οἷον ἐν τοῖς Σκυθῶν βασιλεύσιν ἢ μαλακία διὰ τὸ γένος, καὶ ὡς τὸ θῆλυ πρὸς τὸ ἄρρεν διέστηκεν. δοκεῖ δὲ καὶ ὁ παιδιώδης ἀκόλαστος εἶναι, ἔστι δὲ μαλακός· ἢ γὰρ παιδιὰ ἄνεσις ἐστίν, εἴπερ ἀνὰ παυσις· τῶν δὲ πρὸς ταύτην ὑπερβαλλόντων ὁ παιδιώδης ἐστίν. ἀκρασίας δὲ τὸ μὲν προπέτεια τὸ δ' ἀσθένεια· οἱ μὲν γὰρ βουλευσάμενοι οὐκ ἐμμένουσιν οἷς ἐβουλεύσαντο διὰ τὸ

of softness), he, for instance, who trails his cloak rather than have the trouble of lifting it, and who imitates the langour of an invalid, without seeing that it is miserable to be like one who is miserable.' This passage is somewhat in the style of the *Characters* of Theophrastus. To illustrate the affectation of weakness described above, Coray quotes from Athenæus a story of the Sybarites, one of whom said that he had been in the fields, and that 'to see the men digging had given him a rupture.' To which his friend replied, that 'the very mention of it gave him a pain in his side.'

6 ὁ Θεοδέκτου Φιλοκτήτης] A play by Theodectes the rhetorician, a friend of Aristotle's. Fritzsche quotes Cicero, *Tusc.* II. vii. 19 : Adspice Philoctetam, cui concedendum est gementi : ipsum enim Herculem viderat in Œta magnitudine dolorum ejulantem, &c.

Καρκίνου] Of this tragic poet nothing appears to be known.

Ξενοφάντῳ] Giphanius finds in Seneca, *De Ira*, II. 2, a mention of

Xenophantus as a musician of Alexander the Great.

οἷον ἐν τοῖς Σκυθῶν βασιλεύσιν ἢ μαλακία διὰ τὸ γένος] Aspasius for Σκυθῶν reads Περσῶν. But the commentators refer us to Herodotus I. 105 : τοῖσι δὲ τῶν Σκυθῶν συλήσασιν τὸ ἱρὸν τὸ ἐν Ἀσκάλῳ καὶ τοῖσι τούτων αἰὲ ἐκγόνοισι ἐνέσκηψε ἢ θεὸς θήλειαν νοῦσον· ὥστε ἅμα λέγουσι τε οἱ Σκύθαι διὰ τοῦτό σφας νοσέειν. Hippocrates gives a description of this malady, which appears to have been a kind of impotence (*De Aer. Ag. et Loc.* VI. 108) : εὐνουχίαι γίνονται καὶ γυναικεῖα ἐργάζονται καὶ ὡς αἱ γυναῖκες διαλέγονται τε ὁμοίως, καλεῖνται τε οἱ τοιοῦτοι ἀνδριεῖς. 'This impotency Hippocrates ascribes to venesection, but he mentions that the natives believed it to be a judgment from the gods. It is said that traces of the disease are still found among the inhabitants of Southern Russia.'—See Rawlinson's *Herodotus*, Vol. I. p. 248.

καὶ ὡς τὸ θῆλυ] Cf. ch. v. § 4.

8 ἀκρασίας δὲ—φαντασίᾳ] 'Now incontinence is sometimes impetuosity

πάθος, οἱ δὲ διὰ τὸ μὴ βουλεύσασθαι ἄγονται ὑπὸ τοῦ πάθους· ἔνιοι γάρ, ὥσπερ προγαργαλίσαντες οὐ γαργαλίζονται, οὕτω καὶ προαισθόμενοι καὶ προῖδόντες καὶ προεγείραντες ἑαυτοὺς καὶ τὸν λογισμὸν οὐχ ἥττωνται ὑπὸ τοῦ πάθους, οὐτ' ἂν ἡδὺ ἢ οὐτ' ἂν λυπηρόν. μάλιστα δ' οἱ ὀξεῖς καὶ μελαγχολικοὶ τὴν προπετῇ ἀκρασίαν εἰσὶν ἀκρατεῖς· οἱ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τὴν ταχυτῆτα, οἱ δὲ διὰ τὴν σφοδρότητα οὐκ ἀναμένουσι τὸν λόγον, διὰ τὸ ἀκολουθητικοὶ εἶναι τῇ φαντασίᾳ.

and sometimes weakness. Some men when they have deliberated, do not abide by their deliberations, owing to the state into which they are thrown, (and this is weakness): while others, from never having deliberated, are carried away by their feelings. Some, on the contrary, like the beginners in a tickling match, who cannot be tickled,—having prescience, and foresight, and having roused up themselves and their reason beforehand, are not overcome by their feelings, whether pleasant or painful. It is especially persons of a quick or bilious temperament who are subject to the impetuous kind of incontinence, for the one through the rapidity, and the other through the intensity, of their nature, do not wait to see what is the law of right, because they are apt to follow impressions.'

ὥσπερ οἱ προγαργαλίσαντες] The Paraphrast understands ἑαυτοὺς, rendering the passage ὥσπερ τὰ προτριβέντα καὶ προγαργαλισθέντα μέλη οὐ γαργαλίζονται. And two of Bekker's MSS. read οἱ προγαργαλισθέντες. It might be possible by previous tickling to exhaust the irritability of the cuticle, but this would not be a usual process, and in one of the *Problems* attributed to Aristotle (xxxv. vi.) it is discussed, 'Why cannot a man tickle himself?' To which the answer is, 'For the same reason that he

can hardly be tickled by anybody else if he knows that it is going to happen. For laughter implies a sudden revulsion and a surprise.' Surely this is exactly what is meant in the text.

οἱ ὀξεῖς καὶ μελαγχολικοὶ] An account which seems at first sight the opposite of this is given by the author of the *Magna Moralia* (ii. vi. 43): 'Ἐκείνη μὲν οὖν (the impetuous kind of incontinence) οὐδ' ἂν λίαν δόξειεν εἶναι ψεκτή· καὶ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς σπουδαίοις ἡ τοιαύτη ἐγγίνεται, ἐν τοῖς θερμοῖς καὶ εὐφύεσι· ἡ δὲ (the weak kind) ἐν τοῖς ψυχροῖς καὶ μελαγχολικοῖς, οἱ δὲ τοιοῦτοι ψεκτοί. If however we consult the curious disquisition on μελαγχολικοὶ and the μέλαινα χολή in *Ar. Problems*, xxx. i., we shall see that both passionate impetuosity and cold sluggishness were considered by the ancient physiologist to be different manifestations of the same strange temperament. *Id.* xxx. i. 18: 'Ὅσοις δὲ ἐν τῇ φύσει συνέστη κρᾶσις τοιαύτη, εὐθὺς οἱ τοὶ τὰ ἥθη γίνονται παρτοδαποί, ἄλλος κατ' ἄλλην κρᾶσιν· οἷον ὅσοις μὲν πολλὴ καὶ ψυχρὰ ἐνυπάρχει, νωθροὶ καὶ μωροί, ὅσοις δὲ λίαν πολλὴ καὶ θερμὴ, μανικοὶ καὶ εὐφύεσι καὶ ἐρωτικοὶ καὶ εὐκίνητοι πρὸς τοὺς θυμοὺς καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας, ἔνιοι δὲ καὶ ἄλλοι μᾶλλον. With the moderns the term 'melancholy' is restricted to the cold and dejected mood; while the ancients much more commonly applied the term μελαγχολικός to denote

- 8 Ἔστι δ' ὁ μὲν ἀκόλαστος, ὥσπερ ἐλέχθη, οὐ μεταμελη-  
 τικὸς· ἐμμένει γὰρ τῇ προαιρέσει· ὁ δ' ἀκρατὴς μεταμε-  
 λητικὸς πᾶς. διὸ οὐχ ὥσπερ ἠπορήσαμεν, οὕτω καὶ ἔχει,  
 ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἀνιάτος, ὁ δ' ἰατὸς· ἔοικε γὰρ ἡ μὲν μοχθη-  
 ρία τῶν νοσημάτων οἷον ὑδέρῳ ἡμῶν φθίσει, ἡ δ' ἀκρασία  
 τοῖς ἐπιληπτικοῖς· ἡ μὲν γὰρ συνεχὴς, ἡ δ' οὐ συνεχὴς  
 πονηρία. καὶ ὅλως δ' ἕτερον τὸ γένος ἀκρασίας καὶ κακίας·  
 ἡ μὲν γὰρ κακία λανθάνει, ἡ δ' ἀκρασία οὐ λανθάνει.  
 2 αὐτῶν δὲ τούτων βελτίους οἱ ἐκστατικοὶ ἢ οἱ τὸν λόγον  
 ἔχοντες μὲν, μὴ ἐμμένοντες δέ· ὑπ' ἐλάττονος γὰρ πάθους

warmth, passion, and eccentricity of genius. Cf. Plato, *Repub.* 573 c: *Τυραννικὸς δέ, ἦν δ' ἐγὼ, ὦ δαιμόνιε ἀνὴρ ἀκριβῶς γίγνεται, ὅταν ἡ φύσει ἡ ἐπιτηδεύμασιν ἡ ἀμφοτέροις μευστικὸς τε καὶ ἐρωτικὸς καὶ μελαγχολικὸς γένηται.* Cf. also *Ar. Probl.* xi. xxxviii: *τὸ τῇ φαντασίᾳ ἀκολουθεῖν ταχέως τὸ μελαγχολικὸν εἶναι ἐστίν.* In the language of our own day, 'The passionate heart of the poet is whirl'd into folly and vice.' For more remarks on *μελαυα χολή*, see below.

VIII. This chapter is not separated by any marked logical boundary from the preceding one. Rather it is a continuation of the same subject, as it goes on comparing incontinence with intemperance. Two previously mooted questions are now discussed, namely, is intemperance more curable than incontinence? (which is answered in the negative), and, is incontinence to be regarded as absolutely bad? (See above, ch. i. § 6.) This is also answered in the negative.

1 Ἔστι δ' ὁ μὲν ἀκόλαστος, ὥσπερ ἐλέχθη, οὐ μεταμελητικὸς] Cf. ch. vii. § 2. The continuity of the subject is preserved, if we consider that the writer, having mentioned the various ways in which incontinent people submit to temptation, next reflects that,

after yielding, these are all repentant (*μεταμελητικὸς πᾶς*), while the intemperate man forms a contrast to them and is unrepentant.

διὸ οὐχ ὥσπερ ἠπορήσαμεν] Cf. ch. ii. § 10. Intemperance, which is a corruption of the will, is like a chronic disorder, while incontinence, which is a temporary derangement of the will, is like an epileptic seizure.

ἡ γὰρ κακία λανθάνει] As being a false sort of harmony in the mind, in which no struggle is felt.

2 αὐτῶν δὲ—ἐμμένοντες δέ] 'Now looking at incontinence itself and the two kinds of it which I have mentioned, those people who are carried away are better than the sort who are in possession of "the law" but do not abide by it.' As said before, the thread of reasoning goes on continuously from the end of the preceding chapter (according to Bekker's division), and so there is nothing remarkable in the writer's now reverting to the two kinds of incontinence, as if he had never digressed from discussing them. Οἱ ἐκστατικοὶ here answers to the *ὀρεῖς καὶ μελαγχολικοὶ* (οἱ) τὴν προπετὴ ἀκρασίαν εἰδὼν ἀκρατεῖς. The words *ἐκστασις*, *ἐκστῆναι*, and *ἐκστατικὸς*, are frequently used in the *Problems* (l.c.) in connection with the *μελαγχολικὸς*. Cf. *Id.* xxx. i. 3:

ἡττώνται, καὶ οὐκ ἀπροβούλευτοι ὥσπερ ἄτεροι· ὅμοιος γὰρ ὁ ἀκρατής ἐστι τοῖς ταχὺ μεθυσκομένοις καὶ ὑπ' ὀλίγου οἴνου καὶ ἐλάττωνος ἢ ὡς οἱ πολλοί. ὅτι μὲν οὖν κακία ἢ ἀκρασία οὐκ ἔστι, φανερόν. ἀλλὰ πῃ ἴσως· τὸ μὲν γὰρ παρὰ προαίρεσιν τὸ δὲ κατὰ προαίρεσιν ἐστίν. οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' ὅμοιόν γε κατὰ τὰς πράξεις ὥσπερ τὸ Δημοδόκου εἰς Μιλησίους· 'Μιλήσιοι ἀξύνετοι μὲν οὐκ εἰσίν, δρῶσι δ' οἰάπερ οἱ ἀξύνετοι,' καὶ οἱ ἀκρατεῖς ἄδικοι μὲν οὐκ εἰσίν, ἀδικοῦσι δέ. ἐπεὶ δ' ὁ μὲν τοιοῦτος οἶος μὴ διὰ τὸ πεῖσθαι διώκειν τὰς καθ' ὑπερβολὴν καὶ παρὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον σωματικῶς ἡδονάς, ὁ δὲ πέπεισται διὰ τὸ τοιοῦτος εἶναι οἶος διώκειν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνος μὲν οὖν εὐμετάπειστος, ὁ δ' οὐ· ἡ γὰρ ἀρετὴ καὶ ἡ μοχθηρία τὴν ἀρχὴν ἢ μὲν φθεί-

where it is said of Ajax, ἐκστατικὸς ἐγένετο παντελῶς (i.e. mad). Cf. above, ch. vi. § 6. 'Εκστατικός is used presently (§ 5) in a different sense to express 'departing from' a purpose, as also before, ch. i. § 6, and ii. § 7.

οὐ τὸν λόγον ἔχοντες] On this phrase see *Eth.* vi. i. 1, and note.

ὅμοιος γὰρ—οἱ πολλοί] 'For the man who is weakly incontinent is like those who are soon intoxicated, and by a small quantity of wine, less than intoxicates people in general.'

Ὁ ἀκρατής seems used in this sentence as if specially applicable to the weak kind of incontinence. It is in contrast to ἐκστατικός. Weakness is worse than being carried away by passion, for it is acting against warning and with less temptation.

3 Incontinence is not vice, though it resembles vice in what it does (κατὰ τὰς πράξεις), but it goes against the will, while vice goes with the will. It is like the saying of Demodocus against the Milesians: 'The Milesians are not fools, but they are just as if they were fools.' The incontinent are not bad, but they do wrong.

Δημοδόκου] This was an epigrammatist of the island of Leros, not far

from Miletus. Some of his epigrams against different cities are preserved in the *Anthology*. A slight change in the reading shows the above to be in verse:

Μιλήσιοι ἀξύνετοι μὲν

Οὐκ εἰσίν, δρῶσιν δ' οἰάπερ ἀξύνετοι.

4 ἡ γὰρ ἀρετὴ—ἐναντίος] 'For virtue, on the one hand, preserves, while vice destroys the major premiss. Now the end is in action just what the hypotheses are in mathematics, namely, a major premiss on which everything depends; hence, neither in the one case nor in the other is it the chain of inference (ὁ λόγος) that demonstrates the major premiss, but in the case of action (ἐνταῦθα) it is virtue, either natural or acquired, to which a right opinion with regard to the major premiss is due. He who possesses this is temperate, while the contrary person is intemperate.' This passage comes in as a final argument against the notion that incontinence is more curable than intemperance. In the latter the fountain-head of action (the ἀρχή) is destroyed. While the temperate man has in himself the source of all good action, the intemperate man is the direct opposite, and the



ρει ἡ δὲ σώζει, ἐν δὲ ταῖς πράξεσι τὸ οὐ ἔνεκα ἀρχή, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς μαθηματικοῖς αἱ ὑποθέσεις· οὔτε δὲ ἐκεῖ ὁ λόγος διδασκαλικὸς τῶν ἀρχῶν οὔτε ἐνταῦθα, ἀλλ' ἀρετὴ ἢ φυσικὴ ἢ ἐθιστὴ τοῦ ὀρθοδοξεῖν περὶ τὴν ἀρχήν. Σώφρων μὲν οὖν ὁ τοιοῦτος, ἀκόλαστος δ' ὁ ἑναντίος. ἔστι δέ τις διὰ πάθος ἐκστατικὸς παρὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον, ὃν ὥστε μὲν μὴ πράττειν κατὰ τὸν ὀρθὸν λόγον κρατεῖ τὸ πάθος, ὥστε δ' εἶναι τοιοῦτον οἷον πεπεισθαι διώκειν ἀνέδην δεῖν τὰς τοιαύτας ἡδονὰς οὐ κρατεῖ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀκρατής, βελτίων τοῦ

incontinent man is something intermediate.

ἡ δὲ σώζει] Cf. *Eth.* VI. v. 6, where almost all the ideas which occur above are given, even the reference to mathematical axioms. *Ib.* ch. xii. § 10, where a still more explicit statement is made of the relation of virtue to the practical syllogism.

αἱ ὑποθέσεις] This term is used precisely in the same way in the *Eudemian Ethics*, II. x. 20: περὶ μὲν τοῦ τέλους οὐθεὶς βουλευέται, ἀλλὰ τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀρχὴ καὶ ὑπόθεσις, ὥσπερ ἐν ταῖς θεωρητικαῖς ἐπιστήμαις ὑποθέσεις· εἰρηται δὲ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐν μὲν τοῖς ἐν ἀρχῇ βραχέως, ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἀναλυτικοῖς δι' ἀκριβείας (i.e. the *Analytics* of Eudemus). Cf. *Ib.* ch. xi. § 4: ὥσπερ γὰρ ταῖς θεωρητικαῖς αἱ ὑποθέσεις ἀρχαί, οὕτω καὶ ταῖς ποιητικαῖς τὸ τέλος ἀρχὴ καὶ ὑπόθεσις. In *Eth. Eud.* VII. ii. 4, ὑπόθεσις is used as equivalent to ἀρχή.—(§ 3) περὶ τούτων . . . πειρατέον διόρισται, λαβοῦσαν ἀρχὴν τήνδε . . . τούτου δὲ διωρισμένου ληπτέον ὑπόθεσιν ἐτέραν. Plato, *Republic* p. 510–511, reproaches mathematics with always resting on hypotheses of which they can give no account. P. 510 σ: οἶμαι γὰρ σε εἶδέναι ὅτι οἱ περὶ τὰς γεωμετρίας τε καὶ λογισμοὺς καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα πραγματευόμενοι, ὑποθέμενοι τό τε περιττὸν καὶ τὸ ἄρτιον καὶ τὰ σχήματα καὶ γωνιῶν τριπλὰ εἶδη καὶ ἄλλα τούτων ἀδελφὰ καθ' ἐκάστην μέθοδον,

ταῦτα μὲν ὡς εἰδότες, ποιησάμενοι ὑποθέσεις αὐτά, οὐδένα λόγον οὔτε αὐτοῖς οὔτε ἄλλοις ἔτι ἀξιοῦσι περὶ αὐτῶν δίδοναι ὡς παντὶ φανερῶν, ἐκ τούτων δ' ἀρχόμενοι τὰ λοιπὰ ἤδη διεξιόντες τελευτῶσιν ὁμολογουμένως ἐπὶ τούτο, ὃ δ' ἐν ἐπὶ σκέψιν ὁρμήσωσιν.

Aristotle, *Post. Analyt.* I. ii. 7, defines thesis or assumption as an immediate syllogistic principle, indemonstrable, but not (as the axioms are) a necessary antecedent to all reasoning. He divides these into hypotheses and definitions, which differ in that the former assert existence or non-existence, while the latter do not. The hypothesis, then, is a peculiar principle (*οἰκέλα ἀρχή*), and differs from an axiom, (1) in that it varies in the different sciences; (2) in that it is wanting in recognisable necessity. (Cf. *Post. Anal.* I. x. 6: οὐκ ἔστι δ' ὑπόθεσις . . . ὁ ἀνάγκη εἶναι δι' αὐτὸ καὶ δοκεῖν ἀνάγκη). The Aristotelian hypothesis is, however, widely different from the hypothesis of the moderns, which means, in short, little more than a conjecture. For more particulars on this subject see Mr. Poste's *Logic of Science* (Oxford, 1850), p. 139–143.

τοῦ ὀρθοδοξεῖν] By what the grammarians call *zeugma*, this genitive goes with τῶν ἀρχῶν, as governed by διδασκαλικός. One would have expected *αἰτία*.

ἀκολάστου, οὐδὲ φαῦλος ἀπλῶς· σώζεται γὰρ τὸ βέλτιστον, ἢ ἀρχή. ἄλλος δ' ἐναντίος, ὁ ἐμμενετικός καὶ οὐκ ἐκστατικός διὰ γε τὸ πάθος. φανερόν δὴ ἐκ τούτων ὅτι ἡ μὲν σπουδαία ἔξις, ἡ δὲ φαῦλη.

Πότερον οὖν ἐγκρατής ἐστὶν ὁ ὁποιοῦν λόγῳ καὶ ὁποι- 9  
οῦν προαιρέσει ἐμμένων ἢ ὁ τῇ ὀρθῇ, καὶ ἀκρατής δὲ ὁ  
ὁποιοῦν μὴ ἐμμένων προαιρέσει καὶ ὁποιοῦν λόγῳ ἢ ὁ  
τῷ ψευδεὶ λόγῳ καὶ τῇ προαιρέσει τῇ μὴ ὀρθῇ, ὥσπερ  
ἡπορήθη πρότερον; ἢ κατὰ μὲν συμβεβηκὸς ὁποιοῦν,

5 ἄλλος δ' ἐναντίος κ.τ.λ.] Incontinence having been shown to be an intermediate state not so bad as intemperance, it is here added that the true opposite to the incontinent man is he

'Who, through the heat of conflict, keeps the law

In calmness made, and sees what he foresaw;'

i.e. not the temperate, but the continent. And though incontinence is not absolutely bad, yet relatively, if you compare it with its opposite, you must call one bad and the other good.

IX. The first part of this chapter (§§ 1-4) takes up again the question before started (ch. i. § 6, ch. ii. § 7-10), Does continence consist in sticking to any opinion and purpose, whether wrong or right? After some refinements, which are perhaps unnecessary, as to the continent man 'accidentally' or 'non-essentially' maintaining a wrong opinion, a good distinction is given between obstinacy and continence: Obstinate people (*ισχυρογνώμονες*), if not mere dullards (*οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀγροικοί*), are self-opinionated, which state of mind is rather incontinence than continence, for it is a yielding to the desire for victory and self-assertion. The continent man, on

the other hand, is not at all deaf to the voice of persuasion; it is only the voice of passion when opposed to reason which he resists. Nor is a man to be called incontinent if he deserts a resolution even for the sake of pleasure, since Neoptolemus deserted his resolution to deceive in order to obtain the noble pleasure of preserving his honour.

1 ἢ ὁ τῷ ψευδεὶ λόγῳ καὶ τῇ προαιρέσει τῇ μὴ ὀρθῇ] Various solutions have been proposed for the difficulty involved in this sentence. (1) *Aspasius*, followed by *Argyropylus*, *Fritzsche*, &c., think that ἐμμένων is to be understood as carried on from μὴ ἐμμένων in the line before. But this will not do. The ἀκρατής cannot be said to 'abide by a false opinion.' (2) Some understand the clause as applying to cases like those of *Neoptolemus*. 'Is a man incontinent who does not stick to a false opinion?' But all this is implied in ὁ ὁποιοῦν κ.τ.λ. And moreover this interpretation would give a new sense to ἡ, making it a particle of apposition instead of a particle of contrast, which is required for the sake of correspondence with the opening sentence. (3) One of *Bekker's* MSS. reads τῷ μὴ ψευδεὶ λόγῳ καὶ τῇ προαιρέσει τῇ ὀρθῇ. This is a very natural correction to make, and it seems followed by

καθ' αὐτὸ δὲ τῷ ἀληθεῖ λόγῳ καὶ τῇ ὀρθῇ προαιρέσει  
 ὁ μὲν ἐμμένει ὁ δ' οὐκ ἐμμένει; εἰ γάρ τις τοδὶ διὰ τοδὶ  
 αἰρεῖται ἢ διώκει, καθ' αὐτὸ μὲν τοῦτο διώκει καὶ αἰρεῖται,  
 κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς δὲ τὸ πρότερον. ἀπλῶς δὲ λέγομεν τὸ  
 καθ' αὐτό, ὥστε ἔστι μὲν ὡς ὁ Ἀβιαιὺν δόξη ὁ μὲν ἐμμένει  
 2 ὁ δ' ἐξίσταται, ἀπλῶς δὲ ὁ τῇ ἀληθεί. εἰσὶ δέ τινες καὶ  
 ἐμμενετικοὶ τῇ δόξῃ οὓς καλοῦσιν ἰσχυρογνώμονας, οἷον  
 δύσπειστοι καὶ οὐκ εὐμετάπειστοι· οἱ ὅμοιον μὲν τι ἔχουσι  
 τῷ ἐγκρατεῖ, ὥσπερ ὁ ἄσωτος τῷ ἐλευθερίῳ καὶ ὁ θρασὺς  
 τῷ θαρραλέῳ, εἰσὶ δ' ἕτεροι κατὰ πολλά. ὁ μὲν γὰρ διὰ  
 πάθος καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν οὐ μεταβάλλει, ὁ ἐγκρατής, ἐπεὶ  
 εὐπειστος, ὅταν τύχη, ἔσται ὁ ἐγκρατής· ὁ δὲ οὐχ ὑπὸ  
 λόγου, ἐπεὶ ἐπιθυμίας γε λαμβάνουσι, καὶ ἄγονται πολλοὶ  
 3 ὑπὸ τῶν ἡδονῶν. εἰσὶ δὲ ἰσχυρογνώμονες οἱ ἰδιογνώμονες  
 καὶ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄγροικοι, οἱ μὲν ἰδιογνώμονες δι' ἡδο-  
 νὴν καὶ λύπην· χαίρουσι γὰρ νικῶντες, εἰ μὴ μεταπί-  
 θωνται, καὶ λυποῦνται, εἰ μὴ ἄκυρα τὰ αὐτῶν ἢ ὥσπερ  
 ψηφίσματα· ὥστε μᾶλλον τῷ ἀκρατεῖ εἰκόασιν ἢ τῷ  
 4 ἐγκρατεῖ. εἰσὶ δέ τινες οἱ τοῖς δόξασιν οὐκ ἐμμένουσιν οὐ  
 δι' ἀκρασίαν, οἷον ἐν τῷ Φιλοκτήτῃ τῷ Σοφοκλέους ὁ

the Paraphrast, who has ὁ μὴ ἐμμένων τῇ ὀρθῇ. But since the correction is so natural, why should such a preponderance of MSS. have failed to adopt it? Though the sense absolutely requires some such reading, it seems better to conclude that there is some original confusion in the text. The author may have carelessly written as above from a mistaken antithesis to ἢ ὁ τῇ ὀρθῇ in the former sentence.

κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς δὲ τὸ πρότερον] One chooses the means 'accidentally.' This is a mere illustration of the import of καθ' αὐτό and συμβεβηκός. The whole paragraph seems perfectly irrelevant. It may be compared with *Εὐθ.* v. xi. 8: καθ' αὐτὸ μὲν οὖν τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι ἦττον φάλλον, κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς δ' οὐθὲν κωλύει μείζον εἶναι

κακόν, which is a weak qualification of the moral principle, that to injure is worse than to be injured.

2 ὥσπερ ὁ ἄσωτος κ.τ.λ.] The same illustrations are coupled together in the *Eudemian Ethics*, III. vii. 14: τὸ ὁμοιότερον ἦττον ἐναντίον φαίνεται, οἷον πέπονθε τὸ θράσος πρὸς τὸ θάρσος καὶ ἄσωτία πρὸς ἐλευθεριότητα.

ὁ δὲ οὐχ—ἡδονῶν] 'But the obstinate man (is immovable), not from the influence of reason, for such men assuredly admit desires, and many of them are carried away by the allurements of pleasures.' The curious phrase ἐπιθυμίας λαμβάνουσι occurs in the *Eudemian Ethics*, III. ii. 13: πάντες γὰρ τούτοις φύσει τε χαίρουσι, καὶ ἐπιθυμίας λαμβάνουσι.

4 οἷον ἐν τῷ Φιλοκτήτῃ] See above, ch. ii. § 7, note.

Νεοπτόλεμος. καίτοι δι' ἡδονὴν οὐκ ἐνέμεινεν, ἀλλὰ καλὴν· τὸ γὰρ ἀληθεύειν αὐτῷ καλὸν ἦν, ἐπέσθη δ' ὑπὸ τοῦ Ὀδυσσεὺς ψεύδεσθαι. Οὐ γὰρ πᾶς ὁ δι' ἡδονὴν τι πράττων οὐτ' ἀκόλαστος οὔτε φαῦλος οὐτ' ἀκρατής, ἀλλ' ὁ δι' αἰσχροῖαν.

Ἐπεὶ δ' ἐστὶ τις καὶ τοιοῦτος οἶος ἦττον ἢ δεῖ τοῖς σωματικοῖς χαίρων, καὶ οὐκ ἐμμένων τῷ λόγῳ ἢ τοιοῦτος, τούτου καὶ τοῦ ἀκρατοῦς μέσος ὁ ἐγκρατής· ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἀκρατής οὐκ ἐμμένει τῷ λόγῳ διὰ τὸ μᾶλλον τι, οὗτος δὲ διὰ τὸ ἦττόν τι· ὁ δ' ἐγκρατής ἐμμένει καὶ οὐδὲ δι' ἕτερον μεταβάλλει. Δεῖ δέ, εἴπερ ἡ ἐγκράτεια σπουδαῖον, ἀμφοτέρας τὰς ἐναντίας ἔξεις φαύλας εἶναι, ὥσπερ καὶ φαίνονται· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ τὴν ἐτέραν ἐν ὀλίγοις καὶ ὀλιγάκις εἶναι φανεράν, ὥσπερ ἡ σωφροσύνη τῇ ἀκολασίᾳ δοκεῖ ἐναντίον εἶναι μόνον, οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἐγκράτεια τῇ ἀκρασίᾳ. ἐπεὶ δὲ καθ' ὁμοιότητα πολλὰ λέγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐγκράτεια ἡ 6

5—ch. x. § 5. In his later edition Bekker makes this portion of the text into a separate chapter, which seems a better arrangement. We have now a winding up of the previous discussions. Continence is not only the contrary of incontinence, but is also a sort of mean. It bears an analogy to temperance, but must not be identified with it. Neither must incontinence and intemperance be confounded (see above, ch. i. § 6). Nor must it be thought possible that the 'thoughtful' man can be incontinent, though the clever man may (see ch. i. § 7). Incontinence is like sleep or drunkenness, not a state of wakeful knowledge (see ch. iii. §§ 6-8). Its acts are voluntary, but yet it is not absolutely wicked, since it implies no deliberate purpose. The incontinent man is like a state which has good laws, but does not act upon them. The bad man like a state with a bad code, which she carries out. Both the terms incontinence and continence are used comparatively, as implying more

firmness than is common, or less. Of the two kinds of incontinence, that which is caused by passion is more curable than that caused by weakness; that which proceeds from habit is more curable than that which is natural.

5 καὶ οὐδὲ δι' ἕτερον μεταβάλλει] This is an Atticism for καὶ δι' οὐδέτερον. The attempt to make continence into 'a mean' can hardly be called successful. It can only be done by assuming the same ἔλλειψις for this quality as for temperance. You will have one set of terms, ἀκολασία, σωφροσύνη, ἀναισθησία, and another set ἀκρασία, ἐγκράτεια, ἀναισθησία. It is plain that ἐγκράτεια is not a mean, in the sense of being a balance or harmony of the mind. It is only imperfect temperance; it is temperance in the act of forming.

6 ἡ ἐγκράτεια ἡ τοῦ σώφρονος καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἠκολούθηκεν] 'The "continence" of the temperate man has come to be called so derivatively (ἠκολούθηκεν) and by analogy.'

- τοῦ σώφρονος καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἠκολούθηκεν· ὃ τε γὰρ ἐγκρατὴς οἷος μὴδὲν παρὰ τὸν λόγον διὰ τὰς σωματικὰς ἡδονὰς ποιεῖν καὶ ὁ σώφρων, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἔχων ὁ δ' οὐκ ἔχων φαύλας ἐπιθυμίας, καὶ ὁ μὲν τοιοῦτος οἷος μὴ ἡδῆσθαι παρὰ τὸν λόγον, ὁ δ' οἷος ἡδῆσθαι ἀλλὰ μὴ ἄγεσθαι.
- 7 ὅμοιοι δὲ καὶ ὁ ἀκρατὴς καὶ ὁ ἀκόλαστος, ἕτεροι μὲν ὄντες, ἀμφοτέροι δὲ τὰ σωματικὰ ἡδέα διώκουσιν, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν καὶ οἰόμενος δεῖν, ὁ δ' οὐκ οἰόμενος.
- 10 Οὐδ' ἅμα φρόνιμον καὶ ἀκρατῇ ἐνδέχεται εἶναι τὸν αὐτόν· ἅμα γὰρ φρόνιμος καὶ σπουδαῖος τὸ ἦθος
- 2 δέδεικται ὢν. ἔτι οὐ τῷ εἰδέναι μόνον φρόνιμος ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ πρακτικός· ὁ δ' ἀκρατὴς οὐ πρακτικός. τὸν δὲ δεινὸν οὐδὲν κωλύει ἀκρατῇ εἶναι· διὸ καὶ δοκοῦσιν ἐνίοτε φρόνιμοι μὲν εἶναι τινες ἀκρατεῖς δέ, διὰ τὸ τὴν δεινότητα διαφέρειν τῆς φρονήσεως τὸν εἰρημένον τρόπον ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις λόγοις, καὶ κατὰ μὲν τὸν λόγον ἐγγὺς
- 3 εἶναι, διαφέρειν δὲ κατὰ τὴν προαίρεσιν. οὐδὲ δὴ ὡς ὁ εἰδὼς καὶ θεωρῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ὁ καθεύδων ἢ οἰνώμενος. καὶ ἐκὼν μὲν (τρόπον γὰρ τινὰ εἰδὼς καὶ ὃ ποιεῖ καὶ οὐ ἔνεκα), πονηρὸς δ' οὐ· ἡ γὰρ προαίρεσις ἐπιεικής· ὥσθ' ἡμιπόνηρος. καὶ οὐκ ἄδικος· οὐ γὰρ ἐπίβουλος· ὁ

X. 1 ἅμα γὰρ φρόνιμος καὶ σπουδαῖος τὸ ἦθος δέδεικται ὢν] Cf. ch. ii. § 5. *Eth.* vi. xiii. 6.

2 τὸν εἰρημένον τρόπον ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις λόγοις] Cf. *Eth.* vi. xii. 8-9. The phrase ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις is used by Aristotle, *Eth.* iv. iv. 1, 4, in reference to the Second Book of *Ethics*. It must mean something more than πρότερον, one would think. It seems to point to a sort of interval between the later passage and that referred to. Cf. ch. i. § 1: ἀλλήν ποιησαμένους ἀρχῇ.

3 καὶ ἐκὼν μὲν] Cf. *Eth.* v. ix. 4-6, where the question is discussed, Does the incontinent man voluntarily do wrong and injury to himself as well as harm?

ἡ γὰρ προαίρεσις ἐπιεικής] Προαίρεσις

here must mean the general state of the will. It is only one form of incontinence, which errs against a definitely formed purpose. Incontinence is always παρὰ τὴν βούλησιν (cf. *Eth.* v. ix. 6): in passionate natures it is ἀνευ προαιρέσεως. The Aristotelian psychology seems however to have admitted the formation of προαίρεσις which are not carried out into action, and the question thus arose, Are purposes or actions most decisive as constituting virtue? See *Eth.* iii. ii. 1, note, and *Eth.* x. viii. 5.

ὥσθ' ἡμιπόνηρος] 'So that he is only half depraved.' This epithet occurs in *Ar. Pol.* v. xi. 34: ἐτι δ' αὐτὸν (the monarch) διακείσθαι (ἀναγκαῖον) κατὰ τὸ ἦθος ἥτοι καλῶς πρὸς ἀρετὴν ἢ ἡμίχρηστον ὄντα, καὶ μὴ πονηρὸν ἀλλ'

μὲν γὰρ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐμμενετικούς οἷς ἂν βουλευέσθαι, ὁ δὲ μελαγχολικούς οὐδὲ βουλευτικούς ὄλως. καὶ ἔοικε δὴ ὁ ἀκρατὴς πόλει ἢ ψηφίζεται μὲν ἅπαντα τὰ δέοντα καὶ νόμους ἔχει σπουδαίους, χρῆται δὲ οὐδέν, ὥσπερ Ἀναξανδρίδης ἔσκωψεν



ἡ πόλις ἐβούλεθ', ἥ νόμων οὐδὲν μέλει·

ὁ δὲ πονηρὸς χρωμένη μὲν τοῖς νόμοις, πονηροῖς δὲ χρωμένη. 4 ἔστι δ' ἀκρασία καὶ ἐγκράτεια περὶ τὸ ὑπερβάλλον τῆς τῶν πολλῶν ἕξεως· ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἐμμένει μᾶλλον ὁ δ' ἦττον τῆς τῶν πλείστων δυνάμεως. εὐϊατοτέρα δὲ τῶν ἀκρασιῶν, ἣν οἱ μελαγχολικοὶ ἀκρατεύονται, τῶν βουλευομένων μὲν μὴ ἐμμενόντων δέ, καὶ οἱ δι' ἐθισμού ἀκρατεῖς τῶν φυσικῶν· ῥᾶον γὰρ ἔθος μετακινήσαι φύσεως· διὰ γὰρ τοῦτο καὶ τὸ ἔθος χαλεπόν, ὅτι τῇ φύσει ἔοικεν, ὥσπερ καὶ Εὐήνος λέγει

φημί πολυχρόνιον μελέτην ἔμεναι, φίλε, καὶ δὴ ταύτην ἀνθρώποισι τελευτῶσαν φύσιν εἶναι.

τί μὲν οὖν ἐστὶν ἐγκράτεια καὶ τί ἀκρασία καὶ τί καρτερία 5 καὶ τί μαλακία, καὶ πῶς ἔχουσιν αἱ ἕξεις αὗται πρὸς ἀλλήλας, εἴρηται.

ἡμipόνηρον. In Plato, *Repub.* p. 352 c, the term ἡμipόχθρη is used in proving that there must be honour even among thieves.

οὐ γὰρ ἐπίβουλος] Though lust as compared with anger is called ἐπίβουλος (cf. ch. vi. § 3), yet it is true on the other hand that the incontinent man is not a designing character.

ὁ δὲ μελαγχολικός] Cf. above, ch. vii. § 8, ch. viii. § 2.

ὥσπερ Ἀναξανδρίδης] A Rhodian comic poet, who is said to have satirised the Athenians. Aristotle mentions one of his plays, the *Γερουτομανία* (*Rhet.* III. xii. 3). Also a famous saying of his (*Id.* III. xi. 8), Ἀναξανδρίδου τὸ ἐπαινοῦμενον—

καλὸν γ' ἀποθανεῖν πρὶν θανάτου δρᾶν δέξιν.

And another witticism (*Id.* III. x. 7). Cf. Athenæus, *Deipnos.* ix. 16.

4 τῆς τῶν πλείστων δυνάμεως] Cf. ch. vii. I, note.

ὥσπερ καὶ Εὐήνος] An elegiac and gnomic poet of Paros, who appears to have been a contemporary and friend of Socrates.

φημί πολυχρόνιον κ.τ.λ.]

'Habit sticketh long and fast,  
Second nature 'tis at last.'

μελέτην] 'That which is acquired by culture and habit.' That habit is 'second nature' we are told by Aristotle, *De Mem.* ii. 16: ὥσπερ γὰρ φύσις ἤδη τὸ ἔθος, διὸ ἀπολλάκις ἐννοοῦμεν ταχὺ ἀναμνησκόμεθα· ὥσπερ γὰρ φύσει τότε μετὰ τότε ἐστίν, οὕτω καὶ ἐνεργείᾳ· τὸ δὲ ἀπολλάκις φύσιν

- II Περὶ δὲ ἡδονῆς καὶ λύπης θεωρῆσαι τοῦ τὴν πολιτικὴν φιλοσοφοῦντος· οὗτος γὰρ τοῦ τέλους ἀρχιτέκτων, πρὸς ὃ βλέποντες ἕκαστον τὸ μὲν κακὸν τὸ δ' ἀγαθὸν ἀπλῶς λέγομεν. ἔτι δὲ καὶ τῶν ἀναγκαίων ἐπισκέψασθαι περὶ

XI. We now come to a treatise upon the nature of Pleasure. With regard to the authorship and character of this treatise see the remarks in Vol. I. Essay I. pp. 64-65, and Essay III. p. 250. A notable scholium, discovered by Professor Brandis in the Vatican, and quoted by Spengel and Fritzsche, attributes it to Eudemus, though in a merely conjectural way; see below, ch. xiii. § 2, note. In the outset of the *Eudemian Ethics*, a discussion on Pleasure is promised in terms which correspond both to the contents and the position of the present chapters (*Eth. Eud.* I. v. 11). τούτων δ' (i.e. with regard to the three kinds of life) ἡ μὲν περὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ τὰς ἀπολαύσεις ἡδονή, καὶ τίς καὶ ποία τις γίνεται καὶ διὰ τίνων, οὐκ ἀδηλον, ὥστ' οὐ τίνες εἰσι δεῖ ζητεῖν αὐτάς, ἀλλ' εἰ συντείνουσιν τι πρὸς εὐδαιμονίαν ἢ μή, καὶ πῶς συντείνουσι, καὶ πότερον εἰ δεῖ προσάπτειν τῷ ζῆν καλὰς ἡδονὰς τινάς, ταύτας δεῖ προσάπτειν, ἢ τούτων μὲν ἄλλον τινὰ τρόπον ἀνάγκη κοινωνεῖν, ἕτεροι δ' εἰσιν ἡδοναὶ δι' ἃς εὐλόγως οἶονται τὸν εὐδαιμονα ζῆν ἡδέως καὶ μὴ μόνον ἀλύπως. ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν τούτων ὑστερον ἐπισκεπτέον, περὶ δ' ἀρετῆς καὶ φρονήσεως πρῶτον θεωρήσωμεν. It is quite in agreement with the terms of this programme that the present treatise is prominently concerned with the discussion of *bodily* pleasure (ἡ περὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ τὰς ἀπολαύσεις ἡδονή). At the close of the *Eudemian Ethics* there is also a reference backward to these chapters (*Eth. Eud.* VIII. iii. 11): καὶ περὶ ἡδονῆς δ' εἰρηται ποῖόν τι καὶ πῶς ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὅτι τὰ τε ἀπλῶς ἡδέα καὶ

καλὰ, καὶ τὰ (γε) ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὰ ἡδέα. οὐ γίνεται δὲ ἡδονή μὴ ἐν πράξει· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ ἀληθῶς εὐδαίμων καὶ ἥδιστα ζήσει, καὶ τοῦτο οὐ μάτην οἱ ἀνθρώποι ἀξιοῦσιν. (Cf. this book, ch. xii. § 3, and § 7; ch. xiii. § 2.)

1-2 περὶ δὲ ἡδονῆς — χαίρειν] 'Pleasure and pain are subjects which come within the scope of him who makes politics a philosophy, for he has to frame the idea of that supreme end, in reference to which we call things absolutely good and bad. Also these are quite necessary for us to consider, since we have laid down the principle that moral virtue and vice are concerned with pains and pleasures, and since people in general hold that pleasure is involved in happiness, whence they have given the happy man his name (μακάριος from χαίρειν).'

There are three reasons given here for discussing pleasure: (1) Because it has claims to be 'the end.' (Cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. i. 1, where as a reason for discussing psychology it is said, φρόνησις γὰρ καὶ ἀρετὴ καὶ ἡδονὴ ἐν ψυχῇ, ὧν ἓν αἶα ἢ πάντα τέλος εἶναι δοκεῖ πᾶσιν.) (2) From the connection before shown to exist between pleasure and morality; cf. *Eth. Eud.* II. iv. 2-4. (3) Because the idea of pleasure is involved in 'the common idea of happiness, as shown by the etymology (a false one) of μακάριος.

ἀρχιτέκτων τοῦ τέλους] i.e. to conceive in a grand and liberal way, independently of details, that supreme human good at which a state should aim. Cf. *Eth.* I. xiii. 1-3, and I. i. 4, note.

ἀπλῶς λέγομεν] There is some con-

αὐτῶν· τὴν τε γὰρ ἀρετὴν καὶ τὴν κακίαν τὴν ἠθικὴν περὶ  
 λύπας καὶ ἡδονὰς ἔθεμεν, καὶ τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν οἱ πλείστοι  
 μεθ' ἡδονῆς εἶναι φασιν, διὸ καὶ τὸν μακάριον ὠνομάκασιν  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ χαίρειν. τοῖς μὲν οὖν δοκεῖ οὐδεμία ἡδονὴ εἶναι 3  
 ἀγαθόν, οὔτε καθ' αὐτὸ ἰδύτε κατὰ συμβεβηκός· οὐ γὰρ  
 εἶναι ταῦτόν ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἡδονήν· τοῖς δ' ἔναι μὲν εἶναι αἱ  
 δὲ πολλαὶ φαῦλαι. ἔτι δὲ τούτων τρίτον, εἰ καὶ πᾶσαι  
 ἀγαθόν, ὅμως μὴ ἐνδέχασθαι εἶναι τὸ ἄριστον ἡδονήν.  
 ὅλως μὲν οὐκ ἀγαθόν, ὅτι πᾶσα ἡδονὴ γένεσις ἐστίν 4  
 φύσιν αἰσθητή, οὐδεμία δὲ γένεσις συγγενὴς τοῖς τέλεσιν,  
 οἶον οὐδεμία οἰκοδόμησις οἰκία. ἔτι ὁ σώφρων φεύγει  
 τὰς ἡδονάς. ἔτι ὁ φρόνιμος τὸ ἄλυπον διώκει, οὐ τὸ ἡδύ.  
 ἔτι ἐμπόδιον τῷ φρονεῖν αἱ ἡδοναί, καὶ ὅσῳ μᾶλλον χαίρει,  
 μᾶλλον, οἶον τὴν τῶν ἀφροδισίων· οὐδένα γὰρ ἂν δύνασθαι  
 νοησαί τι ἐν αὐτῇ. ἔτι τέχνη οὐδεμία ἡδονῆς· καίτοι πᾶν  
 ἀγαθὸν τέχνης ἔργον. ἔτι παιδία καὶ θηρία διώκει τὰς  
 ἡδονάς. τοῦ δὲ μὴ πάσας σπουδαίας, ὅτι εἰσὶ καὶ 5

fusion in this expression, for though things are called good in reference to the supreme end, yet they are not called so *absolutely*. All such goods are merely means, and therefore goods relatively. What is here meant is more definitely expressed in *Eth. Eud.* I. viii. 18, *ὅτι δ' αἴτιον τὸ τέλος τῶν ὑφ' αὐτό, δηλοῖ ἡ διδασκαλία. ὁρισμένοι γὰρ τὸ τέλος τᾶλλα δεικνύουσιν, ὅτι ἕκαστον αὐτῶν ἀγαθόν· αἴτιον γὰρ τὸ οὐ ἐνεκα.* On *ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὰ* as a Eudemian formula, see Vol. I. Essay I. p. 63.

*μεθ' ἡδονῆς*] The first sentence of the *Eudemian Ethics* asserts that happiness is not only most good and beautiful, but also most pleasurable; this is taken, of course, from *Eth. Nic.* I. viii. 4.

3-5 The writer now mentions three existing opinions with regard to pleasure, and the arguments by which they are supported.

VOL. II.

1 That pleasure is in no sense a good.

(α) because it is a state of becoming (*γένεσις*):

(β) because the temperate man avoids pleasures;

(γ) because the thoughtful man aims not at pleasure, but at a painless condition;

(δ) because pleasure hinders thought;

(ε) because there is no art of pleasure;

(ς) because children and brutes follow pleasure.

2 That some pleasures may be good, but that most are bad; supported by instances of morbid and hurtful pleasures.

3 That pleasure is at all events not the chief good; because it is not an end-in-itself, but a state of becoming.

*τοῖς μὲν οὖν δοκεῖ*] The opinions stated here are negative. The writer

G G



αἰσχραὶ καὶ ὀνειδιζόμεναι, καὶ ἔτι βλαβεραί· νοσῶδη γὰρ ἔνια τῶν ἡδέων. ὅτι δ' οὐκ ἄριστον ἡ ἡδονή, ὅτι οὐ τέλος ἀλλὰ γένεσις. τὰ μὲν οὖν λεγόμενα σχεδὸν ταῦτ' ἐστίν.

12 "Ὅτι δ' οὐ συμβαίνει διὰ τὰυτα μὴ εἶναι ἀγαθὸν μηδὲ τὸ ἄριστον, ἐκ τῶνδε δῆλον. πρῶτον μὲν, ἐπεὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν

in all probability had before him Aristotle's treatise on Pleasure (*Eth.* x. i.-v.) He deviates from it slightly, and exhibits that kind of differences which might be expected under the circumstances. He does not, like Aristotle, state the positive view (held by Eudoxus) that pleasure is the chief good, but commences with the opinions of the objectors to this view (i.e. Speusippus and the Platonists of his school). The principal argument which he attributes to them (that pleasure is a *γένεσις*) is given, though not in such a definite form, *Eth.* x. iii. 4. Argument (ζ') appears to be implied in the objection against Eudoxus which is mentioned *Eth.* x. ii. 4. Argument (ε) may be the same perhaps as that given *Eth.* x. iii. 2 (that pleasure is *ἀρίστον*). The other arguments are not taken from Aristotle; they may perhaps have been derived from the books of Speusippus on this subject (*περὶ ἡδονῆς* & *Ἀριστικὸς* &c. See Vol. I. Essay III. p. 218).

The second view belongs probably to a more moderate section of the Older Academy. It still, however, requires qualification, and to this effect the writer argues below, in ch. xii.

The third view,—that pleasure, however good, cannot be the chief good,—was held by both Plato and Aristotle (though the argument by which it is supported, *ὅτι οὐ τέλος ἀλλὰ γένεσις*, was Plato's alone; cf. *Philebus*, p. 53 a, 54 a, &c. *Eth.* x. ii. 3, x. iii. 8-13. Eudemus, identifying

pleasure with happiness, denies this, ch. xii. § 1, ch. xiii. § 2.

XII. The arguments used in this chapter are as follows: (1) Before deciding on the goodness or badness of pleasure, a distinction has to be made between absolute and relative goodness or badness, and then various degrees have to be admitted among the relative kinds of goodness, § 1. (2) We must allow that real pleasure consists in life itself (*ἐνέργεια*), not what merely produces life (*γένεσις*). Hence all the arguments founded on defining pleasure to be a *γένεσις* fall to the ground. Those processes which restore nature are only pleasures in a subsidiary and accidental way. And even in them what is pleasant is the life (*ἐνέργεια*) which accompanies them, §§ 2-3. (3) Some pleasures may be morbid or they may hinder thought; but this only proves that *from one point of view* they are not good; but again the pleasures of thought are an assistance to thought, §§ 4-5. (4) There is no art of pleasure, because art is of conditions, not of functions, not of life itself, § 6. (5) The arguments about the thoughtful man, the temperate man, and the child (ch. xi. § 4), all apply merely to the inferior and subsidiary, that is, the bodily, pleasures, § 7.

The course of procedure here is like that in *Eth.* x. ii.-iii., where the objections of the school of Speusippus are answered before Aristotle gives his own theory of the nature of pleasure. The arguments above are rather confused in statement. Those in § 1

διχῶς (τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἀπλῶς τὸ δὲ τινί), καὶ αἱ φύσεις καὶ αἱ ἔξεις ἀκολουθήσουσιν, ὥστε καὶ αἱ κινήσεις καὶ αἱ γενέσεις, καὶ αἱ φαῦλαι δοκοῦσαι εἶναι αἱ μὲν ἀπλῶς φαῦλαι τινὶ δ' οὐ ἀλλ' ἰμρεται τῷδε, εἶναι δ' οὐδὲ τῷδε ἀλλὰ ποτὲ καὶ ὀλίγον χρόνον, αἱρεται δ' οὐ· αἱ δ' οὐδ' ἡδοναί, ἀλλὰ φαίνονται, ὅσαι μετὰ λύπης καὶ ἰατρείας ἐνεκεν, οἷον αἱ τῶν καμνόντων. ἔτι ἐπεὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τὸ 2

are apparently meant to answer the assertion that no pleasure is good, ὅτε καθ' αὐτὸ οὔτε κατὰ συμβεβηκός. The writer wishes first to urge that pleasure may be relatively good, if not absolutely so; he afterwards goes on to maintain that it is absolutely good.

Other passages of Eudemus bear a similarity to this; cf. *Εἰθ. Ευδ.* III. 1. 7: ἀλλ' ἴσως τὸ φοβερὸν λέγεται, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ ἡδὺ καὶ τάγαθόν, διχῶς. τὰ μὲν γὰρ ἀπλῶς, τὰ δὲ τινὶ μὲν καὶ ἡδέα καὶ ἀγαθὰ ἐστίν, ἀπλῶς δ' οὐ, ἀλλὰ τοῦναντίον φαῦλα καὶ οὐχ ἡδέα, ὅσα τοῖς πονηροῖς ὠφέλιμα, καὶ ὅσα ἡδέα τοῖς παιδίοις ἢ παιδία. VII. ii. 4-7, &c.

1 ὅτι δ' οὐ συμβαίνει — καμνόντων] 'But that it does not follow from these arguments that (pleasure) is not a good, nor even that it is not the chief good, will be seen from the following considerations. First, the term "good" has a double import; it means either the absolute or the relative good; in accordance with this distinction, different constitutions and states will be either absolutely or relatively good, and so pro the processes of change and transition (which produce them). Thus some of these processes which appear bad may be so in the abstract (ἀπλῶς), while they are not so relatively (τινί), but are desirable for the particular individual. Others again cannot be called desirable even for the particular individual, except on occasion and for a short time; others are not pleasures at all, but only seem so, being accom-

panied by pain and being (merely) for the sake of relief; as, for instance, the pleasures of the sick.'

2 ἐτι ἐπεὶ — ἀπὸ τούτων] 'Secondly, "good" may be either the state or the operation of a state, and so the processes which restore any one to his normal state (φυσικὴν ἔξιν) are pleasurable (not in themselves, but) accidentally (and by association). In fact, there is an operation or vital action in desire, namely, that of the powers in us which remain unimpaired (τῆς ὑπολοίπου ἔξεως καὶ φύσεως). (And it may be proved that pleasure depends not on want and desire, but on vital action) because there are pleasures which do not imply want and desire, as, for instance, the pleasures of thought, which take place when the nature is in no respect deficient. A proof (that the processes before-mentioned are only accidentally pleasurable) is to be found in the fact that men do not find delight in the same pleasure while their nature is being recruited (ἀναπληρουμένης) and when it is in a settled condition, but when it is settled they delight in things which are absolutely pleasant, and during the other process in things that are even quite the reverse; as in sharp and bitter things, which are not naturally nor abstractedly pleasant. Nor is the enjoyment of them natural, for as pleasant things, regarded objectively (τὰ ἡδέα), are to one another, so are the subjective feelings which these excite (ἡδοναί).'

μὲν ἐνέργεια τὸ δ' ἔξις, κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς αἱ καθιστᾶσαι εἰς τὴν φυσικὴν ἔξιν ἡδεῖαί εἰσιν. ἔστι δ' ἡ ἐνέργεια ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῆς ὑπολοίπου ἕξεως καὶ φύσεως, ἐπεὶ καὶ ἄνευ λύπης καὶ ἐπιθυμίας εἰσὶν ἡδοναί, οἷον αἱ τοῦ θεωρεῖν ἐνέργειαι, τῆς φύσεως οὐκ ἐνδεοῦς οὔσης. σημεῖον δ' ὅτι οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ χαίρουσιν ἡδεῖ ἀναπληρουμένης τε τῆς φύσεως καὶ καθεστηκυίας, ἀλλὰ καθεστηκυίας μὲν τοῖς ἀπλῶς ἡδέσιν, ἀναπληρουμένης δὲ καὶ τοῖς ἐναντίοις· καὶ γὰρ ὀξέσι καὶ πικροῖς χαίρουσιν, ὧν οὐδὲν οὔτε φύσει ἡδὺ οὔθ' ἀπλῶς ἡδύ. ὥστ' οὐδ' ἡδοναί· ὡς γὰρ τὰ ἡδέα πρὸς ἄλλα συναστήκεν, οὕτω καὶ αἱ ἡδοναὶ αἱ ἀπὸ τούτων.

3 ἔτι οὐκ ἀνάγκη ἕτερόν τι εἶναι βέλτιον τῆς ἡδονῆς, ὥσπερ

This passage is expressed so elliptically as to require several links of thought to be supplied. In the above translation this has been attempted. A bare rendering of the sentences into English would leave them utterly unintelligible.

αἱ καθιστᾶσαι] i.e. αἱ κινήσεις καὶ αἱ γενέσεις, carried on from the previous section. The argument is that it is only life and the vital action (φυσικὴ ἔξις καὶ ταύτης ἐνέργεια) which is good and pleasant; the restorative processes are only secondarily, non-essentially, and by a sort of inference, pleasant. The words καθιστᾶσαι and καθεστηκυίας correspond with the term κατὰστασις, which is used of pleasure in Ar. *Rhetoric*, I. xi. 1: κατὰστασις ἀθρόα καὶ αἰσθητὴ εἰς τὴν ὑπάρχουσαν φύσιν.

τῆς ὑπολοίπου ἕξεως] The argument goes on to add that even in these restorative processes there is vital action (ἐνέργεια), namely, of those organs that remain unimpaired. The Paraphrast and others understand ὑπολοίπου to mean 'deficient,' and as being equivalent to ἐνδεοῦς in the next line. But the above translation is not only more suitable to the doctrine of the Peripatetics (see Vol. I. Essay IV.

pp. 247-250), but it is borne out by c. xiv. § 7: Λέγω δὲ κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς ἡδέα τὰ ἰατρεύοντα· ὅτι γὰρ συμβαίνει ἰατρεύεσθαι τοῦ ὑπομένουτος ὑγιούς πρᾶττοντός τι, διὰ τοῦτο ἡδὺ δοκεῖ εἶναι. Cf. *Eth.* x. iii. 6.

ὀξέσι καὶ πικροῖς] Mentioned as an instance of things only pleasant during a morbid condition of the body. Cf. *Eth.* x. iii. 8.

3 ἔτι οὐκ ἀνάγκη—ἔστι δ' ἕτερον] 'Moreover it does not follow that there must be something better than pleasure, as some argue, in the same way that the end is better than the process which leads to it. For all pleasures are not transition-states nor the accompaniments of such, but they are rather life itself and the end itself. They do not result from our coming to our powers (γινομένων), but from our using those powers (χρωμένων); and it is not true that all pleasures have an end separate from them; this is only true of such as are felt by persons in the process of being restored to their normal condition. Hence it is not right to define pleasure as a "sensible transition," but rather we should call it "a vital action of one's natural state," and

τινές φασι τὸ τέλος τῆς γενέσεως· οὐ γὰρ γενέσεις εἰσὶν οὐδὲ μετὰ γενέσεως πᾶσαι, ἀλλ' ἐνέργειαι καὶ τέλος· οὐδὲ γινομένων συμβαίνουσιν, ἀλλὰ χρωμένων· καὶ τέλος οὐ παπῶν ἑτερόν τι, ἀλλὰ τῶν εἰς τὴν τελέωσιν ἀγομένων τῆς φύσεως. διὸ καὶ οὐ καλῶς ἔχει τὸ αἰσθητὴν γένεσιν φάναι εἶναι τὴν ἡδονήν, ἀλλὰ μάλλον λεκτέον ἐνέργειαν τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ἔξεως, ἀντὶ δὲ τοῦ αἰσθητὴν ἀνεμπόδι-  
τον. δοκεῖ δὲ γένεσις τις εἶναι, ὅτι κυρίως ἀγαθόν· τὴν

instead of "sensible," "unimpeded." Now pleasure appears to people to be a transition-process from its being good in the full sense of the term, for people confound the ideas of process and action, whereas they are distinct.

ὥσπερ τινές φασι] In all probability the school, and perhaps the actual writings of Speusippus, are here alluded to. Nowhere in Plato do the exact words of this definition of pleasure occur (γένεσις εἰς φύσιν αἰσθητή), but they represent his views, though perhaps carried rather farther. The present section places in opposition to each other the theories of the Platonic and the Aristotelian school, of whom the one considered pleasure to be a relief from pain, a return from depression, an addition to the vital powers; the other considered it to be the play of life itself, the flow of life outward rather than anything received. On these two divergent theories see Vol. I. Essay IV. pp. 247-250. The same subject may be found worked out at greater length, and with interesting notices of the opinions held by later philosophers, in Sir W. Hamilton's *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. II. lect. xliii. pp. 444-475.

ἀλλὰ μάλλον λεκτέον ἐνέργειαν] Aristotle when writing accurately distinguishes pleasure from the moments of life and consciousness (ἐνέργειαι), from which it is inseparable. Cf. *Eth.*

x. v. 6: αἱ δὲ (ἡδοναὶ) σύνεγγυς ταῖς ἐνεργείαις, καὶ ἀδιόριστοι οὕτως ὥστε ἔχειν ἀμφισβήτησιν εἰ ταῦτόν ἐστιν ἡ ἐνέργεια τῇ ἡδονῇ. οὐ μὴν ἔοικε γε ἡ ἡδονὴ διάνοια εἶναι οὐδ' αἰσθησις· ἀποπον γάρ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ τῇ χωρίζεσθαι φαίνεται τισι ταῦτόν. He however does not more specifically define it than as ἐπιγιγνώμενόν τι τέλος (τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ), *Eth.* x. iv. 8, &c. Eudemus does not preserve the distinction, but simply says that pleasure should be defined as 'the unimpeded play of life.' Aristotle himself occasionally writes in this way; cf. *Metaphys.* xi. vii. 7: ἐπεὶ καὶ ἡ ἡδονὴ ἐνέργεια τούτου.

ἀνεμπόδιτον] This word is borrowed from Aristotle's *Politics*, iv. xi. 3. See Vol. I. Essay I. pp. 55-56.

δοκεῖ δὲ γένεσις τις εἶναι, ὅτι κυρίως ἀγαθόν] At first sight there appears to be a contradiction in saying that pleasure is thought not to be a good, because it is a γένεσις (ch. xi. § 4); and that it is thought to be a γένεσις because it is a good. The explanation is that the latter clause refers not to the Platonists, but to the Cyrenaics. The Cyrenaics, who considered pleasure the chief good, defined it as an equable process in the soul. Plato accepted this definition, and turned it against them, arguing that by the very terms used the Cyrenaics had proved pleasure not to be the chief good. The Platonists then were originally

γὰρ ἐνέργειαν γένεσιν οἶονται εἶναι, ἔστι δ' ἕτερον. τὸ δ' εἶναι φαύλας ὅτι νοσώδῃ ἔνια ἡδέα, τὸ αὐτὸ καὶ ὅτι ὑγιεινὰ ἔνια φαῦλα πρὸς χρηματισμόν. ταύτῃ οὖν φαῦλα ἄμφω, ἀλλ' οὐ φαῦλα κατὰ γε τῷτο, ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ θεωρεῖν  
 5 ποτὲ βλάπτει πρὸς ὑγίειαν, ἐμποδίζει δὲ οὔτε φρονήσει οὔθ' ἔξει οὐδεμιᾷ ἢ ἀφ' ἐκάστης ἡδονῆς, ἀλλ' αἱ ἀλλότριαι, ἐπεὶ αἱ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεωρεῖν καὶ μαθάνειν μᾶλλον ποιήσουσι  
 6 θεωρεῖν καὶ μαθάνειν. τὸ δὲ τέχνης μὴ εἶναι ἔργον ἡδονὴν μηδεμίαν εὐλόγως συμβέβηκεν· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἄλλης ἐνεργείας οὐδεμιᾶς τέχνη ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τῆς δυνάμεως· καίτοι καὶ ἡ μυρεψικὴ τέχνη καὶ ἡ ὕψοποιητικὴ δοκεῖ  
 7 ἡδονῆς εἶναι. τὸ δὲ τὸν σῶφρονα φεύγειν καὶ τὸν φρόνιμον διώκειν τὸν ἄλυπον βίον, καὶ τὸ τὰ παιδία καὶ τὰ

indebted for their definition of pleasure (*αἰσθητὴ γένεσις*) to the Cyrenaics. See Vol. I. Essay II. pp. 176-177.

4-5 τὸ δ' εἶναι φαύλας—μαθάνειν] 'To say that pleasures are bad because some pleasant things are unhealthy is like saying (health is bad) because some healthy things are bad for money-making. From that point of view it is true they are both bad, but they are not on account of this incidental badness bad *simpliciter*, since even thinking is sometimes injurious to health; but neither thought nor any other state of mind is impeded by its own pleasure, but only by foreign pleasures; for the pleasures of thinking and learning will make one think and learn more.' The argument here is that a thing good in itself may be relatively bad, *e.g.* health, and thought itself. One good may clash with another, and be from that point of view (*ταύτῃ*) bad. The writing is elliptical; we might have expected ἀπλῶς to be added to φαῦλα. The last clause in section 5, which asserts that a mental function is rather assisted than impaired by its own proper pleasure, is taken from Ar.

*Eth.* x. v. 2-3. Νοσώδῃ seems to mean 'producing disease;' cf. ch. xi. § 5: as νοσματώδης before (ch. v. § 3, &c.) means 'produced by disease.' Φρονήσει is evidently used above as the verbal noun of φρονεῖν, in the general sense of 'thought,' and not in the restricted sense which is given to it in Book vi. Cf. *Eth.* i. vi. 11; *Eth. Eud.* ii. i. 1 (quoted above).

6 τὸ δὲ τέχνης κ.τ.λ.] Cf. ch. xi. § 6. An answer is now given to an argument probably occurring in the works of Speusippus. This argument, if fairly represented here, must have had a false major premiss, namely, 'All that is good is the subject of art.' The answer consists of two different pleas: (1) pleasure, like life, is above art, which can only deal with the conditions tending to these things. (2) In another sense there are arts of pleasure, *e.g.* the cook's or the perfumer's art.

7 Most of the arguments against pleasure ignore the distinction between different kinds of pleasures, the one kind being of the nature of life, and the end, and therefore good in themselves (§ 3); the other kind being

θηρία διώκειν, τῷ αὐτῷ λύεται πάντα. ἐπεὶ γὰρ εἴρηται πῶς ἀγαθαὶ ἀπλῶς καὶ πῶς οὐκ ἀγαθαὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἡδοναί, τὰς τοιαύτας τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ παῖδια διώκει, καὶ τὴν τούτων ἀλυσίαν ὁ φρόνιμος, τὰς μετ' ἐπιθυμίας καὶ λύπης καὶ τὰς σωματικές (τοιαῦται γὰρ αὗται) καὶ τὰς τούτων ὑπερβολάς, καθ' ὧς ὁ ἀκόλαστος ἀκόλαστος. διὸ ὁ σῶφρων φεύγει ταύτας, ἐπεὶ εἰσὶν ἡδοναὶ καὶ σωφρονος.

Ἄλλὰ μὴν ὅτι καὶ ἡ λύπη κακὸν ὁμολογεῖται, καὶ ἰ3  
φευκτόν· ἡ μὲν γὰρ ἀπλῶς κακόν, ἡ δὲ τῷ πῇ ἐμποδι-

connected with inferior conditions of our nature, with pain, want, &c., and being therefore only secondarily and accidentally good (§ 2). This latter kind of pleasures, and excess in them, are made the ground of reproaches against pleasure in general.

XIII. In this chapter, after refuting (§ 1) the objection of Speusippus (that pleasure may be the opposite of pain without being a good), Eudemus urges the claims of pleasure, of the highest kind, to be considered the chief good, because from the terms of its definition it is inseparable from, and indeed identical with, happiness (§ 2). It is a mere paradox to talk of a man being happy in torture, &c. Happiness requires prosperity, that an 'unimpeded function' may be obtained, *i.e.* pleasure, though there must not be too much prosperity, else happiness is 'impeded' in another way (§§ 3-4). The instinct of all creatures testifies to pleasure being the chief good (§ 5); and it is a mistake to think that bodily pleasure is the only kind that exists (§ 6). In short, that pleasure is necessary for happiness proves that it is a good (§ 7).

Ἰ ἀλλὰ μὴν—ἡδονήν] 'But we may go further—it is universally agreed that pain is an evil, and detestable—for it is either absolutely an evil, or

is so relatively as impeding the individual in some way or other. But that which is contrary to the detestable in that very point which makes it detestable and evil is good. Therefore it follows that pleasure must be a good. For the answer of Speusippus to this argument does not hold, that "(pleasure is contrary to pain and to the absence of pain) in the same way that the greater is contrary to the less, and also to the equal." For no one could ever say that pleasure is identical with any form of evil.' That pleasure is a good because it is the contrary of pain, is an argument attributed to Eudoxus, *Eth.* x. ii. 2. Aristotle there (*ib.* § 5) mentions the answer to it, and refutes that answer as above. Eudemus, in accordance with his usual style, adds the name of Speusippus. Aulus Gellius, ix. 5, mentions this doctrine: 'Speusippus vetusque omnis Academia voluptatem et dolorem duo mala esse dicunt opposita inter sese: bonum autem esse quod utriusque medium foret.' Accordingly, the neutral state between pain and pleasure would have to be regarded as good. Aristotle and Eudemus reply that the point of contrariety between pain and pleasure is that the one is *φευκτόν* and the other *αλπερόν*, therefore the one must be considered an evil, the other a good.

στική. τῷ δὲ φευκτῷ τὸ ἐναντίον ἢ φευκτόν τε καὶ κακόν, ἀγαθόν. ἀνάγκη οὖν τὴν ἡδονὴν ἀγαθόν τι εἶναι. ὥς γὰρ Σπείσιππος ἔλυσεν, οὐ συμβαίνει ἡ λύσις, ὥσπερ τὸ μείζον τῷ ἐλάττωι καὶ τῷ ἴσῳ ἐναντίον. οὐ γὰρ ἂν φαίη ὅπερ κακόν τι εἶναι τὴν ἡδονήν. ἄριστόν τ' οὐδὲν κωλύει ἡδονὴν τινα εἶναι, εἰ ἔναι φαῖλαι ἡδοναί, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐπιστήμην τινὰ ἐνίων φαύλων οὐσῶν. ἴσως δὲ καὶ ἀναγκαῖον, εἴπερ ἐκάστης ἐξέως εἰσιν ἐνέργειαι ἀνεμπόδιστοι, εἴθ' ἡ πασῶν ἐνέργειά ἐστιν εὐδαιμονία εἴτε ἡ τινὸς αὐτῶν,

ὅπερ κακόν τι] Cf. *Eth.* vi. iv. 3, note. We are probably to understand *τις*, with the Paraphrast and Scholiast. Speusippus would have said that pleasure is an evil. Cf. *Eth.* x. ii. 5.

2 ἄριστον τ' οὐδὲν κωλύει] This admission is directly contrary to the conclusions of Aristotle (cf. *Eth.* x. iii. 13). It is to be explained as an after development of the system of Aristotle, and an attempt to bring different parts of that system into harmony with each other. Aristotle having used the same formula (*ἐνέργεια*) to express both pleasure and happiness, Eudemus from the force of the terms identifies them. In this he is quite justified, for it is impossible to distinguish the highest kind of pleasure or joy from happiness, especially if we consider peace (*ἐνέργεια τῆς ἀκινήσεως*) to be a mode of joy. It is in accordance with the rest of the *Eudemian Ethics* to speak in this way of pleasure as being an essential element in, and as inseparable from, happiness. Cf. *Eth. Eud.* i. i. 6-7, i v. 11-12 (quoted above), viii. iii. 11, &c.

The Vatican Scholium on this passage speaks of it as being merely dialectical (but this is from an unwillingness to recognise the discrepancy between Books vii. and x.) It proceeds to attribute the present treatise

conjecturally to Eudemus. Διὰ μὲν οὖν τούτων δοκεῖ ταῦτὸν ἀποφαίνεσθαι τὰγαθὸν καὶ τὴν ἡδονήν· οὐ μὴν οὕτως ἔχει, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τοὺς λέγοντας γένησιν εἶναι ἡ φαύλας τινὰς τῶν ἡδονῶν, ὥς καὶ δι' αὐτὸ τὸ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἐπιγίγνεται καὶ ἐπιχειρεῖ ἐνδόξως ὥς ἐνὸν αὐτὴν τὸ ἄριστον λέγειν, ἐπεὶ ἐν γε τοῖς Νικομαχείους ἐνθεν διέλλεκται καὶ περὶ ἡδονῆς Ἀριστοτέλης σαφῶς εἰρηκεν αὐτὴν μὴ ταῦτὸν εἶναι τῇ εὐδαιμονίᾳ, ἀλλὰ παρακολουθεῖν ὥσπερ τοῖς ἀκμαίοις τὴν ὥραν. σημείον δὲ τοῦ μὴ εἶναι τοῦτ' Ἀριστοτέλους ἀλλ' Εὐδήμου τὸ ἐν τῷ κ' (Book X.) λέγειν περὶ ἡδονῆς ὥς οὐδέπω περὶ αὐτῆς διειλεγμένον. πλὴν εἴτε Εὐδήμου ταῦτά ἐστιν εἰτ' Ἀριστοτέλους, ἐνδόξως εἰρηται. διὰ τοῦτο λέγεται τὸ ἄριστον ἡδονὴ ὅτι σὺν τῷ ἀρίστῳ καὶ ἀχώριστον αὐτοῦ. τοῦτ' δ' ὁμολογεῖ καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. This, which is a remarkably favourable specimen of the Scholia, may serve to show the wavering and unprofitable character of the commentaries.

ὥσπερ καὶ ἐπιστήμην] This must not be taken very strictly, since pleasure and knowledge cannot both be the chief good. Both, however, may be considered as forms of the absolute good. Cf. *Eth.* i. vii. 5. The article is omitted at first with *ἄριστον*, but is added below. Knowledge is good, though some things it is better not to know.

ἀν ἢ ἀνεμπόδιστος, αἰρετωτατὴν εἶναι· τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶν ἡδονή. ὥστε εἴη ἂν τις ἡδονὴ τὸ ἄριστον, τῶν πολλῶν ἡδονῶν φαύλων οὐσῶν, εἰ ἔτυχεν, ἀπλῶς. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο πάντες τὸν εὐδαίμονα ἡτῶν οἶονταί βίον εἶναι, καὶ ἐμπλέκουσι τὴν ἡδονὴν εἰς τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν, εὐλόγως· οὐδεμία γὰρ ἐνέργεια τέλειος ἐμποδιζομένη, ἢ δ' εὐδαιμονία τῶν τελείων· διὸ προσδεῖται ὁ εὐδαίμων τῶν ἐν σώματι ἀγαθῶν καὶ τῶν ἐκτὸς καὶ τῆς τύχης, ὅπως μὴ ἐμποδίζηται ταῦτα. οἱ δὲ τὸν τροχιζόμενον καὶ τὸν δυστυχίαις με- 3 γάλαις περιπίπτοντα εὐδαίμονα φάσκοντες εἶναι, ἐὰν ἢ ἀγαθός, ἢ ἐκόντες ἢ ἄκοντες οὐδὲν λέγουσιν. διὰ δὲ τὸ 4 προσδεῖσθαι τῆς τύχης δοκεῖ τισὶ ταῦτόν εἶναι ἢ εὐτυχία τῇ εὐδαιμονίᾳ, οὐκ οὐσα, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὴ ὑπερβάλλουσα ἐμπόδιός ἐστιν, καὶ ἴσως οὐκέτι εὐτυχίαν καλεῖν δίκαιον·

καὶ ἐμπλέκουσι τὴν ἡδονὴν εἰς τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν, εὐλόγως] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* I. v. II (which passage is here referred to): ἔτεροι δ' εἰσὶν ἡδοναὶ δι' ἃς εὐλόγως οἶονται τὸν εὐδαίμονα ζῆν ἡδέως καὶ μὴ μόνον ἀλύπως.

τῶν ἐν σώματι ἀγαθῶν καὶ τῶν ἐκτὸς καὶ τῆς τύχης] This is the principle with regard to happiness which is laid down in *Eth. Nic.* I. viii. 15–17. It was afterwards considered characteristic of the Peripatetic School. Cf. Cicero, *De Fin.* II. vi. 19: 'Aristoteles virtutis usum cum vitæ perfectæ prosperitate conjunxit.'

3 οἱ δὲ—λέγουσιν] 'But they who allege that he who is being racked on the wheel, or he that is plunged in great calamities, is happy, provided he be virtuous, talk nonsense, whether intentionally or not.' Cf. *Eth. Nic.* I. v. 6. The words ἐκόντες οὐδὲν λέγουσιν answer to εἰ μὴ θέσιν διαφυλάττων in that place. The paradox alluded to was maintained by the Cynics, and afterwards by the Stoics (who denied that pain was an evil). Cf. Cicero, *Tusc.* v. ix. 24: 'Theophrastus quum statuisset verbera, tormenta,

cruciatu, patriæ eversiones, exsilia, orbitates, magnam vim habere ad male misereque vivendum, non est ausus elate et ample loqui, quum humiliter demisseque sentiret.—Vexatur autem ab omnibus primum in eo libro quem scripsit de vita beata, in quo multa disputat, quomobrem is, qui torqueatur, qui crucietur, beatus esse non possit: in eo etiam putatur dicere in rotam beatam vitam non escendere' (quoted by Fritzsche). Cf. also Cicero, *Paradoxa*, ii.

4 ταῦτόν εἶναι ἢ εὐτυχία] Cf. *Eth. Eud.* I. i. 4: ἡ διὰ τύχην· πολλοὶ γὰρ ταῦτόν φασιν εἶναι τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν καὶ τὴν εὐτυχίαν. This, together with the present passage, is taken from *Eth. Nic.* I. viii. 17.

αὐτὴ ὑπερβάλλουσα ἐμπόδιός ἐστιν] A more forcible expression of what is said *Eth.* X. viii. 9: οὐ γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τὸ αὐταρκές κ.τ.λ.

καὶ ἴσως—αὐτῆς] 'And perhaps (when it is overweening) we should no longer call it prosperity; for the standard of prosperity consists in its being conducive to happiness. Cf. *Eth. Eud.* VIII. iii. 12: τῶν φύσει μὲν



5 πρὸς γὰρ τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ὁ ὄρος αὐτῆς. καὶ τὸ διώκειν  
δ' ἅπαντα καὶ θηρία καὶ ἀνθρώπους τὴν ἡδονὴν σημείον τι  
τοῦ εἶναι πως τὸ ἄριστον αὐτὴν.

Φήμη δ' οὐ τί γι πάμπαν ἀπολύται, ἢν τινα λαοὶ  
πολλοί . . .

6 ἄλλ' ἐπεὶ οὐχ ἡ αὐτὴ οὔτε φύσις οὔθ' ἕξις ἡ ἀρίστη οὔτ'  
ἔστιν οὔτε δοκεῖ, οὐδ' ἡδονὴν διώκουσι τὴν αὐτὴν πάντες,  
ἡδονὴν μέντοι πάντες. ἴσως δὲ καὶ διώκουσιν οὐχ ἢν  
οἴονται οὐδ' ἢν ἂν φαίεν. ἀλλὰ τὴν αὐτὴν· πάντα γὰρ  
φύσει ἔχει τι θεῖον. ἀλλ' εἰλήφασιν τὴν τοῦ ὀνόματος  
κληρονομίαν αἱ σωματικαὶ ἡδοναὶ διὰ τὸ πλειστάκις τε

ἀγαθῶν οὐκ ἐπαινετῶν δὲ δεῖ τινὰ εἶναι  
ὄρον καὶ ἔξεως καὶ τῆς αἰρέσεως, καὶ  
περὶ φυγῆς χρημάτων πλῆθους καὶ ὀλι-  
γότητος καὶ τῶν εὐτυχημάτων· and  
Vol. I. Essay I. p. 61.

5 καὶ τὸ διώκειν δ'—θεῖον] 'In short,  
that all things pursue pleasure, both  
beasts and men, is a proof that it is  
in some sort the chief good,—

"For mankind's universal voice can  
not

Be wholly vain and false."

Since however there is no one nature  
or state which is, or is thought to be,  
the best for all, so neither do they all  
pursue the same pleasure, but still  
they all pursue pleasure. Nay, per-  
haps unconsciously they are pursuing,  
not what they think, or would declare,  
but (in reality) the same; for all things  
have within them by nature a divine  
instinct.' This is said, *Eth.* x. ii. 1, to  
have been the argument of Eudoxus :  
*Εὐδοξος μὲν οὖν τὴν ἡδονὴν τάχαθον  
ᾤετο εἶναι διὰ τὸ πάνθ' ὁρᾶν ἐπιέμενα  
αὐτῆς καὶ ἔλλογα καὶ ἄλογα.* *Ib.* § 4,  
Aristotle justifies the argument against  
objectors in much the same terms as  
those adopted in the text.

ἢν τινα λαοὶ πολλοί] sc. *φημίζωσι*.  
Hesiod, *Works and Days*, v. 761. Cf.  
*Eth.* x. ii. 4 : δ γὰρ πᾶσι δοκεῖ, τοῦτ'  
εἶναι φάμεν.

6 ἴσως δὲ καὶ] Perhaps by a mys-  
terious instinct all creatures, in seek-  
ing life and joy, seek under different  
manifestations one and the same prin-  
ciple of good. Cf. the dream-images  
in Goethe's *Faust* :

'Kinige glimmen  
Ueber die Höhen,  
Andere schwimmen  
Ueber die Seen,  
Andere schweben,  
Alle zum Leben ;  
Alle zur Ferne  
Liebender Sterne,  
Seliger Huld.'

Aristotle, *Eth.* x. ii. 4 (which is the  
source of the above passage), does not  
go so far as to make all creatures aim  
at the same good, *ἴσως δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς  
φάουλαις ἐστὶ τι φυσικὸν ἀγαθὸν κρεῖτ-  
τον ἢ καθ' αὐτά, δ ἐφέται τοῦ οἴκλου  
ἀγαθοῦ*.

ἀλλ' εἰλήφασιν—οἴονται εἶναι] 'But  
bodily pleasures have usurped the  
possession of the name of pleasure,  
from men's most often resorting to  
them, and from all men partaking of  
them; hence because these are the  
only pleasures they know of, they  
think they are the only ones which  
exist.' *παραβάλλειν* appears to mean  
'lay themselves alongside,' 'apply  
themselves to.'

παραβάλλειν εἰς αὐτὰς καὶ πάντας μετέχειν αὐτῶν· διὰ τὸ μόνας οὖν γνωρίμους εἶναι ταύτας μόνας οἶονται εἶναι. φανερόν δὲ καὶ ὅτι, εἰ μὴ ἡδονὴ ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἡ ἐνέργεια, ἡ οὐκ ἔσται ζῆν ἡδέως τὸ ἡ εὐδαίμονα· τίνος γὰρ ἕνεκα δέοι ἂν αὐτῆς, εἴπερ μὴ ἀγαθόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ λυπηρῶς ἐνδέχεται ζῆν; οὔτε κακὸν γὰρ οὔτ' ἀγαθὸν ἡ λύπη, εἴπερ μὴδ' ἡδονή· ὥστε διὰ τί ἂν φεύγοι; οὐδὲ δὴ ἡδίων ὁ βίος ὁ τοῦ σπουδαίου, εἰ μὴ καὶ αἱ ἐνέργειαι αὐτοῦ.

Περὶ δὲ δὴ τῶν σωματικῶν ἡδονῶν ἐπισκεπτέον τοῖς 14 λέγουσιν ὅτι ἔναι γε ἡδοναὶ αἰρεταὶ σφόδρα, οἷον αἱ

7 φανερόν δὲ—αὐτοῦ] 'Finally, it is plain that unless pleasure and the action of life are a good, the happy man cannot live pleasurable. For why should he need pleasure if it be not a good, and if it be possible for him to live painfully? (and it will be possible), for pain will be neither evil nor good, unless pleasure is; so why should he avoid it? and hence it will follow that the life of the good man will not be more pleasurable than that of the bad man, if his moments of action are not more pleasurable.' This is a *reductio ad absurdum* of the position that pleasure is not a good. We shall be reduced to think: (1) that the happy man may live devoid of pleasure; for nothing that is not good can form part of happiness—or even he may live a life of pain, which is the contrary of pleasure; (2) that the good man will have no more pleasure than the bad man, unless pleasure attaches to good acts, in which case, it will be part of the good.

XIV. Hitherto Eudemus has followed the lead of Aristotle, only in one respect making a slight development of his conclusions. He now discusses a subject untouched by Aristotle, but which he had proposed to himself in his first book; cf. *Eth. Eud.*

I. v. 11: πότερον, εἰ δεῖ προσάπτειν τῷ ζῆν καλὰς ἡδονὰς τινὰς, ταύτας (i.e. τὰς σωματικὰς) δεῖ προσάπτειν, ἢ τούτων μὲν ἄλλον τινὰ τρόπον ἀνάγκη κοινωνεῖν—ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν τούτων ὑστερον ἐπισκεπτέον. Assuming that there are higher pleasures, and that pleasure in the highest form is identical with happiness and the chief good, what is to be said of bodily pleasure? is it an evil or a good? and why is it that men indulge in it so much? To this twofold problem the answers are, Bodily pleasure is in itself a good, as being the contrary of pain; but it is, only good under certain limits, as it admits of excess, and the excess is bad (§ 2). There are various reasons why bodily pleasure recommends itself to human nature. (1) It expels the sense of pain, and hence as an anodyne is universally desired from a physical law, for life is full of labour, and the ordinary functions of the senses are laborious acts, only mitigated by custom, §§ 4, 5. (2) The period of youth especially craves after physical pleasure. (3) There are special cases where it is in a way necessary, namely, where peculiarities of temperament render men constitutionally depressed and in want of a sort of relief, §§ 4, 6. (4) From the mixture of the material with the

καλαί, ἀλλ' οὐχ αἰ σωματικαὶ καὶ περὶ ἧς ὁ ἀκόλαστος.  
 2 διὰ τί οὖν αἰ ἐναντία λῦπαι μοχθηραί; κακῷ γὰρ ἀγαθὸν  
 ἐναντίον. ἢ οὕτως ἀγαθαὶ αἰ ἀναγκαῖαι, ὅτι καὶ τὸ μὴ  
 κακὸν ἀγαθὸν ἐστίν; ἢ μέχρι τῆς ἀγαθῆς; τῶν μὲν γὰρ  
 ἕξεων καὶ κινήσεων ὅσων μὴ ἐστὶ τοῦ βελτίονος ὑπερβολή,  
 οὐδὲ τῆς ἡδονῆς. ὅσων δ' ἐστὶ, καὶ τῆς ἡδονῆς ἐστίν.  
 τῶν δὲ σωματικῶν ἀγαθῶν ἐστὶν ὑπερβολή, καὶ ὁ φαῦλος  
 τῷ διώκειν τὴν ὑπερβολὴν ἐστίν, ἀλλ' οὐ τὰς ἀναγκαῖας.  
 πάντες γὰρ χαίρουσιν πῶς καὶ ὄψοις καὶ οἴνοις καὶ ἀφρο-  
 διαίοις, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὥς δεῖ. ἐναντίως δ' ἐπὶ τῆς λύπης. οὐ  
 γὰρ τὴν ὑπερβολὴν φεύγει, ἀλλ' ὅλως. οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ τῇ  
 ὑπερβολῇ λύπη ἐναντία ἀλλ' ἢ τῷ διώκοντι τὴν ὑπερ-  
 βολήν.

3 Ἐπεὶ δ' οὐ μόνον δεῖ τάληθες εἰπεῖν ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ αἴτιον  
 τοῦ ψεύδους. τοῦτο γὰρ συμβάλλεται πρὸς τὴν πίστιν.  
 ὅταν γὰρ εὐλογον φανῇ τὸ διὰ τί φαίνεται ἀληθές οὐκ ὄν

spiritual in us, we are unable to continue perpetually delighting in one pure pleasure, that is, the pleasure of thought. God alone is capable of this; to us, through a fault in our nature (οὐ γὰρ ἀπλή οὐδ' ἐπιεικής), change appears sweet, because lower and contradictory elements in us require to be allowed their due action, §8.

1 τοῖς λέγουσιν] i.e. that section of the Platonists referred to above, ch. xi. § 3: τοῖς δ' ἐναι μὲν εἶναι, αἱ δὲ πολλὰ φαῦλαι.

2 τῶν δὲ σωματικῶν — ὑπερβολήν] 'But right bodily pleasures admit of excess, and the bad man (is bad) in that he seeks that excess, instead of seeking such pleasures as are necessary. All men find delight in meat, and wine, and love, though not all according to the proper law. And reversely all men avoid pain (ἐναντίως δ' ἐπὶ τῆς λύπης). A man does not avoid the excess of pain, but pain in general. Pain is not contrary to the excess of pleasure, except to him who pursues

the excess of pleasure.' This argument goes to prove that bodily pleasure is in itself good; only when in excess is it evil. On the other hand all pain is evil. Pleasure and pain then are opposite terms, the one being good and the other evil. To make the doctrine of Speusippus (ch. xiii. 1) hold good, it would be necessary to make pain and the excess of pleasure opposite terms. But they are not so, except perhaps in the mind of the intemperate man, who thinks that the only alternative is between excessive pleasure and a painful sensation.

3 This section is not logically continuous with what immediately precedes. It no longer deals with the opinion of the Platonists that bodily pleasure is an evil, but takes up another question already partly anticipated, ch. xiii. § 6, namely, How is the vulgar error to be accounted for which gives so much prominence to physical pleasure in the scale of pleasures?

ἀληθές, πιστεύειν ποιεῖ τῷ ἀληθεῖ μᾶλλον· ὥστε λεκτέον διὰ τί φαίνονται αἱ σωματικαὶ ἡδοναὶ αἰρετώτεραι. πρῶτον μὲν οὖν δὴ ὅτι ἐκκρούει τὴν λύπην· καὶ διὰ τὰς 4 ὑπερβολὰς τῆς λύπης, ὥς οὔσης ἰατρείας, τὴν ἡδονὴν διώκουσι τὴν ὑπερβύλλουσαν καὶ ὅλως τὴν σωματικὴν. σφοδραὶ δὲ γίνονται αἱ ἰατροίαι, διὸ καὶ διώκονται, διὰ τὸ παρὰ τὸ ἐναντίον φαίνεσθαι. καὶ οὐ σπουδαῖον δὴ δοκεῖ ἡ ἡδονὴ διὰ δύο ταῦτα, ὥσπερ εἴρηται, ὅτι αἱ μὲν φαύλης φύσεώς εἰσι πράξεις, ἡ ἐκ γενετῆς, ὥσπερ θηρίου, ἡ δι' ἔθος, οἷον αἱ τῶν φαύλων ἀνθρώπων. αἱ δ' ἰατροίαι, ὅτι ἐνδεοῦς, καὶ ἔχειν βέλτιον ἢ γίνεσθαι. αἱ δὲ συμβαίνουσι 5 τελεομένων· κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς οὖν σπουδαῖαι. ἔτι διώ-  
κονται διὰ τὸ σφοδραὶ εἶναι ὑπὸ τῶν ἄλλαις μὴ δυναμέ-

4 πρῶτον—φαίνεσθαι] 'The first reason is that it drives out pain. When overwhelmed with pain, as a remedy men seek excessive pleasure, and in short bodily pleasure. Now remedies are naturally violent, and they are adopted because they seem to match (παρὰ) their opposites.' On the opinion that remedies are the opposites of the diseases to be cured, cf. *Eth.* II. iii. 4.

καὶ οὐ σπουδαῖον δὴ—σπουδαῖαι] 'It is on account of these two causes, then, that pleasure is thought not to be a good; first, that some pleasures, as we have said before (ch. v. 1.), are the actions of a depraved nature, whether congenital, like that of a beast, or acquired, like that of depraved men; secondly, that other pleasures are remedies, implying imperfection, since a normal condition (ἔχειν) is better than the process of arriving at that condition, and some pleasures take place while we are arriving at a complete state of being, hence they are only inferentially and not directly (κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς) good.' This paragraph reverts parenthetically to the opinion of the Platonists.

5-6 ἔτι διώκονται—γίνονται] The argument is now resumed from the sentence ending *φαίνεσθαι*. 'Another reason why physical pleasure is sought is its comparatively coarse and violent character, which suits those who require strong excitement. And indeed such men even create in themselves certain artificial thirsts for pleasure. If this does not hurt their health, it is no harm. Such men are incapable of enjoying the purer and simpler pleasures, and a neutral state of the sensations is to many painful by a law of nature. For the living creature ever travails, as the physiological books testify, telling us that the acts of seeing and hearing are laborious, only that we are accustomed to them (so they say). So also the young, in the first place, owing to the principle of growth in them, are like those who are intoxicated, and youth is full of pleasure. And again those of bilious nature are ever in need of an anodyne. Their body is continually fretted by reason of their temperament, and they are ever in vehement desire. Now pleasure, be it the opposite of a given pain, or be it what it may, provided it be strong

νων χαίρειν· αὐτοὶ γοῦν αὐτοῖς δίψας τινὰς παρασκευάζουσιν. ὅταν μὲν οὖν ἀβλαβεῖς, ἀνεπιτίμητον, ὅταν δὲ βλαβεράς, φαῦλον· οὔτε γὰρ ἔχουσιν ἕτερα ἐφ' οἷς χαίρουσιν, τό τε μηδέτερον πολλοῖς λυτηρόν διὰ τὴν φύσιν· αἰὲ γὰρ πονεῖ τὸ ζῶον, ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ φυσικοὶ λόγοι μαρτυροῦσι, τὸ ὁρᾶν καὶ τὸ ἀκούειν φάσκοντες εἶναι λυτηρόν· ἀλλ' ἤδη συνήθεις ἐσμέν, ὥς φασίν.

6 ὁμοίως δ' ἐν μὲν τῇ νεότητι διὰ τὴν αὔξησιν ὥσπερ οἱ οἰνωμένοι διάκεινται, καὶ ἡδὺ ἢ νεότης. οἱ δὲ μελαγχολικοὶ τὴν φύσιν αἰὲ δέονται ἰατρείας· καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα δακνόμενον διατελεῖ διὰ τὴν κρᾶσιν, καὶ αἰὲ ἐν ὀρέξει σφοδρῇ εἰσίν. ἐξελαύνει δὲ ἡδονὴ λύπην ἢ τ' ἐναντία καὶ ἢ τυχοῦσα, εἴαν ἢ ἰσχυρά· καὶ διὰ ταῦτα ἀκόλαστοι καὶ

7 φαῦλοι γίνονται. αἱ δ' ἄνευ λυπῶν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ὑπερ-

enough, drives out that pain. And hence persons of the bilious temperament become intemperate and vicious.' This passage gives two reasons to explain why a neutral state of the sensations is distasteful, first a general reason: that the laborious action of the human faculties calls for alleviation; second, a special reason: that certain periods of life and certain temperaments produce a craving after physical indulgence.

δίψας τινάς] Fritzsche, after the Scholiast, understands this literally, that some men make themselves thirsty to enjoy the pleasure of drinking. But the use of the plural seems to indicate that we should rather follow the Paraphrast and the majority of the commentators in understanding it generally of artificial desires for pleasure, ἐπισκευασταὶ ἐπιθυμίαι, as the Paraphrast calls them.

ὁμοίως δ' ἐν μὲν κ.τ.λ.] The best commentary on this passage will be found in Aristotle's *Problems*, bk. xxx. ch. i., where a frequent comparison is made between the effects of wine,

youth, and the melancholy (or bilious) temperament, in producing desire. Cf. § 5: ὁ γὰρ οἶνος ὁ πολὺς μάλιστα φαίνεται παρασκευάζειν τοιοῦτους οἶους λέγομεν τοὺς μελαγχολικοὺς εἶναι. § 10: καὶ ὁ οἶνος δὲ πνευματώδης τὴν δύναμιν. διὸ δὴ ἐστὶ τὴν φύσιν ὅμοια ὅ τε οἶνος καὶ ἡ κρᾶσις, κ.τ.λ. Cf. *Prob.* iv. xxx.: διὰ τί ἀφροδισιαστικοὶ οἱ μελαγχολικοὶ; ἢ ὅτι πνευματώδεις, κ.τ.λ. The Scholiast gives a rapid explanation of the words ὥσπερ οἱ οἰνωμένοι in the passage before us. Evidently, all that is meant is to compare the *desires* of youth with those of drunkenness and of the melancholy temperament. We may compare the lines of Goethe:

'Trunken müssen wir alle sein;  
Jugend ist Trunkenheit ohne Wein.'

The principle of αὔξης in youth is represented as producing the same results as the humours (χυμὸς ὁ μελαγχολικός—ἡ τῆς μελαίνης χολῆς κρᾶσις) in the bilious temperament.

7-8 αἱ δ' ἄνευ λυπῶν—ἐπιεικής] 'The pleasures unpreceded by pain do not admit of excess, they are essentially and not accidentally pleasures.

βολήν. αὐται δὲ αἱ τῶν φύσει ἡδέων καὶ μὴ κατὰ συμβεβηκός. λέγω δὲ κατὰ συμβεβηκός ἡδέα τὰ ἰατρούοντα· ὅτι γὰρ συμβαίνει ἰατρεύεσθαι τοῦ ὑπομένουτος ὑγιούς πρᾶττοντός τι, διὰ τοῦτο ἡδὺν δοκεῖ εἶναι· φύσει δ' ἡδέα, ἃ ποιεῖ πρᾶξιν τῆς τοιαύτης φύσεως. οὐκ αἰεὶ δ' οὐθὲν ἡδὺν 8 τὸ αὐτὸ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἀπλὴν ἡμῶν εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, ἀλλ' ἐνεῖναι τι καὶ ἕτερον, καθὼς φθαρτά, ὥστε ἂν τι θάτερον πρᾶττη, τοῦτο τῇ ἑτέρᾳ φύσει παρὰ φύσιν, ὅταν δ' ἰσάζῃ, οὔτε λυπηρὸν δοκεῖ οὔθ' ἡδὺν τὸ πραττόμενον. ἐπεὶ εἴ του ἡ φύσις ἀπλὴ εἴη, αἰεὶ ἡ αὐτὴ πρᾶξις ἡδίστη ἔσται. διὸ ὁ θεὸς αἰεὶ μίαν καὶ ἀπλὴν χαίρει ἡδονήν· οὐ γὰρ μόνον κινήσεώς ἐστιν ἐέργεια ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀκινήσιος, καὶ ἡδονὴ μᾶλλον ἐν ἡρεμίᾳ ἐστὶν ἢ ἐν κινήσει. μεταβολὴ δὲ πάντων γλυκύτατον, κατὰ τὸν ποιητὴν, διὰ πονηρίαν τινά· ὥσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος εὐμετάβολος ὁ πονηρός, καὶ ἡ φύσις ἡ δεομένη μεταβολῆς· οὐ γὰρ ἀπλὴ οὐδ' ἐπιεικής.

† Περὶ μὲν οὖν ἐγκρατείας καὶ ἀκρασίας καὶ περὶ 9

By the accidental pleasures, I mean such as are of the nature of a remedy. Because, when it happens that we are relieved, owing to some operation of that part in us which continues sound, the result is a sensation of pleasure. By the natural pleasures, I mean those which produce the action of any given nature. The same thing is never continuously pleasant to us, because our nature is not simple, but there is in us a second element, by reason of which we are destructible. Thus, when the one element is in action, it thwarts the tendencies of the second element. And when the two elements are balanced, the result appears neither painful nor pleasant. If there is any being whose nature is simple, the same mode of action will be continuously and in the highest degree pleasurable to him. Hence God enjoys everlastingly one pure pleasure. For there is a function not

only of motion, but of rest; and pleasure consists rather in tranquillity than in motion. "Change," as the poet says, "is the sweetest of all things," on account of a certain fault in our nature. The bad man is fond of change, and of the same character is the nature which requires change; it is not simple or good.' In the above passage we see a reproduction, and to some extent a carrying out, of Aristotle's doctrines in the tenth Book of the *Ethics*, cf. especially ch. iv. 9: Πῶς οὖν οὐδεὶς συνεχῶς ἡδεται; ἢ κάμνει; πάντα γὰρ τὰ ἀνθρώπεια ἀδυνατεῖ συνεχῶς ἐνεργεῖν. On the comparison between the compound nature of man and the purely divine nature of God, cf. oh. vii. 8: ὁ δὲ τοιοῦτος ἂν εἴη βίος κρείττων ἢ κατ' ἀνθρώπον· οὐ γὰρ ἡ ἀνθρωπὸς ἐστὶν οὕτω βιώσεται, ἀλλ' ἡ θεῶν τι ἐν αὐτῷ ὑπάρχει· ὅσῳ δὲ διαφέρει τοῦτο τοῦ συνθέτου, τοσούτῳ καὶ ἡ ἐέργεια τῆς κατὰ τὴν ἄλλην ἀρετῆν.

ἡδονῆς καὶ λύπης εἴρηται, καὶ τί ἕκαστον καὶ πῶς τὰ μὲν ἀγαθὰ αὐτῶν ἐστὶ τὰ δὲ κακά· λοιπὸν δὲ καὶ περὶ φιλίας ἐροῦμεν.

†

It is to be remarked that the present Book, which commences with a mention of *θελα ἀρετή*, or the operation of reason unalloyed by passion, ends with a mention of *θελα ἡδονή*, which is the consciousness of the same.

† λοιπὸν — ἐροῦμεν] These words, which have caused, by their occurrence here, an obvious literary confusion in the *Nicomachean Ethics* (see Vol. I. Essay I. p. 56), are not even suitable to the *Eudemean* treatise. The clause is evidently an attempt to sum up and give unity to the preceding book, but it can hardly have been written by the author of the book. To say *εἴρηται τί ἕκαστον καὶ πῶς τὰ μὲν ἀγαθὰ αὐτῶν ἐστὶ τὰ δὲ*

*κακά*, is an inadequate and incorrect description of the discussions on Continence and Incontinence (cf. x. 5) and on Pleasure and Pain. With regard to the latter, it has been *assumed* (xiii. 1) that all Pain is an evil, and it has been argued (xiii. 2-7) that Pleasure, as being *ἐνέργεια ἀνεμπόδιστος*, is identical with the chief Good. We trace, then, the work of a somewhat shallow and hasty editor. In the last chapter of *Eth. Eud.* it is said *καὶ περὶ ἡδονῆς δ' εἴρηται ποῖόν τι καὶ πῶς ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὅτι τὰ τε ἀπλῶς ἡδέα καὶ καλὰ, καὶ τὰ [τε] ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὰ ἡδέα*, which seems to refer generally to chapters xii. and xiii. of this book. The editor may have had that passage before him.

## PLAN OF BOOKS VIII.—IX.

**A**RISTOTLE'S treatise on Friendship, here contained, is quite continuous. The division of it into two books is merely artificial. There is really no break between the end of Book VIII. and the beginning of Book IX. The words *περὶ μὲν οὖν τούτων ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον εἰρήσθω* (VIII. xiv. 4) have been introduced, whether by the Author's or by an Editor's hand, to create a division and to constitute two books conformable in length to the other books of the *Ethics*.

The use of the phrase *ἐν ἀρχῇ* (VIII. ix. 1, VIII. xiii. 1, IX. iii. 1), in reference to the earlier chapters of Book VIII., has led some persons to suppose that this was originally an independent treatise. But nothing is more clear than that it was written to form a part of Aristotle work on *Ethics*. Besides general expressions of the author's purpose to confine himself to an ethical point of view (see VIII. i. 7, IX. ii. 2), we find direct quotations of, or references to, the first books of the *Nicomachean Ethics*. (Compare IX. ix. 5 with *Eth. Nic.* I. vii. 14; and I. viii. 13, and IX. iv. 2, with *Eth. Nic.* III. iv. 5.)

The present treatise has a close connection with the first three books of the *Nicomachean Ethics*. But it is remarkable that it has no connection with Books V. VI. VII. Friendship is here treated in relation to Happiness and in relation to Justice. What is said of Happiness forms the complement to *Eth. Nic.* Book I., but what is said of Justice has no reference to *Eth. Nic.* Book V.; rather it appears written tentatively, probably before the *Politics* of Aristotle, from which the theories of *Eth. Nic.* Book V. seem to have been derived. (See VIII. vi. 6, VIII. vii. 2-3, VIII. ix., x., IX. i. 1-2.)

Again, it is equally striking that there is no reference to Book VII. in the parts of this treatise where the phenomena of vice are



discussed (see IX. iv. 8–9, IX. viii. 6). Indeed the views taken here are inconsistent with those of Book VII., which contain a more rigid analysis. (Compare IX. iv. 8 with VII. viii. 1.)

The style of these two Books is certainly unlike that of Books V. VI. VII., while it bears a close similarity with that of *Eth. Nic.* I. and X. Not one of the ‘Eudemian’ forms of expression is to be found here.

The treatise on Friendship may be roughly divided into three parts :—

I. On the different kinds of Friendship, and on the nature of the highest and truest type. VIII. i.–viii.

II. On the connection of Friendship with Justice, (1) as arising (with certain exceptions, see c. xii.) out of political relationships, or coinciding with them ; (2) as implying obligations to be repaid. VIII. ix.—IX. iii.

III. On other questions connected with the nature of Friendship, and especially on its relation to Happiness. IX. iv.–xii.

Though the treatise is continuous, yet it is easy to see that the writer’s views became deeper and more definite as he advanced. (Thus compare IX. vi. with VIII. i. 4 ; IX. x. with VIII. i. 5 ; and VIII. vi. 2–3, VIII. viii. 7 with VIII. i. 6.)

At the same time we see what a powerful instrument was the Aristotelian analysis for producing clearness of view. By an analysis of the objects of liking (*τὸ φιλεῖν*, VIII. ii. 1), Aristotle clears away all the vagueness which the *Lysis* of Plato had left around the nature of Friendship. By an application of his own philosophical form *ἐνέργεια* (IX. vii. 4–6, IX. ix. 5–6, IX. xii. 1), he obtains a profound theory of the operation of the highest kind of Friendship in relation to human happiness.

In these Books there is no allusion to the sentimental relationship, in vogue among the Dorians from the earliest ages, between a warrior and his squire (the *εἰσπνήλης* and *ἀδελφός*, or ‘inbreather’ and ‘listener’). All here is broadly human. And yet the idea of ‘Friendship’ is purely Greek. The Romans imitated it. But in modern times it has been much superseded by the idea of sympathetic marriage. Christianity ignores Friendship ; and theoretically it now exists only as a temporary advantage for the young.

## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ ΝΙΚΟΜΑΧΕΙΩΝ VIII.

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα περὶ φιλίας ἔποιτ' ἂν διελθεῖν· ἔστι γὰρ ἀρετὴ τις ἢ μετ' ἀρετῆς, ἔτι δ' ἀναγκαιότατον εἰς τὸν βίον· ἄνευ γὰρ φίλων οὐδεὶς ἔλοιτ' ἂν ζῆν, ἔχων τὰ λοιπὰ ἀγαθὰ πάντα· καὶ γὰρ πλουτοῦσι καὶ ἀρχὰς καὶ δυναστείας κεκτημένοις δοκεῖ φίλων μάλιστ' εἶναι χρεῖα· τί γὰρ ὄφελος τῆς τοιαύτης εὐετηρίας ἀφαιρεθείσης εὐεργεσίας, ἢ γίγνεται μάλιστα καὶ ἐπαινετωτάτῃ πρὸς φίλους; ἢ πῶς ἂν τηρηθεῖ καὶ σώζοιτ' ἄνευ φίλων; ὅσῳ γὰρ πλείων, τοσούτῳ ἐπισφαιλεστέρα. ἐν πενίᾳ τε καὶ ταῖς λοιπαῖς δυστυχίαις μόνην οἴονται καταφυγὴν εἶναι τοὺς φίλους. καὶ νέοις δὲ πρὸς τὸ ἀναμάρτητον καὶ πρεσβυτέροις πρὸς θεραπείαν καὶ τὸ ἐλλείπον τῆς πράξεως δι' ἀσθένειαν βοηθεῖ, τοῖς τ' ἐν ἀκμῇ πρὸς τὰς καλὰς πράξεις·

σύν τε δὲ ἐρχομένῳ·

I. The discussion of Friendship is justified here (analogously to the way in which the discussion of the voluntary is justified, *Eth.* III. i. 1-2), *first*, on the ground of its connection with virtue, *secondly*, on the ground that it is a means to happiness (*ἀναγκαιότατον*) in all conditions of life. As a commencement of the discussion, Aristotle mentions the difficulties raised on the subject in the *Lysis* of Plato: Does friendship depend on similarity or on contrast? Can bad men be friends to each other? and he adds another: Is there only one species of friendship, or are there more? Aristotle by his own analysis of the likeable (τὸ φιλητὸν) immediately cuts straight through these difficulties.

I ἀρετὴ τις ἢ μετ' ἀρετῆς] We have here no reference to that harmonious manner in society, the mean between flattery and moroseness, which is included in the list of the virtues (*Eth.* II. vii. 13) under the name of *φιλία*, but is afterwards said to be nameless (*Eth.* IV. vi. 4) and to be devoid of the feeling of affection.

τί γὰρ ὄφελος—φίλους] 'For what is the use of that sort of abundance, if one is deprived of the power of doing good, which is exercised most especially, and in its most praiseworthy form, towards friends?'

2 σύν τε δὲ ἐρχομένῳ] The saying of Diomedes when about to penetrate the Trojan camp, *Il.* x. 224:

- 3 καὶ γὰρ νοῆσαι καὶ πράξαι δυνατότεροι. φύσει τ' ἐν-  
 πάρχειν ἔοικε πρὸς τὸ γεγεννημένον τῷ γεννήσαντι καὶ  
 πρὸς τὸ γεννῆσαν τῷ γεννηθέντι, οὐ μόνον ἐν ἀνθρώποις  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν ὄρνισι καὶ τοῖς πλείστοις τῶν ζῴων, καὶ  
 τοῖς ὁμοθεnéσι πρὸς ἄλληλα, καὶ μάλιστα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις,  
 ὅθεν τοὺς φιλανθρώπους ἐπαινοῦμεν. ἴδοι δ' ἂν τις καὶ ἐν  
 ταῖς πλαῖναις ὡς οἰκείον ἅπας ἄνθρωπος ἀνθρώπῳ καὶ  
 4 φίλῳ. ἔοικε δὲ καὶ τὰς πόλεις συνέχειν ἢ φιλία, καὶ οἱ  
 νομοθέται μᾶλλον περὶ αὐτὴν σπουδάζειν ἢ τὴν δικαιοσύνην·  
 ἢ γὰρ ὁμόνοια ὁμοίον τι τῇ φιλίᾳ ἔοικεν εἶναι, ταύτης δὲ  
 μάλιστ' ἐφίενται καὶ τὴν στάσιν ἐχθραν οὖσαν μάλιστα  
 ἐξελαύνουσιν. καὶ φίλων μὲν ὄντων οὐδὲν δεῖ δικαιοσύνης,  
 δίκαιοι δ' ὄντες προσδέονται φιλίας, καὶ τῶν δικαίων τὸ  
 5 μάλιστα φιλικὸν εἶναι δοκεῖ. οὐ μόνον δ' ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστιν  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ καλόν· τοὺς γὰρ φιλοφίλους ἐπαινοῦμεν, ἢ τε  
 πολυφιλία δοκεῖ τῶν καλῶν ἐν τι εἶναι, καὶ ἔνιοι τοὺς  
 αὐτοὺς οἴονται ἄνδρας ἀγαθοὺς εἶναι καὶ φίλους.  
 6 Διαμφισβητεῖται δὲ περὶ αὐτῆς οὐκ ὀλίγα. οἱ μὲν

σύν τε δὴ ἐρχομένῳ, καὶ τε πρὸ ὃ τοῦ  
 ἐνόησεν,  
 ὅπως κέρδος ἔη· μόνος δ' εἴπερ τε  
 νοήσῃ,  
 ἀλλὰ τε οἱ βράσσω τε νόος, λεπτή δέ  
 τε μήτις.

The words here quoted had become proverbial. Cf. Plato, *Alcib.* II. 140 A; *Protag.* 348 c.

3 τοῖς ὁμοθεnéσι] This word is applied here to brutes as well as men. In the same sense ὁμογενέσιν is used, *Eth. Eud.* VII. v. 3, and συγγενῇ, *Ar. Rhet.* I. xi. 25.

ἴδοι δ' ἂν τις—φίλῳ] 'And in travelling too one may see how near and dear every man is to man,' i.e. one may see this both as a matter of general observation, and as oneself meeting with kindness and hospitality.

4 καὶ οἱ νομοθέται] Cf. the speech of Lysias in Plato's *Phædrus*.

καὶ τῶν δικαίων—δοκεῖ] 'And the

height of justice appears to be of the nature of friendship.' Under the words τῶν δικαίων τὸ μάλιστα equity (τὸ ἐπιεικές) appears to be meant. Cf. *Eth.* V. x. 6-8.

5 ἀλλὰ καὶ καλόν] This is repeating in other words that friendship is ἀρετή τις. The distinction between ἀναγκαῖον and καλόν is common in Aristotle, and the one term suggests the other. Cf. *Eth.* IX. xi. 1.

ἢ τε πολυφιλία δοκεῖ] 'To have many friends is commonly thought to be something beautiful.' This popular opinion is considerably qualified on further examination: cf. *Eth.* IX. x. 6.

καὶ ἔνιοι—φίλους] 'And some think that the term "good friend" is convertible with that of "good man."' Cf. a similar form of expression, *Eth.* V. ii. 11: οὐ γὰρ ἴσως ταῦτόν ἀνδρὶ τ' ἀγαθῷ εἶναι καὶ πολίτῃ παντί.

6 διαμφισβητεῖται] The questions mentioned here are raised in the *Lysis*

γὰρ ὁμοιότητά τινα τιθέασιν αὐτὴν καὶ τοὺς ὁμοίους φίλους, ὅθεν τὸν ὁμοίον φασιν ὡς τὸν ὁμοιον, καὶ κολοιὸν ποτὶ κολοιόν, καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα· οἱ δ' ἐξ ἐναντίας κεραμεῖς πάντας τοὺς τοιοῦτους ἀλλήλοις φασὶν εἶναι. καὶ περὶ αὐτῶν τούτων ἀνώτερον ἐπιζητοῦσι καὶ φυσικώτερον, Εὐριπίδης μὲν φύσκων ἐρᾶν μὲν ὁμβρου γαῖαν ξηραν-  
θεῖσαν, ἐρᾶν δὲ σεμνὸν οὐρανὸν πληρούμενον ὁμβρου πεσεῖν ἐς γαῖαν, καὶ Ἡράκλειτος τὸ ἀντιζέουν συμφέρον καὶ ἐκ τῶν διαφερόντων καλλίστην ἁρμονίαν καὶ πάντα κατ' ἔριν γίνεσθαι· ἐξ ἐναντίας δὲ τούτοις ἄλλοι τε καὶ Ἐμπεδοκλῆς· τὸ γὰρ ὁμοιον τοῦ ὁμοίου ἐφίεσθαι. τὰ μὲν οὖν 7  
φυσικὰ τῶν ἀπορημάτων ἀφείσθω (οὐ γὰρ οἰκεία τῆς παρούσης σκέψεως)· ὅσα δ' ἐστὶν ἀνθρωπικὰ καὶ ἀνήκει εἰς τὰ ἥθη καὶ τὰ πάθη, ταῦτ' ἐπισκεψώμεθα, οἷον πότερον ἐν πῦσι γίνεται φιλία ἢ οὐχ οἷον τε μοχθηροῦς

of Plato, pp. 214-215. (214 A) Λέγουσι δὲ (οἱ ποιηταί) πως ταῦτα, ὡς ἐγῶμαι, ὥδι·

αλεῖ τοι τὸν ὁμοῖον ἀγει θεὸς ὡς τὸν ὁμοῖον

καὶ ποιεῖ γνώριμον . . . οὐκοῦν καὶ τοῖς τῶν σοφωτάτων συγγράμμασιν ἐντετύχηκας ταῦτ' αὐτὰ λέγουσιν, ὅτι τὸ ὁμοιον τῷ ὁμοίῳ ἀνάγκη αἰετὶ φίλον εἶναι; εἰσὶ δὲ που οὗτοι οἱ περὶ φύσεως τε καὶ τοῦ θλου διαλεγόμενοι καὶ γράφοντες, ἀληθῆ, ἔφη, λέγεις . . . (215 O) "Ἡδὴ ποτὲ τοῦ ἤκουσα λέγοντος, καὶ ἄρτι ἀναμνησέσμαι, ὅτι τὸ μὲν ὁμοιον τῷ ὁμοίῳ καὶ οἱ ἀγαθοὶ τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς πολεμιώτατοι εἴεν· καὶ δὴ καὶ τὸν Ἡσίοδον ἐπήγετο μάρτυρα. λέγων, ὡς ἄρα

καὶ κεραμεὺς κεραμεῖ κοτέει καὶ δοιδὺς δοιδῶ  
καὶ πτωχὸς πτωχῷ.

καὶ τὰλλα δὴ πάντα οὕτως ἔφη ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι μάλιστα τὰ ὁμοιώτατα πρὸς ἀλλήλα φθόνου τε καὶ φιλονεικίας καὶ ἐχθρας ἐμπέπλασθαι, τὰ δ' ἀνομοιώτατα φιλίας . . . τὸ γὰρ ἐναντιώτατον τῷ ἐναντιωτάτῳ εἶναι μάλιστα φίλον. ἐπιθυμείν γὰρ τοῦ τοιοῦτου ἕκαστον, ἀλλ' οὐ

τοῦ ὁμοίου· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ξηρὸν ὕγρου, τὸ δὲ ψυχρὸν θερμοῦ, τὸ δὲ πικρὸν γλυκέος, τὸ δὲ ὀξύ ἀμβλέος, τὸ δὲ κενὸν πληρώσεως, καὶ τὸ πλήρες δὲ κενώσεως. Which of the two views is true is not decided in the *Lysis*, where, however, it is laid down that friendship cannot consist in pure contrariety.

καὶ περὶ αὐτῶν—φυσικώτερον] 'And about these very questions some inquire more deeply and physically,' i.e. not limiting their view to the phenomena of friendship itself, but bringing in the analogies of the whole of nature. Aristotle sets aside such speculations as not belonging to ethics; he remarks parenthetically below (*Eth.* VIII. viii. 7), that the contrary in nature does not desire its extreme contrary, but the mean.

Εὐριπίδης] The verses occur in a fragment of an uncertain play, which is preserved by Athenæus, XIII. p. 599.

τὸ ἀντιζέουν συμφέρον] 'The opposing conduces,' a play on words characteristic of the oracular style of Heraclitus.

7 ἢ οὐχ οἷον τε μοχθηροῦς ὄντας]

ὄντας φίλους εἶναι, καὶ πότερον ἐν εἶδος τῆς φιλίας ἐστὶν ἢ πλείω. οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἐν οἴομενοι, ὅτι ἐπιδέχεται τὸ μᾶλλον καὶ τὸ ἥττον, οὐχ ἱκαῶς πεπιστευκάσι σημειῶ· δέχεται γὰρ τὸ μᾶλλον καὶ τὸ ἥττον καὶ τὰ ἕτερα τῷ εἶδει. †εἴρηται δ' ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἔμπροσθεν.

- 2 Τάχα δ' ἂν γένοιτο περὶ αὐτῶν φανερόν γνωρισθέντος τοῦ φιλητοῦ· δοκεῖ γὰρ οὐ πᾶν φιλεῖσθαι ἀλλὰ τὸ φιλητόν, τοῦτο δ' εἶναι ἀγαθὸν ἢ ἡδὺ ἢ χρήσιμον. δόξειε δ' ἂν χρήσιμον εἶναι δι' οὗ γίνεται ἀγαθόν τι ἢ ἡδονή, ὥστε  
2 φιλητὰ ἂν εἴη τὰ ἀγαθὸν τε καὶ τὸ ἡδὺ ὡς τέλει. πότερον οὖν τὰ ἀγαθὸν φιλοῦσιν ἢ τὸ αὐτοῖς ἀγαθόν; διαφωνεῖ γὰρ ἐνίοτε ταῦτα. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ περὶ τὸ ἡδύ. δοκεῖ δὲ τὸ αὐτῷ ἀγαθὸν φιλεῖν ἕκαστος, καὶ εἶναι ἀπλῶς μὲν τὰ ἀγαθὸν φιλητόν, ἐκάστῳ δὲ τὸ ἐκάστῳ. φιλεῖ δ' ἕκαστος οὐ τὸ ὄν αὐτῷ ἀγαθὸν ἀλλὰ τὸ φαινόμενον. διοίσει δ' οὐδέν·  
3 ἔσται γὰρ τὸ φιλητόν φαινόμενον. τριῶν δ' ὄντων δι' ἃ

This question is started in the *Lysis*, p. 214 D: τοῦτο τοίνυν ἀνίσταται, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκοῦσιν, ὧ ἐταῖρε, οἱ τὸ ὅμοιον τῷ ὁμοίῳ φίλον λέγοντες, ὡς ὁ ἀγαθὸς τῷ ἀγαθῷ μόνος μόνῳ φίλος, ὁ δὲ κακὸς οὐτ' ἀγαθῷ οὔτε κακῷ οὐδέποτε· εἰς ἀληθῆ φιλίαν ἔρχεται.

οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἐν οἴομενοι κ.τ.λ.] 'For they who think that there is only one species of friendship, because it admits of degrees, trust to an insufficient proof. For things also that differ in species admit of degrees. But we have spoken about them before.' Aristotle immediately proceeds to show that there are three distinct species of friendship, in accordance with the three objects of liking. He also says that the friendships for pleasure or profit are *less* friendships than that for the good (*ἡττόν εἰσιν*, VIII. vi. 7). All three kinds admit of the idea (*λόγος*) of friendship; thus they agree in genus and are comparable in point of degree. Cf. *Ar. Categ.* viii. 36: ἀπλῶς δέ, ἐὰν μὴ ἐπιδέχεται ἀμφό-

τερα τὸν τοῦ προκειμένου λόγον, οὐ βῆθησεται τὸ ἕτερον τοῦ ἑτέρου μᾶλλον. As there is no place in the *Ethics* where Aristotle has discussed this logical question before, a Scholiast says with regard to the last words of the paragraph: εἰκοι δὲ εἰρησθαι ἐν τοῖς ἐκπεπτωκόσι τῶν Νικομαχείων. But most probably the words *εἴρηται* δ' ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν are the interpolation of a copyist, who was perhaps thinking vaguely of *Eth.* II. viii. 5, to which the commentators generally refer. These words spoil the grammar of the sentence, as *περὶ αὐτῶν* is used in the next line with a different reference.

II. 2 πότερον οὖν—αὐτοῖς ἀγαθόν] Aristotle here guards himself against the appearance of having admitted the Platonic theory, that the absolute good is always the object of human desire. Cf. *Eth.* III. iv. 1, and note.

ἔσται γὰρ—φαινόμενον] 'For in that case the object of liking will be an apparent and not an absolute object.'

φιλοῦσιν, ἐπὶ μὲν τῇ τῶν ἀψύχων φιλήσει οὐ λέγεται  
φιλία· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀντιφίλησις, οὐδὲ βούλησις ἐκείνων  
ἀγαθοῦ· γελοῖον γὰρ ἴσως τῷ οἴνῳ βούλεσθαι τὰγαθὰ·  
ἀλλ' εἶπερ, σώζεσθαι βούλεται αὐτόν, ἵνα αὐτὸς ἔχῃ. τῷ  
δὲ φίλῳ φασὶ δεῖν βούλεσθαι τὰγαθὰ ἐκείνου ἕνεκα. τοὺς  
δὲ βουλομένους οὕτω τὰγαθὰ εὖνους λέγουσιν, εἰ μὴ  
ταῦτ' οὐ καὶ παρ' ἐκείνου γίγνηται· εὖνοιαν γὰρ ἐν ἀντι-  
πεπονθοῖσι φιλίαν εἶναι. ἢ προσθετέον μὴ λανθάνουσιν· 4  
πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν εὖνοι οἷς οὐχ ἐωράκασιν, ὑπολαμβάνουσι  
δὲ ἐπιεικεῖς εἶναι ἢ χρησίμους· τοῦτο δὲ ταῦτόν κ' ἐκείνων  
τις πάθοι πρὸς τοῦτον. εὖνοι μὲν οὖν οὕτοι φαίνονται  
ἀλλήλοις· φίλους δὲ πῶς ἂν τις εἴποι λανθάνοντας ὥς  
ἔχουσιν ἑαυτοῖς; δεῖ ἄρα εὐνοεῖν ἀλλήλοις καὶ βούλεσθαι  
τὰγαθὰ μὴ λανθάνοντας δι' ἐν τι τῶν εἰρημένων.

Διαφέρει δὲ ταῦτα ἀλλήλων εἶδει· καὶ αἱ φιλήσεις ἄρα 3  
καὶ αἱ φιλίαι. τρία δὲ τὰ τῆς φιλίας εἶδη, ἰσάρισμα τοῖς  
φιλητοῖς· καθ' ἕκαστον γάρ ἐστιν ἀντιφίλησις οὐ λανθά-  
νουσα. οἱ δὲ φιλοῦντες ἀλλήλους βούλονται τὰγαθὰ ἀλλή-  
λοις ταύτῃ ἢ φιλοῦσιν. οἱ μὲν οὖν διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον φι-  
λοῦντες ἀλλήλους οὐ καθ' αὐτοὺς φιλοῦσιν, ἀλλ' ἢ γίγνεται  
τι αὐτοῖς παρ' ἀλλήλων ἀγαθόν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ δι' ἡδο-  
νὴν· οὐ γὰρ τῷ ποιούς τινος εἶναι ἀγαπῶσι τοὺς εὐτραπέ-  
λους, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἡδεῖς αὐτοῖς. οἱ τε δὲ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον 2  
φιλοῦντες διὰ τὸ αὐτοῖς ἀγαθὸν στέργουσι, καὶ οἱ δι' ἡδονὴν

3 τῇ τῶν ἀψύχων] Suggested by the  
*Lysis* of Plato, p. 212 D, where οἶνος  
is mentioned as an object of liking :  
οὐδ' ἄρα φίλιπποι εἰσιν, οὓς ἂν οἱ ἴπποι  
μὴ ἀντιφιλῶσιν, οὐδὲ φιλόρτυγες, οὐδ'  
αὖ φιλόκυνές γε καὶ φίλοινοι κ.τ.λ.

4 ἢ—τοῦτον] 'Or must we add the  
proviso that (this good feeling) must  
not be unknown? For many are  
kindly disposed to men whom they  
have never seen, but whom they sup-  
pose to be good or useful, and one of  
these latter might reciprocate the same  
feeling.' τοῦτον, being substituted for  
the plural πολλοί, gives definiteness.

Cf. IX. i. 4: τοῦτοις καὶ προσέχει,  
κάκεινον γε χάριν ταῦτα δώσει.

III. i ταύτῃ ἢ φιλοῦσιν] 'Accord-  
ing to the particular mode of their  
friendship.' The differences of mode  
are specified afterwards.

οὐ καθ' αὐτοὺς φιλοῦσιν] 'Do not  
love each other for their very selves.'  
This phrase καθ' αὐτοὺς is rather a  
logical formula than an ordinary  
grammatical combination. It seems  
to have arisen from καθ' αὐτό, 'the  
absolute.' Cf. VIII. iii. 7, and the use  
of δι' αὐτούς, VIII. iv. 6, IX. i. 7.

- διὰ τὸ αὐτοῖς ἡδύ, καὶ οὐχ ἥ ὁ φιλούμενός ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἥ  
 χρήσιμος ἢ ἡδύς. κατὰ συμβεβηκός τε δὴ αἱ φιλίαι αὐταὶ  
 εἰσιν· οὐ γὰρ ἥ ἐστὶν ὅσπερ ἐστὶν ὁ φιλούμενος, ταύτῃ  
 φιλεῖται, ἀλλ' ἥ πορίζουσιν οἱ μὲν ἀγαθόν τι οἱ δ' ἡδονήν.  
 3 εὐδιάλυτοι δὴ αἱ τοιαῦται εἰσι, μὴ διαμενόντων αὐτῶν ὁμοίων·  
 εἰ γὰρ μηκέτι ἡδεῖς ἢ χρήσιμοι ᾧσι, παύονται φιλοῦντες.  
 τὸ δὲ χρήσιμον οὐ διαμένει, ἀλλ' ἄλλοτε ἄλλο γίγνεται.  
 ἀπολυθέντος οὖν δι' ὃ φίλοι ἦσαν, διαλύεται καὶ ἡ φιλία,  
 4 ὥς οὔσης τῆς φιλίας πρὸς ἐκεῖνα· μάλιστα δ' ἐν τοῖς πρεσ-  
 βύταις ἡ τοιαύτη δοκεῖ φιλία γίνεσθαι (οὐ γὰρ τὸ ἡδύ οἱ  
 τηλικούτοι διώκουσιν ἀλλὰ τὸ ὠφέλιμον), καὶ τῶν ἐν  
 ἁκμῇ καὶ νέων ὅσοι τὸ συμφέρον διώκουσιν. οὐ πάνυ δ'  
 οἱ τοιοῦτοι οὐδὲ συζῶσι μετ' ἀλλήλων· ἐνίοτε γὰρ οὐδ'  
 εἰσὶν ἡδεῖς· οὐδὲ δὴ προσδέονται τῆς τοιαύτης ὁμιλίας, εἰ  
 μὴ ὠφέλιμοι ᾧσιν· ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον γὰρ εἰσιν ἡδεῖς ἐφ' ὅσον  
 ἐλπίδας ἔχουσιν ἀγαθοῦ. εἰς ταύτας δὲ καὶ τὴν ξενικὴν  
 5 τιθέασιν. ἡ δὲ τῶν νέων φιλία δι' ἡδονὴν εἶναι δοκεῖ· κατὰ  
 πάθος γὰρ οὗτοι ζῶσι, καὶ μάλιστα διώκουσι τὸ ἡδύ αὐτοῖς  
 καὶ τὸ παρόν· τῆς ἡλικίας δὲ μεταπιπτούσης καὶ τὰ ἡδέα  
 γίνεται ἕτερα. διὸ ταχέως γίγνονται φίλοι καὶ παύονται·  
 ἅμα γὰρ τῷ ἡδεῖ ἡ φιλία μεταπίπτει, τῆς δὲ τοιαύτης  
 ἡδονῆς ταχεῖα ἡ μεταβολή. καὶ ἐρωτικοὶ δ' οἱ νέοι· κατὰ  
 πάθος γὰρ καὶ δι' ἡδονὴν τὸ πολὺ τῆς ἐρωτικῆς· διόπερ  
 φιλοῦσι καὶ ταχέως παύονται, πολλάκις τῆς αὐτῆς ἡμέρας  
 μεταπίπτοντες. συνημερεύειν δὲ καὶ συζῆν οὗτοι βούλον-  
 ται· γίνεται γὰρ αὐτοῖς τὸ κατὰ φιλίαν οὕτως.  
 6 Τελεία δ' ἐστὶν ἡ τῶν ἀγαθῶν φιλία καὶ κατ' ἀρετὴν  
 ὁμοίων· οὗτοι γὰρ τὰγαθὰ ὁμοίως βούλονται ἀλλήλοις  
 ἢ ἀγαθοί· ἀγαθοὶ δ' εἰσὶ καθ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ βουλόμενοι  
 τὰγαθὰ τοῖς φίλοις ἐκείνων ἔνεκα μάλιστα φίλοι· δι'  
 αὐτοὺς γὰρ οὕτως ἔχουσι, καὶ οὐ κατὰ συμβεβηκός·

2 καὶ οὐχ ἥ ὁ φιλούμενός ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἥ χρήσιμος ἢ ἡδύς] The reading surely should be ὁ φιλούμενος ἐστίν, 'not by reason of the existence of the person who is loved, but by reason of his being useful or pleasant.' The personal existence of the friend is, according to

Aristotle, the chief blessing of friendship. Cf. ix. ix. 10: εἰ δὴ τῷ μακάριῳ τὸ εἶναι αἰρετὸν ἐστὶ καθ' αὐτό, ἀγαθὸν τῇ φύσει δὲ καὶ ἡδύ, παραπλήσιον δὲ καὶ τὸ τοῦ φίλου ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ φίλος τῶν αἰρετῶν ἂν εἴη.

διαμένει οὖν ἡ τούτων φιλία ἕως ἂν ἀγαθοὶ ᾧσιν, ἡ δ' ἀρετὴ μόνιμον. καὶ ἔστιν ἐκάτερος ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὸς καὶ τῷ φίλῳ· οἱ γὰρ ἀγαθοὶ καὶ ἀπλῶς ἀγαθοὶ καὶ ἀλλήλοις ὠφέλιμοι. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡδεῖς· καὶ γὰρ ἀπλῶς οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ἡδεῖς καὶ ἀλλήλοις· ἐκάστῳ γὰρ καθ' ἡδονὴν εἰσιν αἱ οἰκείαι πράξεις καὶ αἱ τοιαῦται, τῶν ἀγαθῶν δὲ αἱ αὐταὶ ἢ ὅμοιαι. ἡ τοιαύτη δὲ φιλία μόνιμος εὐλόγως ἔστιν· συνάπτει γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ πᾶνθ' ὅσα τοῖς φίλοις δεῖ ὑπάρχειν. πᾶσα γὰρ φιλία δι' ἀγαθὸν ἔστιν ἢ δι' ἡδονήν, ἢ ἀπλῶς ἢ τῷ φιλοῦντι, καὶ καθ' ἡμοιότητά τινα· ταύτῃ δὲ πᾶνθ' ὑπάρχει τὰ εἰρημένα καθ' αὐτούς· ταύτῃ γὰρ ὅμοια καὶ τὰ λοιπά, τό τε ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἡδὺ ἀπλῶς ἔστιν. μάλιστα δὲ ταῦτα φιλητά, καὶ τὸ φιλεῖν δὲ καὶ ἡ φιλία ἐν τούτοις μάλιστα καὶ ἀρίστη. σπανίας δ' εἰκὸς τὰς 8 τοιαύτας εἶναι· ὀλίγοι γὰρ οἱ τοιοῦτοι. ἔτι δὲ προσδεῖται χρόνου καὶ συνηθείας· κατὰ τὴν παροιμίαν γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν

6 ἐκάστῳ γὰρ—ὅμοιαι] 'For to every man his own actions and those similar to them are pleasurable, and the actions of the good are (to the good) identical (with their own actions) or similar.' The friend being *alter ego*, the delight of friendship is that it gives an increased sense of existence.

7 συνάπτει] Neuter, as in VIII. iv. 5 : οὐ πᾶν δ' αἰτᾷ συνάπτουσιν.

πᾶσα γὰρ—τινα] 'For every friendship is for good or for pleasure ; either absolute, or else relative to him who feels the friendship, and only bearing a certain resemblance to the absolutely good or pleasurable.' The comma should surely be omitted after τῷ φιλοῦντι. Aristotle is not here saying (as the commentators fancy) that every friendship implies similarity, but that every friendship, whether the genuine type or one of the secondary and reflected species, aims at either good or pleasure. This is made clear by the next chapter, § 4 : πρῶτως μὲν καὶ κυρίως τὴν τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἢ ἀγαθῶν, τὰς δὲ λοιπὰς καθ' ὁμοιότητα.

ταύτῃ δὲ—τὰ λοιπά] 'But this friendship has all the specified qualities essentially belonging to the persons who feel it (καθ' αὐτούς)—(I say essentially), for even the other kinds of friendship are resemblances of this (the perfect kind).' This passage has vexed the commentators. Zell thinks that ὅμοια may be referred to καθ' ὁμοιότητά τινα in the previous sentence (which he mistakes), and explains, 'In this kind of friendship there is similarity and all the other requisite qualities.' But we surely then should have expected τὰ ὅμοια. Cardwell, following Giphanius, Zwinger, and the Scholiast, reads ταύτῃ γὰρ ὅμοιοι καὶ τὰ λοιπά. In this kind of friendship men are similar, *et cætera*.' Stahr doubts the genuineness of the entire section. The common reading, as above explained, seems borne out by the opening of the next chapter, ἡ δὲ διὰ τὸ ἡδὺ ὁμολοῖμα ταύτης ἔχει. Cf. VIII. vi. 7. 'Ὅμοια here is in opposition to ταύτῃ—καθ' αὐτούς.



εἰδῆσαι ἀλλήλους πρὶν τοὺς λεγομένους ἄλλας συναναλῶσαι· οὐδ' ἀποδέξασθαι δὴ πρότερον οὐδ' εἶναι φίλους, πρὶν ἂν  
 9 ἐκάτερος ἐκατέρῳ φανῇ φιλητὸς καὶ πιστευθῇ. οἱ δὲ ταχέως τὰ φιλικὰ πρὸς ἀλλήλους ποιῶντες βούλονται μὲν φίλοι εἶναι, οὐκ εἰσὶ δέ, εἰ μὴ καὶ φιλητοί, καὶ τοῦτ' ἴσασιν· βούλησις μὲν γὰρ ταχεῖα φιλίας γίνεται, φιλία δ' οὐ. αὕτη μὲν οὖν καὶ κατὰ τὸν χρόνον καὶ κατὰ τὰ λοιπὰ τελεία ἐστί, καὶ κατὰ πάντα ταῦτα γίνεται καὶ ὁμοία ἐκατέρῳ παρ' ἐκατέρου, ὅπερ δεῖ τοῖς φίλοις ὑπάρχειν·

- 4 Ἡ δὲ διὰ τὸ ἡδὺ ὁμοίωμα ταύτης ἔχει· καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ἡδεῖς ἀλλήλοις. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον· καὶ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι ἀλλήλοις οἱ ἀγαθοί. μάλιστα δὲ καὶ ἐν τούτοις αἱ φιλίαι διαμένουσιν, ὅταν τὸ αὐτὸ γίγνηται παρ' ἀλλήλων, οἶον ἡδονή, καὶ μὴ μόνον οὕτως ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αὐτοῦ, οἶον τοῖς εὐτραπέλοις, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐραστῇ καὶ ἐρωμένῳ· οὐ γὰρ ἐπὶ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἡδονταὶ οὗτοι, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ὀρῶν ἐκείνον, ὁ δὲ θεραπευόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐραστοῦ· ληγούσης δὲ τῆς ὥρας ἐνίοτε καὶ ἡ φιλία λήγει· τῷ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡδεῖα ἡ ὄψις, τῷ δ' οὐ γίνεται ἡ θεραπεία. πολλοὶ δ' αὖ διαμένουσιν, εἴν ἐκ τῆς συνηθείας τὰ ἥθη στέρ-  
 2 ζωσιν, ὁμοίηθεις ὄντες. οἱ δὲ μὴ τὸ ἡδὺ ἀντικαταλλαττόμενοι ἀλλὰ τὸ χρήσιμον ἐν τοῖς ἐρωτικοῖς καὶ εἰσὶν ἥττον φίλοι καὶ διαμένουσιν. οἱ δὲ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον ὄντες φίλοι ἅμα τῷ συμφέροντι διαλύονται· οὐ γὰρ ἀλλήλων ἦσαν φίλοι ἀλλὰ τοῦ λυσιτελοῦς. δι' ἡδονὴν μὲν οὖν καὶ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον καὶ φαύλους ἐνδέχεται φίλους εἶναι ἀλλήλοις, καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς φαύλοις καὶ μηδέτερον ὁποιοῦν, δι' αὐτοὺς

8 τοὺς λεγομένους ἄλλας] 'The salt of the proverb;' cf. *Εἰθ. Εὐδ.* vii. ii. 35: διὸ εἰς παροιμίαν ἐλήλυθεν ὁ μέδιμος τῶν ἄλων. Cicero, *Laelius*, ch. xix.: 'Verumque illud est quod dicitur, multos modios salis simul edendos esse, ut amicitiae munus expletum sit.'

οὐδ' ἀποδέξασθαι δὴ—φίλους] 'Nor indeed can they be satisfied that they are friends at all.' Cf. viii. v. 3: οἱ δ' ἀποδέχομενοι ἀλλήλους. ix. iii. 3:

ἐὰν δ' ἀποδέχεται ὡς ἀγαθόν. Xen. *Mem.* iv. i. i: ἀποδέχεσθαι Σωκράτην.

9 εἰ μὴ—ἴσασιν] 'Unless they are likeable (by one another), and are assured of this.'

IV. 2 καὶ εἰσὶν ἥττον—διαμένουσιν] 'Are both friends in a less degree and are (less) abiding.'

καὶ μηδέτερον ὁποιοῦν] 'And he who is neither good nor bad may be a friend

δὲ δῆλον ὅτι μόνους τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς· οἱ γὰρ κακοὶ οὐ χαίρουσιν  
 ἑαυτοῖς, εἰ μὴ τις ὠφέλεια γίγνοιτο. καὶ μόνῃ δὲ ἡ τῶν 3  
 ἀγαθῶν φιλία ἀδιάβλητός ἐστιν· οὐ γὰρ ῥάδιον οὐδενὶ  
 πιστεῦσαι περὶ τοῦ ἐν πολλῷ χρόνῳ ὑπ' αὐτῶν δεδοκι-  
 μασμένον. καὶ τὸ πιστεύειν ἐν τούτοις, καὶ τὸ μηδέποτε ἂν  
 ἀδικῆσαι, καὶ ὅσα ἄλλα ἐν τῇ ὥς ἀληθῶς φιλία ἀξιοῦται.  
 ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἑτέραις οὐδὲν κωλύει τὰ τοιαῦτα γίνεσθαι.  
 ἐπεὶ γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι λέγουσι φίλους καὶ τοὺς διὰ τὸ χρή- 4  
 σιμον, ὥσπερ αἱ πόλεις (δοκοῦσι γὰρ αἱ συμμαχίαι ταῖς  
 πόλεσι γίνεσθαι ἔνεκα τοῦ συμφέροντος), καὶ τοὺς δι' ἡδονὴν  
 ἀλλήλους στέργοντας, ὥσπερ οἱ παῖδες, ἴσως λέγειν μὲν  
 δεῖ καὶ ἡμῖς φίλους τοὺς τοιούτους, εἶδη δὲ τῆς φιλίας  
 πλείω, καὶ πρώτως μὲν καὶ κυρίως τὴν τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἢ  
 ἀγαθοί, τὰς δὲ λοιπὰς καθ' ὁμοιότητα· ἢ γὰρ ἀγαθὸν τι  
 καὶ ὅμοιον, ταύτῃ φίλοι· καὶ γὰρ τὸ ἡδὺ ἀγαθὸν τοῖς  
 φιληδέσιν. οὐ πάνυ δ' αὐταὶ συνάπτουσιν, οὐδὲ γίνονται 5  
 οἱ αὐτοὶ φίλοι διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον καὶ διὰ τὸ ἡδύ· οὐ γὰρ  
 πάνυ συνδυάζεται τὰ κατὰ συμβεβηκός. εἰς ταῦτα δὲ 6  
 τὰ εἶδη τῆς φιλίας νενεμημένης οἱ μὲν φαῦλοι ἔσονται

either to the good or to the bad, or to him who is neither one nor the other. For the word *μηδέτερος* to express a neutral or intermediate state, cf. *Εἰλ.* VII. xiv. 5 : τὸ *μηδέτερον*, 'that which is neither pleasure nor pain.'

3 καὶ μόνῃ δὲ—*γίνεσθαι*] 'And in short, the friendship of the good is alone incapable of being disturbed by accusations. For it is not easy (for the good) to believe any person about a man whom they have long proved. And the sayings about "having faith," and that (the friend) "never could wrong one," and all the other points which are demanded in ideal friendship, are realised in the friendship of the good. But in the other kinds nothing prevents disturbances from accusations (τὰ τοιαῦτα) arising.' Διαβάλλειν is 'to set two people by the ears.' Cf. Plato, *Repub.* p. 498 σ :

μὴ διαβάλλε ἐμέ καὶ Θρασύμαχον ἀρτι φίλους γεγονότας.

4 ἢ γὰρ ἀγαθὸν τι καὶ ὅμοιον, ταύτῃ φίλοι] 'For so far as (these kinds of friendship exhibit) something good and resembling the good, so far (those who exercise them) are friends.' The commentators are again deceived by the word *ὅμοιον*, taking it to mean 'similarity of character.' See above, ch. iii. § 7, note.

5 οὐ πάνυ—*συμβεβηκός*] 'But the above-mentioned kinds of friendship do not always coincide. Nor do the same men become friends for the sake of the useful, as for the sake of the pleasant. For things only accidentally connected are not always found together.' On *συμβεβηκός*, cf. *Ar. Met.* IV. xxx. 1 : *συμβεβηκός λέγεται ὃ ὑπάρχει μὲν τινι καὶ ἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν, οὐ μὲντοι οὗτ' ἐξ ἀνάγκης οὗτ' ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ.* See also below, § 6.

φίλοι δι' ἡδονὴν ἢ τὸ χρήσιμον, ταύτῃ ὅμοιοι ὄντες, οἱ δ' ἀγαθοὶ δι' αὐτοὺς φίλοι· ἢ γὰρ ἀγαθοί. οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ἀπλῶς φίλοι, ἐκείνοι δὲ κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς καὶ τῷ ὁμοιωσθαι τούτοις.

- 5 Ὡςπερ δ' ἐπὶ τῶν ἀρετῶν οἱ μὲν καθ' ἑξιν οἱ δὲ κατ' ἐνέργειαν ἀγαθοὶ λέγονται, οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς φιλίας· οἱ μὲν γὰρ συζῶντες χαίρουσιν ἀλλήλοις καὶ πορίζουσι τὰγαθά, οἱ δὲ καθεύδοντες ἢ κεχωρισμένοι τοῖς τόποις οὐκ ἐνεργοῦσι μὲν, οὕτω δ' ἔχουσιν ὥστ' ἐνεργεῖν φιλικῶς· οἱ γὰρ τόποι οὐ διαλύουσι τὴν φιλίαν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν. εἰ δὲ χρόνιος ἡ ἀπουσία γίνηται, καὶ τῆς φιλίας δοκεῖ λήθην ποιεῖν· ὅθεν εἴρηται

πολλὰς δὲ φιλίας ἀπεροσηγορία διέλυσε.

- 2 οὐ φαίνονται δ' οὐθ' οἱ πρεσβῦται οὐθ' οἱ στρυφνοὶ φιλικοὶ εἶναι· βραχὺ γὰρ ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἡδονῆς, οὐδεὶς δὲ δύναται συνημερεῖν τῷ λυπηρῷ οὐδὲ τῷ μὴ ἡδέϊ· μάλιστα γὰρ ἡ φύσις φαίνεται τὸ μὲν λυπηρὸν φεύγειν, ἐφίεσθαι δὲ τοῦ  
3 ἡδέος. οἱ δ' ἀποδεχόμενοι ἀλλήλους, μὴ συζῶντες δέ, εὔνοις εἰκόασι μᾶλλον ἢ φίλοις. οὐδὲν γὰρ οὕτως ἐστὶ φίλων ὥς τὸ συζῆν· ὠφελείας μὲν γὰρ οἱ ἐνδεεῖς ὀρέγονται, συνημερεῖν δὲ καὶ οἱ μακάριοι· μονώταις μὲν γὰρ εἶναι τούτοις ἥκιστα προσήκει. συνδιάγειν δὲ μετ' ἀλλήλων οὐκ ἔστι μὴ ἡδεῖς ὄντας μηδὲ χαίροντας τοῖς αὐτοῖς, ὅπερ ἡ ἐταιρικὴ δοκεῖ ἔχειν.  
4 Μάλιστα μὲν οὖν ἐστὶ φιλία ἡ τῶν ἀγαθῶν, καθάπερ πολλάκις εἴρηται· δοκεῖ γὰρ φίλητὸν μὲν καὶ αἰρετὸν τὸ ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὸν ἢ ἡδύ, ἐκάστῳ δὲ τὸ αὐτῷ τοιοῦτον· ὁ δ'

6 τῇδε ὁμοιοὶ ὄντες] 'In this respect (i.e. as affording and seeking pleasure or utility) being like (the good).'

V. 1 οἱ δὲ καθεύδοντες—ἐνέργειαν] 'But those who are asleep, or who are separated by the intervals of space, do not exercise friendship, though they have all the disposition to exercise it. For the intervals of space do not destroy friendship, but only its exercise.' This is of course a most inadequate

translation of ἐνεργεῖν and ἔχουσιν. These words must be understood by a study of Aristotle's forms of thought. See Vol. I. Essay IV. On the ἐνέργεια of friendship, cf. *Etih.* ix. ix.

3 οἱ ἀποδεχόμενοι ἀλλήλους] 'They who are satisfied with one another.' Cf. above, viii. iii. 3.

ὅπερ ἡ ἐταιρικὴ δοκεῖ ἔχειν] 'And this (i.e. pleasure and sympathy) seems the property of companionship.'

4 ὁ δ' ἀγαθὸς τῷ ἀγαθῷ δι' ἀμφω ταῦτα] 'Now the good man (is a

ἀγαθὸς τῷ ἀγαθῷ δι' ἅμφω ταῦτα. ἔοικε δ' ἡ μὲν φί-  
 λησις πάθει, ἡ δὲ φιλία ἔξει· ἡ γὰρ φίλησις οὐχ ἥττον  
 πρὸς τὰ ἄψυχά ἐστιν, ἀντιφιλοῦσι δὲ μετὰ προαιρέσεως,  
 ἡ δὲ προαίρεσις ἀφ' ἑξέως. καὶ τὰγαθὰ βούλονται τοῖς  
 φιλουμένοις ἐκείνων ἔνεκα, οὐ κατὰ πάθος ἀλλὰ καθ' ἕξιν.  
 καὶ φιλοῦντες τὸν φίλον τὸ αὐτοῖς ἀγαθὸν φιλοῦσιν· ὁ γὰρ  
 ἀγαθὸς φίλος γινόμενος ἀγαθὸν γίνεται ᾧ φίλος. ἐκάτε-  
 ρος οὖν φιλεῖ τε τὸ αὐτῷ ἀγαθόν, καὶ τὸ ἴσον ἀνταποδίδωσι  
 τῇ βουλήσει καὶ τῷ ἡδεῖ· λέγεται γὰρ φιλότης ἡ ἰσότης.

Μάλιστα δὴ τῇ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ταύτῃ ὑπάρχει. ἐν δὲ 6  
 τοῖς στρυφνοῖς καὶ πρεσβυτικοῖς ἥττον γίνεται ἡ φιλία,  
 ὅσῳ δυσκολώτεροί εἰσι καὶ ἥττον ταῖς ὁμιλίαις χαίρουσιν.  
 ταῦτα γὰρ δοκεῖ μάλιστ' εἶναι φιλικὰ καὶ ποιητικὰ φιλίας.  
 διὸ νέοι μὲν γίνονται φίλοι ταχύ, πρεσβῦται δ' οὔ· οὐ γὰρ  
 γίγνονται φίλοι οἷς ἂν μὴ χαίρωσιν· ὁμοίως δ' οὐδ' οἱ στρυ-

friend) to the good man for the sake of both these things' (i.e. the absolutely good and the absolutely pleasant).

5 *ἔοικε δ'—ἑξέως*] 'Loving is like an emotion, but friendship like a settled disposition of the mind. For loving exists just as well towards inanimate objects; but when men reciprocate friendship it implies purpose, and purpose proceeds from a settled disposition of the mind.' In *Eth.* IV. VI. 5 (cf. II. V. 2), Aristotle makes friendship to be an emotion, or characterised by emotion. The present passage does not in the least contradict this, as *ἕξις*, or a settled disposition of mind, is merely the result of regulated emotions, and the tendency to reprocude them.

ἡ δὲ προαίρεσις, κ.τ.λ.] In *Eth.* III. II. 1, Aristotle speaks of 'purpose' as the test of character; *ib.* § 11, as constituting character; *ib.* § 2, as not acting suddenly; *ib.* § 17, as implying reason and forethought.

ἐκάτερος—ἡδεῖ] 'Each of the two then loves that which is a personal

good to himself, and he makes an equal return both in wishing good and in (actual) pleasure.' Zell, following two MSS., reads *εἶδει*. But Bekker's reading (*ἡδεῖ*) appears preferable: (1) because *ἴσον εἶδει* would not be a natural expression; it confounds *degree* with *kind*; we should expect *ταῦτόν εἶδει*; (2) because *ἡδεῖ* gives very good sense, since it is one thing to reciprocate the motives or feelings of friendship, and another to give your friend the same amount of pleasure as he gives you.

λέγεται—ἰσότης] 'For equality is said to constitute friendship.' A Pythagorean saying, connecting moral ideas with the ideas of number. Cf. Diog. Laert. VIII. i. 8: *εἰπέ τε πρῶτος (ὡς φησι Τίμαιος) κοινὰ τὰ φίλων εἶναι· καὶ φίλων ἰσότητα*.

VI. 1. This section is an awkward repetition of what has been said before, ch. V. § 2. This, however, merely shows that we have probably the uncorrected draft of Aristotle's treatise on Friendship.

φνοί. ἀλλ' οἱ τοιοῦτοι εἶνοι μὲν εἰσιν ἀλλήλοις· βούλον-  
ται γὰρ τὰγαθὰ καὶ ἀπαντῶσιν εἰς τὰς χρείας· φίλοι δ' οὐ  
πάνυ εἰσὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ συνημερεύειν μηδὲ χαίρειν ἀλλήλοις, ἀ  
2 δὴ μάλιστα εἶναι δοκεῖ φιλικά. πολλοῖς δ' εἶναι φίλον κατὰ  
τὴν τελείαν φιλίαν οὐκ ἐνδέχεται, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ἐραὴν πολλῶν  
ἅμα· ἔοικε γὰρ ὑπερβολῇ, τὸ τοιοῦτο δὲ πρὸς ἓνα πέφυκε  
γίνεσθαι, πολλοὺς δ' ἅμα τῷ αὐτῷ ἀρέσκειν σφόδρα οὐ  
3 ῥάδιον, ἴσως δ' οὐδ' ἀγαθοὺς εἶναι. δεῖ δὲ καὶ ἐμπειρίαν  
λαβεῖν καὶ ἐν συνηθείᾳ γενέσθαι, ὃ παγχάλεπον. διὰ τὸ  
χρήσιμον δὲ καὶ τὸ ἡδὺ πολλοῖς ἀρέσκειν ἐνδέχεται· πολλοὶ  
4 γὰρ οἱ τοιοῦτοι, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ χρόνῳ αἱ ὑπηρεσίαι. τούτων  
δὲ μᾶλλον ἔοικε φιλία ἢ διὰ τὸ ἡδύ, ὅταν ταῦτά ὑπ' ἀμ-  
φοῖν γίγνηται καὶ χαίρωσιν ἀλλήλοις ἢ τοῖς αὐτοῖς, οἵαι  
τῶν νέων εἰσὶν αἱ φιλίαι· μᾶλλον γὰρ ἐν ταύταις τὸ ἐλευ-  
θέριον. ἢ δὲ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον ἀγοραίων. καὶ οἱ μακά-  
ριοι δὲ χρησίων μὲν οὐδὲν δέονται, ἡδέων δέ. συζῆν μὲν  
γὰρ βούλονται τισι, τὸ δὲ λυπηρὸν ὀλίγον μὲν χρόνον φέ-  
ρουσιν, συνεχῶς δ' οὐθεὶς ἂν ὑπομείναι, οὐδ' αὐτὸ τὸ ἀγα-

2 πολλοῖς—εἶναι] 'It is not possible to be a friend to many men on the footing of the perfect kind of friendship, just as one cannot be in love with many at the same time. For (the perfect friendship) is a sort of excess of feeling, which naturally arises towards one person alone; again, it is not easy for many persons to be intensely pleasing to the same individual, and perhaps not easy that many should be good.' ὑπερβολή here would be nearly represented by the French word *abandon*; it implies the throwing away of limits and restraints, a giving up of one's whole self. Cf. IX. iv. 6: ἡ ὑπερβολή τῆς φιλίας τῇ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁμοιοῦται. Of course there is an association of Aristotelian ideas (*μεσότης*, *ἐλλειψις*, &c.) in the term. It is repeated *Eth.* IX. x. 5, where the question of the plurality of friendships is carefully gone into.

3 πολλοῖς ἀρέσκειν ἐνδέχεται] We should have expected πολλοὺς ἡμῖν ἀρέσκειν, on the analogy of the last sentence, πολλοὺς τῷ αὐτῷ ἀρέσκειν, but the writing seems careless and the expression is inverted.

οἱ τοιοῦτοι] i.e. the useful and the pleasant. Cf. § 6, where τοιοῦτοι again takes its sense from the context.

4 ἀγοραίων] 'Of mercenary persons.' Cf. *Ar. Pol.* IV. IV. 10: λέγω δ' ἀγοραῖον (πλήθος) τὸ περὶ τὰς πράξεις καὶ τὰς ὥρας καὶ τὰς ἐμπορίας καὶ καπηλείας διατρίβον. *Id.* VI. IV. 12: ὁ γὰρ βίος φαῦλος, καὶ οὐθέν ἐργον μετ' ἀρετῆς ὧν μεταχειρίζεται τὸ πλήθος τό τε τῶν βαναύσων καὶ τὸ τῶν ἀγοραίων ἀθρο-  
πων καὶ τὸ θητικόν.

χρησίων μὲν οὐδὲν δέονται] i.e. Happiness by its definition implies a sufficiency of external means, *Eth.* I. viii. 15.

οὐδ' αὐτὸ τὸ ἀγαθόν, εἰ λυπηρὸν] If Aristotle had been capable of a

θόν, εἰ λυπηρὸν αὐτῷ εἶη· διὸ τοὺς φίλους ἡδεῖς ζητοῦσιν  
 δεῖ δ' ἴσως καὶ ἀγαθοὺς τοιούτους ὄντας, καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῖς·  
 οὕτω γὰρ ὑπάρξει αὐτοῖς ὅσα δεῖ τοῖς φίλοις. οἱ δ' ἐν 5  
 ταῖς ἐξουσίαις διηρημένοι φαίνονται χρῆσθαι τοῖς φίλοις·  
 ἄλλοι γὰρ αὐτοῖς εἰσὶ χρήσιμοι καὶ ἕτεροι ἡδεῖς, ἄμφω δ'  
 οἱ αὐτοὶ οὐ πάνν· οὔτε γὰρ ἡδεῖς μετ' ἀρετῆς ζητοῦσιν οὔτε  
 χρησίμους εἰς τὰ καλὰ, ἀλλὰ τοὺς μὲν εὐτραπέλους τοῦ  
 ἡδέος ἐφιέμενοι, τοὺς δὲ δεινούς πράττειν τὸ ἐπιταχθέν· ταῦτα  
 δ' οὐ πάνν γίνεται ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ· ἡδὺς δὲ καὶ χρήσιμος 6  
 ἅμα εἴρηται ὅτι ὁ σπουδαῖος· ἀλλ' ὑπερέχοντι οὐ γίνεται ὁ  
 τοιοῦτος φίλος, ἂν μὴ καὶ τῇ ἀρετῇ ὑπερέχῃται· εἰ δὲ μή,  
 οὐκ ἰσάζει ἀνύλογον ὑπερεχόμενος. οὐ πάνν δ' εἰώθασι  
 τοιοῦτοι γίνεσθαι.

Εἰσὶ δ' οὖν αἱ εἰρημέναι φιλῖαι ἐν ἰσότητι· τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ 7  
 γίγνεται ὑπ' ἀμφοῖν καὶ βούλονται ἀλλήλοις, ἢ ἕτερον

joke, we must have considered this to be meant as such. It is a contradiction in terms to speak of the Absolute Good as painful. But the argument is given in a merely matter-of-fact way. See Vol. I. Essay III. p. 216.

δεῖ δ' ἴσως—αὐτοῖς] 'And perhaps (in seeking friends) one ought (to require) that even good men should have this qualification (i.e. pleasantness), and moreover not in a merely universal way, but relatively to oneself.'

5 οἱ δ' ἐν ταῖς—φίλοις] 'Great potentates' (cf. *Eth.* I. v. 3), 'however, seem to make use of their friends separately;' i.e. they keep two sets of friends, one for profit or business, and another for pleasure.

6 ἡδὺς δὲ—γίνεσθαι] 'Now we have already said that the good man is both pleasant and useful at once. But such a man does not become a friend to his superior (in rank), unless he be surpassed (by that superior) in virtue also. Else he does not find

himself in that position of equality which is produced by superiority in proportion to merit. Such persons however (as potentates who surpass the good in virtue), are not produced every day.' The commentators have strangely interpreted this passage, making ὑπερέχῃται take for its nominative ὁ ὑπερέχων, as though Aristotle had said that a good man would not be a friend to a potentate, if that potentate had superior moral qualities; and as though 'equality' were produced by one man having all the merit and another all the power. On the contrary, Aristotle would have said that 'proportionate equality' is produced, according to the principles of distributive justice, by each man having in proportion to his merits; cf. *Eth.* v. iii. 6; *Pol.* III. ix. 15. There is no sense of inequality produced by the position of a man socially exalted, if he be also exalted in intellect and character; inequality is felt when a fool or a villain occupies a high social position. Cf. *Pol.* III. ix. 15:

ἀνθ' ἑτέρου ἀντικαταλλάττονται, οἷον ἡδονὴν ἀντ' ὠφελείας. ὅτι δ' ἦττον εἰσὶν αὐταὶ αἱ φιλίαι καὶ μένουσιν, εἴρηται. δοκοῦσι δὲ καὶ δι' ὁμοιότητα καὶ ἀνομοιότητα ταύτου εἶναι τε καὶ οὐκ εἶναι φιλίαι· καθ' ὁμοιότητα γὰρ τῆς κατ' ἀρετὴν φαίνονται φιλίαι (ἡ μὲν γὰρ τὸ ἡδὺ ἔχει ἡ δὲ τὸ χρήσιμον, ταῦτα δ' ὑπάρχει ἀκείνῃ), τῷ δὲ τὴν μὲν ἀδιάβλητον καὶ μόνιμον εἶναι, ταύτας δὲ ταχέως μεταπίπτειν ἄλλοις τε διαφέρειν πολλοῖς, οὐ φαίνονται φιλίαι δι' ἀνομοιότητα ἐκείνης.

- 7 Ἐτερον δ' ἐστὶ φιλίας εἶδος τὸ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν, οἷον πατρὶ πρὸς υἱὸν καὶ ὅλως πρεσβυτέρῳ πρὸς νεώτερον, ἀνδρὶ πρὸς γυναικα καὶ παντὶ ἄρχοντι πρὸς ἀρχόμενον. διαφέρουσι δ' αὐταὶ καὶ ἀλλήλων· οὐ γὰρ ἡ αὐτὴ γονεῦσι πρὸς τέκνα καὶ ἄρχουσι πρὸς ἀρχομένους, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ πατρὶ πρὸς υἱὸν καὶ υἱῷ πρὸς πατέρα, οὐδ' ἀνδρὶ πρὸς γυναῖκα καὶ γυναικὶ πρὸς ἄνδρα. ἑτέρα γὰρ ἐκάστῳ τούτων ἀρετὴ καὶ τὸ ἔργον, ἕτερα δὲ καὶ δι' ἃ φιλοῦσιν.
- 2 ἑτεραι οὖν καὶ αἱ φιλήσεις καὶ αἱ φιλίαι. ταῦτά μὲν δὴ οὔτε γίγνεται ἐκατέρῳ παρὰ θατέρου οὔτε δεῖ ζητεῖν· ὅταν δὲ γονεῦσι μὲν τέκνα ἀπονέμῃ ἃ δεῖ τοῖς γεννήσασιν, γονεῖς δὲ υἱέσιν ἃ δεῖ τοῖς τέκνοις, μόνιμος ἡ τῶν τοιούτων καὶ ἐπιεικὴς ἔσται φιλία. ἀνάλογον δ' ἐν πάσαις ταῖς καθ' ὑπεροχὴν οὔσαις φιλίαις καὶ τὴν φίλησιν δεῖ γίνεσθαι, οἷον τὸν ἀμείνω μᾶλλον φιλεῖσθαι ἢ φιλεῖν, καὶ τὸν ὠφελιμώτερον, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἕκαστον ὁμοίως· ὅταν γὰρ κατ' ἀξίαν ἡ φίλησις γίγνηται, τότε γίγνεται πῶς ἰσότης ὃ δὴ τῆς φιλίας εἶναι δοκεῖ.

- 3 Οὐχ ὁμοίως δὲ τὸ ἴσον ἔν τε τοῖς δικαίοις καὶ ἐν τῇ φιλίᾳ φαίνεται ἔχειν· ἔστι γὰρ ἐν μὲν τοῖς δικαίοις ἴσον πρῶτως τὸ κατ' ἀξίαν, τὸ δὲ κατὰ ποσὸν δευτέρως, ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλίᾳ τὸ μὲν κατὰ ποσὸν πρῶτως, τὸ δὲ κατ' ἀξίαν δευ-

Διόπερ τούτοις τῆς πόλεως μέτεστι πλείων—ἢ τοῖς κατὰ πλοῦτον ὑπερέχουσι, κατ' ἀρετὴν δ' ὑπερεχόμενοι.

7 εἶρηται] Cf. VIII. iii. 2-3.

VII. 2 ἀνάλογον δ'] The same principle of distributive justice, main-

tained above in § 6 of the last chapter, is again appealed to. Where friends are not equal, their friendship must be regulated by proportion.

3 οὐχ ὁμοίως — δευτέρως] 'But equality seems to stand differently in justice and in friendship. In justice

τέρως. δῆλον δ', εὖν πολὺ διάστημα γίγνηται ἀρετῆς ἢ 4  
κακίας ἢ εὐπορίας ἢ τινος ἄλλου· οὐ γὰρ ἔτι φίλοι εἰσίν,  
ἀλλ' οὐδ' ἀξιούσιν. ἐμφανέστατον δὲ τοῦτ' ἐπὶ τῶν θεῶν·  
πλείστον γὰρ οὗτοι πᾶσι τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ὑπερέχουσιν. δῆλον  
δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν βασιλέων· οὐδὲ γὰρ τούτοις ἀξιούσιν εἶναι  
φίλοι οἱ πολὺ καταδεέστεροι, οὐδὲ τοῖς ἀρίστοις ἢ σοφω-  
τάτοις οἱ μηδενὸς ἄξιοι. ἀκριβὴς μὲν οὖν ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις 5  
οὐκ ἔστιν ὀρισμός, ἕως τίνος οἱ φίλοι· πολλῶν γὰρ ἀφαι-  
ρουμένων ἔτι μένει, πολὺ δὲ χωρισθέντος, οἷον τοῦ θεοῦ,  
οὐκέτι. ὅθεν καὶ ἀπορεῖται, μὴ ποτ' οὐ βούλονται οἱ φίλοι 6  
τοῖς φίλοις τὰ μέγιστα τῶν ἀγαθῶν, οἷον θεοὺς εἶναι· οὐδὲ  
γὰρ ἔτι φίλοι ἔσονται αὐτοῖς, οὐδὲ δὴ ἀγαθὰ· οἱ γὰρ φίλοι  
ἀγαθὰ. εἰ δὴ καλῶς εἴρηται ὅτι ὁ φίλος τῷ φίλῳ βούλεται  
τὰγαθὰ ἐκείνου ἕνεκα, μένειν ἂν δέοι οἷός ποτ' ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος·  
ἀνθρώπῳ δὲ ὄντι βουλίσσεται τὰ μέγιστα ἀγαθὰ. ἴσως  
δ' οὐ πάντα· αὐτῷ γὰρ μάλιστα ἕκαστος βούλεται τὰγαθὰ.

proportionate equality is primary, and quantitative equality secondary; in friendship, quantitative equality is the first, and proportionate equality the second consideration.' Distributive justice begins by presupposing inequalities between man and man, and by proportionate assignments it equalises these. Justice, however, cares little about bringing men to quantitative or exact equality. The latter kind of equality, at all events, is aimed at only in democracies, while the proportionate equality belongs to aristocracies and constitutional governments. Cf. *Ar. Pol.* vi. ii. 2. Friendship, on the other hand, begins by presupposing equality between the parties, and though a certain amount of inequality may be made up by proportionate assignment of affection, &c., yet a wide interval of inequality will render friendship altogether impossible.

5 ἀκριβὴς—οὐκέτι] 'In such cases there is no exact definition up to what point friendship is possible;

for after many deductions (from equality) have been made, friendship still abides; but when (the one friend) is far removed from the other, as, for instance, God is from man, there is no friendship any longer.' It is indeterminate at what point, if you go on diminishing equality, friendship will cease, just as, in the old puzzle, at what point the heap ceased to be a heap.

6 ὅθεν καὶ—τὰγαθὰ] 'From this the question has arisen whether friends wish for their friends the greatest of all goods, as, for instance, to be gods. For having attained this, they would no longer at all be friends to those who formed the wish, and therefore no advantage to them, for friends are an advantage. If, then, it has been rightly stated that the friend wishes all that is good to his friend for that friend's sake, it will be necessary for that friend to remain as he is, and then he will wish for him, being a man, the greatest goods. After all, perhaps, he will not wish



- 8 Οἱ πολλοὶ δὲ δοκοῦσι διὰ φιλοτιμίαν βούλεσθαι φιλεῖσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλεῖν, διὸ φιλοκόλακες οἱ πολλοί· ὑπερεχόμενος γὰρ φίλος ὁ κόλαξ, ἢ προσποιεῖται τοιοῦτος εἶναι καὶ μᾶλλον φιλεῖν ἢ φιλεῖσθαι. τὸ δὲ φιλεῖσθαι ἐγγὺς εἶναι  
 2 δοκεῖ τοῦ τιμᾶσθαι, οὐ δὴ οἱ πολλοὶ ἐφίενται. οὐ δὲ αὐτὸ δ' εἰκόασιν αἰρεῖσθαι τὴν τιμὴν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ συμβεβηκός· χαίρουσι γὰρ οἱ μὲν πολλοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐξουσίαις τιμώμενοι διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα· οἷονται γὰρ τεύξεσθαι παρ' αὐτῶν, ἃν του δέωνται· ὥς δὴ σημείω τῆς εὐπαθείας χαίρουσι τῇ τιμῇ. οἱ δ' ὑπὸ τῶν ἐπεικῶν καὶ εἰδότην ὀρεγόμενοι τιμῆς βεβαιῶσαι τὴν οἰκείαν δόξαν ἐφίενται περὶ αὐτῶν· χαίρουσι δὴ ὅτι εἰσὶν ἀγαθοί, πιστεύοντες τῇ τῶν λεγόντων κρίσει. τῷ φιλεῖσθαι δὲ καθ' αὐτὸ χαίρουσιν· διὸ δόξειεν ἂν κρεῖττον εἶναι τοῦ τιμᾶσθαι, καὶ ἡ φιλία  
 3 καθ' αὐτὴν αἰρετὴ εἶναι. δοκεῖ δ' ἐν τῷ φιλεῖν μᾶλλον ἢ ἐν τῷ φιλεῖσθαι εἶναι. σημείον δ' αἱ μητέρες τῷ φιλεῖν χαίρουσαι· ἔναι γὰρ διδόασιν τὰ ἑαυτῶν τρέφεσθαι, καὶ φιλοῦσι μὲν εἰδυῖαι, ἀντιφιλεῖσθαι δ' οὐ ζητοῦσιν, ἐὰν ἀμφότερα μὴ ἐνδέχεται, ἀλλ' ἱκανὸν αὐταῖς ἔοικεν εἶναι, ἐὰν ὁρῶσιν εὖ πράττοντας, καὶ αὐταὶ φιλοῦσιν αὐτούς, κἂν

him to have everything. For every one especially wishes for himself what is good.' Under the words *ἀπορεῖται μή ποτ' οὐ* is included a question both as to fact and cause. Οὐδὲ γὰρ denies the fact and states the cause, which is that if we wished our friend to become a god, we should wish him to be in a position where he can no longer be our friend. The last sentence (*ἴσως δ' οὐ πάντα*) qualifies the previous statement, and guards against the notion that any human friendship can be utterly disinterested and selfless. The same topic is fully discussed in the eighth chapter of Book IX.

VIII. 1-2 Though the essence of friendship consists rather in loving than in being loved, the mass of men

prefer the latter, as ministering to their vanity. Being loved is akin to being honoured. Parenthetically it may be observed that honour is sought not for itself but on account of things variously associated with it (*κατὰ συμβεβηκός*). (1) To be honoured by the great affords a hope of promotion. (2) To be honoured by the wise and good is an evidence to men of their own merits.' Thus honour is desired as a means to the consciousness of virtue. Cf. *Eth.* I. v. 5: *ἐοίκασι τὴν τιμὴν διώκειν ἵνα πιστεύωσιν ἑαυτοὺς ἀγαθοὺς εἶναι· ζητοῦσι γοῦν ὑπὸ τῶν φρονίμων τιμᾶσθαι, καὶ παρ' οἷς γινώσκονται, καὶ ἐπ' ἀρετῇ.*

3 The active spirit of love, as opposed to the passive gratification of being loved, is exemplified by the case of mothers, who give their children

ἐκείνοι μηδὲν ὦν μητρὶ προσήκει ἀπονέμωσι διὰ τὴν ἄγνοιαν. μᾶλλον δὲ τῆς φιλίας οὔσης ἐν τῷ φιλεῖν, καὶ τῶν φιλοφίλων ἐπαινουμένων, φίλων ἀρετῇ τὸ φιλεῖν ἔοικεν, ὥστ' ἐν οἷς τοῦτο γίνεται κατ' ἀξίαν, οὗτοι μόνιμοι φίλοι καὶ ἡ τούτων φιλία. οὕτω δ' ἂν καὶ οἱ ἄνιστοι μάλιστα εἴεν φίλοι· 5 ἰσάζουντο γὰρ ἂν. ἡ δ' ἰσότης καὶ ὁμοιότης φιλότης, καὶ μάλιστα μὲν ἡ τῶν κατ' ἀρετὴν ὁμοιότης· μόνιμοι γὰρ ὄντες καθ' αὐτοὺς καὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους μένουσι, καὶ οὔτε δέονται φαύλων οὔθ' ὑπηρετοῦσι τοιαῦτα, ἀλλ' ὥς εἰπεῖν καὶ διακωλύουσι· τῶν ἀγαθῶν γὰρ μὴτ' αὐτοὺς ἀμαρτάνειν μήτε τοῖς φίλοις ἐπιτρέπειν. οἱ δὲ μοχθηροὶ τὸ μὲν βέβαιον οὐκ ἔχουσιν· οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτοῖς διαμένουσιν ὅμοιοι ὄντες· ἐπ' ὀλίγον δὲ χρόνον γίγνονται φίλοι, χαίροντες τῇ ἀλλήλων μοχθηρίᾳ. οἱ χρήσιμοι δὲ καὶ ἡδεῖς ἐπὶ πλεῖον διαμένουσιν· 6 ἕως γὰρ ἂν πορίζωσιν ἡδονὰς ἢ ὠφελείας ἀλλήλοις. ἐξ ἐναντίων δὲ μάλιστα μὲν δοκεῖ ἡ διὰ τὸ χρησίμον γίγνεσθαι φιλία, οἷον πένης πλουσίῳ, ἀμαθὲς εἰδότι· οὗ γὰρ τυγχάνει τις ἐνδεὴς ὢν, τούτου ἐφίεμενος ἀντιδωρεῖται ἄλλο. ἐνταῦθα δ' ἂν τις ἔλκοι καὶ ἐραστὴν καὶ ἐρώμενον, καὶ καλὸν καὶ αἰσχροῦν. διὸ φαίνονται καὶ οἱ ἐρασταὶ γελοῖοι ἐνίοτε, ἀξιοῦντες φιλεῖσθαι ὥς φιλοῦσιν· ὁμοίως δὲ φιλητούς ὄντας ἴσως ἀξιωτέον, μηδὲν δὲ τοιοῦτον ἔχοντας γελοῖον. ἴσως δὲ οὐδ' ἐφίεται τὸ ἐναντίον τοῦ ἐναντίου καθ' 7 αὐτό, ἀλλὰ κατὰ συμβεβηκός. ἡ δ' ὁρεξις τοῦ μέσου ἐστίν·

to be brought up by other persons, and go on loving them, though not even recognised by them.

4-5 It is this active spirit of love which constitutes the virtue of friendship, and which causes\* us to praise those who are of a friendly disposition. This then explains what was above stated merely as a fact, *Eth.* VIII. i. 5. The same spirit serves as the equalising principle in unequal friendships, greater merit being met by greater love.

5-7 Friendship is based on equality and similarity, especially the friendship of the good. Friendships for

the sake of pleasure or profit seem rather based on contrariety, as, for instance, on the contrariety of riches and poverty. But, after all, one would say not that the contrary seeks its contrary, but that the contrary seeks the mean.

5 μάλιστα μὲν ἡ τῶν κατ' ἀρετὴν ὁμοιότης] Cf. the *Lysis* of Plato, p. 214, quoted above upon ch. i. 6.

τῶν ἀγαθῶν—ἐπιτρέπειν] 'For the good will neither do wrong themselves, nor permit their friends to do it.'

7 ὁρεξις τοῦ μέσου] This phrase is in accordance with the pantheistic side of Aristotle's philosophy, attri-

τοῦτο γὰρ ἀγαθόν, οἷον τῷ ξηρῷ οὐχ ὑγρῷ γενέσθαι ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὸ μέσον ἐλθεῖν, καὶ τῷ θερμῷ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ὁμοίως. ταῦτα μὲν οὖν ἀφείσθω· καὶ γὰρ ἔστιν ἀλλοτριώτερα.

- 9 Ἔοικε δέ, καθάπερ ἐν ἀρχῇ εἴρηται, περὶ ταῦτα καὶ ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς εἶναι ἢ τε φιλία καὶ τὸ δίκαιον· ἐν ἀπάσῃ γὰρ κοινωνίᾳ δοκεῖ τι δίκαιον εἶναι, καὶ φιλία δέ· προσαγορεύουσι γοῦν ὡς φίλους τοὺς σύμπλους καὶ συστρατιώτας, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἄλλαις κοινωνίαις· καθ' ὅσον δὲ κοινωνοῦσιν, ἐπὶ τοσοῦτόν ἐστι φιλία· καὶ γὰρ τὸ δίκαιον. καὶ ἡ παροιμία 'κοινὰ τὰ φίλων,'  
2 ὀρθῶς. ἐν κοινωνίᾳ γὰρ ἡ φιλία. ἔστι δ' ἀδελφοῖς μὲν καὶ ἐταίροις πάντα κοινά, τοῖς δ' ἄλλοις ἀφωρισμένα, καὶ τοῖς μὲν πλείω τοῖς δ' ἐλάττω· καὶ γὰρ τῶν φιλιῶν αἱ μὲν μᾶλλον αἱ δ' ἦττον. διαφέρει δὲ καὶ τὰ δίκαια· οὐ γὰρ ταῦτα γονεῦσι πρὸς τέκνα καὶ ἀδελφοῖς πρὸς ἀλλήλους, οὐδ' ἐταίροις καὶ πολίταις, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων  
3 φιλιῶν. ἕτερα δὴ καὶ τὰ ἄδικα πρὸς ἐκάστους τούτων, καὶ αὔξῃσιν λαμβάνει τῷ μᾶλλον πρὸς φίλους εἶναι, οἷον χρήματα ἀποστερηῆσαι ἐταῖρον δεινότερον ἢ πολίτην, καὶ μὴ βοηθῆσαι ἀδελφῷ ἢ ὀθνεῖω, καὶ πατάξαι πατέρα ἢ ὄντινούν ἄλλον. αὔξεσθαι δὲ πέφυκεν ἅμα τῇ φιλίᾳ καὶ τὸ δίκαιον, ὡς ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς ὄντα καὶ ἐπ' ἴσον  
4 διήκοντα. αἱ δὲ κοινωνίαι πᾶσαι μορίοις εἰκόασι τῆς πολιτικῆς· συμπορεύονται γὰρ ἐπὶ τινι συμφέροντι, καὶ ποριζόμενοί τι τῶν εἰς τὸν βίον· καὶ ἡ πολιτικὴ δὲ

buting to nature a desire for the good. Cf. *De Animā*, II. iv. 3: πάντα γὰρ ἐκείνου (τοῦ θεοῦ) ὀρέγεται, καὶ κείνου ἕνεκα πράττει ὅσα πράττει κατὰ φύσιν. *Eth.* X. ii. 4: ἴσως δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς φάυλοις ἐστὶ τι φυσικὸν ἀγαθὸν κρεῖττον ἢ καθ' αὐτά, ὃ ἐφίεται τοῦ οὐκ οὐκ ἀγαθοῦ.

#### IX. 1 ἐν ἀρχῇ] *Eth.* VIII. i. 4.

περὶ ταῦτα καὶ ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς] 'About the same things, and in the same persons.' Cf. *Eth.* V. iii. 5: οἷς τε γὰρ δίκαιον τυγχάνει ἐν, δύο ἐστί, καὶ

ἐν οἷς τὰ πράγματα, δύο. *Pol.* III. ix. 3: τὴν μὲν τοῦ πράγματος ἰσότητα ὁμολογοῦσι, τὴν δὲ οἷς ἀμφισβητοῦσι.

3 Αὔξεσθαι δὲ—διήκοντα] 'Justice of necessity becomes more binding as friendship becomes closer, for they exist in the same subjects, and are co-extensive in their application.'

4 αἱ δὲ κοινωνίαι—βίον] 'All communities are like parts of the political community; for (the members of them) unite with a view to some advantage, and to providing some of the conveniences of life.'

κοινωνία τοῦ συμφέροντος χάριν δοκεῖ καὶ ἐξ ἀρχῆς συνελθεῖν καὶ διαμένειν· τούτου γὰρ καὶ οἱ νομοθέται στοχάζονται, καὶ δίκαιόν φασιν εἶναι τὸ κοινῇ συμφέρον. αἱ μὲν 5 οὖν ἄλλαι κοινωναὶ κατὰ μέρη τοῦ συμφέροντος ἐφίενται, οἷον πλωτῆρες μὲν τοῦ κατὰ τὸν πλοῦν πρὸς ἐργασίαν χρημάτων ἢ τι τοιοῦτον, συστρατιῶται δὲ τοῦ κατὰ τὸν πόλεμον, εἴτε χρημάτων εἴτε νίκης ἢ πόλεως ὀρεγόμενοι, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ φυλέται καὶ δημόται. ἔναι δὲ τῶν κοινωνιῶν δι' ἡδονὴν δοκοῦσι γίνεσθαι, θιασωτῶν καὶ ἐραnistῶν· αὗται γὰρ θυσίας ἔνεκα καὶ συνουσίας. πᾶσαι δ' αὗται ὑπὸ τὴν πολιτικὴν εὐόκασιν εἶναι· οὐ γὰρ τοῦ παρόντος συμφέροντος ἡ πολιτικὴ ἐφίεται, ἀλλ' εἰς ἅπαντα τὸν βίον, θυσίας τε ποιοῦντες καὶ περὶ ταύτας συνόδους, τιμὰς ἀπονέμοντες τοῖς θεοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς ἀναπαύσεις πορίζοντες μεθ' ἡδονῆς. αἱ γὰρ ἀρχαῖαι θυσίαι καὶ σύνοδοι φαίνονται γίνεσθαι μετὰ τὰς τῶν καρπῶν συγκομιδὰς οἷον ἀπαρχαί· μάλιστα γὰρ ἐν τούτοις ἐσχόλαζον τοῖς καιροῖς. πᾶσαι δὲ φαίνονται αἱ κοινωναὶ μόρια τῆς 6 πολιτικῆς εἶναι· ἀκολουθήσουσι δὲ αἱ τοιαῦται φιλίαι ταῖς τοιαύταις κοινωνίαις.

Πολιτείας δ' ἐστὶν εἶδη τρία, ἴσαι δὲ καὶ παρεκβάσεις, 10 οἷον φθοραὶ τούτων. εἰς δ' αἱ μὲν πολιτεῖαι βασιλεία

5 θιασωτῶν καὶ ἐραnistῶν] Cardwell refers for illustration of these terms to Demosthenes, pp. 313, 23; 403, 19; 1355, 3; 1217, 14.

By omitting, with Fritzsche, Bekker's full stop after *συνουσίας*, and by placing the words οὐ γὰρ—τὸν βίον in a parenthesis,\* we see that the participles *ποιοῦντες*, *ἀπονέμοντες*, *πορίζοντες* are to be referred to *κοινωνοί*, as implied in *κοινωνιῶν* above. The passage which speaks of men 'awarding honour to the gods, while providing recreation and pleasure for themselves,' is highly characteristic of the Greek religion. This sort of thing can perhaps be best understood in the present day by those who have

seen the religious festivals of the Hindoos. Cf. Plato's *Republic*, p. 364 B: *θυσίαις τε καὶ ἐπὶ παιδαῖς—μεθ' ἡδονῶν τε καὶ ἐορτῶν*.

X. This chapter, containing a classification of forms of government and of the perversions to which they are exposed, can hardly have been written after the *Politics* of Aristotle. It has rather the appearance of a first essay, the conclusions of which were afterwards worked out into detail, and partly modified. Thus Aristotle in the *Politics* by no means concedes the position that monarchy is the best form of government. He argues, *Pol.* III. xv. 4-16, that it is better for

τε καὶ ἀριστοκρατία, τρίτη δ' ἡ ἀπὸ τιμημάτων, ἡ τιμοκρατικὴν λέγειν οἰκεῖον φαίνεται, πολιτείαν δ' αὐτὴν εἰώθασιν οἱ πλείστοι καλεῖν. τούτων δὲ βελτίστη μὲν ἡ βασιλεία, χειρίστη δ' ἡ τιμοκρατία. παρέκβασις δὲ βασιλείας μὲν τυραννίς· ἄμφω γὰρ μοναρχίαι, διαφέρουσι δὲ πλείστον· ὁ μὲν γὰρ τύραννος τὸ ἐαυτῷ συμφέρον σκοπεῖ, ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς τὸ τῶν ἀρχομένων. οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ βασιλεὺς ὁ μὴ αὐτάρκης καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ὑπερέχων· ὁ δὲ τοιοῦτος οὐδενὸς προσδεῖται· τὰ ὠφέλιμα οὖν αὐτῷ μὲν οὐκ ἂν σκοποῖη, τοῖς δ' ἀρχομένοις· ὁ γὰρ μὴ τοιοῦτος

a state to be governed by good laws than by the best individual will; further on, *Pol.* III. xvii., he qualifies this by admitting that for some peoples monarchy is better suited.

1 *παρεκβάσεις*] 'Perversions' or 'abnormal growths;' cf. *Pol.* III. vi. II, where a form of government is pronounced to be normal as long as it aims at the public good, abnormal when its end is private interest: *φανερὸν τοίνυν ὡς ὅσαι μὲν πολιτεῖαι τὸ κοινῇ συμφέρον σκοποῦσιν, αὗται μὲν ὀρθὰ τυγχάνουσιν οὐσαι κατὰ τὸ ἀπλῶς δίκαιον, ὅσαι δὲ τὸ σφέτερον μόνον τῶν ἀρχόντων, ἡμαρτημέναι πᾶσαι καὶ παρεκβάσεις τῶν ὀρθῶν πολιτειῶν· δεσποτικαὶ γάρ, ἡ δὲ πᾶσι κοινωνία τῶν ἐλευθέρων ἐστίν.*

*πολιτείαν δ' αὐτὴν εἰώθασιν οἱ πλείστοι καλεῖν*] 'But most people are accustomed to term it "a constitution."' The word *πολιτεία* was used by the Greeks in a restricted sense, just as the word 'constitution' is in English, to denote a balanced form of government. Cf. *Ar. Pol.* III. vii. 3: *ὅταν δὲ τὸ πλῆθος πρὸς τὸ κοινὸν πολιτεύηται συμφέρον, καλεῖται τὸ κοινὸν ὄνομα πασῶν τῶν πολιτειῶν, πολιτεία.* Aristotle does not use the word in the *Politics* to denote a timocracy. In the ninth chapter of Book IV. he uses it to denote a mixed form between

oligarchy and democracy. He also uses it to express his own ideal of a state, which was far from being a timocracy.

2 ὁ γὰρ μὴ τοιοῦτος κληρωτὸς ἂν τις εἴη βασιλεὺς] 'For he who had not these qualifications would be a sort of ballot-box king.' It is difficult to express the word *κληρωτός*, which as coupled with *βασιλεὺς* is certainly meant to be contemptuous. Aristotle does not appear to mean any definite form of monarchy, so we learn nothing from *Pol.* III. xiv., to which the commentators refer us. Aristotle here says that the genuine king must be independent in property and position, and above all his subjects in this respect. Externally wanting nothing for himself, he will administer the state for the good of his subjects. If this is not the case, he will be no genuine king, but a *parvenu*, *κληρωτός τις*, like a person who had been raised to the throne by the contingency of lot, and therefore insecure in his position, with perhaps only a temporary tenure of office. The word *ἀμισθοῦς* is coupled with *μὴ κληρωτός* (as an epithet of *πενταρχίας*), *Pol.* II. xi. 7. It is possible that in the present passage a notion of 'paid services' may be implied. If so, 'hireling monarch' would express the terms under notice.

κληρωτὸς ἂν τις εἴη βασιλεύς. ἡ δὲ τυραννὶς ἐξ ἐναντίας ταύτης· τὸ γὰρ ἑαυτῷ ἀγαθὸν διώκει. καὶ φανερώτερον ἐπὶ ταύτης ὅτι χειρίστη· κάκιστον δὲ τὸ ἐναντίον τῷ<sup>3</sup> βελτίστῳ. μεταβαίνει δ' ἐκ βασιλείας εἰς τυραννίδα· φανulότης γάρ ἐστι μοναρχίας ἡ τυραννὶς· ὁ δὲ μοχθηρὸς βασιλεὺς τύραννος γίνεται. ἐξ ἀριστοκρατίας δὲ εἰς ὀλιγαρχίαν κακία τῶν ἀρχόντων, οἱ νέμονται τὰ τῆς πόλεως παρὰ τὴν ἀξίαν, καὶ πάντα ἢ τὰ πλείστα τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς ἀεὶ τοῖς αὐτοῖς, περὶ πλείστου ποιούμενοι τὸ πλουτεῖν· ὀλίγοι δὲ ἄρχουσι καὶ μοχθηροὶ ἀντὶ τῶν ἐπιεικεστάτων. ἐκ δὲ ἡ τιμοκρατίας εἰς δημοκρατίαν· σύνοροι γάρ εἰσιν αὗται· πλῆθους γὰρ βούλεται καὶ ἡ τιμοκρατία εἶναι, καὶ ἴσοι πάντες οἱ ἐν τῷ τιμήματι. ἥκιστα δὲ μοχθηρόν ἐστὶν ἡ δημοκρατία· ἐπὶ μικρὸν γὰρ παρεκβαίνει τὸ τῆς πολιτείας εἶδος. μεταβάλλουσι μὲν οὖν μάλισθ' οὕτως αἱ πολιτεῖαι· ἐλάχιστον γὰρ οὕτω καὶ ῥᾶστα μεταβαίνουνσιν. ὁμοιώματα δ' αὐτῶν<sup>4</sup> καὶ οἶον παραδείγματα λάβοι τις ἂν καὶ ἐν ταῖς οἰκίαις. ἡ μὲν γὰρ πατρὸς πρὸς υἱεῖς κοινωνία βασιλείας ἔχει σχῆμα· τῶν τέκνων γὰρ τῷ πατρὶ μέλει. ἐντεῦθεν δὲ καὶ Ὁμηρὸς τὸν Δία πατέρα προσαγορεύει· πατρικὴ γὰρ ἀρχὴ βούλεται ἡ βασιλεία εἶναι. ἐν Πέρσαις δ' ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς τυραννικὴ. χρῶνται γὰρ ὡς δούλοις τοῖς υἱέσιν. τυραννικὴ δὲ καὶ ἡ δεσπότου πρὸς δούλους· τὸ γὰρ τοῦ δεσπότου συμφέρον ἐν αὐτῇ πράττεται. αὕτη μὲν οὖν ὀρθὴ φαίνεται, ἡ Περσικὴ δ' ἡμαρτημένη· τῶν διαφερόντων γὰρ αἱ ἀρχαὶ διάφοροι. ἀνδρὸς δὲ καὶ γυναικὸς ἀριστο-<sup>5</sup>κρατικὴ φαίνεται· κατ' ἀξίαν γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἄρχει, καὶ περὶ ταῦτα ἂν δεῖ τὸν ἄνδρα· ὅσα δὲ γυναικὶ ἀρμόζει, ἐκείνη ἀποδίδωσιν. ἀπάντων δὲ κυριέων ὁ ἀνὴρ εἰς ὀλιγαρχίαν μεθίστησιν· παρὰ τὴν ἀξίαν γὰρ αὐτὸ ποιεῖ, καὶ οὐχ ἢ ἀμείνων. ἐνίοτε δὲ ἄρχουσιν αἱ γυναῖκες ἐπὶ κληροῖ οὔσαι·

4 τῶν διαφερόντων—διάφοροι] 'For those who differ should be governed differently.' And therefore the Persian system is wrong, which governs children as if they were the same as slaves.

5 γυναῖκες ἐπὶ κληροῖ οὔσαι] The

Greek feeling about 'heiresses' is strongly expressed in a fragment of Menander (LV.):

ὅστις γυναικ' ἐπὶ κληρον ἐπιθυμεῖ λαβεῖν  
πλουτοῦσαν, ἤτοι μὴν ἐκτίνει θεῶν,  
ἢ βούλετ' ἀτυχεῖν, μακάριος καλούμενος.

οὐ δὴ γίνονται κατ' ἀρετὴν αἱ ἀρχαί, ἀλλὰ διὰ πλοῦτον  
 6 καὶ δύναμιν, καθάπερ ἐν ταῖς ὀλιγαρχίαις. τιμοκρατικῇ  
 δ' ἔοικεν ἡ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἴσοι γάρ, πλὴν ἐφ' ὅσον ταῖς  
 ἡλικίαις διαλλάττουσιν· διόπερ ἂν πολὺν ταῖς ἡλικίαις  
 διαφέρωσιν, οὐκέτι ἀδελφικὴ γίνεται ἡ φιλία. δημοκρατία  
 δὲ μάλιστα μὲν ἐν ταῖς ἀδεσπότοις τῶν οἰκήσεων (ἐνταῦθα  
 γὰρ πάντες ἐξ ἴσου), καὶ ἐν αἷς ἀσθενῆς ὁ ἄρχων καὶ  
 ἐκάστω ἐξουσία.

- 11 Καθ' ἐκάστην δὲ τῶν πολιτειῶν φιλία φαίνεται, ἐφ'  
 ὅσον καὶ τὸ δίκαιον, βασιλεῖ μὲν πρὸς τοὺς βασιλευμένους  
 ἐν ὑπεροχῇ εὐεργεσίας· εὖ γὰρ ποιεῖ τοὺς βασιλευμένους,  
 εἴπερ ἀγαθὸς ὢν ἐπιμελεῖται αὐτῶν, ἵν' εὖ πράττωσιν,  
 ὥσπερ νομεὺς προβάτων· ὅθεν καὶ Ὅμηρος τὸν Ἀγα-  
 2 μέμνονα ποιμένα λαῶν εἶπεν. τοιαύτη δὲ καὶ ἡ πατρικὴ,  
 διαφέρει δὲ τῷ μεγέθει τῶν εὐεργετημάτων· αἷτιος γὰρ  
 τοῦ εἶναι δοκοῦντος μεγίστου, καὶ τροφῆς καὶ παιδείας·  
 καὶ τοῖς προγόνοις δὲ ταῦτα ἀπονέμεται· φύσει τε ἀρχικὸν  
 πατὴρ υἱῶν καὶ πρόγονοι ἐκγόνων καὶ βασιλεὺς βασι-  
 3 λευομένων. ἐν ὑπεροχῇ δὲ αἱ φιλίαι αὐται, διὸ καὶ  
 τιμῶνται οἱ γονεῖς. καὶ τὸ δίκαιον δὴ ἐν τούτοις οὐ ταῦτό  
 4 ἀλλὰ τὸ κατ' ἀξίαν· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ ἡ φιλία. καὶ ἀνδρὶ  
 δὲ πρὸς γυναῖκα ἡ αὐτὴ φιλία καὶ ἐν ἀριστοκρατίᾳ. κατ'  
 ἀρετὴν γάρ, καὶ τῷ ἀμείνονι πλεόν ἀγαθόν, καὶ τὸ ἀρμόζον  
 5 ἐκάστω· οὕτω δὲ καὶ τὸ δίκαιον. ἡ δὲ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῇ  
 ἐταιρικῇ ἔοικεν· ἴσοι γὰρ καὶ ἡλικιωται, οἱ τοιοῦτοι δ'  
 ὁμοπαθεῖς καὶ ὁμοῖθεις ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ. ἔοικε δὲ ταύτῃ  
 καὶ ἡ κατὰ τὴν τιμοκρατικὴν· ἴσοι γὰρ οἱ πολῖται  
 βούλονται καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς εἶναι· ἐν μέρει δὲ τὸ ἄρχειν, καὶ  
 6 ἐξ ἴσου· οὕτω δὲ καὶ ἡ φιλία. ἐν δὲ ταῖς παρεκβάσεσιν,  
 ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ δίκαιον ἐπὶ μικρόν ἐστιν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ φιλία

XI. 3 ἐν ὑπεροχῇ—γονεῖς] 'All these friendships imply superiority on the one side, and hence it is that parents are honoured, i.e. because superiority demands honour, as well as love.

5 ἴσοι γὰρ—εἶναι] 'For it is the part of the citizens (in a timocracy) to

live equally and equitably with one another.' To understand the full meaning of ἐπιεικεῖς, see the fine passage from *Rhet.* i. xiii, translated in the note on *Eth.* v. x. i., and cf. ix. x. 6. βούλονται expresses a natural tendency, cf. VIII. x. 3: πλῆθους γὰρ βούλεται καὶ ἡ τιμοκρατία εἶναι.

ἐστί, καὶ ἥκιστα ἐν τῇ χειρίστῃ· ἐν τυραννίδι γὰρ οὐδὲν ἢ μικρὸν φιλίας. ἐν οἷς γὰρ μηδὲν κοινόν ἐστι τῷ ἄρχοντι καὶ τῷ ἀρχομένῳ, οὐδὲ φιλία· οὐδὲ γὰρ δίκαιον· ἀλλ' οἷον τεχνίτῃ πρὸς ὄργανον καὶ ψυχῇ πρὸς σῶμα καὶ δεσπότῃ πρὸς δούλον· ὠφελείται μὲν γὰρ πάντα ταῦτα ὑπὸ τῶν χρωμένων, φιλία δ' οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς τὰ ἄψυχα οὐδὲ δίκαιον. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ πρὸς ἵππον ἢ βοῦν, οὐδὲ πρὸς δούλον ἢ δούλος. οὐδὲν γὰρ κοινόν ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ δούλος ἔμψυχον ὄργανον, τὸ δ' ὄργανον ἄψυχος δούλος. ἡ μὲν 7 οὖν δούλος, οὐκ ἔστι φιλία πρὸς αὐτόν, ἡ δ' ἄνθρωπος· δοκεῖ γὰρ εἶναι τι δίκαιον παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ πρὸς πάντα τὸν δυνάμενον κοινωνῆσαι νόμου καὶ συνθήκης· καὶ φιλίας δὴ, καθ' ὅσον ἄνθρωπος. ἐπὶ μικρὸν δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς τυραννίσιν 8 αἱ φιλίαι καὶ τὸ δίκαιον, ἐν δὲ ταῖς δημοκρατίαις ἐπὶ πλεῖστον· πολλὰ γὰρ τὰ κοινὰ ἴσοις οὖσιν.

Ἐν κοινωνίᾳ μὲν οὖν πᾶσα φιλία ἐστίν, καθάπερ εἴρηται· 12 ἀφορίσειε δ' ἂν τις τὴν τε συγγενικὴν καὶ τὴν ἐταιρικὴν. αἱ δὲ πολιτικαὶ καὶ φυλετικαὶ καὶ συμπλοικαί, καὶ ὅσαι τοιαῦται, κοινωνικαῖς εἰκόασι μᾶλλον· οἷον γὰρ καθ' ὁμολογίαν τινὰ φαίνονται εἶναι. εἰς ταύτας δὲ τάξειεν ἂν τις καὶ τὴν ξενικὴν. καὶ ἡ συγγενικὴ δὲ φαίνεται πολυ- 2 εἰδὴς εἶναι, ἡρτῆσθαι δὲ πᾶσα ἐκ τῆς πατρικῆς· οἱ γονεῖς μὲν γὰρ στέργουσι τὰ τέκνα ὡς ἑαυτῶν τι ὄντα, τὰ δὲ τέκνα τοὺς γονεῖς ὡς ἀπ' ἐκείνων τι ὄντα. μᾶλλον δ' ἴσασιν οἱ γονεῖς τὰ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἢ τὰ γεννηθέντα ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ-

6 ὠφελείται—δίκαιον] 'For though all these things receive benefit from those who make use of them, yet neither friendship nor justice is possible towards inanimate objects.' The corresponding passage in the *Eudemian Ethics* serves as a commentary on this: *Eth. Eud.* VII. x. 4: συμβάλλει δὲ καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ [e conj. Bonitz] ὄργανον ἐπιμελείας τυγχάνειν, ἥς δίκαιον πρὸς τὸ ἔργον, ἐκείνου γὰρ ἐνεκὲν ἐστί. The instrument receives just so much care from its master as will keep it in proper condition for the exercise of

its functions. The slave, who is treated not as a person but as a thing, receives the same kind of attention. Friendship and justice imply the recognition of personality; they imply treating men not as instruments, but as ends in themselves. On the slavery of the body to the soul, cf. *Ar. Pol.* I. v. 6-8.

XII. 1 ἀφορίσειε δ' ἂν τις] In saying that all friendships imply community of interests, an exception is to be made of the friendships of relations



των, καὶ μᾶλλον συνφεκίωται τὸ ἀφ' οὗ τῷ γεννηθέντι ἢ τὸ γενόμενον τῷ ποιήσαντι· τὸ γὰρ ἐξ αὐτοῦ οἰκεῖον τῷ ἀφ' οὗ, οἷον ὁδοὺς ἢ θρίξ ἢ ὅτιοῦν τῷ ἔχοντι· ἐκείνῳ δ' οὐθέν τὸ ἀφ' οὗ, ἢ ἦττον. καὶ τῷ πλήθει δὲ τοῦ χρόνου· οἱ μὲν γὰρ εὐθὺς γενόμενα στέργουσιν, τὰ δὲ προελθόντα τοῖς χρόνοις τοὺς γονεῖς, σύνεσιν ἢ αἰσθησιν λαβόντα. ἐκ τούτων δὲ δῆλον καὶ δι' ἃ φιλοῦσι μᾶλλον αἱ μητέρες.

3 γονεῖς μὲν οὖν τέκνα φιλοῦσιν ὡς ἑαυτούς (τὰ γὰρ ἐξ αὐτῶν οἷον ἕτεροι αὐτοὶ τῷ κεχωρίσθαι), τέκνα δὲ γονεῖς ὡς ἀπ' ἐκείνων πεφυκότες, ἀδελφοὶ δ' ἀλλήλους τῷ ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν πεφυκέναι· ἢ γὰρ πρὸς ἐκείνα ταυτότης ἀλλήλοις ταῦτοποιεῖ· ὅθεν φασὶ ταῦτόν αἷμα καὶ ρίζαν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα.

4 εἰσὶ δὲ ταῦτό πως καὶ ἐν διηρημένοις. μέγα δὲ πρὸς φιλίαν καὶ τὸ σύντροφον καὶ τὸ καθ' ἡλικίαν· ἡλιξ γὰρ ἡλικά, καὶ οἱ συνήθεις ἐταῖροι· διὸ καὶ ἡ ἀδελφικὴ τῇ ἐταιρικῇ ὁμοιοῦται. ἀνεψιοὶ δὲ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ συγγενεῖς ἐκ τούτων συνφεκίωνται. τῷ γὰρ ἀπὸ τῶν αὐτῶν εἶναι, γίγνονται δ' οἱ μὲν οἰκειότεροι οἱ δ' ἀλλοτριώτεροι τῷ σύνεγγυς ἢ πόρρω τὸν ἀρχηγὸν εἶναι.

5 ἔστι δ' ἡ μὲν πρὸς γονεῖς φιλία τέκνοις, καὶ ἀνθρώποις πρὸς θεούς, ὡς πρὸς ἀγαθὸν καὶ ὑπερέχον· εὖ γὰρ πεποιήκασιν τὰ μέγιστα· τοῦ γὰρ εἶναι καὶ τραφῆναι αἵτιοι, καὶ γενομένοις τοῦ παιδευθῆναι.

6 ἔχει δὲ καὶ τὸ ἡδὺ καὶ τὸ χρήσιμον ἢ τοιαύτη φιλία μύλλον τῶν ὀθνείων, ὅσῳ καὶ κοινότερος ὁ βίος αὐτοῖς ἐστίν. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀδελφικῇ ἀπερ καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐταιρικῇ, καὶ μᾶλλον ἐν τοῖς ἐπικέσι, καὶ ὅλως ἐν τοῖς ὁμοίοις, ὅσῳ οἰκειότεροι καὶ ἐκ γενετῆς ὑπάρχουσι στέργοντες ἀλλήλους, καὶ ὅσῳ ὁμοθεστέροι οἱ ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν καὶ σύντροφοι

and companions, which depend on feeling rather than on any sort of compact.

3 ἢ γὰρ πρὸς ἐκείνα ταυτότης ἀλλήλοις ταῦτοποιεῖ] 'For their identity with the parents identifies them with one another.' ἐκείνα is in the neuter gender on account of the words ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν to which it immediately refers.

4 ἀνεψιοὶ δὲ—εἶναι] 'But cousins and all other relations get their bond of unity from these (i.e. the brothers); for (it depends) on their coming from the same stock. Relations are more or less closely united to one another, in proportion as their common ancestor is more or less near.'

5 πρὸς θεούς ὡς πρὸς ἀγαθὸν καὶ ὑπερέχον] Cf. *Εἰκ.* VIII. vii. 4, ix. i. 7,

καὶ παιδευθέντες ὁμοίως· καὶ ἡ κατὰ τὸν χρόνον δοκιμασία πλείστη καὶ βεβαιωτάτη. ἀνάλογον δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοι- 7 ποῖς τῶν συγγενῶν τὰ φιλικά. ἀνδρὶ δὲ καὶ γυναικὶ φιλία δοκεῖ κατὰ φύσιν ὑπάρχειν· ἄνθρωπος γὰρ τῇ φύσει συνδυστατικὸν μᾶλλον ἢ πολιτικόν, ὅσῳ πρότερον καὶ ἀναγκαιότερον οἰκία πόλεως, καὶ τεκνοποιία κοινότερον τοῖς ζῴοις. τοῖς μὲν οὖν ἄλλοις ἐπὶ τοσούτον ἡ κοινωνία ἐστίν, οἱ δ' ἄνθρωποι οὐ μόνον τῆς τεκνοποιίας χάριν συνοικοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν εἰς τὸν βίον· εὐθὺς γὰρ διήρηται τὰ ἔργα, καὶ ἔστιν ἕτερα ἀνδρὸς καὶ γυναικός· ἐπαρκοῦσιν οὖν ἀλλήλοις, εἰς τὸ κοινὸν τιθέντες τὰ ἴδια. διὰ ταῦτα δὲ καὶ τὸ χρήσιμον εἶναι δοκεῖ καὶ τὸ ἡδὺ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ φιλίᾳ. εἴη δ' ἂν καὶ δι' ἀρετήν. εἰ ἐπιεικεῖς εἶεν· ἔστι γὰρ ἐκατέρου ἀρετή, καὶ χαίροιεν ἂν τῷ τοιούτῳ. σύνδεσμος δὲ τὰ τέκνα δοκεῖ εἶναι· διὸ θάττον οἱ ἄτεκνοι διαλύονται· τὰ γὰρ τέκνα κοινὸν ἀγαθὸν ἀμφοῖν, συνέχει δὲ τὸ κοινόν. τὸ δὲ τῶς 8 συμβιωτέον ἀνδρὶ πρὸς γυναῖκα καὶ ὅλως φίλῳ πρὸς φίλον, οὐδὲν ἕτερον φαίνεται ζητεῖσθαι ἢ πῶς δίκαιον· οὐ γὰρ ταῦτ' οὐ φαίνεται τῷ φίλῳ πρὸς τὸν φίλον καὶ τὸν ὀφειλόν καὶ τὸν ἐταῖρον καὶ τὸν συμφοιτητήν.

Τριττῶν δ' οὐσῶν φιλιῶν, καθάπερ ἐν ἀρχῇ εἴρηται, 13 καὶ καθ' ἐκάστην τῶν μὲν ἐν ἰσότητι φίλων ὄντων τῶν δὲ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν (καὶ γὰρ ὁμοίως ἀγαθοὶ φίλοι γίνονται καὶ

&c. Aristotle throughout these books speaks of 'the gods' from the point of view of the popular religion.

7 πρότερον καὶ ἀναγκαιότερον οἰκία πόλεως] In point of time the family is prior to the state, but in point of idea (λόγῳ) and essentially (φύσει) the state is prior. Cf. *Ar. Pol.* I. ii. 12: καὶ πρότερον δὴ τῇ φύσει πόλις ἢ οἰκία καὶ ἕκαστος ἡμῶν ἐστίν. Τὸ γὰρ ὅλον πρότερον ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι τοῦ μέρους· ἀναιρουμένου γὰρ τοῦ ὅλου οὐκ ἔσται πούς οὐδὲ χεῖρ, εἰ μὴ ὁμωρύνως. Aristotle argues that, without the idea of the 'state,' the terms 'man' and 'family' would lose their meaning. Thus the idea of family pre-

supposes that of the state, which will accordingly be prior. In the same way, the family is more necessary as a means, the state as an end.

ἐπαρκοῦσιν οὖν—*ἴδια*] 'They help one another, therefore, bringing what they each have separately into the common stock.' Fritzsche quotes the saying of Ischomachus to his wife in the *Economics* of Xenophon (vii. 13): νῦν δὴ οἶκος ἡμῶν δδε κοινός ἐστιν. Ἐγὼ τε γάρ, ὅσα μοι ἐστίν, ἀπαντα, εἰς τὸ κοινὸν ἀποφαίνω, σύ τε ὅσα ἡμέγκω, πάντα εἰς τὸ κοινὸν κατέθηκας.

ἀμείνων χείρονη, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡδεῖς, καὶ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον ἰσάζοντες ταῖς ὠφελείαις καὶ διαφέροντες), τοὺς ἴσους μὲν κατ' ἰσότητα δεῖ τῷ φιλεῖν καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς ἰσάζειν, τοὺς  
 2 δ' ἀνίσους τῷ ἀνάλογον ταῖς ὑπεροχαῖς ἀποδιδόναι. γίγνεται δὲ τὰ ἐγκλήματα καὶ αἱ μέμφεις ἐν τῇ κατὰ τὸ χρήσιμον φιλίᾳ ἢ μόνῃ ἢ μάλιστα εὐλόγως. οἱ μὲν γὰρ δι' ἀρετὴν φίλοι ὄντες εὖ δρῶν ἀλλήλους προθυμοῦνται· τοῦτο γὰρ ἀρετῆς καὶ φιλίας. πρὸς τοῦτο δ' ἀμιλλωμένων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐγκλήματα οὐδὲ μάχαι· τὸν γὰρ φιλοῦντα καὶ εὖ ποιοῦντα οὐδεὶς δυσχεραίνει, ἀλλ' ἐὰν ἢ χαρίεις, ἀμύνεται εὖ δρῶν. ὁ δ' ὑπερβάλλον, τυγχάνων οὐ ἐφίεται, οὐκ ἂν ἐγκαλοῖ τῷ φίλῳ· ἐκάτερος γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ  
 3 ἐφίεται. οὐ πάνυ δ' οὐδ' ἐν τοῖς δι' ἡδονήν· ἅμα γὰρ ἀμφοῖν γίνεται οὐ ὀρέγονται, εἰ τῷ συνδιάγειν χαίρουσιν. γελοῖος δ' ἂν φαίνοιτο καὶ ὁ ἐγκαλῶν τῷ μὴ τέρποντι,  
 4 ἐξὸν μὴ συνδιημερεύειν· ἡ δὲ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον ἐγκληματική· ἐπ' ὠφελείᾳ γὰρ χρώμενοι ἀλλήλοις αἰεὶ τοῦ πλείονος δέονται, καὶ ἔλαττον ἔχειν οἴονται τοῦ προσήκοντος, καὶ μέμφονται ὅτι οὐχ ὅσων δέονται τοσούτων τυγχάνουσιν ἄξιοι ὄντες· οἱ δ' εὖ ποιοῦντες οὐ δύνανται ἐπαρκεῖν τοσαῦτα ὅσων οἱ  
 5 πᾶσχοιτες δέονται. ἔοικε δέ, καθάπερ τὸ δίκαιόν ἐστι διττόν. τὸ μὲν ἄγραφον τὸ δὲ κατὰ νόμον, καὶ τῆς κατὰ τὸ

2 τὸν γὰρ—εὖ δρῶν] 'No one takes it ill that one loves and benefits him, but, if he be of gentle mind, pays his benefactor back in good deeds.' The subject to ἀμύνεται is implied in οὐδεῖς. Fritzsche quotes Horace, *Sat.* I. i. I.

*Nemo* quam sibi sortem  
 Seu ratio dederit, seu fors objecerit, illā  
 Contentus vivat, laudet diversa se-  
 quentes.

χαρίεις has nothing to do with 'gratitude.' It means much the same as is conveyed in the word 'gentleman.' Cf. *Eth.* I. v. 4: οἱ δὲ χαρίεντες καὶ πρακτικοί. IV. viii. 9: χαρίεις καὶ ἐλεύθερος.

5 ἔοικε—διαλθωνται] 'Now as justice is twofold, the one unwritten, the

other according to law, so also of utilitarian friendship there appear to be two branches, the one moral and the other legal. The complaints then (which arise) chiefly take place when men do not conclude their connection in the same branch in which they commenced it.' συναλλάττειν is to make a contract, διαλύεσθαι to wind up a contract by the mutual performance of the terms. Men who consider that they have entered upon a so-called friendship with a fixed stipulation (νομική) of certain advantages to be received, will complain if the fixed stipulation is denied, and only a general moral obligation (ἠθική) to render services is admitted.

χρήσιμον φιλίας ἡ μὲν ἠθικὴ ἡ δὲ νομικὴ εἶναι. γίγνεται οὖν τὰ ἐγκλήματα μάλισθ' ὅταν μὴ κατὰ τὴν αὐτὴν συναλλάξωσι καὶ διαλύωνται. ἔστι δὴ νομικὴ μὲν ἡ ἐπὶ 6 ῥητοῖς, ἡ μὲν πάμπαν ἀγοραία ἐκ χειρὸς εἰς χεῖρα, ἡ δὲ ἐλευθεριωτέρα εἰς χρόνον, καθ' ὁμολογίαν δὲ τί ἀντὶ τίνος. δῆλον δ' ἐν ταύτῃ τὸ ὀφείλημα κοῦκ ἀμφίλογον, φιλικὸν δὲ τὴν ἀναβολὴν ἔχει· διὸ παρ' ἐνίοις οὐκ εἰσὶ τούτων δίκαι, ἀλλ' οἷονται δεῖν στέργειν τοὺς κατὰ πίστιν συν- 7 ἀλλάξαντας. ἡ δ' ἠθικὴ οὐκ ἐπὶ ῥητοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς φίλῳ 7 δωρεῖται ἢ ὅτιδῆποτε ἄλλο. κομίζεσθαι δὲ ἀξιοὶ τὸ ἴσον ἢ πλεόν, ὡς οὐ δεδωκὼς ἀλλὰ χρήσας. οὐχ ὁμοίως δὲ 8 συναλλάξας καὶ διαλυόμενος ἐγκαλέσει. τοῦτο δὲ συμβαίνει διὰ τὸ βούλεσθαι μὲν πάντας ἢ τοὺς πλείστους τὰ καλά, προαιρεῖσθαι δὲ τὰ ὠφέλιμα. καλὸν δὲ τὸ εὖ ποιεῖν μὴ ἵνα ἀντιπάθῃ, ὠφέλιμον δὲ τὸ εὐεργετῆσθαι. δυναμένῳ 9

6 ἔστι--συναλλάξαντας] 'That which is on stated conditions then is legal (utilitarian friendship). One sort of it is wholly commercial, implying payment on the spot (ἐκ χειρὸς εἰς χεῖρα); another is more liberal, allowing time (εἰς χρόνον), but still on the understanding of a specified return. In this then the debt is plain and undoubted, but the delay which it admits of is friendly. Hence in some states no suits are allowed in cases of this kind, but men think that those who have contracted on faith should abide (by the issue). ἀναβολή in commerce answers to 'credit'; cf. Plato's *Laws*, XI. p. 915 D: μηδ' ἐπὶ ἀναβολῇ πρᾶσιν μηδὲ ὦνῃν ποιεῖσθαι. Or it may answer to buying or selling for future delivery. φιλικόν ('of the nature of friendship') stands here as a predicate. Cf. *Eth.* VIII. i. 4: τῶν δικαίων τὸ μάλιστα φιλικὸν εἶναι δοκεῖ.

7-8 ἡ δ' ἠθικὴ—εὐεργετῆσθαι] 'On the other hand, the moral (branch of utilitarian friendship) is not on stated conditions, but the gift, or whatever else it be, is made as if to a friend.

Yet (the giver) claims to get as much, or more, as though he had not given but lent. And if he does not come off in the connection as well as he commenced, he will complain. Now this (sort of disappointment) takes place because all or most men wish that which is noble, but *practically* choose that which is expedient. It is noble to do good not with a view to receive it back, but it is expedient to be benefited.' This passage discriminately exposes a sort of vacillation between disinterestedness and self-interest, which occurs in utilitarian friendships. A man at one moment thinks vaguely (βούλεται) of aiming at the noble, and makes a gift as if he expected no return. But presently the more definite bent of his mind (προαίρεσις) reverts to the profitable, and he claims to get back as good as he gave. On the distinction between βούλεσθαι and προαιρεῖσθαι cf. *Eth.* III. iv. 1, v. ix. 6, and the notes.

9 δυναμένῳ δὴ—ἢ μὴ] 'If one is able, then one ought to pay back the full value of what one has received ;

δὴ ἀνταποδοτέον τὴν ἀξίαν ὧν ἔπαθεν,† καὶ ἐκόντι· ἄκοντα γὰρ φίλον οὐ ποιητέον. ὥς δὴ διαμαρτόντα ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ εὖ παθόντα ὑφ' οὗ οὐκ ἔδει· οὐ γὰρ ὑπὸ φίλου, οὐδὲ δι' αὐτὸ τοῦτο δρῶντος· καθάπερ οὖν ἐπὶ ῥητοῖς εὐεργετηθέντα διαλυτέον. καὶ ὁμολογήσαι δ' ἂν δυνάμενος ἀποδώσειν· ἀδυνατοῦντα δ' οὐδ' ὁ δοὺς ἠξίωσεν ἄν· ὥστ' εἰ δυνατός, ἀποδοτέον. ἐν ἀρχῇ δ' ἐπισκεπτέον ὑφ' οὗ εὐεργετεῖται καὶ  
 10 ἐπὶ τίνι, ὅπως ἐπὶ τούτοις ὑπομένη ἢ μὴ. ἀμφισβήτησιν δ' ἔχει πότερα δεῖ τῇ τοῦ παθόντος ὠφελείᾳ μετρεῖν καὶ πρὸς ταύτην ποιεῖσθαι τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν, ἢ τῇ τοῦ δράσαντος εὐεργεσίᾳ. οἱ μὲν γὰρ παθόντες τοιαῦτά φασι λαβεῖν παρὰ τῶν εὐεργετῶν ἢ μικρὰ ἢν ἐκείνοις καὶ ἐξῆν παρ' ἐτέρων λαβεῖν, κατασμικρίζοντες· οἱ δ' ἀνάπαλιν τὰ μέγιστα τῶν παρ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἢ παρ' ἄλλων οὐκ ἦν, καὶ ἐν  
 11 κινδύνοις ἢ τοιαύταις χρείαις. ἄρ' οὖν διὰ μὲν τὸ χρήσιμον τῆς φιλίας οὕσης ἢ τοῦ παθόντος ὠφέλεια μέτρον ἐστίν; οὗτος γὰρ ὁ δεόμενος, καὶ ἐπαρκεῖ αὐτῷ ὥς κομιούμενος τὴν ἴσιν· τοσαύτη οὖν γεγένηται ἡ ἐπικουρία ὅσον οὗτος ὠφέλῃται, καὶ ἀποδοτέον δὴ αὐτῷ ὅσον ἐπηύρατο, ἢ καὶ πλέον· κάλλιον γάρ. ἐν δὲ ταῖς κατ' ἀρετὴν

for one must not make a man a friend against his will (*i.e.* treat him as if he were disinterested, when he did not really mean to be so). (One must act) as if one had made a mistake at the outset, and had received a benefit from one whom one ought not to have received it from, that is to say, not from a friend, or from some one doing a friendly action: one must conclude the business therefore as if one had been benefited on stated conditions. And (in this case) one would stipulate to repay to the best of one's ability;— if one were unable, not even the giver could demand it; so in short, if one is able, one should repay. But one ought to consider at the outset by whom one is benefited, and on what terms, so that one may agree to accept those terms or not.' The words

καὶ ἐκόντι are omitted in the above translation. They are left out by two of the MSS., and while they merely interrupt the sense of the passage, they may easily be conceived to have arisen out of the following words, ἄκοντα γάρ. The passage prescribes the mode of dealing with a person who having conferred a benefit (as described in the last section) expects a return for it. The accusative case διαμαρτόντα is governed by the verbal adjective διαλυτέον which follows; cf. *Eth.* VII. i. 1: λεκτέον ἄλλην ποιησαμένους ἀρχήν. Some editions read ὁμολογήσαι δ' ἂν, which the commentators explain to be governed by δεῖ, as implied in the verbal adjectives ἀνταποδοτέον, διαλυτέον.

11 ἄρ' οὖν—πλέον] 'Surely, as the friendship is for the sake of utility,

ἐγκλήματα μὲν οὐκ ἔστιν, μέτρῳ δ' ἔοικεν ἢ τοῦ δράσαντος προαίρεσις· τῆς ἀρετῆς γὰρ καὶ τοῦ ἡθους ἐν τῇ προαιρέσει τὸ κύριον.

Διαφέρονται δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς καθ' ὑπεροχὴν φιλίαις· ἀξιοὶ 14 γὰρ ἑκάτερος πλεόν ἔχειν, ὅταν δὲ τοῦτο γίγνηται, διαλύεται ἡ φιλία. οἶεται γὰρ ὁ τε βελτίων προσήκειν αὐτῷ πλεόν ἔχειν· τῷ γὰρ ἀγαθῷ νέμεσθαι πλεόν· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ ὠφελιμώτερος· ἀχρεῖον γὰρ ὄντα οὗ φασι δεῖν ἴσον ἔχειν· λειτουργίαν τε γὰρ γίνεσθαι καὶ οὐ φιλίαν, εἰ μὴ κατ' ἀξίαν τῶν ἔργων ἔσται τὰ ἐκ τῆς φιλίας· οἴονται γὰρ, καθάπερ ἐν χρημάτων κοινωνίᾳ πλείον λαμβάνουσιν οἱ συμβαλλόμενοι πλείον, οὕτω δεῖν καὶ ἐν τῇ φιλίᾳ. ὁ δ' ἐνδεὴς καὶ ὁ χείρων ἀνάπαλιν· φίλου γὰρ ἀγαθοῦ εἶναι τὸ ἐπαρκεῖν τοῖς ἐνδεέσιν· τί γάρ, φασίν, ὄφελος σπουδαίῳ ἢ δυνάστη φίλον εἶναι, μηθέν γε μέλλοντα ἀπολαύειν; ἔοικε 2 δὲ ἑκάτερος ὀρθῶς ἀξιοῦν, καὶ δεῖν ἑκατέρῳ πλεόν νέμειν ἐκ τῆς φιλίας, οὐ τοῦ αὐτοῦ δέ, ἀλλὰ τῷ μὲν ὑπερέχοντι τιμῆς, τῷ δ' ἐνδεεὶ κέρδους· τῆς μὲν γὰρ ἀρετῆς καὶ τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἡ τιμὴ γέρας, τῆς δ' ἐνδείας ἐπικουρία τὸ κέρδος. οὕτω δ' ἔχειν τοῦτο καὶ ἐν ταῖς πολιτείαις φαίνεται· οὐ 3 γὰρ τιμᾶται ὁ μηδὲν ἀγαθὸν τῷ κοινῷ πορίζων· τὸ κοινὸν γὰρ δίδονται τῷ τὸ κοινὸν εὐεργετοῦντι, ἡ τιμὴ δὲ κοινόν. οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ἅμα χρηματίζεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν κοινῶν καὶ τιμᾶσθαι· ἐν πᾶσι γὰρ τὸ ἔλαττον οὐδεὶς ὑπομένει. τῷ δὲ

the benefit accruing to the recipient is the gauge (of what is to be repaid). For he (the recipient) is the asking party, and (the other) assists him on the understanding that he will receive the same value. The assistance rendered then is exactly so much as the recipient has been benefited; and he ought therefore to repay as much as he has reaped, or even more.'

XIV. 1 *διαφέρονται*.] 'Men have differences' in those friendships which are contracted between a superior and an inferior. Aristotle says that these differences ought to be settled by both

parties respectively getting more than each other; the one receiving more money or good, the other receiving more honour.

3 οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν—*ὑπομένει*.] 'For it is not allowable that a man should at once gain money and honour out of the public, for no one endures to have the inferior position in all points.' This notion, that the state-officers should have *either* pay or honour, but not both, is expressed before, *Eth.* v. vi. 6-7. It is drawn from the Athenian ideas of liberty and equality, but is hardly in accordance with the practice of the modern world.

περὶ χρήματα ἐλαττουμένην τιμὴν ἀπονέμουσι καὶ τῷ δωροδόκῳ χρήματα· τὸ κατ' ἀξίαν γὰρ ἐπανισοῖ καὶ σώζει τὴν φιλίαν, καθάπερ εἴρηται. οὕτω δὴ καὶ τοῖς ἀνίστοις ὁμιλητέον, καὶ τῷ εἰς χρήματα ὠφελουμένῳ ἢ εἰς ἀρετὴν 4. τιμὴν ἀνταποδοτέον, ἀνταποδιδόντα τὸ ἐνδεχόμενον. τὸ δυνατὸν γὰρ ἢ φιλία ἐπιζητεῖ, οὐ τὸ κατ' ἀξίαν· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἔστιν ἐν πᾶσι, καθάπερ ἐν ταῖς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς τιμαῖς καὶ τοὺς γονεῖς· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἂν ποτε τὴν ἀξίαν ἀποδοίῃ, εἰς δύναμιν δὲ ὁ θεραπεύων ἐπιεικὴς εἶναι δοκεῖ. διὸ κἂν δόξειεν οὐκ ἐξεῖναι υἱῷ πατέρα ἀπείπασθαι, πατρὶ δ' υἱόν· ὀφείλοντα γὰρ ἀποδοτέον, οὐθέν δὲ ποιήσας ἄξιον τῶν ὑπεργμένων δέδρακεν, ὥστ' αἰεὶ ὀφείλει. οἷς δ' ὀφείλεται, ἐξουσία ἀφείναι· καὶ τῷ πατρὶ δὴ. ἅμα δ' ἴσως οὐδεὶς ποτ' ἂν ἀποστήναι δοκεῖ μὴ ὑπερβάλλοντος μοχθηρία· χωρὶς γὰρ τῆς φυσικῆς φιλίας τὴν ἐπικουρίαν ἀνθρωπικὸν μὴ διωθεῖσθαι. τῷ δὲ φευκτὸν ἢ οὐ σπουδαστὸν τὸ ἐπαρκεῖν, μοχθηρῷ ὄντι· εὖ πάσχειν γὰρ οἱ πολλοὶ βούλονται, τὸ δὲ ποιεῖν φεύγουσιν ὡς ἄλυσιτελέες. περὶ μὲν οὖν τούτων ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον εἰρήσθω.

4 ἀπείπασθαι] 'To disown.' Cardwell quotes Herodotus i. 59 : *εἰ τίς οἱ τυγχάνει ἐὼν παῖς, τοῦτον ἀπείπασθαι*. Demosthenes 1006, 21 : (ὁ νόμος) τοὺς γονεάς ποιεῖ κυρίους οὐ μόνον θέσθαι τοῖς νόμοις ἐξ ἀρχῆς, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάλιν ἐξαλεῖψαι ἐὰν βούλωνται, καὶ ἀποκηρύξαι.

χωρὶς γὰρ—διωθεῖσθαι] 'For independently of natural affection, it is a human instinct not to reject the assistance (which he might derive from

his son).'  
*διωθεῖσθαι* is used in the same sense, *Eth.* ix. xi. 6.

περὶ μὲν οὖν τούτων ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον εἰρήσθω] These words may have been written by Aristotle himself, with the view of dividing his treatise on Friendship into two books, of the same length as the books into which all his various writings are divided. Or, on the other hand, they may have been added, for the same purpose, by an editor.

## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ ΝΙΚΟΜΑΧΕΙΩΝ IX.

ΕΝ ΠΑΣΑΙΣ δὲ ταῖς ἀνομοιοειδέσι φιλίαις τὸ ἀνάλογον  
 ἰσάζει καὶ σώζει τὴν φιλίαν, καθάπερ εἴρηται, οἷον  
 καὶ ἐν τῇ πολιτικῇ τῷ σκυτοτόμῳ ἀντὶ τῶν ὑποδημάτων  
 ἀμοιβὴ γίνεται κατ' ἀξίαν, καὶ τῷ ὑφάντῃ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς.  
 ἐνταῦθα μὲν οὖν πεπόρισται κοινὸν μέτρον τὸ νόμισμα, καὶ 2  
 πρὸς τοῦτο δὴ πάντα ἀναφέρεται, καὶ τούτῳ μετρεῖται· ἐν  
 δὲ τῇ ἐρωτικῇ ἐνίοτε μὲν ὁ ἐραστὴς ἐγκαλεῖ ὅτι ὑπερφιλῶν  
 οὐκ ἀντιφιλεῖται, οὐθὲν ἔχων φιλητόν, εἰ οὕτως ἔτυχεν,  
 πολλάκις δ' ὁ ἐρώμενος ὅτι πρότερον ἐπαγγελλόμενος πάντα  
 νῦν οὐθὲν ἐπιτελεῖ. συμβαίνει δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα, ἐπειδὴν ὁ 3  
 μὲν δι' ἡδονὴν τὸν ἐρώμενον φιλῇ, ὁ δὲ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον  
 τὸν ἐραστήν, ταῦτα δὲ μὴ ἀμφοῖν ὑπάρχει. διὰ ταῦτα  
 γὰρ τῆς φιλίας οὔσης διάλυσις γίνεται, ἐπειδὴν μὴ γίνηται  
 ὧν ἕνεκα ἐφίλουν· οὐ γὰρ αὐτοὺς ἔστεργον ἀλλὰ τὰ ὑπάρ-  
 χοντα, οὐ μόνιμα ὄντα· διὸ τοιαῦται καὶ αἱ φιλίαι. ἡ δὲ  
 τῶν ἡθῶν καθ' αὐτὴν οὐσα μένει, καθάπερ εἴρηται. διαφέ- 4

I. In heterogeneous friendships, equality is to be obtained by the rule of proportion. The same rule holds good in political economy, where the most heterogeneous products are equalised against one another. In political economy there is the convenience of a common standard, money, by which products may be measured. In friendship there is, unfortunately, no such standard.

I ἀνομοιοειδέσι] This is not quite the same as ταῖς καθ' ὑπεροχὴν φιλίαις. It implies relationships in which the two parties have respectively different objects in view, as, for instance, in the

case of the employer and the employed, the ἐρώμενος and the ἐραστής, &c.

καθάπερ εἴρηται] Cf. *Eth.* VIII. xiii. 1.

ἐν τῇ πολιτικῇ] By the modern division of sciences, Political Economy has been raised into separate existence, so as in its method to be entirely independent of, and in its results subordinate to, Politics. On the Aristotelian theory of the law of value in exchange, see *Eth.* v. v. 8, and note.

3 ἡ δὲ τῶν ἡθῶν] 'Moral friendship,' or 'friendship based on character,' the same as ἡ καθ' ἀρετὴν φιλία. Cf. *Eth.* VIII. xiii. 11: ἐν δὲ ταῖς καθ' ἀρετὴν—τῆς ἀρετῆς γὰρ καὶ τοῦ ἡθους,



ρονται δὲ καὶ ὅταν ἕτερα γίγνηται αὐτοῖς καὶ μὴ ὦν ὀρέγονται· ὁμοιον γὰρ τῷ μηθὲν γίγνεσθαι, ὅταν οὐ ἐφίεται μὴ τυγχάνη, οἷον καὶ τῷ κιθαρωδῷ ὁ ἐπαγγελλόμενος, καὶ ὅσῳ ἄμεινον ἄσειεν, τοσούτῳ πλείω· εἰς ἑὼ δ' ἀπαιτοῦντι τὰς ὑποσχέσεις ἀνθ' ἡδονῆς ἡδονὴν ἀποδεδωκέναι ἔφη. εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐκάτερος τοῦτο ἐβούλετο, ἰκανῶς ἂν εἶχεν· εἰ δ' ὁ μὲν τέρψιν ὁ δὲ κέρδος, καὶ ὁ μὲν ἔχει ὁ δὲ μή, οὐκ ἂν εἴη τὸ κατὰ τὴν κοινωνίαν καλῶς· ὦν γὰρ δεόμενος τυγχάνει, τούτοις καὶ προσέχει, κάκεινου γε χάριν ταῦτα δώσει.

5 τὴν ἀξίαν δὲ ποτέρου τάξι ἐστί, τοῦ προῖεμένου ἢ τοῦ προλαβόντος; ὁ γὰρ προῖεμένος ἔοικ' ἐπιτρέπειν ἐκείνῳ. ὅπερ φασὶ καὶ Πρωταγόραν ποιεῖν· ὅτε γὰρ διδάξειεν ἀδήποτε, τιμῆσαι τὸν μαθόντα ἐκέλευεν ὅσου δοκεῖ ἄξια ἐπί-

κ.τ.λ. Of course the above terms have nothing to do with the 'moral' branch of utilitarian friendship, mentioned *Eth.* VIII. xiii. 5, 7.

4 οἷον—ἔφη] 'As in the case of him who promises (a reward) to the harper, and "the better he sang, the more he should have," but when the man next morning demands the fulfilment of his promises, said that "he had paid pleasure for pleasure"' (i.e. the pleasure of hope for the pleasure of hearing music). The present tenses ἐπαγγελλόμενος, ἀπαιτοῦντι, seem to imply an oft-repeated and current story. The story itself is repeated by Plutarch (*De Alexandri Fortunâ*, II. 1), where the trick is attributed to Dionysius. Διονύσιος γοῦν ὁ τύραννος, ὡς φασί, κιθαρωδοῦ τινος εὐδοκιμοῦντος ἀκούων ἐπηγγέλματο δωρεὰν αὐτῷ τέλαντον· τῇ δ' ὑστεραίᾳ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὴν ὑπόσχεσιν ἀπαιτοῦντος· χθές, εἶπεν, εὐφραινόμενος ὑπὸ σοῦ παρ' ὃν ἦδεις χρόνον, εὐφράνα κάγω σε ταῖς ἐλπίσιν· ὥστε τὸν μισθὸν ὦν ἑτερπες ἀπελάμβανες εὐθύς, ἀντιτερόμενος.

ὦν γὰρ δεόμενος—δώσει] 'For a man sets his mind on the things he happens to want, and for the sake of that he will give what he himself possesses.'

The beginning of the sentence (ὦν γὰρ δεόμενος) is a general statement, the words κάκεινου γε contain an application of the general statement to a particular case.

5 τὴν ἀξίαν δὲ—τοσούτου] 'But whose part is it to settle the value (of a benefit),—is it the part of the giver in the first instance, or of the recipient? (One would say it was the part of him who was the recipient in the first instance), for the giver seems to leave it to the other. Which they mention Protagoras as doing, for whenever he taught anything he used to bid the learner estimate "how much worth he thinks he has learnt," and he used to take exactly so much.' ὁ προῖεμένος is used in a peculiar sense here to denote 'qui prior donum dedit,' in opposition to ὁ προλαβών (or ὁ προέχων, § 8), 'qui prior ab altero accepit.' Protagoras was said to be the first philosopher who taught for money. He probably found it not disadvantageous to assume a high and liberal attitude towards his pupils. On the wealth which he amassed by teaching, see Plato's *Meno*, p. 91 D, and above, Vol. I. Essay II. p. 119.

στασθαι, καὶ ἐλάμβανε τοσοῦτον, ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις δ' 6  
 ἐνίοις ἀρέσκει τὸ 'μισθὸς δ' ἀνδρί.' οἱ δὲ προλαβόντες  
 τὸ ἀργύριον, εἶτα μηθὲν ποιούντες ὦν ἔφασαν, διὰ τὰς  
 ὑπερβολὰς τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν, εἰκότως ἐν ἐγκλήμασι γίνον-  
 ται· οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτελοῦσιν ἃ ὡμολόγησαν. τοῦτο δ' ἴσως 7  
 ποιεῖν οἱ σοφισταὶ ἀναγκάζονται διὰ τὸ μηθένα ἂν δοῦναι  
 ἀργύριον ὦν ἐπίστανται. οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ὦν ἔλαβον τὸν  
 μισθὸν μὴ ποιούντες, εἰκότως ἐν ἐγκλήμασιν εἰσιν· ἐν οἷς  
 δὲ μὴ γίγνεται διομολογία τῆς ὑπουργίας, οἱ μὲν δι'  
 αὐτοὺς προϊέμενοι εἴρηται ὅτι ἀνέγκλητοι· τοιαύτη γὰρ ἡ  
 κατ' ἀρετὴν φιλία. τὴν ἀμοιβὴν τε ποιητέον κατὰ τὴν  
 προαίρεσιν· αὕτη γὰρ τοῦ φίλου καὶ τῆς ἀρετῆς. οὕτω δ'  
 ἔοικε καὶ τοῖς φιλοσοφίας κοινωνήσασιν· οὐ γὰρ πρὸς χρή-  
 μαθ' ἡ ἀξία μετρεῖται, τιμὴ τ' ἰσόρροπος οὐκ ἂν γένοιτο,

6-7 ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις—ἐπίστανται]  
 'In such matters some like the prin-  
 ciple of "a stated wage." Those,  
 however, who take the money before-  
 hand, and then do nothing of what  
 they promised, are naturally blamed  
 in consequence of their excessive pro-  
 mises, for they do not fulfil what they  
 agreed. But this course the Sophists  
 are perhaps obliged to adopt, because  
 no one would be likely to give money  
 for the things which they know.'  
 Protagoras had no fixed price for his  
 teaching; he left it to the pupil.  
 But some people prefer having terms  
 settled beforehand, *μισθὸς εἰρημένος*,  
 as it is called in the line of Hesiod  
 (*Works and Days*, v. 368): *Μισθὸς δ'  
 ἀνδρί φίλῳ εἰρημένος ἀρκυῖ ἔστω*. It  
 is the perversion of this when men  
 take the money beforehand, and then  
 fail in performing that which was paid  
 for. The Sophists (says Aristotle  
 with severe irony) are perhaps *obliged*  
 to insist on payment beforehand, on  
 account of the utter worthlessness of  
 their teaching. Aristotle contrasts  
 the conduct of Protagoras (of whom  
 he speaks honourably) with that of

'the Sophists' after the profession  
 had become regularly settled.

7 ἐν οἷς δὲ—φιλία] 'But supposing  
 there is no agreement with regard to  
 the service rendered—then, in the  
 first place (*οἱ μὲν*), with regard to  
 those who give purely for personal  
 reasons, we have said that *they* are  
 free from all chance of complaint; for  
 this is the mode of virtuous friendship.'  
*δι' αὐτοὺς* is more of a logical than a  
 grammatical formula, and would be  
 represented by *per se* in Latin. This  
 phrase and *καθ' αὐτοὺς* are frequently  
 used by Aristotle to characterise the  
 highest kind of friendship, which is  
 an 'absolute' feeling. *Eth.* viii.iii.1:  
*οἱ μὲν οὖν διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον φιλοῦντες  
 ἀλλήλους οὐ καθ' αὐτοὺς φιλοῦσιν*. In  
 the following section, *ἐπὶ τινι*, 'for  
 some external object,' is contrasted  
 with *δι' αὐτοὺς*, 'that which looks to  
 the personal character alone.' Cf. ix.  
 x. 6: *δι' ἀρετὴν δὲ καὶ δι' αὐτοὺς  
 (φιλία) οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς πολλούς*.

οὕτω δ' ἔοικε—ἐνδεχόμενον] 'And  
 thus it seems that they ought to act  
 who are made partakers in philosophy  
 (i.e. they should measure the benefit

ἀλλ' ἴσως ἰκανόν, καθάπερ καὶ πρὸς θεοὺς καὶ πρὸς γονεῖς,  
 8 τὸ ἐνδεχόμενον. μὴ τοιαύτης δ' οὔσης τῆς δόσεως ἀλλ'  
 ἐπὶ τινι, μάλιστα μὲν ἴσως δεῖ τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν γίγνεσθαι  
 δοκοῦσαν ἀμφοῖν κατ' ἀξίαν εἶναι, εἰ δὲ τοῦτο μὴ συμβαί-  
 νοι, οὐ μόνον ἀναγκαῖον δόξειεν ἂν τὸν προέχοντα τάττειν,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ δίκαιον· ὅσον γὰρ οὗτος ὠφελήθη ἢ ἀνθ' ὅσου  
 τὴν ἡδονὴν εἴλετ' ἂν, τοσοῦτον ἀντιλαβὼν ἔξει τὴν παρὰ  
 9 τούτου ἀξίαν· καὶ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς ὠνίοις οὕτω φαίνεται γινόμε-  
 νον, ἐνιαχοῦ τ' εἰς νόμοι τῶν ἐκουσίων συμβολαίων δίκας  
 μὴ εἶναι ὡς δέον, ᾧ ἐπίστευσε, διαλυθῆναι πρὸς τοῦτον καθά-  
 περ ἐκοινώνησεν. ᾧ γὰρ ἐπετράφθη, τοῦτον οἶεται δικαιο-  
 τερον εἶναι τάξαι τοῦ ἐπιτρέψαντος. τὰ πολλὰ γὰρ οὐ  
 τοῦ ἴσου τιμῶσιν οἱ ἔχοντες καὶ οἱ βουλόμενοι λαβεῖν· τὰ  
 γὰρ οἰκεία καὶ ἃ διδόασιν ἐκάστοις φαίνεται πολλοῦ ἄξια.  
 ἀλλ' ὅμως ἡ ἀμοιβὴ γίνεται πρὸς τοσοῦτον ὅσον ἂν τάτ-  
 τωσιν οἱ λαβόντες. δεῖ δ' ἴσως οὐ τοσοῦτου τιμᾶν ὅσου  
 ἔχοντι φαίνεται ἄξιον, ἀλλ' ὅσου πρὶν ἔχειν ἐτίμα.

2 Ἀπορίαν δ' ἔχει καὶ τὰ τοιάδε, οἷον πότερα δεῖ πάντα  
 τῷ πατρὶ ἀπονέμειν καὶ πείθεσθαι, ἢ κάμνοντα μὲν ἱατρῷ  
 πειστέον, στρατηγὸν δὲ χειροτονητέον τὸν πολεμικόν·  
 ὁμοίως δὲ φίλῳ μᾶλλον ἢ σπουδαίῳ ὑπηρετητέον, καὶ εὐερ-  
 γέτῃ ἀνταποδοτέον χάριν μᾶλλον ἢ ἐταίρῳ δοτέον, εἰ  
 2 ἀμφοῖν μὴ ἐνδέχεται. ἄρ' οὖν πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀκρι-  
 βῶς μὲν διορίσαι οὐ ῥάδιον; πολλὰς γὰρ καὶ παντοίας  
 ἔχει διαφορὰς καὶ μεγέθει καὶ μικρότητι καὶ τῷ καλῷ

received by the intention of their teacher), for the worth of philosophy is not measured against money, and no amount of honour can balance it. But, perhaps, as also towards the gods and one's parents, it is enough if one gives what one can.' Aristotle, perhaps mindful of the twenty years which he passed in the school of Plato, places very highly the spiritual dignity of teaching in philosophy. After *εἰκοι, ποιητέον εἶναι* is to be understood.

8 *μὴ τοιαύτης δ' οὔσης*] 'In the second place, when the gift is not of this kind,' i.e. not δ' αὐτοῖς.

*τὸν προέχοντα*] 'The first recipient,' see above, § 5.

8-9 *καὶ γὰρ ἐν—ἐκοινώνησεν*] 'For this is what is done in the market (i.e. the buyer, who is the recipient, settles the price); and in some places it is the law that there must be no actions on voluntary contracts, it being right that one should conclude with a person whom one has trusted on the same terms as those on which one entered on the contract with him.' Cf. *Eth.* VIII. xiii. 6: *κουνεῖν* here is used in the same sense as *συναλλάττειν* there.

καὶ ἀναγκαίῳ. ὅτι δ' οὐ πάντα τῷ αὐτῷ ἀποδοτέον, οὐκ 3  
 ἄδηλον. καὶ τὰς μὲν εὐεργεσίας ἀνταποδοτέον ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ  
 πολὺ μᾶλλον ἢ χαριστέον ἐταίροις, καὶ ὥσπερ δάνειον, ᾧ  
 ὀφείλει ἀποδοτέον μᾶλλον ἢ ἐταίρῳ δοτέον. ἴσως δ' οὐδὲ 4  
 τοῦτ' αἶε, οἷον τῷ λυτρωθέντι παρὰ ληστῶν πότερον τὸν  
 λυσάμενον ἀντιλυτρωτέον, κἂν ὅστισιν ᾗ, ἢ καὶ μὴ  
 ἐαλωκότι ἀπαιτοῦντι δὲ ἀποδοτέον, ἢ τὸν πατέρα λυτ-  
 ρωτέον; δόξειε γὰρ ἂν καὶ ἑαυτοῦ μᾶλλον τὸν πατέρα.  
 ὅπερ οὖν εἴρηται, καθόλου μὲν τὸ ὀφείλημα ἀποδοτέον, ἐὰν 5  
 δ' ὑπερτείνῃ ἢ δόσις τῷ καλῷ ἢ τῷ ἀναγκαίῳ, πρὸς ταῦτ'  
 ἀποκλιτέον· ἐνίοτε γὰρ οὐδ' ἐστὶν ἴσον τὸ τὴν προὔπαρχὴν  
 ἀμείψασθαι, ἐπειδὴν ὁ μὲν σπουδαῖον εἰδὼς εὖ ποιήσῃ, τῷ  
 δὲ ἢ ἀνταπόδοσις γίγνηται, ὃν οἶεται μοχθηρὸν εἶναι. οὐδὲ  
 γὰρ τῷ δανείσαντι ἐνίοτε ἀντιδανειστέον· ὁ μὲν γὰρ  
 οἰόμενος κομιεῖσθαι ἐδάνεισεν ἐπιεικέϊ ὄντι, ὁ δ' οὐκ ἐλπίζει  
 κομιεῖσθαι παρὰ πονηροῦ. εἴτε τοίνυν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὕτως  
 ἔχει, οὐκ ἴσον τὸ ἀξίωμα· εἴτ' ἔχει μὲν μὴ οὕτως οἰονται  
 δέ, οὐκ ἂν δόξαιεν ἄτοπα ποιεῖν. ὅπερ οὖν πολλάκις 6  
 εἴρηται, οἱ περὶ τὰ πάθη καὶ τὰς πράξεις λόγοι ὁμοίως  
 ἔχουσι τὸ ὠρισμένον τοῖς περὶ ἃ εἰσιν. ὅτι μὲν οὖν οὐ  
 ταῦτ' ἀπασὶν ἀποδοτέον, οὐδὲ τῷ πατρὶ πάντα, καθάπερ

II. 5 *ὅπερ οὖν εἴρηται—ποιεῖν*] 'As I have said then, as a general rule the debt should be repaid, but if the giving (to some one else) preponderates in moral glory, or in the urgency of the case (over repaying), one must incline to this; for sometimes it is not even an equal thing to requite the former favour, (namely) when the one man knowing the other to be good has benefited him, but on the other hand, the repayment has to be made to one whom one thinks to be a scoundrel. For sometimes a man ought not even to lend money in return to one who has lent money to him. For *he* lent it to one who is good, thinking to get it back again, but the other does not hope to get it back again from a villain. If this be

the real state of the case, the claim is of course not equal: and even if it be not, but the parties only think so, such conduct does not seem unreasonable.' This and the other casuistical questions here discussed have very little interest.  
*εἴρηται*] vide § 3.

*προὔπαρχῃν*] 'that which was pre-existing,' here 'primary obligation.' Cf. *Eth.* VIII. xiv. 4: οὐθὲν ποιήσας ἀξίον τῶν ὑπεργμένων. *Eth.* IV. ii. 14: οἷς τὰ τοιαῦτα προὔπαρχει.

ὁ μὲν—τῷ δέ] These words, by carelessness of writing, refer to the same subject.

*εἴτε τοίνυν—εἴτ' ἔχει μὲν μὴ*] This double protasis, instead of having as usual only one, has a double apodosis.

6 *ὅπερ οὖν πολλάκις εἴρηται*] Cf. *Eth.* I. iii. 1; II. ii. 3, and above, § 2.

- 7 οὐδὲ τῷ Διὶ θύεται, οὐκ ἄδελον· ἐπεὶ δ' ἕτερα γονεῦσι καὶ ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἐταίροις καὶ εὐεργέταις, ἐκάστοις τὰ οἰκεία καὶ τὰ ἀρμόττοντα ἀπονεμητέον. οὕτω δὲ καὶ ποιεῖν φαίνονται· εἰς γάμους μὲν γὰρ καλοῦσι τοὺς συγγενεῖς· τοῦτοις γὰρ κοινὸν τὸ γένος καὶ αἱ περὶ τοῦτο δὴ πράξεις· καὶ εἰς τὰ κήδη δὲ μάλιστ' οἶονται δεῖν τοὺς συγγενεῖς
- 8 ἀπαντῶν διὰ ταῦτό. δόξειε δ' ἂν τροφῆς μὲν γόνεῦσι δεῖν μάλιστ' ἐπαρκεῖν, ὡς ὀφείλοντας, καὶ τοῖς αἰτίοις τοῦ εἶναι κάλλιον ὢν ἢ ἑαυτοῖς εἰς ταῦτ' ἐπαρκεῖν. καὶ τιμὴν δὲ γονεῦσι καθάπερ θεοῖς, οὐ πᾶσαν δέ· οὐδὲ γὰρ τὴν αὐτὴν πατρὶ καὶ μητρί· οὐδ' αὖ τὴν τοῦ σοφοῦ ἢ τοῦ στρατηγοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν πατρικὴν, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὴν μητ-
- 9 ρικὴν. καὶ παντὶ δὲ τῷ πρεσβυτέρῳ τιμὴν τὴν καθ' ἡλικίαν, ὑπαναστάσει καὶ κατακλίσει καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις. πρὸς ἐταίρους δ' αὖ καὶ ἀδελφούς παρρησίαν καὶ ἀπάντων κοινότητα. καὶ συγγενέσι δὲ καὶ φυλέταις καὶ πολίταις καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς ἅπασιν αἰεὶ πειρατέον τὸ οἰκείον ἀπονέμειν, καὶ συγκρίνειν τὰ ἐκάστοις ὑπάρχοντα κατ' οἰκειότητα
- 10 καὶ ἄρετὴν ἢ χρῆσιν. τῶν μὲν οὖν ὁμογενῶν ῥάων ἢ κρίσις, τῶν δὲ διαφερόντων ἐργωδεστέρα. οὐ μὲν διὰ γε τοῦτο ἀποστατέον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἂν ἐνδέχεται, οὕτω διοριστέον.
- 3 Ἔχει δ' ἀπορίαν καὶ περὶ τοῦ διαλύεσθαι τὰς φιλίας ἢ μὴ πρὸς τοὺς μὴ διαμένοντας. ἢ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς διὰ τὸ

οὐδὲ τῷ Διὶ θύεται] 'Not even to Zeus are all things indiscriminately sacrificed.' It is given as an illustration of conventional right, *Eth.* v. vii. 1, that goats and not sheep are sacrificed to Zeus.

7 καὶ εἰς τὰ κήδη—διὰ ταῦτά] 'And for the same reason men think that relations ought especially to meet at funeral ceremonies.'

8 τροφῆς ἐπαρκεῖν] 'To furnish subsistence.' Fritzsche quotes Xenophon, *Memor.* II. vi. 23: δύνανται δὲ καὶ χρημάτων οὐ μόνον—κοινωνεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπαρκεῖν ἀλλήλοισι.

9 ὑπαναστάσει καὶ κατακλίσει] 'Rising up to greet them, and conducting

them to the seat of honour.' Cf. Plato, *Repub.* p. 425 A: σιγάς τε τῶν νεωτέρων παρὰ πρεσβυτέροις, ὡς πρέπει, καὶ κατακλίσεις καὶ ὑπαναστάσεις.

10 τῶν μὲν οὖν ὁμογενῶν ῥάων ἢ κρίσις] i.e. it is easy to compare a relation with a relation, a tribesman with a tribesman, &c., but to compare a tribesman with a relation would be more troublesome.

III. 1 πρὸς τοὺς μὴ διαμένοντας] 'who do not continue the same.' Cf. *Eth.* x. iii. 3: ἀλλ' ἀνιεμένη διαμένει ἕως τινός.

ἐγκαλέσειε δ'—ἥθος] 'But one might complain if a man who liked one for

χρήσιμον ἢ τὸ ἡδὺ φίλους ὄντας, ὅταν μηκέτι ταῦτ' ἔχωσιν, οὐδὲν ἄτοπον διαλύεσθαι; ἐκείνων γὰρ ἦσαν φίλοι· ὧν ἀπολιπόντων εὖλογον τὸ μὴ φιλεῖν. ἐγκαλέσεις δ' ἂν τις, εἰ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον ἢ τὸ ἡδὺ ἀγαπῶν προσεποιεῖτο διὰ τὸ ἦθος· ὅπερ γὰρ ἐν ἀρχῇ εἶπομεν, πλείσται διαφοραὶ γίνονται τοῖς φίλοις, ὅταν μὴ ὁμοίως οἴωνται καὶ ὧσι φίλοι. ὅταν μὲν οὖν διαψευσθῇ τις καὶ ὑπολάβῃ φι- 2 λείσθαι διὰ τὸ ἦθος, μηθὲν τοιοῦτον ἐκείνου πράττοντος, ἐαυτὸν αἰτιῶντ' ἂν· ὅταν δ' ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκείνου προσποιήσεως ἀπατηθῇ, δίκαιον ἐγκαλεῖν τῷ ἀπατήσαντι, καὶ μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς τὸ νόμισμα κιβδηλεύουσιν, ὅσῳ περὶ τιμώτερον ἢ κακουργία. εἰ δ' ἀποδέχεται ὡς ἀγαθόν, γένηται δὲ 3 μοχθηρὸς καὶ δοκῇ, ἂρ' ἔτι φιλητέον; ἢ οὐ δυνατόν, εἴπερ μὴ πᾶν φιλητὸν ἀλλὰ τὰγαθόν; οὔτε δὲ φιλητέον πονηρὸν οὔτε δεῖ· φιλοπόνηρον γὰρ οὐ χρὴ εἶναι, οὐδ' ὁμοιοῦσθαι φαῦλῳ· εἴρηται δ' ὅτι τὸ ὅμοιον τῷ ὁμοίῳ φίλον. ἂρ' οὖν εὐθύς διαλυτέον; ἢ οὐ πᾶσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀνιάτοις κατὰ τὴν μοχθηρίαν; ἐπανόρθωσιν δ' ἔχουσι μᾶλλον βοηθητέον εἰς τὸ ἦθος ἢ τὴν οὐσίαν, ὅσῳ βέλτιον καὶ τῆς φιλίας οἰκειότερον. δόξεις δ' ἂν ὁ διαλυόμενος οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ποιεῖν· οὐ γὰρ τῷ τοιούτῳ φίλος ἦν· ἀλλοιωθέντα οὖν ἀδυνατῶν ἀνασῶσαι ἀφίσταται. εἰ δ' ὁ μὲν διαμένοι ὁ δ' ἐπικεκός- 4 τερος γένοιτο καὶ πολὺ διαλλάττοι τῇ ἀρετῇ, ἄρα χρηστέον φίλῳ, ἢ οὐκ ἐνδέχεται; ἐν μεγάλῃ δὲ διαστάσει μάλιστα

profit or pleasure pretended to like one for one's character.'

ὅπερ γὰρ ἐν ἀρχῇ] This observation, that 'differences arise when men are not really friends to each other in the way they think,' has never been exactly made before. The commentators variously refer us to *Eth.* VIII. iii. 3, VIII. iv. 1, and IX. i. 4, none of which passages correspond.

2 ὅταν μὲν οὖν διαψευσθῇ τις] 'Whenever one is mistaken,' i.e. by his own misconception. Cf. *Ar. Metaph.* III. iii. 7: βεβαιωτάτη δ' ἀρχὴ πασῶν περὶ ἣν διαψευσθῆναι ἀδύνατον. The word

διαψευσθῇ answers to διαμαρτύντα in *Eth.* VIII. xiii. 9.

κιβδηλεύουσιν] To counterfeit friendship, says Aristotle, is worse than counterfeiting the coinage. The commentators quote Theognis, vv. 119 sqq., where the same maxim occurs.

3 οὔτε δὲ φιλητέον πονηρὸν οὔτε δεῖ] The MSS. vary extremely about the reading of this passage, in which there is evidently something wrong. οὔτε δεῖ is at all events an interpolation. Fritzsche thinks that the whole is a double gloss upon φιλοπόνηρον.

ἐπανόρθωσιν δ' ἔχουσι] 'To those who are capable of restoration.'

δῆλον γίνεται, οἷον ἐν ταῖς παιδικαῖς φιλαῖς· εἰ γὰρ ὁ μὲν διαμένοι τὴν διάνοιαν παῖς ὁ δ' ἀνὴρ εἴη οἷος κράτιστος, πῶς ἂν εἶεν φίλοι μὴτ' ἀρεσκόμενοι τοῖς αὐτοῖς μῆτε χαίροντες καὶ λυπούμενοι; οὐδὲ γὰρ περὶ ἀλλήλους ταῦθ' ὑπάρξει αὐτοῖς, ἄνευ δὲ τούτων οὐκ ἦν φίλους εἶναι.  
 5 συμβιοῦν γὰρ οὐχ οἷόν τε. εἴρηται δὲ περὶ τούτων. ἄρ' οὖν οὐθὲν ἀλλοιότερον πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐκτέον ἢ εἰ μὴ ἐγεγόνει φίλος μηδέποτε; ἢ δεῖ μνείαν ἔχειν τῆς γενομένης συνηθείας, καὶ καθάπερ φίλοις μᾶλλον ἢ ὀθνείοις οἰόμεθα δεῖν χαρίζεσθαι, οὕτω καὶ τοῖς γενομένοις ἀπονεμητέον τι διὰ τὴν προγεγενημένην φιλίαν, ὅταν μὴ δι' ὑπερβολὴν μοχθηρίας ἢ δι᾽ ἄλυσιν γένηται.

4 Τὰ φιλικὰ δὲ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς φίλους, καὶ οἷς αἱ φιλαὶ ὀρίζονται, ἔοικεν ἐκ τῶν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐληλυθῆναι. τιθέασι γὰρ φίλον τὸν βουλούμενον καὶ πράττοντα τὰγαθὰ ἢ τὰ φαινόμενα ἐκείνου ἕνεκα, ἢ τὸν βουλούμενον εἶναι καὶ ζῆν τὸν φίλον αὐτοῦ χάριν· ὅπερ αἱ μητέρες πρὸς τὰ τέκνα πεπόνθασι, καὶ τῶν φίλων οἱ προσκεκρουκότες. οἱ δὲ τὸν συνδιάγοντα καὶ ταῦτ' αἰρούμενον, ἢ τὸν συναλγούντα καὶ συγχαίροντα τῷ φίλῳ· μάλιστα δὲ καὶ τοῦτο περὶ τὰς μητέρας συμβαίνει. τούτων δὲ τινι καὶ τὴν φιλίαν  
 2 ὀρίζονται. πρὸς ἑαυτὸν δὲ τούτων ἕκαστον τῷ ἐπιεικεῖ

4 ἄνευ δὲ τούτων οὐκ ἦν φίλους εἶναι] 'But without those things it is not possible, as we said, that they should be friends.' On this use of the past tense ἦν in reference to what has been previously said by the writer, cf. *Metaph.* XI. vi. 1: ἐπεὶ δ' ἦσαν τρεῖς οὐσίαι. *Eth.* III. v. 3: τοῦτο δ' ἦν τὸ ἀγαθοῖς καὶ κακοῖς εἶναι. v. i. 12: ἐπεὶ δ' ὁ παράνομος ἄδικος ἦν, &c. Aristotle is here referring to *Eth.* VIII. iii. 9; VIII. v. 3.

IV. 1 ὅπερ αἱ μητέρες—προσκεκρουκότες] 'Which mothers feel towards their children, and which friends who have had a rupture (feel towards each other),' i.e. they quite disinterestedly, since in the latter case intercourse is

precluded, wish each other to live. On the disinterested feeling of mothers, cf. *Eth.* VIII. viii. 3. On the use of προσκρούειν, cf. *Politics*, II. v. 4: οἱ πλείστοι διαφερόμενοι ἐκ τῶν ἐν ποσὶ καὶ ἐκ μικρῶν προσκρούοντες ἀλλήλοις. ἔτι δὲ τῶν θεραπόντων τούτοις μάλιστα προσκρούομεν, οἷς πλείστα προσχρώμεθα πρὸς τὰς διακοσίας τὰς ἐγκυκλίους.

2 πρὸς ἑαυτὸν—εἶναι] 'The good man has every one of those feelings towards himself, and other men have them in so far as they set up to be good' (i.e. wherever they fall short in these feelings, they fall short also in their attempt to be good). 'For, as we have said, virtue and the good man are the standard for everything.' Cf. *Eth.* III. iv. 5; x. v. 10.

ὑπάρχει, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς, ἢ τοιοῦτοι ὑπολαμβάνουσιν εἶναι. ἔοικε γάρ, καθάπερ εἴρηται, μέτρον ἐκάστω ἡ ἀρετὴ καὶ ὁ σπουδαῖος εἶναι. οὗτος γὰρ ὁμογνωμονεῖ ἑαυτῷ, καὶ τῶν 3 αὐτῶν ὀρέγεται κατὰ πᾶσαν τὴν ψυχὴν, καὶ βούλεται δὴ ἑαυτῷ τὰγαθὰ καὶ τὰ φαινόμενα καὶ πράττει (τοῦ γὰρ ἀγαθοῦ τὰγαθὸν διαπονεῖν) καὶ ἑαυτοῦ ἕνεκα· τοῦ γὰρ διανοητικοῦ χάριν, ὅπερ ἕκαστος εἶναι δοκεῖ. καὶ ζῆν δὲ βούλεται ἑαυτὸν καὶ σώζεσθαι, καὶ μάλιστα τοῦτο ᾧ φρονεῖ· ἀγαθὸν γὰρ τῷ σπουδαίῳ τὸ εἶναι. ἕκαστος δ' 4 ἑαυτῷ βούλεται τὰγαθὰ, γενόμενος δ' ἄλλος οὐδεὶς αἰρεῖται πάντ' ἔχειν ἐκείνο τὸ γενόμενον, (ἔχει γὰρ καὶ νῦν ὁ θεὸς τὰγαθόν), ἀλλ' ὧν ὅ τι ποτ' ἐστίν. δόξειε δ' ἂν τὸ νοοῦν ἕκαστος εἶναι, ἢ μάλιστα. συνδιάγειν τε ὁ τοιοῦτος ἑαυτῷ 5 βούλεται· ἡδέως γὰρ αὐτὸ ποιεῖ· τῶν τε γὰρ πεπραγμένων ἐπιτερπεῖς αἱ μνήμαι, καὶ τῶν μελλόντων ἐλπίδες ἀγαθαί· αἱ τοιαῦται δ' ἡδέϊαι. καὶ θεωρημάτων δ' εὐπορεῖ τῇ διανοίᾳ, συναλγεῖ τε καὶ συνήδεται μάλισθ' ἑαυτῷ· πάντοτε γὰρ ἐστὶ τὸ αὐτὸ λυπηρόν τε καὶ ἡδύ, καὶ οὐκ ἄλλοτ' ἄλλο· ἀμεταμέλητος γὰρ ὡς εἰπεῖν. τῷ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν μὲν ἕκαστα τούτων ὑπάρχειν τῷ ἐπιεικέι, πρὸς δὲ τὸν φίλον ἔχειν ὥσπερ πρὸς ἑαυτόν (ἐστὶ γὰρ ὁ φίλος ἄλλος αὐτός), καὶ ἡ φιλία τούτων εἶναι τι δοκεῖ, καὶ φίλοι οἷς

4 ἕκαστος δ' ἑαυτῷ βούλεται—μάλιστα] 'But every man wishes what is good for himself. No one, on condition of becoming another man, chooses that that new thing, which he should become, should possess everything (for God has now all good); but (every man desires to possess what is good) remaining<sup>g</sup> his present self. And the thinking faculty would, appear to be each man's proper self, or more so than anything else.' The usual punctuation of this passage has been altered to obtain the above translation, which has been suggested to the annotator, and which seems to give a more natural explanation of the text than has been arrived at by the commentators, who universally

explain ἀλλ' ὧν ὅ τι ποτ' ἐστίν to refer to the unchangeableness or to the personality of God. If the passage be read as above, it will be seen that the words ὧν ὅ τι ποτ' ἐστίν are in opposition to γενόμενος δ' ἄλλος. Aristotle says that to every man his personality is what is dear to him; he would not relinquish this to gain all the world, for by relinquishing it he would not gain anything. With a changed personality, he would no more possess any good thing, than he now possesses it because God possesses all good. All his wishes are made on the basis of being still what he is. The good man, who fosters his thinking faculty, most of all takes care of his proper self.



- 6 ταῦθ' ὑπάρχει. πρὸς αὐτὸν δὲ πότερόν ἐστιν ἢ οὐκ ἔστι  
 φιλία, ἀφείσθω ἐπὶ τοῦ παρόντος· δόξειε δ' ἂν ταύτη  
 εἶναι φιλία, ἢ ἐστὶ δύο ἢ πλείω ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων, καὶ ὅτι  
 7 ἢ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς φιλίας τῇ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁμοιοῦται. φαίνεται  
 δὲ τὰ εἰρημένα καὶ τοῖς πολλοῖς ὑπάρχειν, καίπερ οὔσι  
 φαύλοις. ἂρ' οὖν ἢ ἀρέσκουσιν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ ὑπολαμβά-  
 νουσιν ἐπιεικεῖς εἶναι, ταύτη μετέχουσιν αὐτῶν; ἐπεὶ τῶν  
 γε κομιδῇ φαύλων καὶ ἀνοσιουργῶν οὐθενὶ ταῦθ' ὑπάρχει,  
 8 ἄλλ' οὐδὲ φαίνεται. σχεδὸν δὲ οὐδὲ τοῖς φαύλοις· δια-  
 φέρονται γὰρ ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐτέρων μὲν ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἄλλα  
 δὲ βούλονται, οἷον οἱ ἀκρατεῖς· αἰροῦνται γὰρ ἀντὶ τῶν

6 πρὸς αὐτὸν δὲ—ὁμοιοῦται] 'But whether friendship towards oneself is, or is not, possible, we may leave undecided for the present. It would seem to be possible in so far as two or more of the above-mentioned conditions exist, and because the extreme of friendship resembles one's feelings towards oneself.' Several commentators explain ἢ ἐστὶ δύο ἢ πλείω to mean 'in so far as man consists of two or more parts,' and ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων they would translate 'in accordance with what we have before said,' referring to *Eth.* i. xiii. 9. In this sense the passage would be a parallel one to *Eth.* v. xi. 9. But it is clear from the next section that ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων refers to the definitions of friendship, given in § 1 of this chapter. ἀφείσθω is used as in *Eth.* viii. i. 7, viii. viii. 7. We are not here referred to the subsequent discussion in *Eth.* ix. viii., where by no means the same subject is renewed.

8 Σχεδὸν δὲ οὐδὲ τοῖς φαύλοις—ἑαυτούς] 'But one might almost say that these things do not appertain to the bad at all. For they are at variance with themselves, and desire one set of things while they wish another, just like the incontinent; instead of what seems to them to be good, they

choose the pleasant though it is hurtful; and others through cowardice and want of spirit abstain from doing what they think to be best for themselves; and they who through wickedness have committed many crimes hate their life, and fly from it, and put an end to themselves.' The 'desire' of the wicked, as being of the particular and subject to the domination of the senses (*Eth.* vii. iii. 9), is at variance with their 'wish,' which is of the universal and implies a conception of the good. Cf. *Eth.* v. ix. 6, viii. xiii. 8. The description of bad men given here ignores and is at variance with the conclusions of Book vii. In that book the strength, and here the weakness, of vice is represented. Thus in *Eth.* vii. viii. the bad man is described as unrepentant, abiding by his purpose (§ 1), having the major premiss of his mind corrupted (§ 4), and therefore having no wish for the good, even in the universal. The account in 'Book vii., which makes ἀκολασία or abandoned vice free from all weakness, is more theoretical and less drawn from nature than the above description. All that is said here has a close relation to, and was probably suggested by, the words in the *Lysis* of Plato, p. 214 c: τοὺς δὲ κακοὺς, ὅπερ καὶ λέγεται

δοκούντων ἑαυτοῖς ἀγαθὼν εἶναι τὰ ἡδέα βλαβερά ὄντα· οἱ δ' αὖ διὰ δειλίαν καὶ ἀργίαν ἀφίστανται τοῦ πράττειν ἃ οἴονται ἑαυτοῖς βέλτιστα εἶναι· οἷς δὲ πολλὰ καὶ δεινὰ πέπρακται διὰ τὴν μοχθηρίαν, μισοῦσί τε καὶ φεύγουσι τὸ ζῆν καὶ ἀναιροῦσιν ἑαυτοῦς. ζητοῦσί τε οἱ 9 μοχθηροὶ μεθ' ὧν συνδιημερεύουσιν, ἑαυτοὺς δὲ φεύγουσιν· ἀναμιμνήσκονται γὰρ πολλῶν καὶ δυσχερῶν, καὶ τοιαῦθ' ἕτερα ἐλπίζουσι, καθ' ἑαυτοὺς ὄντες, μεθ' ἐτέρων δ' ὄντες ἐπιλανθάνονται. οὐθέν τε φιλητὸν ἔχοντες οὐθέν φιλικὸν πύσχουσι πρὸς ἑαυτοῦς. οὐδὲ δὴ συγχαίρουσιν οὐδὲ συναλγοῦσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι ἑαυτοῖς· στασιάζει γὰρ αὐτῶν ἡ ψυχὴ, καὶ τὸ μὲν διὰ μοχθηρίαν ἀλγεῖ ἀπεχόμενον τινῶν, τὸ δ' ἡδεται, καὶ τὸ μὲν δεῦρο τὸ δ' ἐκείσε ἔλκει ὥσπερ διασπῶντα. εἰ δὲ μὴ οἷόν τε ἅμα λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἡδесθαι, 10 ἀλλὰ μετὰ μικρὸν γε λυπεῖται ὅτι ἦσθη, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἐβούλετο ἡδέα ταῦτα γενέσθαι αὐτῷ· μεταμελείας γὰρ οἱ φαῦλοι γέμουσιν. οὐ δὴ φαίνεται ὁ φαῦλος οὐδὲ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν φιλικῶς διακεῖσθαι διὰ τὸ μηδὲν ἔχειν φιλητόν. εἰ δὴ τὸ οὕτως ἔχειν λίαν ἐστὶν ἄθλιον, φευκτέον τὴν μοχθηρίαν διατεταμένως καὶ πειρατέον ἐπιεκὴ εἶναι· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν φιλικῶς ἂν ἔχοι καὶ ἐτέρῳ φίλος γένοιτο.

Ἡ δ' εὐνοια φιλία μὲν ἔοικεν, οὐ μὴν ἐστὶ γε φιλία· 5 γίνεται γὰρ εὐνοια καὶ πρὸς ἀγνώτας καὶ λανθάνουσα,

περὶ αὐτῶν, μηδέποτε ὁμοίους μὴδ' αὐτοὺς εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἐμπλήκτους τε καὶ ἀσταθμήτους.

9-10 στασιάζει — γέμουσιν] 'For their soul is in tumult, the one part of it, through viciousness, grieves at abstaining from certain things, but the other part is pleased (at this abstinence), and the one pulls this way, the other that way, as though tearing (the man) in pieces. If it is not possible to feel pain and pleasure at the same moment, at all events after a little while (the bad man) is pained that he felt pleasure, and he "could have wished that those pleasures had not

happened to him;" for the wicked are full of repentance.' This picture of the mental struggles of the bad does not recall either the phraseology or the doctrines of Book VII., where μοχθηρία is contrasted with, and opposed to, ἀκρασία (cf. VII. VIII. 1). The metaphor στασιάζει occurs repeatedly in Plato's *Republic*, cf. I. p. 352 A: (ἡ ἀδικία) ἐν ἐνι—ἐνούσα—πρώτον μὲν ἀδύνατον αὐτὸν πράττειν ποιήσει στασιάζοντα καὶ οὐχ ὁμονοοῦντα αὐτὸν ἑαυτῷ, ἔπειτα ἐχθρὸν καὶ ἑαυτῷ καὶ τοῖς δικαίοις. Cf. *Eth.* I. xiii. 15.

V. 1 Ἡ δ' εὐνοια—ἀκολουθεῖ] 'Now

- φιλία δ' οὐ. καὶ πρότερον δὲ ταύτ' εἴρηται. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ φίλησις ἐστίν· οὐ γὰρ ἔχει διάτασιν οὐδ' ὄρεξιν, τῇ  
 2 φιλήσει δὲ ταύτ' ἀκολουθεῖ. καὶ ἡ μὲν φίλησις μετὰ συνηθείας, ἡ δ' εὖνοια καὶ ἐκ προσπαίου, οἷον καὶ περὶ τοὺς ἀγωνιστὰς συμβαίνει· εὖνοι γὰρ αὐτοῖς γίνονται καὶ συνθέλουσιν, συμπράξαιεν δ' ἂν οὐθέν· ὕπερ γὰρ εἵπομεν, προσπαίως εὖνοι γίνονται καὶ ἐπιπολαίως στέργουσιν.  
 3 ἔοικε δὲ ἄρχῃ φιλίας εἶναι, ὥσπερ τοῦ ἐράν ἡ διὰ τῆς ὄψεως ἡδονή· μὴ γὰρ προησθεις τῇ ιδέᾳ οὐθεὶς ἐρά, ὁ δὲ χαίρων τῷ εἶδει οὐθέν μᾶλλον ἐρά, ἀλλ' ὅταν καὶ ἀπόντα

good-will is like friendship, but yet it is not friendship, for good-will is exercised both towards unknown persons, and when its own existence is unknown (to the object), which is not the case with friendship. But all this has been said already. It is not even the same as loving; for it exhibits neither violence nor longing, which are the accompaniments of loving.' The Saxon word 'Good-will,' and not the Latin 'Benevolence,' which is too abstract and general, is the representative of εὖνοια. Good-will, says Aristotle, is engendered by the appearance of noble qualities; it is rapidly conceived, but is passive in its character, and is only the prelude of friendship. There being no correspondent adjective to the substantive 'Good-will,' we must express εὖνοι by 'Well-disposed.' Just as in *Εἰλ.* III. the cognate faculties to Purpose, and in *Εἰλ.* VI. the cognate qualities to Thought are discussed, so Aristotle here introduces a discussion of the feelings which are cognate to Friendship.

καὶ πρότερον δὲ] VIII. II. 3-4.

διάτασιν] 'Intensity,' 'straining,' 'violence.' In the previous section διατεταμένως means 'strenuously.' Cf. *Ar. Polit.* VII. XVII. 6 : τὰς διατρίψεις τῶν παιδῶν καὶ κλαυθμούς, 'the violent passions and cryings of children.'

2 ἡ δ' εὖνοια — συμβαίνει] While loving implies acquaintance and familiarity, good-will is conceived instantaneously; thus men conceive good-will towards particular competitors in the games from their appearance, and are inclined to wish them success.

3 Good-will, says Aristotle, is the prelude of Friendship, just as the pleasure of the eye is the prelude of love. This however does not constitute love. The test of love is longing for a person in absence. Cf. *Ar. Rhet.* I. XI. 11 : where the same test is given. In accordance with the unhappy notions of the Greeks, ἀπόντα is here put in the masculine gender.

ἡ διὰ τῆς ὄψεως] In Plato's *Cratylus*, p. 420 A, it is suggested that Ἔρως is derived from εἰσρεῖν.—'Ἐρως οὖν εἰσρεῖ ἔξωθεν καὶ οὐκ οἰκεία ἐστὶν ἡ ῥοή αὐτῇ τῷ ἔχοντι, ἀλλ' ἐπέισακτος διὰ τῶν ὀμμάτων, διὰ ταῦτα ἀπὸ τοῦ εἰσρεῖν ἔσπος τό γε παλαιὸν ἐκαλεῖτο. Cf. Shakspeare, *Merchant of Venice*, Act. III. Sc. II.

'It is engendered in the eyes,  
By gazing fed.'

And *Romeo and Juliet*, Act I. Sc. III.  
'I'll look to like, if looking liking  
move.'

οὐ τὴν διὰ τὸ χρῆσιμον] 'Good-will' is essentially disinterested in its character.

ποθῇ καὶ τῆς παρουσίας ἐπιθυμῇ. οὕτω δὲ καὶ φίλους οὐχ οἷόν τ' εἶναι μὴ εὖνους γενομένους, οἱ δ' εὖνοι οὐθὲν μᾶλλον φιλοῦσιν· βούλονται γὰρ μόνον τὰγαθὰ οἷς εἰσὶν εὖνοι, συμπράξαιεν δ' ἂν οὐθέν, οὐδ' ὀχληθεῖεν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν. διὸ μεταφέρων φαίη τις ἂν αὐτὴν ἀργὴν εἶναι φιλίαν, χρονιζομένην δὲ καὶ εἰς συνήθειαν ἀφικνουμένην γίνεσθαι φιλίαν, οὐ τὴν διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον οὐδὲ τὴν διὰ τὸ ἡδύ· οὐδὲ γὰρ εὖνοια ἐπὶ τούτοις γίνεται. ὁ μὲν γὰρ εὐεργετηθεὶς ἀνθ' ὧν πέπονθεν ἀπονέμει τὴν εὖνοιαν, τὰ δίκαια δρῶν· ὁ δὲ βουλόμενός τις εὐπραγεῖν, ἐλπίδα ἔχων εὐπορίας δι' ἐκείνου, οὐκ ἔοικ' εὖνους ἐκείνῳ εἶναι, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον ἑαυτῷ, καθάπερ οὐδὲ φίλος, εἰ θεραπεύει αὐτὸν διὰ τινα χρήσιν. ὅλως δ' ἡ εὖνοια δι' ἀρετὴν καὶ ἐπεικείαν τινα γίνεται, 4 ὅταν τῷ φανῇ καλός τις ἢ ἀνδρεῖος ἢ τι τοιοῦτον, καθάπερ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγωνιστῶν εἴπομεν.

Φιλικὸν δὲ καὶ ἡ ὁμόνοια φαίνεται· διόπερ οὐκ ἔστιν 6 ὁμοδοξία· τοῦτο μὲν γὰρ καὶ ἀγνοοῦσιν ἀλλήλους ὑπάρξειεν ἄν. οὐδὲ τοὺς περὶ ὁπουοῦν ὁμογνωμονοῦντας ὁμονοεῖν φασίν, οἷον τοὺς περὶ τῶν οὐρανίων (οὐ γὰρ φιλικὸν τὸ περὶ τούτων ὁμονοεῖν), ἀλλὰ τὰς πόλεις ὁμονοεῖν φασίν, ὅταν περὶ τῶν συμφερόντων ὁμογνωμονῶσι καὶ ταῦτα προαιρῶνται καὶ πράττωσι τὰ κοινῇ δόξαντα. περὶ τὰ 2 πρακτὰ δὲ ὁμονοοῦσιν, καὶ τούτων περὶ τὰ ἐν μεγέθει καὶ τὰ ἐνδεχόμενα ἀμφοῖν ὑπάρχειν ἢ πᾶσιν, οἷον αἱ πόλεις, ὅταν πᾶσι δοκῇ τὰς ἀρχὰς αἰρετὰς εἶναι, ἢ συμμαχεῖν Λακεδαιμονίοις, ἢ ἄρχειν Πιττακόν, ὅτε καὶ αὐτὸς ἤθελεν.

VI. 1 φιλικὸν δὲ—ὁμοδοξία] 'Unanimity also appears to be of the nature of friendship; therefore it is not the same as agreement of opinion.' On φιλικὸν, cf. *Éth.* VIII. i. 4; VII. xiii. 6.

οἷον τοὺς περὶ τῶν οὐρανίων] Cf. *Éth.* III. iii. 3: περὶ δὲ τῶν ἀδίδλων οὐδεὶς βουλευέται, οἷον περὶ τοῦ κόσμου. Aristotle arrives at his definition of ὁμόνοια inductively, saying that we do not find the name applied to agreement of opinion in general, nor again to agree-

ment of opinion about every particular subject, but we do find it used of states whose citizens are unanimous on the measures to be adopted for the common weal. Hence we get the idea that unanimity is 'political friendship.' Cf. *Éth.* VIII. i. 4, where ὁμόνοια is used as the opposite of στάσις.

2 ἢ ἄρχειν Πιττακόν, ὅτε καὶ αὐτὸς ἤθελεν] 'Or (if all agree) that Pittacus shall rule, (supposing this to be) during the period when he himself was willing to rule.' Pittacus, having held his

- ὅταν δ' ἐκάτερος ἑαυτὸν βούληται, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐν ταῖς Φοινίσσαις, στασιάζουσιν· οὐ γάρ ἐσθ' ὁμονοεῖν τὸ αὐτὸ ἐκάτερον ἐννοεῖν ὁδήποτε, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ, οἷον ὅταν καὶ ὁ δῆμος καὶ οἱ ἐπικεῖς τοὺς ἀρίστους ἄρχειν. οὕτω γὰρ πᾶσι γίγνεται οὐ ἐφίενται. πολιτικὴ δὲ φιλία φαίνεται ἡ ὁμόνοια, καθάπερ καὶ λέγεται· περὶ τὰ συμφέροντα γὰρ 3 ἐστὶ καὶ τὰ εἰς τὸν βίον ἀνήκοντα. ἔστι δ' ἡ τοιαύτη ὁμόνοια ἐν τοῖς ἐπικεῖσιν· οὗτοι γὰρ καὶ ἑαυτοῖς ὁμονοοῦσι καὶ ἀλλήλοις, ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ὄντες ὡς εἰπεῖν· τῶν τοιούτων γὰρ μένει τὰ βουλήματα καὶ οὐ μεταρρεῖ ὥσπερ εὐριπος, βούλονταί τε τὰ δίκαια καὶ τὰ συμφέροντα, 4 τούτων δὲ καὶ κοινῇ ἐφίενται. τοὺς δὲ φαύλους οὐχ οἷόν τε ὁμονοεῖν πλὴν ἐπὶ μικρόν, καθάπερ καὶ φίλους εἶναι, πλεονεξίας ἐφιεμένους ἐν τοῖς ὠφελίμοις, ἐν δὲ τοῖς πόνοις καὶ ταῖς λειτουργίαις ἐλλείποντας· ἑαυτῷ δ' ἕκαστος βουλόμενος ταῦτα τὸν πέλας ἐξετάζει καὶ καλύει· μὴ γὰρ τηρούντων τὸ κοινὸν ἀπόλλυται. συμβαίνει οὖν αὐτοῖς στασιάζειν, ἀλλήλους μὲν ἐπαναγκάζοντας, αὐτοὺς δὲ μὴ βουλομένους τὰ δίκαια ποιεῖν.
- 7 Οἱ δ' εὐεργέται τοὺς εὐεργετηθέντας δοκοῦσι μᾶλλον φιλεῖν ἢ οἱ εὐ παθόντες τοὺς δράσαντας, καὶ ὡς πυρὰ

elective monarchy for ten years, resigned. Had the citizens *after* this period wished him to reign, his own will would have been wanting to make unanimity in the state.

οἱ ἐν ταῖς Φοινίσσαις] Eteocles and Polynices. Cf. Eurip. *Phœnissæ*, vv. 588, sqq.

τὸ αὐτὸ ἐκάτερον ἐννοεῖν ὁδήποτε] The commentators illustrate this by the joke of the man who said 'that he and his wife had always perfectly agreed—in wishing to govern the house.'

3 ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ὄντες, ὡς εἰπεῖν] 'Being on the same moorings, as it were,' as opposed to the ebbings and flowings of a Euripus. Cf. Demosthenes, *De Corona*, p. 319, § 281, οὐκ

ἐπὶ τῆς αὐτῆς ὁρμῇ τοῖς πολλοῖς, sc. ἀγκύρας.

4 This is a picture of the discord produced by evil passions, where every one grasping at the larger share in good things, and shirking his part in labours and services, watches (*ἐξετάζει*) his neighbour to prevent him encroaching. Thus men force each other to do what is right, while unwilling to do it themselves.

VII. Aristotle says, it is noticed as something extraordinary (ὡς παρὰ λόγον ἐπιζητεῖται) that benefactors seem to love those to whom they have done a kindness more than the benefited persons love them. The common explanation of the paradox

λόγον γινόμενον ἐπιζητεῖται. τοῖς μὲν οὖν πλείστοις φαίνεται, ὅτι οἱ μὲν ὀφείλουσι τοῖς δὲ ὀφείλεται· καθάπερ οὖν ἐπὶ τῶν δανείων· οἱ μὲν ὀφείλοντες βούλονται μὴ εἶναι οἷς ὀφείλουσιν, οἱ δὲ δανείσαντες καὶ ἐπιμέλονται τῆς τῶν ὀφειλόντων σωτηρίας, οὕτω καὶ τοὺς εὐεργετήσαντας βούλεσθαι εἶναι τοὺς παθόντας ὡς κομιουμένους τὰς χάριτας, τοῖς δ' οὐκ εἶναι ἐπιμελὲς τὸ ἀνταποδοῦναι. Ἐπίχαρμος μὲν οὖν τάχ' ἂν φαίη ταῦτα λέγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκ πονηροῦ θεωμένους, ἔοικε δ' ἀνθρωπικῶ· ἀμνήμονες γὰρ οἱ πολλοί, καὶ μᾶλλον εὐ πάσχειν ἢ ποιεῖν ἐφίενται. δόξειε <sup>2</sup> δ' ἂν φυσικώτερον εἶναι τὸ αἴτιον, καὶ οὐχ ὅμοιον τῷ περὶ τοὺς δανείσαντας· οὐ γάρ ἐστι φίλησις περὶ ἐκείνους, ἀλλὰ τοῦ σώζεσθαι βούλησις τῆς κομιδῆς ἕνεκα· οἱ δ' εὐ πεποιηκότες φιλοῦσι καὶ ἀγαπῶσι τοὺς πεπονθότας, κἂν μηθὲν ὧσι χρήσιμοι μηδ' εἰς ὕστερον γένοιντ' ἂν. ὅπερ <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν τεχνιτῶν συμβέβηκεν· πᾶς γὰρ τὸ οἰκεῖον ἔργον ἀγαπᾷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀγαπηθείη ἂν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἔργου ἐμψύχου γενομένου. μάλιστα δ' ἴσως τοῦτο περὶ τοὺς ποιητὰς συμβαίνει· ὑπεραγαπῶσι γὰρ οὗτοι τὰ οἰκεία

is, that benefactors look forward to obtaining a return for their kindness, they thus cherish the persons of those who are indebted to them. This selfish theory views mankind on the dark side (*ἐκ πονηροῦ θεωμένους*), but is not altogether devoid of truth. A deeper (*φυσικώτερον*) reason, however, may be assigned for the phenomenon in question, namely, that as we can only be said to exist when we are conscious of our vital powers (*ἐσμεν ἐνεργεῖα*), so anything which gives or increases the sense of those powers is dear to us. The benefited person stands to the benefactor in the relation of a work to the artist, he is an exponent of the benefactor's self, and is thus regarded with feelings of affection, as being associated by the benefactor with the sense of his own existence (*στέργει δὴ τὸ ἔργον, διότι καὶ τὸ εἶναι*). These

feelings, of course, cannot be reciprocated by the benefited person. Again, the benefactor associates an idea of the beautiful (*τὸ καλόν*) with the recipient of his good deeds; the other associates with him only an idea of the profitable, and this is a less loveable idea, especially when viewed in the past, and become a matter of memory. Again, the active part taken by the benefactor has more affinity to the active principle of loving.

I *τοῖς μὲν οὖν πλείστοις*] This explanation is put by Thucydides (II. 40) into the mouth of Pericles: *βεβαιώτερος δὲ ὁ δράσας τὴν χάριν ὥστε ὀφειλομένην δι' εὐνοίας ᾧ δέδωκε σώζειν. ὁ δ' ἀντοφείλων ἀμβλύτερος, εἰδὼς οὐκ ἐς χάριν, ἀλλ' εἰς ὀφελήμα τὴν ἀρετὴν ἀποδώσων.*

*Ἐπίχαρμος*] The words *ἐκ πονηροῦ θεωμένους* seem to have been taken

- 4 ποιήματα, στέργοντες ὥσπερ τέκνα. τοιοῦτῳ δὴ ἔοικε καὶ τὸ τῶν εὐεργετῶν· τὸ γὰρ εὖ πεπονθὸς ἔργον ἐστὶν αὐτῶν· τοῦτο δὴ ἀγαπῶσι μᾶλλον ἢ τὸ ἔργον τὸν ποιήσαντα. τούτου δ' αἴτιον ὅτι τὸ εἶναι πᾶσιν αἰρετὸν καὶ φιλητόν, ἐσμέν δ' ἐνεργεῖα· τῷ ζῆν γὰρ καὶ πράττειν. ἐνεργεῖα δὴ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔργον ἔστι πῶς· στέργει δὴ τὸ ἔργον, διότι καὶ τὸ εἶναι. τοῦτο δὲ φυσικόν· ὁ γὰρ ἐστι  
 5 δυνάμει, τοῦτο ἐνεργεῖα τὸ ἔργον μὴνύει. ἅμα δὲ καὶ τῷ μὲν εὐεργέτῃ καλὸν τὸ κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν, ὥστε χαίρειν ἐν ᾧ τοῦτο, τῷ δὲ παθόντι οὐθὲν καλὸν ἐν τῷ δράσαντι, ἀλλ'  
 6 εἴπερ, συμφέρον· τοῦτο δ' ἦττον ἢ καὶ φιλητόν. ἡδεῖα δ' ἐστὶ τοῦ μὲν παρόντος ἢ ἐνέργεια, τοῦ δὲ μέλλοντος ἢ ἐλπίς, τοῦ δὲ γεγενημένου ἢ μνήμη. ἡδιστον δὲ τὸ κατὰ

out of some iambic or trochaic verse of the Sicilian poet, but the verse itself has not been preserved.

4 τοιοῦτῳ δὴ—μὴνύει] 'The case of benefactors seems then something of the same kind. For the object benefited is their "work;" they love this therefore more than the work loves him who made it. The cause of this is that existence is desired and loved by all, but we exist by consciousness, that is to say, by living and acting. Thus he who has made the work in question exists consciously, and therefore he loves the work, because he loves his existence. And this is a principle of nature; for that which exists potentially, the work proves to exist actually.' On this mode of paraphrasing *ἐνέργεια*, see Vol. I. Essay IV. Any work of art, or creation of the mind, or moral achievement, is here said to show us externally to ourselves. It causes us to exist *ἐνεργεῖα*, that is, not only in ourselves, but for ourselves. It thus becomes a union of the objective and the subjective. And this philosophical principle explains a whole class of homogeneous facts, not only the

feelings of benefactors towards the benefited, but of poets towards their poems, of parents, and especially mothers, towards their children; and of those who have made fortunes towards their property. These facts were brought together, without being analysed, by Plato, cf. *Republic*, p. 330 D-C. Cf. *Eth.* IV. I. 20.

*ἐνεργεῖα δὴ—πῶς*] Many commentators understand these words to mean 'Therefore by means of conscious activity the maker is in a sense his work,' in which they are supported by Eustratius and the Paraphrast. This would not materially alter the general drift of the passage.

6 ἡδεῖα δ' ἐστὶ—μνήμη] 'Now of the present the living reality is sweet, of the future the hope, of the past the memory.' In two clauses of this sentence subjective words are used (*ἐλπίς* and *μνήμη*), but *ἐνέργεια* in the remaining clause hovers between the objective and the subjective. Cf. *Ar. De Memoria*, I. 4, where *αἰσθησις* is used in an analogous sentence: τοῦ μὲν παρόντος (ἐστὶν) αἰσθησις, τοῦ δὲ μέλλοντος ἐλπίς, τοῦ δὲ γενομένου μνήμη.

τὴν ἐνέργειαν, καὶ φιλητὸν ὁμοίως. τῷ μὲν οὖν πεποιη-  
κότι μένει τὸ ἔργον (τὸ καλὸν γὰρ πολυχρόνιον), τῷ δὲ  
παθόντι τὸ χρήσιμον παροίχεται. ἢ τε μνήμη τῶν μὲν  
καλῶν ἡδεῖα, τῶν δὲ χρησίμων οὐ πάνυ ἢ ἦττον· ἢ προσ-  
δοκία δ' ἀνάπαλιν ἔχειν ἔοικεν. καὶ ἡ μὲν φίλησις  
ποιήσει ἔοικεν, τὸ φιλεῖσθαι δὲ τῷ πάσχειν. τοῖς ὑπερ-  
έχουσι δὴ περὶ τὴν πράξιν ἔπεται τὸ φιλεῖν καὶ τὰ  
φιλικά. ἔτι δὲ τὰ ἐπιπόνως γινόμενα πάντες μᾶλλον 7  
στέργουσιν, οἶον καὶ τὰ χρήματα οἱ κτησάμενοι τῶν  
παραλαβόντων· δοκεῖ δὴ τὸ μὲν εὖ πάσχειν ἄπονον εἶναι,  
τὸ δ' εὖ ποιεῖν ἐργῶδες. διὰ ταῦτα δὲ καὶ αἱ μητέρες  
φιλοτεκνότεραι· ἐπιπονωτέρα γὰρ ἢ γέννησις, καὶ μᾶλλον  
ἴσασιν ὅτι αὐτῶν. δόξειε δ' ἂν τοῦτο καὶ τοῖς εὐεργέταις  
οἰκεῖον εἶναι.

Ἀπορεῖται δὲ καὶ πότερον δεῖ φιλεῖν ἑαυτὸν μάλιστα 8  
ἢ ἄλλον τινά· ἐπιτιμῶσι γὰρ τοῖς ἑαυτοὺς μάλιστα ἀγα-  
πῶσι, καὶ ὡς ἐν αἰσχυρῷ φιλαύτους ἀποκαλοῦσι, δοκεῖ  
τε ὁ μὲν φαῦλος ἑαυτοῦ χάριν πάντα πράττειν, καὶ ὅσῳ  
ἂν μοχθηρότερος ᾖ, τοσούτῳ μᾶλλον· ἐγκαλοῦσι δὲ αὐτῷ  
ὅτι οὐθὲν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ πράττει· ὁ δ' ἐπικηρὴς διὰ τὸ καλόν,  
καὶ ὅσῳ ἂν βελτίων ᾖ, μᾶλλον διὰ τὸ καλόν, καὶ φίλου  
ἐνεκα· τὸ δ' αὐτοῦ παρήσιν. τοῖς λόγοις δὲ τούτοις τὰ 2

VIII. In this interesting chapter, Aristotle discusses the difficulty as to 'whether one ought to love oneself especially, or some one else.' On the one hand, 'self-loving' is used as a term of reproach; on the other hand, one's feelings towards oneself are made the standard for one's feelings towards friends. These two points of view require reconciliation, which may be effected by a distinction of terms. For the word 'self' has two senses—the lower and the higher self, the one consisting in appetites and passions, the other in the intellect and the higher moral faculties. He that gratifies his lower self at the expense of others is 'self-loving' in the bad sense of the term. He that ministers to his higher

self promotes at the same time the good of others, and is worthy of all praise. Such self-love as this may lead a man even to die for his friends or for his country. A man, grasping at the noble, may give up honour, power, life itself; and thus the greatest self-sacrifice will be identical with the greatest self-love. These considerations show in what sense one ought, and in what sense one ought not, to 'love oneself.'

1 ὡς ἐν αἰσχυρῷ] 'As a term of reproach.'

οὐθὲν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ πράττει] 'He does nothing apart from himself.' 'Nihil a suis rationibus alienum.'

2 τοῖς λόγοις δὲ—οὐκ ἀλόγως] 'With these theories men's actions, not un-



ἔργα διαφωνεῖ, οὐκ ἀλόγως. φασὶ γὰρ δεῖν φιλεῖν  
 μάλιστα τὸν μάλιστα φίλον, φίλος δὲ μάλιστα ὁ βουλό-  
 μενος ᾧ βούλεται τὰγαθὰ ἐκείνου ἕνεκα, καὶ εἰ μηθεὶς  
 εἴσεται. ταῦτα δ' ὑπάρχει μάλιστ' αὐτῷ πρὸς αὐτόν,  
 καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ δὴ πάνθ' οἷς ὁ φίλος ὀρίζεται· εἴρηται γὰρ  
 ὅτι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ φιλικὰ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἄλλους  
 διήκει. καὶ αἱ παροιμίαι δὲ πᾶσαι ὁμογνωμονοῦσιν,  
 οἷον τὸ 'μία ψυχὴ' καὶ 'κοινὰ τὰ φίλων' καὶ 'ἰσότης  
 φιλότης' καὶ 'γόνυ κνήμης ἔγγιον.' πάντα γὰρ παῦτα  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν μάλισθ' ὑπάρχει· μάλιστα γὰρ φίλος αὐτῷ,  
 καὶ φιλητέον δὴ μάλισθ' ἑαυτόν. ὑπορεῖται δ' εἰκότως  
 ποτέροις χρεὼν ἔπεσθαι, ἀμφοῖν ἐχόντοιν τὸ πιστόν.  
 3 ἴσως οὖν τοὺς τοιοῦτους δεῖ τῶν λόγων διαιρεῖν καὶ  
 διορίζειν ἐφ' ὅσον ἐκάτεροι καὶ πῇ ἀληθεύουσιν. εἰ δὴ  
 λάβοιμεν τὸ φίλαντον πῶς ἐκάτεροι λέγουσιν, τάχ' ἂν  
 4 γένοιτο δῆλον. οἱ μὲν οὖν εἰς ὄνειδος ἄγοντες αὐτὸ φιλ-  
 αῦτους καλοῦσι τοὺς ἑαυτοῖς ἀπονέμοντας τὸ πλεῖον ἐν  
 χρήμασι καὶ τιμαῖς καὶ ἡδοναῖς ταῖς σωματικαῖς·  
 τούτων γὰρ οἱ πολλοὶ ὀρέγονται, καὶ ἐσπουδάκασιν περὶ  
 αὐτὰ ὡς ἄριστα ὄντα, διὸ καὶ περιμάχητά ἐστιν. οἱ δὲ  
 περὶ ταῦτα πλεονέκται χαρίζονται ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ὅλως  
 τοῖς πάθεσι καὶ τῷ ἀλόγῳ τῆς ψυχῆς. τοιοῦτοι δ' εἰσὶν οἱ  
 πολλοί· διὸ καὶ ἡ προσηγορία γεγένηται ἀπὸ τοῦ πολλοῦ  
 φάουλου ὄντος. δικαίως δὲ τοῖς οὕτω φιλαῦτοις ὀνειδί-  
 5 ζεται. ὅτι δὲ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦθ' αὐτοῖς ἀπονέμοντας εἰώθασιν  
 λέγειν οἱ πολλοὶ φιλαῦτους, οὐκ ἄδηλον· εἰ γὰρ τις ἀεὶ  
 σπουδάζει τὰ δίκαια πράττειν αὐτὸς μάλιστα πάντων ἢ  
 τὰ σῶφρονα ἢ ὅποια οὖν ἄλλα τῶν κατὰ τὰς ἀρετῶν, καὶ  
 ὅλως ἀεὶ τὸ καλὸν ἑαυτῷ περιποιεῖτο, οὐθεὶς ἐρεῖ τοῦτον  
 6 φίλαντον οὐδὲ ψέξει. δόξειε δ' ἂν ὁ τοιοῦτος μᾶλλον εἶναι  
 φίλαντος· ἀπονέμει γοῦν ἑαυτῷ τὰ κάλλιστα καὶ μάλιστ'  
 ἀγαθὰ, καὶ χαρίζεται ἑαυτοῦ τῷ κυριωτάτῳ, καὶ πάντα

reasonably, are at variance.' To the list of the meanings of the word *ἔργον* given in the note on *ἔτλ.* i. vii. 11, we must add the above use of τὰ ἔργα to mean 'actions' as opposed to theory. Cf. *ἔτλ.* x. i. 3: οἱ γὰρ περὶ τῶν ἐν τοῖς πάθεσι καὶ ταῖς πράξεσι λόγοι ἡττόν

εἰσι πιστοὶ τῶν ἔργων. x. viii. 12: τὸ δ' ἀληθὲς ἐν τοῖς πρακτοῖς ἐκ τῶν ἔργων καὶ τοῦ βίου κρίνεται. Aristotle says that men do not 'act' as if they considered self-love to be wholly bad, and he proves this by quoting popular proverbs, which support the contrary view.

τούτῳ πείθεται· ὥσπερ δὲ καὶ πόλις τὸ κυριώτατον μάλιστ' εἶναι δοκεῖ καὶ πᾶν ἄλλο σύστημα, οὕτω καὶ ἄνθρωπος· καὶ φίλαντος δὴ μάλιστα ὁ τοῦτο ἀγαπῶν καὶ τούτῳ χαριζόμενος. καὶ ἐγκρατὴς δὲ καὶ ἀκρατὴς λέγεται τῷ κρατεῖν τὸν νοῦν ἢ μὴ, ὡς τούτου ἐκάστου ὄντος· καὶ πεπραγῆναι δοκοῦσιν αὐτοῖ καὶ ἐκουσίως τὰ μετὰ λόγου μάλιστα. ὅτι μὲν οὖν τοῦθ' ἐκαστός ἐστίν ἢ μάλιστα, οὐκ ἄδηλον, καὶ ὅτι ὁ ἐπικρὴς μάλιστα τοῦτ' ἀγαπᾷ. διὸ φίλαντος μάλιστ' ἂν εἴη, καθ' ἕτερον εἶδος τοῦ ὀνειδιζομένου, καὶ διαφέρων τοσοῦτον ὅσον τὸ κατὰ λόγον ζῆν τοῦ κατὰ πάθος, καὶ ὀρέγεσθαι τοῦ καλοῦ ἢ τοῦ δοκούντος συμφέρειν. τοὺς μὲν οὖν περὶ τὰς καλὰς 7 πράξεις διαφερόντως σπουδάζοντας πάντες ἀποδέχονται καὶ ἐπαινοῦσιν· πάντων δὲ ἀμιλλωμένων πρὸς τὸ καλὸν καὶ διατεινομένων τὰ κάλλιστα πράττειν κοινῇ τ' ἂν πάντ' εἴη τὰ δέοντα καὶ ἰδίᾳ ἐκάστῳ τὰ μέγιστα τῶν ἀγαθῶν, εἴπερ ἡ ἀρετὴ τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν. ὥστε τὸν μὲν ἀγαθὸν δεῖ φίλαντον εἶναι· καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸς ὀνήσεται τὰ καλὰ πράττων καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ὠφελήσει· τὸν δὲ μοχθηρὸν οὐ δεῖ βλάψει γὰρ καὶ ἑαυτὸν καὶ τοὺς πέλας, φαύλοις πάθεσιν ἐπόμενος. τῷ μοχθηρῷ μὲν οὖν διαφωνεῖ 8 ἃ δεῖ πράττειν καὶ ἃ πράττει· ὁ δ' ἐπικρὴς, ἃ δεῖ, ταῦτα καὶ πράττει· πᾶς γὰρ νοὺς αἰρεῖται τὸ βέλτιστον ἑαυτῷ, ὁ δ' ἐπικρὴς πειθαρχεῖ τῷ νῷ. ἀληθὲς δὲ περὶ τοῦ 9 σπουδαίου καὶ τὸ τῶν φίλων ἔνεκα πολλὰ πράττειν καὶ τῆς πατρίδος, κἂν δέη ὑπεραποθνήσκειν· προήσεται γὰρ καὶ χρήματα καὶ τιμὰς καὶ ὅλως τὰ περιμάχητα ἀγαθὰ,

6 ὥσπερ δὲ καὶ πόλις—ἄνθρωπος] 'But as the predominant part (in a state) seems before all things to be the state, and as the predominant part in every other system seems to be that system, so (the predominant part in man seems, above all things, to be) man.' Cf. *Eth.* x. vii. 9: δόξειε δ' ἂν καὶ εἶναι ἕκαστος τοῦτο, εἴπερ τὸ κύριον καὶ ἀμεινον. On the uses of the word κύριος cf. note on *Eth.* i. ii. 4; in the above passage τὸ κυριώτατον means

the 'most absolute,' the 'ruling' part. Cf. *Ar. Politics*, III. vii. 2: πολιτεῦμα δ' ἐστὶ τὸ κύριον τῶν πόλεων, ἀνάγκη δ' εἶναι κύριον ἢ ἓνα ἢ ὀλίγους ἢ τοὺς πολλοὺς.

7 εἴπερ ἡ ἀρετὴ τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν] 'If virtue is one of the greatest of goods.'

8-10 The sentiments expressed in these sections may be compared with the elevated description of the self-sacrifice of the brave man in *Eth.* III.

- περιποιούμενος ἑαυτῷ τὸ καλόν· ὀλίγον γὰρ χρόνον ἡσ-  
 θῆναι σφόδρα μᾶλλον ἔλοιτ' ἂν ἢ πολὺν ἡρέμα, καὶ  
 βιώσαι καλῶς ἑνιαυτὸν ἢ πόλλ' ἔτη τυχόντως, καὶ μίαν  
 πράξιν καλὴν καὶ μεγάλην ἢ πολλὰς καὶ μικράς. τοῖς  
 δ' ὑπεραποθνήσκουσι τοῦτ' ἴσως συμβαίνει· αἰροῦνται δὴ  
 μέγα καλὸν ἑαυτοῖς. καὶ χρήματα προοῖντ' ἂν ἐφ' ᾧ  
 πλείονα λήψονται οἱ φίλοι· γίγνεται γὰρ τῷ μὲν φίλῳ  
 χρήματα, αὐτῷ δὲ τὸ καλόν· τὸ δὴ μείζον ἀγαθὸν ἑαυτῷ  
 10 ἀπονέμει. καὶ περὶ τιμῆς δὲ καὶ ἀρχᾶς ὁ αὐτὸς τρόπος·  
 πάντα γὰρ τῷ φίλῳ ταῦτα προήσεται· καλὸν γὰρ αὐτῷ  
 τοῦτο καὶ ἐπαινετόν. εἰκότως δὴ δοκεῖ σπουδαῖος εἶναι,  
 ἀντὶ πάντων αἰρούμενος τὸ καλόν. ἐνδέχεται δὲ καὶ  
 πράξεις τῷ φίλῳ προῖεσθαι, καὶ εἶναι κάλλιον τοῦ αὐτὸν  
 11 πράξαι τὸ αἷτιον τῷ φίλῳ γενέσθαι. ἐν πᾶσι δὴ τοῖς  
 ἐπαινετοῖς ὁ σπουδαῖος φαίνεται ἑαυτῷ τοῦ καλοῦ πλεόν  
 νέμων. οὕτω μὲν οὖν φίλαυτον εἶναι δεῖ, καθάπερ εἴρηται·  
 ὥς δ' οἱ πολλοί, οὐ χροῖ.
- 9 Ἀμφισβητεῖται δὲ καὶ περὶ τὸν εὐδαίμονα, εἰ δεῖσεται  
 φίλων ἢ μή. οὐθέν γάρ φασι δεῖν φίλων τοῖς μακαρίοις

ix. 4-5. But we may particularly note here the delicacy of thought which suggests that the good man may on occasion give up to his friend the doing of noble acts, and thus acquire to himself a still greater nobility. A comparison is sometimes instituted between the *φιλαυτία* of Aristotle and the 'self-love' of Bishop Butler. But the 'self-love' described by Butler is a creeping quality; it deals with means rather than with ends, and considers the 'interest' of man in this world or the next. Aristotle's *φιλαυτία* is simply a devotion to what is great and noble.

IX. Does the happy man, who is all-sufficient in himself, need friends or not? To prove the affirmative of this question, Aristotle uses the following arguments:—

1 *A priori*, we might assume that, as happiness is the sum of all human goods, the possession of friends, one of the greatest of external goods, would necessarily be included (§ 2).

2 Friends will be required by the happy man, not so much as the givers, but rather as the recipients, of kindness.

3 We might assume also that the happy man should neither be condemned to be a solitary, nor to live with strangers and chance people (§ 3).

4 Those who take the negative side in the question have an unworthy conception of friends, as persons affording profit or pleasure. The happy man is almost independent of such (§ 4), but yet he may want friends in a higher sense. Happiness consists in the play of life (*ἐνέργεια*), and he that sees before his eyes the virtuous

καὶ αὐτάρκεσιν· ὑπάρχειν γὰρ αὐτοῖς τὰγαθὰ· αὐτάρκεις οὖν ὄντας οὐδενὸς προσδεῖσθαι, τὸν δὲ φίλον, ἕτερον αὐτὸν ὄντα, πορίζειν ἃ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀδυνατεῖ· ὅθεν τὸ

ὅταν ὁ δαίμων εὖ διδῶ, τί δεῖ φίλων ;

ἔοικε δ' ἀτόπῳ τὸ πάντ' ἀπονέμοντας τὰγαθὰ τῷ εὐδαί-  
μονι φίλους μὴ ἀποδιδόναι, ὃ δοκεῖ τῶν ἐκτὸς ἀγαθῶν  
μέγιστον εἶναι. εἴ τε φίλου μᾶλλον ἐστὶ τὸ εὖ ποιεῖν ἢ  
πάσχειν, καὶ ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀρετῆς τὸ εὐερ-  
γετεῖν, κάλλιον δ' εὖ ποιεῖν φίλους ὀθνεῖων, τῶν εὖ πεισο-  
μένων δεῖσεται ὁ σπουδαῖος. διὸ καὶ ἐπιζητεῖται πότερον  
ἐν εὐτυχίαις μᾶλλον δεῖ φίλων ἢ ἐν ἀτυχίαις, ὥς καὶ τοῦ  
ἀτυχοῦντος δεομένου τῶν εὐεργετησόντων καὶ τῶν εὐτυ-  
χούντων οὓς εὖ ποιήσουσιν. ἄτοπον δ' ἴσως καὶ τὸ μονώ-  
την ποιεῖν τὸν μακάριον· οὐθεὶς γὰρ ἔλοιτ' ἂν καθ' αὐτὸν  
τὰ πάντ' ἔχειν ἀγαθὰ· πολιτικὸν γὰρ ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ  
σύζην πεφυκός. καὶ τῷ εὐδαίμονι δὴ τοῦθ' ὑτάρχει· τὰ  
γὰρ τῇ φύσει ἀγαθὰ ἔχει. δῆλον δ' ὥς μετὰ φίλων  
καὶ ἐπικεικῶν κρεῖττον ἢ μετ' ὀθνεῖων καὶ τῶν τυχόντων

acts of a friend has a delightful sense of the play of life, seeing harmonious action and identifying it with himself (*ἐπικεῖς καὶ οἰκείας*, § 5).

5 Again, the sympathy and excitement of friends enables a man to prolong that vivid action and glow of the mind which is the essence of happiness (§§ 5-6).

6 It also confirms him in the practice of virtue (§§ 6-7).

7 Finally, a deeper reason may be assigned for the necessity of friends to the happy man ; it depends on our love of life. That sympathetic consciousness (*συναισθάνεσθαι*) which we have of a friend's existence, by means of intercourse with him, is, only in a secondary degree (*παραπλήσιον*), the same as the sense of our own existence.

1 *αὐτάρκεσιν*] The quality *αὐτάρκεια* is claimed for happiness, *Εἰλ.* i. vii. 6,

where Aristotle guards himself against the supposition that it implies a lonely life, and where he promises to return to the subject. τὸ γὰρ τέλειον ἀγαθὸν αὐτάρκες εἶναι δοκεῖ. τὸ δ' αὐτάρκες λέγομεν οὐκ αὐτῷ μόνῳ τῷ ζῶντι βίον μονώτην· κ.τ.λ. 'Ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν εἰσαυθὶς ἐπισκεπτέον.

ὅταν ὁ δαίμων] from the *Orestes* of Euripides, 665, sqq.:

τοὺς φίλους

ἐν τοῖς κακοῖς χρή τοῖς φίλοιςιν ὠφελεῖν·  
ὅταν δ' ὁ δαίμων εὖ διδῶ, τί δεῖ φίλων ;  
ἀρκεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς ὠφελεῖν θέλων.

2 *ἀπονέμοντας*] 'Us who allot;' cf. *Εἰλ.* i. vii. 8, where happiness is said to be τέλειον τι καὶ αὐτάρκες. The form of expression here used is similar to that in *Εἰλ.* i. x. 2: "Ἡ τοῦτό γε παντελῶς ἄτοπον, ἄλλως τε καὶ τοῖς λέγουσιν ἡμῖν ἐνέργειάν τινα τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ;

4 συνημερεύειν· δεῖ ἄρα τῷ εὐδαίμονι φίλων. τί οὖν λέγουσιν οἱ πρῶτοι, καὶ πῇ ἀληθεύουσιν; ἢ ὅτι οἱ πολλοὶ φίλους οἴονται τοὺς χρησίμους εἶναι; τῶν τοιούτων μὲν οὖν οὐθὲν δεῖσεται ὁ μακάριος, ἐπειδὴ τὰγαθὰ ὑπάρχει αὐτῷ. οὐδὲ δὴ τῶν διὰ τὸ ἡδύ, ἢ ἐπὶ μικρόν· ἡδὺς γὰρ ὁ βίος ὧν οὐθὲν δεῖται ἐπεισάκτου ἡδονῆς. οὐ δεόμενος δὲ τῶν τοιούτων  
5 φίλων οὐ δοκεῖ δεῖσθαι φίλων. τὸ δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἴσως ἀληθές· ἐν ἀρχῇ γὰρ εἴρηται ὅτι ἡ εὐδαιμονία ἐνέργειά τις ἐστίν, ἢ δ' ἐνέργεια δῆλον ὅτι γίνεται καὶ οὐχ ὑπάρχει ὥσπερ κτῆμά τι. εἰ δὲ τὸ εὐδαιμονεῖν ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ζῆν καὶ ἐνεργεῖν, τοῦ δ' ἀγαθοῦ ἡ ἐνέργεια σπουδαία καὶ ἡδεῖα καθ' αὐτήν, κυθάπερ ἐν ἀρχῇ εἴρηται, ἔστι δὲ καὶ τὸ οἰκείον τῶν ἡδέων, θεωρεῖν δὲ μᾶλλον τοὺς πέλας δυνάμεθα ἢ ἑαυτοὺς καὶ τὰς ἐκείνων πράξεις ἢ τὰς οἰκείας, αἱ τῶν σπουδαίων δὴ πράξεις φίλων ὄντων ἡδεῖαι τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς· ἄμφω γὰρ ἔχουσι τὰ τῇ φύσει ἡδέα. ὁ μακάριος δὴ

4 ἐπεισάκτου ἡδονῆς] 'Adventitious pleasure,' 'pleasure introduced from without;' cf. *Eth.* I. viii. 12: οὐδὲν δὴ προσδεῖται τῆς ἡδονῆς ὁ βίος αὐτῶν ὥσπερ περιάπτου τινός, ἀλλ' ἔχει τὴν ἡδονὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ. Cf. *Eth.* X. vii. 3. The word ἐπεισάκτος occurs in Plato's *Cratylus*, p. 420 B, quoted above in the note on IX. v. 3.

5 ἐν ἀρχῇ—ῥᾶον] 'For we said at the outset (*Eth.* I. vii. 14) that happiness is a kind of vital action, and it is plain that this arises in us, and does not exist in us like a possession. But if being happy consists in the play of life, and the actions of the good man are good and essentially pleasurable, as we said before (*Eth.* I. viii. 13), and also the sense of a thing being identified with oneself is one of the sources of pleasure, but we are able to contemplate our neighbours better than ourselves, and their actions better than our own, then the actions of good men being their friends are pleasurable to the good; for (such actions) contain both the two elements—that

are essentially pleasurable. The supremely happy man then will require friends of this character, if he wishes to contemplate actions which are good and also identified with himself: and such are the actions of the good man being his friend. Again, men think that the happy man ought to live pleasurable, whereas life is painful to the solitary man, for by oneself it is difficult to maintain long a vivid state of the mind, but with others and in relation to others this is easier.'

The first part of this sentence contains a complex protasis, to which the apodosis is αἱ τῶν σπουδαίων δὴ, κ.τ.λ.

τοῦ δ' ἀγαθοῦ ἡ ἐνέργεια] In the passage referred to (*Eth.* I. viii. 13) the words are αἱ κατ' ἀρετὴν πράξεις, which may justify the above translation.

ἄμφω γὰρ ἔχουσι] Some of the commentators take ἄμφω as though it were the nominative case to ἔχουσι, and meant 'both the good man and

φίλων τοιούτων δέησεται, εἴπερ θεωρεῖν προαιρεῖται πράξεις ἐπικεῖς καὶ οἰκείας· τοιαῦται δ' αἱ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ φίλου ὄντος. οἶονταί τε δεῖν ἡδέως ζῆν τὸν εὐδαίμονα· μονώτῃ μὲν οὖν χαλεπὸς ὁ βίος· οὐ γὰρ ῥίδιον καθ' αὐτὸν ἐνεργεῖν συνεχῶς, μεθ' ἑτέρων δὲ καὶ πρὸς ἄλλους ῥᾶον. ἔσται οὖν ἡ ἐνέργεια συνεχεστέρα, ἡδέϊα οὖσα καθ' αὐτήν, 6 ὃ δεῖ περὶ τὸν μακάριον εἶναι· ὁ γὰρ σπουδαῖος, ἢ σπουδαῖος, ταῖς κατ' ἀρετὴν πράξεσι χαίρει, ταῖς δ' ἀπὸ κακίας δυσχεραίνει, καθάπερ ὁ μουσικὸς τοῖς κυλοῖς μέλεσιν ἡδεται, ἐπὶ δὲ τοῖς φάωλοις λυπεῖται. γίνοιτο δ' ἂν καὶ 7 ἄσκησίς τις τῆς ἀρετῆς ἐκ τοῦ συζῆν τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς, καθάπερ καὶ Θεογνίς φησιν. φυσικώτερον δ' ἐπισκοποῦσιν ἔουκεν ὁ σπουδαῖος φίλος τῷ σπουδαίῳ τῇ φύσει αἰρετὸς εἶναι· τὸ γὰρ τῇ φύσει ἀγαθὸν εἶρηται ὅτι τῷ σπουδαίῳ ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἡδύ ἐστι καθ' αὐτό· τὸ δὲ ζῆν ὀρίζονται τοῖς ζῴοις δυνάμει αἰσθήσεως, ἀνθρώποις δ' αἰσθήσεως ἢ νοήσεως·

his friend.' But it would be irrelevant to speak of the feelings of the friend. The question is, what advantage does the happy man get out of having friends? ἀμφω here evidently applies to τὰ τῇ φύσει ἡδέα, as is further proved by the words ἐπικεῖς καὶ οἰκείας in the next sentence; it refers to what has gone before, τοῦ δ' ἀγαθοῦ — οἰκείον τῶν ἡδέων.

6-7 ὁ γὰρ σπουδαῖος—φησιν] The good man, feeling the same sort of pleasure in the moral acts reciprocated between himself and his friend which the musical man feels in good music, will prolong and enjoy that reciprocation, and, as Theognis says, 'will learn what is good by associating with the good.' The advantage here attributed to friendship is that, by adding the element of pleasure to the best functions of our nature, it assists and develops them. Cf. *Eth.* x. v. 2: συναύξει γὰρ τὴν ἐνέργειαν ἡ οἰκεία ἡδονή—ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ φιλόμουσοι καὶ φιλοκοδόμοι

καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἕκαστοι ἐπιδιδάσιν εἰς τὸ οἰκείον ἔργον χαίροντες αὐτῷ.

καθάπερ ὁ μουσικὸς] On the 'moral sense' in its analogy to the 'musical ear,' cf. *Eth.* x. iii. 10.

7 τὸ δὲ ζῆν—νοεῖν] 'People define "living" in the case of animals by the power of sensation, in the case of men by the power of sensation or thought. But the word "power" has its whole meaning in reference to the exercise of that power, and the distinctive part of the conception lies in the "exercise." Thus the act of living appears distinctively to be an act of perceiving or thinking.' The train of reasoning in this latter part of the chapter is, that life consists in consciousness; life is good and sweet; consciousness is intensified, and life therefore is made better and sweeter, by intercourse with friends.

τοῖς ζῴοις] On the ascending scale of life from the plant to the man, cf. *De Animā*, II. iii. 1-9, *Eth.* I. vii. 12, and Vol. I. Essay V. p. 295.

ἡ δὲ δύναμις εἰς τὴν ἐνέργειαν ἀνάγεται. τὸ δὲ κύριον ἐν τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ· ἔοικε δὴ τὸ ζῆν εἶναι κυρίως τὸ αἰσθάνεσθαι ἢ νοεῖν. τὸ δὲ ζῆν τῶν καθ' αὐτὸ ἀγαθῶν καὶ ἡδέων· ὠρισμένον γάρ, τὸ δ' ὠρισμένον τῆς τὰγαθοῦ φύσεως. τὸ δὲ τῇ φύσει ἀγαθὸν καὶ τῷ ἐπικεκί· διόπερ ἔοικε πᾶσιν ἡδὺν  
 8 εἶναι. οὐ δεῖ δὲ λαμβάνειν μοχθηρὰν ζῶν καὶ διεφθαρμένην, οὐδ' ἐν λύπαις· ἀόριστος γὰρ ἡ τοιαύτη, καθάπερ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτῇ. † ἐν τοῖς ἐχομένοις δὲ περὶ τῆς λύπης  
 9 ἔσται φανερώτερον. εἰ δ' αὐτὸ τὸ ζῆν ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἡδὺν (ἔοικε δὲ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πάντας ὀρέγεσθαι αὐτοῦ, καὶ μάλιστα τοὺς ἐπικεκίς καὶ μακαρίους· τούτοις γὰρ ὁ βίος αἰρετώτατος, καὶ ἡ τούτων μακαριωτάτη ζωή), ὁ δ' ὁρῶν ὅτι ὁρᾷ αἰσθάνεται καὶ ὁ ἀκούων ὅτι ἀκούει καὶ ὁ βαδίζων ὅτι βαδίζει, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὁμοίως ἔστι τι τὸ αἰσθανό-

ἡ δὲ δύναμις εἰς τὴν ἐνέργειαν ἀνάγεται] Cf. *Metaphysics*, VIII. ix. 5 : φανερόν ὅτι τὰ δυνάμει ὄντα εἰς ἐνέργειαν ἀναγόμενα εὐρίσκεται.

διόπερ ἔοικε πᾶσιν ἡδὺν εἶναι] 'Wherefore it appears to be sweet to all,' i.e. of course ordinary individuals love life, in which there is a certain physical sweetness; cf. *Ar. Politics*, III. vi. 5 : Δῆλον δ' ὡς καρτεροῦσι πολλὴν κακοπάθειαν οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων γλιχόμενοι τοῦ ζῆν, ὡς ἐνούσης τινὸς εὐημερίας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ γλυκύτητος φυσικῆς. This Greek view of the sweetness of life contrasts with the philosophy of the Hindoos, which represents life as a burden, and individuality as a curse.

8 Οὐ δεῖ δὲ—φανερώτερον] 'But one must not take (as an instance) a vicious and corrupt life, nor one in pain; for such a life is unharmonised, like its characteristics. In the following discourse the nature of pain will be made more clear.'

ἀόριστος] 'Unlimited;' 'without law, balance, order, harmony.' On the use made by Aristotle of this Pythagorean formula, see *Ét.* II.

vi. 14, and Vol. I. Essay IV. pp. 252-257.

† 'Ἐν τοῖς ἐχομένοις] This must be, after all (see Vol. I. p. 49), undoubtedly an interpolation. The editor probably had in his mind a confused reference to x. iii. 2.

9 Εἰ δ' αὐτὸ τὸ ζῆν ἀγαθὸν] This is the beginning of a complex protasis, which goes on prolonging itself, ὁ δ' ὁρῶν—τὸ δ' ὅτι αἰσθανόμεθα, &c., till at last it finds its apodosis in § 10 ; καθάπερ οὖν τὸ αὐτὸν εἶναι αἰρετόν ἐστιν ἐκάστω, οὕτω καὶ τὸ τὸν φίλον, ἢ παραπλησίως.

καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων—νοεῖν] 'And with respect to all the other functions, in like manner there is something which perceives that we are exercising them, so then we can perceive that we perceive, and think that we think. But this (perceiving) that we perceive or think, is perceiving that we exist; for existing, as we said (§ 7), consists in perceiving or thinking.' *ἐνεργοῦμεν* is here used in a purely objective sense; the *ἐνέργεια* is here distinguished from the consciousness which necessarily accompanies it, and with

μενον ὅτι ἐνεργοῦμεν, ὥστε αἰσθανοίμεθ' ἂν ὅτι αἰσθανόμεθα καὶ νοοῖμεν ὅτι νοοῦμεν. τὸ δ' ὅτι αἰσθανόμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν, ὅτι ἐσμέν. τὸ γὰρ εἶναι ἢν αἰσθάνεσθαι ἢ νοεῖν. τὸ δ' αἰσθάνεσθαι ὅτι ζῆν, τῶν ἡδέων καθ' αὐτό· φύσει γὰρ ἀγαθὸν ζῶν, τὸ δ' ἀγαθὸν ὑπάρχον ἐν ἑαυτῷ αἰσθάνεσθαι ἡδύ. αἰρετὸν δὲ τὸ ζῆν καὶ μάλιστα τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς, ὅτι τὸ εἶναι ἀγαθὸν ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἡδύ· συναισθανόμενοι γὰρ τοῦ καθ' αὐτὸ ἀγαθοῦ ἡδονταί. ὥς δὲ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἔχει ὁ <sup>10</sup> σπουδαῖος, καὶ πρὸς τὸν φίλον· ἕτερος γὰρ αὐτὸς ὁ φίλος ἐστίν. καθάπερ οὖν τὸ αὐτὸν εἶναι αἰρετὸν ἐστὶν ἐκάστω, οὕτω καὶ τὸ τὸν φίλον, ἢ παραπλησίως. τὸ δ' εἶναι ἢν αἰρετὸν διὰ τὸ αἰσθάνεσθαι αὐτοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ὄντος. ἢ δὲ τοιαύτη αἴσθησις ἡδεῖα καθ' ἑαυτήν. συναισθάνεσθαι ἄρα δεῖ καὶ τοῦ φίλου ὅτι ἐστίν, τοῦτο δὲ γίνοιτ' ἂν ἐν τῷ συζῆν. καὶ κοινωνεῖν λόγων καὶ διανοίας· οὕτω γὰρ ἂν δόξειε τὸ συζῆν ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων λέγεσθαι, καὶ οὐχ ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῶν βοσκημάτων τὸ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ νέμεσθαι. εἰ δὴ τῷ μακαρίῳ τὸ εἶναι αἰρετὸν ἐστὶ καθ' αὐτό, ἀγαθὸν τῇ φύσει ὃν καὶ ἡδύ, παραπλήσιον δὲ καὶ τὸ τοῦ φίλου ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ φίλος τῶν αἰρετῶν ἂν εἴη. ὁ δ' ἐστὶν αὐτῷ αἰρετὸν, τοῦτο δεῖ ὑπάρχειν αὐτῷ, ἢ ταύτη ἐνδεὴς ἔσται. δεήσει ἄρα τῷ εὐδαιμονήσοντι φίλων σπουδαίων.

Ἄρ' οὖν ὥς πλείστους φίλους ποιητέον, ἢ καθάπερ ἐπὶ <sup>10</sup> τῆς ξενίας ἐμμελῶς εἰρῆσθαι δοκεῖ

μήτε πολύξινος μήτ' ἄξινος,

which it is frequently identified. See Vol. I. Essay IV. The absolute unity of existence with thought here laid down anticipates the 'cogito ergo sum' of Descartes.

<sup>10</sup> Συναισθάνεσθαι-νέμεσθαι] 'Therefore we ought to have a sympathetic consciousness of the existence of our friend, and this can arise by means of living together with him, and sharing words and thoughts with him, which is the true meaning of "living together" in the case of men; it does not mean, as with cattle, simply herd-

ing in the same spot.' This view of the importance of 'intercourse,' and of the advantages to be derived from it, is repeated and summarised in ch. xii., and forms the conclusion of the treatise.

X. The question of the plurality of friends is brought under analysis in this chapter. The number of one's friends for use or for pleasure is shown to be limited by convenience. The number of one's friends, properly so called, is shown to be limited by one's



καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς φιλίας ἀρμόσει μὴτ' ἄφιλον εἶναι μὴτ' αὐ  
 2 πολύφιλον καθ' ὑπερβολήν; τοῖς μὲν δὴ πρὸς χρῆσιν καὶ  
 πάνυ δόξειεν ἂν ἀρμόζειν τὸ λεχθέν· πολλοῖς γὰρ ἀνθυπη-  
 ρετεῖν ἐπίπονον, καὶ οὐχ ἱκανὸς ὁ βίος αὐτοῖς τοῦτο πρᾶτ-  
 τειν. οἱ πλείους δὴ τῶν πρὸς τὸν οἰκεῖον βίον ἱκανῶς  
 περιέργοι καὶ ἐμπόδιοι πρὸς τὸ καλῶς ζῆν· οὐθὲν οὖν δεῖ  
 αὐτῶν. καὶ οἱ πρὸς ἡδονὴν δὲ ἀρκοῦσιν ὀλίγοι, καθάπερ ἐν  
 3 τῇ τροφῇ τὸ ἡδυσμα. τοὺς δὲ σπουδαίους πότερον πλείσ-  
 τους κατ' ἄριθμόν, ἢ ἔστι τι μέτρον καὶ φιλικῷ πλήθους,  
 ὥσπερ πόλεως; οὔτε γὰρ ἐκ δέκα ἀνθρώπων γένοιτ'  
 ἂν πόλις, οὔτ' ἐκ δέκα μυριάδων ἔτι πόλις ἐστίν. τὸ δὲ  
 ποσὺν οὐκ ἔστιν ἴσως ἔν τι, ἀλλὰ πᾶν τὸ μεταξὺ τινῶν  
 ὠρισμένον. καὶ φίλων δὴ ἔστι πληθος ὠρισμένον, καὶ  
 ἴσως οἱ πλείστοι, μεθ' ὧν ἂν δύναιτό τις συζῆν· τοῦτο  
 4 γὰρ ἐδόκει φιλικώτατον εἶναι, ὅτι δ' οὐχ οἶόν τε πολ-  
 λοῖς συζῆν καὶ διανέμειν αὐτόν, οὐκ ἄδηλον. ἔτι δὲ

incapacity to feel the highest kind of affection (ὑπερβολή τις φιλίας) for many individuals, and by the practical difficulties which would attend a close intercourse (συζῆν) with many persons at once, who would also have to associate harmoniously with each other. On the whole the question is answered in the negative.

1 ἐμμελῶς εἰρησθαι] 'Neatly expressed.'

μήτε πολύχεινος] From Hesiod, *Works and Days*, 713.

μηδὲ πολύχεινον μηδ' ἄχεινον καλέεσθαι.

The line is untranslatable into English, as we have no word (like the German *Gastfreund*) to express both 'host' and guest,' as *ξένος* does.

2 This section may be said to retract, upon further consideration, what was admitted, *Eth.* viii. vi. 3: Διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον δὲ καὶ τὸ ἡδὺ πολλοῖς ἀρέσκειν ἐνδέχεται· πολλοὶ γὰρ οἱ τοῖστοι, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ χρόνῳ αἱ ὑπηρέσιαι.

ικανῶς] This reading, adopted by Bekker from a majority of MSS., is surprising; *ικανῶς περιέργοι* would not be a natural phrase, whereas the context really requires *οἱ πλείους δὴ τῶν πρὸς τὸν οἰκεῖον βίον ἱκανῶν*.

3 οὔτε γὰρ—πόλις ἐστίν] 'For a state could not consist of ten men, nor again if consisting of a hundred thousand does it still continue to be a state.' This extremely limited idea of the size of a state is based on the Greek notion that each citizen must personally take part in the administration of affairs. On this hypothesis, a state consisting of a hundred thousand citizens might easily appear unwieldy. Aristotle in the *Politics*, vii. iv. 9, represents the state as an organism of limited size: ἔστι τι καὶ πόλεσι μεγέθους μέτρον, ὥσπερ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων πάντων, ζῴων, φυτῶν, ὀργάνων· καὶ γὰρ τούτων ἕκαστον οὔτε λίαν μικρὸν οὔτε κατὰ μέγεθος ὑπερβάλλον ἔχει τὴν αὐτοῦ δύναμιν, κ.τ.λ.

κάκείνους δεῖ ἀλλήλοις φίλους εἶναι, εἰ μέλλουσι πάντες μετ' ἀλλήλων συνημερεύειν. τοῦτο δ' ἐργῶδες ἐν πολλοῖς ὑπάρχειν. χαλεπὸν δὲ γίνεται καὶ τὸ συγχαίρειν καὶ 5 τὸ συναλγεῖν οἰκείως πολλοῖς· εἰκὸς γὰρ συμπίπτειν ἅμα τῷ μὲν συνηδесθαι τῷ δὲ συνάχθесθαι. ἴσως οὖν εὖ ἔχει μὴ ζητεῖν ὡς πολυφιλότατον εἶναι, ἀλλὰ τοσοῦτους ὅσοι εἰς τὸ συζῆν ἱκανοί· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδέχесθαι δόξειεν ἂν πολλοῖς εἶναι φίλον σφόδρα. διόπερ οὐδ' ἐράν πλειόνων· ὑπερβολὴ γάρ τις εἶναι βούλεται φιλίας, τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς ἓνα· καὶ τὸ σφόδρα δὴ πρὸς ὀλίγους. οὕτω δ' ἔχειν 6 ἔοικε καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν πραγμάτων· οὐ γίνονται γὰρ φίλοι πολλοὶ κατὰ τὴν ἐταιρικὴν φιλίαν, αἱ δ' ὑμνούμεναι ἐν δυσὶ λέγονται. οἱ δὲ πολύφιλοι καὶ πᾶσιν οἰκείως ἐντυγχάνοντες οὐδενὶ δοκοῦσιν εἶναι φίλοι, πλὴν πολιτικῶς, οὓς καὶ καλοῦσιν ἀρέσκους. πολιτικῶς μὲν οὖν

5 διόπερ οὐδ' ἐράν πλειόνων] This is almost a *verbatim* repetition of *Eth.* VIII. vi. 2, which passage contains the germ of the present chapter.

6 οὕτω δ'—τοιούτους] 'And this seems to be practically the case; for we do not find that people have many friends (together) on the footing of companionship. And the 'classical friendships of story are recorded to have been between pairs. But they who have many friends, and who associate familiarly with all, seem to be friends to none, except in a civil way, and men call them "over-complaisant." In a civil way indeed it is possible to be a friend to many without being over-complaisant, but being really kind; but on a moral and personal footing this is not possible in relation to many; one must be content to find even a few worthy of this.'

ἐπὶ τῶν πραγμάτων] Opposed to τοῖς λόγοις implied in τὸ λεχθέν above. Cf. the use of τὰ ἔργα, *Eth.* IX. viii. 2.

ἐταιρικὴν] Cf. *Eth.* VIII. xii. 1-6, and VIII. v. 3. 'Companionship,'

which Aristotle compares to the feeling between brothers, is much more akin to the perfect and ideal friendship than it is to either of the lower forms of friendship (for gain or for pleasure). It is essentially based on personal considerations (δι' αὐτούς), though not necessarily on moral considerations (δι' ἀρετὴν).

αἱ δ' ὑμνούμεναι] Fritzsche quotes Plutarch, *De Am. Mult.* 2: τὸν μακρὸν καὶ παλαιὸν αἰῶνα μάρτυρα ἅμα τοῦ λόγου καὶ σύμβουλον λάβωμεν, ἐν ᾧ κατὰ ζεύγος φιλίας λέγονται Θησεὺς καὶ Πειρίθους, Ἀχιλλεὺς καὶ Πάτροκλος, Ὀρέστης καὶ Πυλάδης, Φυντίας καὶ Δάμων, Ἑπαμινώνδας καὶ Πελοπίδας.

οἱ δὲ πολίφιλοι—οὐδενὶ δοκοῦσιν εἶναι φίλοι] Cf. *Eudemian Ethics*, VII. xii. 17: τὸ ζητεῖν ἡμῖν καὶ εἵχεσθαι πολλοὺς φίλους, ἅμα δὲ λέγειν ὡς οὐθεὶς φίλος ᾧ πολλοὶ φίλοι, ἅμφω λέγεται ὁρθῶς, which sentence reconciles the above passage with *Eth.* VIII. i. 5. In an external way (πολιτικῶς) a man should have many friends, personally (δι' αὐτούς) a few.

ἀρέσκους] Cf. *Eth.* II. vii. 13, IV. vi. 9.

ἔστι πολλοῖς εἶναι φίλον καὶ μὴ ἄρεσκον ὄντα, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀληθῶς ἐπικεῖν· δι' ἀρετὴν δὲ καὶ δι' αὐτοὺς οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς πολλούς, ἀγαπητὸν δὲ καὶ ὀλίγους εὐρεῖν τοιούτους.

- 11 Πότερον δ' ἐν εὐτυχίαις μᾶλλον φίλων δεῖ ἢ ἐν δυστυχίαις; ἐν ἀμφοῖν γὰρ ἐπιζητοῦνται· οἳ τε γὰρ ἀτυχοῦντες δέονται ἐπικουρίας, οἳ τ' εὐτυχοῦντες συμβίων καὶ οὓς εὖ ποιήσουσιν· βούλονται γὰρ εὖ δρᾶν. ἀναγκαιότερον μὲν δὴ ἐν ταῖς ἀτυχίαις, διὸ τῶν χρησίμων ἐνταῦθα δεῖ, κάλλιον δ' ἐν ταῖς εὐτυχίαις, διὸ καὶ τοῖς ἐπικεικῆς ζητοῦσιν· τούτους γὰρ αἰρετώτερον εὐεργετεῖν
- 2 καὶ μετὰ τούτων διάγειν. ἔστι γὰρ καὶ ἡ παρουσία αὐτῇ τῶν φίλων ἡδεῖα καὶ ἐν ταῖς δυστυχίαις· κουφίζονται γὰρ οἱ λυπούμενοι συναλγούντων τῶν φίλων. διὸ κἂν ἀπορήσειεν τις πότερον ὥσπερ βάρους μεταλαμβάνουσιν, ἢ τούτο μὲν οὐ, ἡ παρουσία δ' αὐτῶν ἡδεῖα οὖσα καὶ ἡ ἔννοια τοῦ συναλγεῖν ἐλάττω τὴν λύπην ποιεῖ. εἰ μὲν οὖν διὰ ταῦτα ἢ δι' ἄλλο τι κουφίζονται, ἀφείσθω·
- 3 συμβαίνειν δ' οὖν φαίνεται τὸ λεχθέν. ἔοικε δ' ἡ παρουσία μικτὴ τις αὐτῶν εἶναι. αὐτὸ μὲν γὰρ τὸ ὁρᾶν τοὺς φίλους ἡδύ, ἄλλως τε καὶ ἀτυχοῦντι, καὶ γίνεται τις ἐπικουρία πρὸς τὸ μὴ λυπεῖσθαι· παραμυθητικὸν γὰρ ὁ φίλος καὶ τῇ ὄψει καὶ τῷ λόγῳ, εἰ ἢ ἐπιδέξιος· οἶδε γὰρ τὸ ἦθος
- 4 καὶ ἐφ' οἷς ἡδεῖται καὶ λυπεῖται. τὸ δὲ λυπούμενον αἰσθάνεσθαι ἐπὶ ταῖς αὐτοῦ ἀτυχίαις λυπηρόν· πῶς γὰρ φεύγει λύπης αἷτιος εἶναι τοῖς φίλοις. διόπερ οἱ μὲν

δι' αὐτοὺς] Cf. *Eth.* ix. i. 7, and note.

τοιούτους] i.e. capable of being made personal friends.

XI. The question whether friends are most needed in adversity or prosperity is here answered by saying, that in adversity friendship is more necessary, and in prosperity more beautiful. Some remarks are added on the exact operation of friendship in alleviating sorrow, and some practical rules are deduced.

2 ὥσπερ βάρους μεταλαμβάνουσιν] 'Whether they take part of the burden, as it were.' This is the ordinary metaphor. Cf. Xenophon, *Memor.* ii. vii. 1. (Σωκράτης) Ἀρίσταρχόν ποτε ὁρῶν σκυθρωπῶς ἔχοντα· ἔοικας, ἔφη, ὦ Ἀρίσταρχε, βαρέως φέρειν τι· χρὴ δὲ τοῦ βάρους μεταδιδόναι τοῖς φίλοις. ἴσως γὰρ ἂν τί σε καὶ ἡμεῖς κουφίσαιμεν. Aristotle hints at, without fully giving, a more psychological account of the operation of friendship in adversity.

3 μικτὴ τις] Cf. *Eth.* iii. i. 6, iv. ix. 8.

ἀνδρώδεις τὴν φύσιν εὐλαβοῦνται συλλυπεῖν τοὺς φίλους αὐτοῖς, κἂν μὴ ὑπερτείνῃ τῇ ἄλυντιά, τὴν ἐκείνοις γινόμενῃ λύπην οὐχ ὑπομένει, ὅλως τε συνθρήνους οὐ προσίεται διὰ τὸ μὴδ' αὐτὸς εἶναι θρηνητικός· γύναια δὲ καὶ οἱ τοιοῦτοι ἄνδρες τοῖς συστένουσι χαίρουσι, καὶ φιλοῦσιν ὡς φίλους καὶ συναλγοῦντας. μιμείσθαι δ' ἐν ἅπασι δεῖ δῆλον ὅτι τὸν βελτίω. ἡ δ' ἐν ταῖς εὐτυχίαις 5 τῶν φίλων παρουσία τὴν τε διαγωγὴν ἡδεῖαν ἔχει καὶ τὴν ἔννοιαν ὅτι ἡδοναὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς αὐτοῦ ἀγαθοῖς. διὸ δόξειεν ἂν δεῖν εἰς μὲν τὰς εὐτυχίας καλεῖν τοὺς φίλους προθύμως· εὐεργετητικὸν γὰρ εἶναι καλόν· εἰς δὲ τὰς ἀτυχίας ὀκνοῦντα· μεταδιδόναι γὰρ ὡς ἥκιστα δεῖ τῶν κακῶν, ὅθεν τὸ

ἄλλις ἐγὼ δυστυχῶν.

μάλισκα δὲ παρακλητέον, ὅταν μέλλωσιν ὀλίγα ὀκληθέντες μεγάλ' αὐτὸν ὠφελήσιν. ἵεναι δ' ἀνάπαλιν ἴσως 6 ἀρμόζει πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀτυχοῦντας ἄκλητον καὶ προθύμως (φίλου γὰρ εὖ ποιεῖν, καὶ μάλιστα τοὺς ἐν χρείᾳ καὶ τὸ μὴ ἀξιῶσαντας· ἀμφοῖν γὰρ κάλλιον καὶ ἡδιον), εἰς δὲ τὰς εὐτυχίας συνεργοῦντα μὲν προθύμως (καὶ γὰρ εἰς ταῦτα χρεία φίλων), πρὸς εὐπάθειαν δὲ σχολαίως· οὐ

4 κἂν μὴ ὑπερτείνῃ τῇ ἄλυντιά—θρηνητικός] 'And (such a one), unless he be excessively impassive, cannot endure the pain which is brought upon them; and altogether he does not like sympathetic wailers, not being given to wailing himself.' The words κἂν μὴ κ.τ.λ. have troubled the commentators. The Paraphrast explains them as if meaning:—'And unless (the sympathetic presence of friends) be exceedingly painless to them.' But evidently the clause is brought in in reference to οἱ ἀνδρώδεις. 'Many natures' are not at all unlikely to be somewhat blunt and callous, and deficient in sensibility for the feelings of others. One might almost fancy that

Aristotle was thinking of the *Ajax* of Sophocles, vv. 319, 320:

πρὸς γὰρ κακοῦ τε καὶ βαρυψύχου γόους τοιοῦσδ' αἰετ' ἀνδρὲς ἐξηγεῖτ' ἔχειν.

5 ἄλλις ἐγὼ δυστυχῶν] These words are not to be found in any extant play or fragment. The nearest approach to them is in Sophocles, *Ced. Tyr.* 1061: ἄλλις νοσοῦσ' ἐγώ.

6 φίλου γὰρ—ἡδιον] 'For it behoves a friend to benefit (his friends), and especially those who are in need, and to (benefit) them when they have not asked. For this is nobler and sweeter for both parties.' With καὶ τὸ, εὖ ποιεῖν is to be repeated. Some editions, against the MSS., read καὶ τοὺς.

γὰρ καλὸν τὸ προθυμεῖσθαι ὠφελεῖσθαι. δόξαν δ' ἀηδίας ἐν τῷ διωθεῖσθαι ἴσως εὐλαβητέον· ἐνίοτε γὰρ συμβαίνει. ἡ παρουσία δὲ τῶν φίλων ἐν ᾧ πασιν αἰρετὴ φαίνεται.

- 12 Ἄρ' οὖν, ὥσπερ τοῖς ἐρώσι τὸ ὁρᾶν ἀγαπητότατόν ἐστι καὶ μᾶλλον αἰροῦνται ταύτην τὴν αἴσθησιν ἢ τὰς λοιπὰς, ὡς κατὰ ταύτην μάλιστα τοῦ ἔρωτος ὄντος καὶ γινομένου, οὕτω καὶ τοῖς φίλοις αἰρετώτατόν ἐστι τὸ συζῆν; κοινωνία γὰρ ἡ φιλία. καὶ ὡς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἔχει, οὕτω καὶ πρὸς τὸν φίλον. περὶ αὐτὸν δ' ἡ αἴσθησις ὅτι ἔστιν αἰρετὴ· καὶ περὶ τὸν φίλον δὴ. ἡ δ' ἐνέργεια γίνεται αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ συζῆν, ὥστ' εἰκότως τούτου ἐφίενται.
- 2 καὶ ὃ τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἐκάστοις τὸ εἶναι ἢ οὐ χάριν αἰροῦνται τὸ ζῆν, ἐν τούτῳ μετὰ τῶν φίλων βούλονται διάγειν· διόπερ οἱ μὲν συμπίνουσιν, οἱ δὲ συγκυβεύουσιν, ἄλλοι δὲ συγγυμνάζονται καὶ συγκυνηγοῦσιν ἢ συμφιλοσοφοῦσιν, ἕκαστοι ἐν τούτῳ συνημερεύοντες ὃ τί περ μάλιστα ἀγαπῶσι τῶν ἐν τῷ βίῳ· συζῆν γὰρ βουλόμενοι μετὰ τῶν φίλων, ταῦτα ποιοῦσι καὶ τούτων κοινωνοῦσιν οἷς οἴονται
- 3 συζῆν. γίνεται οὖν ἡ μὲν τῶν φαύλων φιλία μοχθηρά· κοινωνοῦσι γὰρ φαύλων ἀβέβαιοι ὄντες, καὶ μοχθηροὶ δὲ

δόξαν δ'—συμβαίνει] 'But one should beware perhaps of getting the reputation of churlishness in rejecting (benefits); for this sometimes happens.' ἀηδία answers to the 'insuavis, acerbus,' of Horace, *Sat.* I. iii. 85.

XII. In conclusion, the best thing in friendship is—intercourse. This gives vividness to the pursuits of life; and when good men have intercourse with each other, they mutually strengthen and increase the good that is in them.

1 ἡ δ' ἐνέργεια γίνεται αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ συζῆν] 'But it is by living together that they attain the fulness of life.' The word ἐνέργεια here has evident reference to ἡ αἴσθησις ὅτι ἔστιν in the preceding sentence. Zell and

Cardwell follow some of the MSS. in reading αὐτῆς, i.e. τῆς αἰσθήσεως. But ἡ ἐνέργεια stands naturally alone (cf. *Eth.* IX. ix. 6), meaning 'the vivid sense of life.' And a similar collocation occurs *Eth.* VIII. iii. 5: γίνεται γὰρ αὐτοῖς τὸ κατὰ φιλίαν οὕτως.

3 κοινωνοῦσι γὰρ—ἀλλήλοις] 'For, being of an unstable nature, they have fellowship in evil, and become bad by assimilation to each other.' Cf. *Eth.* IX. i. 7: τοῖς φιλοσοφίας κοινωνήσασιν. The word ἀβέβαιοι here is not connected with the use of βέβαιον in *Eth.* VIII. viii. 5: Οἱ δὲ μοχθηροὶ τὸ μὲν βέβαιον οὐκ ἔχουσιν. Aristotle is not talking here of the instability of the friendship between bad men, but of its evil results mutually. Throughout the treatise on Friendship

γίνονται ὁμοιούμενοι ἀλλήλοις· ἡ δὲ τῶν ἐπικικῶν ἐπικικῆς, συναυξανομένη ταῖς ὁμιλίαις· δοκοῦσι δὲ καὶ βελτίους γίνεσθαι ἐνεργούντες καὶ διορθούντες ἀλλήλους· ἀπομάττονται γὰρ παρ' ἀλλήλων οἷς ἀρέσκονται, ὅθεν

ἐσθλῶν μὲν γὰρ ἅπ' ἐσθλά.

† περὶ μὲν οὖν φιλίας ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον εἰρήσθω· ἐπόμενον δ' ἂν 4 εἴη διελθεῖν περὶ ἡδονῆς.

he speaks of the *weakness* of vice (cf. note on IX. iv. 9), and here he says that bad men, from the weakness and instability of their natures, imbibe evil example.

ἀπομάττονται — ἀρέσκονται] 'For they take the stamp of one another in those things which they like.' Cf. Aristophanes, *Ranæ*, v. 1040:

ὅθεν ἡ 'μὴ φρὴν ἀπομαξαμένη πολλὰς ἀρετὰς ἐποίησεν.

ἐσθλῶν μὲν γὰρ] On this passage of

Theognis, which is referred to above, *Eth.* ix. ix. 7, see Vol. I. Essay II. p. 93. It is after Aristotle's manner to end a treatise with a line of poetry; cf. *Metaphysics*, xi. x. 14, where the book ends with the verse

Οὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκοιρανίῃ· εἰς κοίρανος ἔστω.

Accordingly the unnecessary paragraph περὶ μὲν οὖν φιλίας κ.τ.λ. is probably the interpolation of an editor.

## PLAN OF BOOK X.

**T**HIS book,—beginning with a treatise on Pleasure (which subject is introduced (1) because of its connection with Morals; (2) because of the controversies about it), and rising from the critical examination of extreme views to Aristotle's own theory of Pleasure, namely, that it is the sense of the vital functions, or, in other words, of the harmonious action of some one faculty—proceeds, almost without transition, to declare that Happiness in the truest sense of the term must consist in the action of the highest faculty, and that, this highest faculty being Reason, Philosophy must, beyond all comparison with anything else, whether idle amusement, or even the exercise of the moral virtues, constitute Happiness, or that Practical Chief Good which is the end of Man, and the province of the ethical branch of Politics.

Thus far this branch of Science, having obtained a definite conception, might be thought to be complete. But it still remains, says Aristotle, to ask whether something cannot be added towards its practical realisation, and, as habits of life are clearly necessary for the attainment of human excellence, on which the Chief Good depends, it follows that we shall require such domestic institutions as may be favourable to the cultivation of human excellence. These institutions, whether of public or private ordinance, can only be rightly conceived after a scientific study of the principles of Legislation, *i.e.* of Politics in its highest form. To this, then, Aristotle proposes to address himself, considering it to be a branch of science which has hitherto been neglected. He roughly sketches out the plan of his works on Politics, with a transition to which the ethical treatise concludes.

This tenth book then shows us the *Ethics* as a rounded whole. It is written in close connection with Book I. (cf. X. vi, 1), and it

sums up referentially the contents of Books I. II. III. IV. VIII. IX. But while the *Ethics* are thus rounded off in their beginning and end, and as to part of their contents, it is clear on the other hand that they contain a *lacuna* which has been artificially filled up.

It is very significant that the present book makes no reference to the contents of Books V. VI. VII. ; and it seems impossible to avoid thinking that Aristotle wrote the conclusion to his ethical treatise at a time when he had not as yet composed certain parts which were meant to be introduced into it. Whether he afterwards ever composed those parts in literary form, or whether he merely gave materials for them in his oral discourses, we have now no means of knowing. That Books V. VI. and VII. were not actually composed by Aristotle we have seen many reasons for believing.



## ΗΘΙΚΩΝ ΝΙΚΟΜΑΧΕΙΩΝ X.

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα περὶ ἡδονῆς ἴσως ἔπεται διελθεῖν· μάλιστα γὰρ δοκεῖ συνεκειῶσθαι τῷ γένει ἡμῶν· διὸ παιδεύουσι τοὺς νέους οὐκίζοντες ἡδονῇ καὶ λύπῃ. δοκεῖ δὲ καὶ πρὸς τὴν τοῦ ἥθους ἀρετὴν μέγιστον εἶναι τὸ χαίρειν οἷς δὲ καὶ μισεῖν αὐτοὺς· διατείνει γὰρ ταῦτα διὰ παντὸς τοῦ βίου, ῥοπὴν ἔχοντα καὶ δύναμιν πρὸς ἀρετὴν τε καὶ τὸν εὐδαίμονα βίον· τὰ μὲν γὰρ ἡδέα προαιρουῦνται, τὰ δὲ λυπηρὰ φεύγουσιν. ὑπὲρ δὲ τῶν τοιούτων ἥκιστ' αὖν δόξειε παρετέον εἶναι, ἄλλως τε καὶ πολλὴν ἐχόντων ἀμφισβήτησιν. οἱ μὲν γὰρ τὰγαθὸν ἡδονὴν λέγουσιν, οἱ δ' ἐξ ἐναντίας κομιδὴν φαῦλον, οἱ μὲν ἴσως πεπεισμένοι οὕτω καὶ ἔχειν, οἱ δὲ οἰόμενοι βέλτιον εἶναι πρὸς τὸν βίον ἡμῶν ἀποφαίνειν τὴν ἡδονὴν τῶν φαύλων, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐστίν· ῥέπειν γὰρ τοὺς πολλοὺς πρὸς αὐτὴν καὶ δουλεύειν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς, διὸ δεῖν εἰς τούναντίον ἄγειν· ἐλθεῖν γὰρ αὖν οὕτως

I. The treatise on Pleasure opens analogously to that on the Voluntary (*Eth.* III. i. 1), and that on Friendship (VIII. i. 1, 6), justifying the introduction of the subject, (1) as connected with *Ethics*, (2) as having been made matter of controversy.

Ἡ μάλιστα γὰρ—ἡμῶν] 'For it seems to be most intimately connected with the human race.' *Omni sed non soli*, see below v. 8.

διὸ παιδεύουσι κ.τ.λ.] This is all taken from Plato's *Lysis*, II. p. 653. See note on *Eth.* II. iii. 2, where the passage is quoted.

πρὸς τὴν τοῦ ἥθους ἀρετὴν] Some MSS. read ἀρχὴν, which it is strange

that the commentators should have thought a natural reading, supported by αἱ μὲν τῆς φρονήσεως ἀρχαί (below, VIII. 3). Because φρόνησις is regarded by Aristotle as a syllogism, or set of syllogisms, having ἀρχαί or major premisses,—it does not follow that the phrase ἡ τοῦ ἥθους ἀρχή is admissible.

2 οἱ μὲν γὰρ—μέσσω] 'For some call pleasure the chief good, others on the contrary call it exceedingly evil, (of these latter) some perhaps believing it to be so, but others thinking it for the interests of morality to declare pleasure to be an evil, even if it be not so, because most men incline

ἐπὶ τὸ μέσον. μή ποτε δὲ οὐ καλῶς τοῦτο λέγεται. οἱ 3  
 γὰρ περὶ τῶν ἐν τοῖς πάθεσι καὶ ταῖς πράξεσι λόγοι ἡττόν  
 εἰσι πιστοὶ τῶν ἔργων· ὅταν οὖν διαφωνῶσι τοῖς κατὰ  
 τὴν αἴσθησιν, καταφρονούμενοι καὶ τάληθες προσαναιροῦ-  
 σιν· ὁ γὰρ ψέγων τὴν ἡδονήν, ὀφθείς ποτ' ἐφιέμενος, ἀπο-  
 κλίνειν δοκεῖ πρὸς αὐτὴν ὡς τοιαύτην οὖσαν ἅπασαν· τὸ  
 διορίζειν γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι τῶν πολλῶν. εἰκόασιν οὖν οἱ ἀλη- 4  
 θεῖς τῶν λόγων οὐ μόνον πρὸς τὸ εἰδέναι χρησιμώτατοι  
 εἶναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸν βίον· συνῶδοι γὰρ ὄντες τοῖς  
 ἔργοις πιστεύονται, διὸ προτρέπονται τοὺς ξυνιέντας ζῆν  
 κατ' αὐτούς. τῶν μὲν οὖν τοιούτων ἅλεις, τὰ δ' εἰρημένα  
 περὶ τῆς ἡδονῆς ἐπέλθωμεν.

towards it, and are enslaved to pleasures, and so one ought to lead men in the opposite direction, for thus they will arrive at the mean.'

In all probability Aristotle here alludes immediately to two sections of the Platonists, (1) the party represented by Eudoxus, whose arguments are quoted; (2) that headed by Speusippus, whose anti-hedonistic arguments were contained in two books mentioned by Diogenes Laertius, under the titles *Περὶ ἡδονῆς α'*· 'Αριστιππος α', and which are now passed under review. Under the class of those who 'call pleasure the chief good,' Aristotle less directly refers to Aristippus, who, though he belonged to a bygone era, still lived in the pages of Plato's *Philebus*, and in the book of Speusippus bearing his name.

ἐλθεῖν γὰρ—μέσον] Cf. *Eth.* ii. ix. 5, where it is said that by going counter to one's natural bias one may attain the mean. Aristotle does not approve of this being done by means of a sacrifice of truth.

3 μή ποτε—λέγεται] 'But perhaps this is not rightly said.' Cf. Plato, *Meno*, p. 89 c: ἀλλὰ μὴ τοῦτο οὐ καλῶς ὠμολογήσαμεν. This use of

μήποτε became very common in the later Greek.

ὁ γὰρ ψέγων—πολλῶν] 'For he who blames pleasure (unreservedly), and yet is seen occasionally desiring it, is thought to incline towards it as being altogether good; for ordinary persons cannot discriminate.' *τοιαύτην* here, as *τοιούτος* does frequently in Aristotle, takes its sense from the context. Cf. *Eth.* viii. vi. 6, x. ii. 4, &c. From what is above stated we learn that, the decline of philosophy having commenced, some of the Platonists enunciated theories which were meant to be practically useful, rather than true. Thus they overstated what they believed to be the truth about pleasure, in order to counteract men's universal tendency towards it. Aristotle 'doubts whether this is good policy.' Their whole theory is likely to be upset by their occasionally indulging in the higher kinds of pleasure.

τοὺς ξυνιέντας] 'Those who comprehend them,' i.e. appreciating the truth of the theories, as shown by their agreement with men's actions. Cf. *Eth.* vi. x. i, note. On τοῖς ἔργοις cf. ix. viii. 2.

- 2 Εὐδοξος μὲν οὖν τὴν ἡδονὴν τὰγαθὸν ᾤετ' εἶναι διὰ τὸ πᾶνθ' ὁρᾶν ἐφίεμενα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἑλλογα καὶ ἄλογα· ἐν πᾶσι δ' εἶναι τὸ αἰρετὸν ἐπιεικές, καὶ τὸ μάλιστα κράτιστον· τὸ δὲ πάντ' ἐπὶ ταυτὸ φέρεσθαι μηνύειν ὡς πᾶσι τοῦτο ἄριστον· ἕκαστον γὰρ τὸ αὐτῷ ἀγαθὸν εὕρισκειν, ὥσπερ καὶ τροφήν· τὸ δὲ πᾶσιν ἀγαθὸν, καὶ οὐ πάντ' ἐφίεται, τὰγαθὸν εἶναι. ἐπιστεύοντο δ' οἱ λόγοι διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἡθους ἀρετὴν μᾶλλον ἢ δι' αὐτοῦς· διαφερόντως γὰρ

II. This chapter contains the grounds on which Eudoxus 'used to think that pleasure is the chief good ;' and an examination of three objections, which had been started to those reasonings. The arguments of Eudoxus are : (1) that all things seek pleasure ; (2) that pain is essentially (*καθ' αὐτό*) an object of aversion, and therefore pleasure, its contrary, must be essentially an object of desire ; (3) that pleasure is always desired as an end-in-itself, and not as a means to anything ; (4) that pleasure when added to any other good makes it more desirable. The objections to these arguments are : (1) the opinion of Plato (which serves as an objection to argument 4th), that the chief good must be incapable of being added to any other good, and so made better. This objection Aristotle allows as valid. (2) An objection to the 1st argument, probably suggested by Plato's *Philebus*, p. 67, and repeated by Speusippus,—that the testimony of irrational creatures is of no value. This objection is disallowed. (3) The counter-argument of Speusippus to the 2nd argument of Eudoxus,—that not pleasure, but the neutral state, is the true contrary to pain. This is refuted.

1 τὸ αἰρετὸν ἐπιεικές] We have here a quotation of the very words of Eudoxus. In § 4, Aristotle generally approves of the present argument. His whole conclusion is to be found *Eth.* x. iii. 13 :—that Eudoxus was

more right than his opponents, but wrong in not discriminating between the different kinds of pleasure, and in going so far as to say that pleasure is the chief good. The term τὸ αἰρετὸν, in opposition to τὸ φευκτόν, seems to have played a great part in the reasonings of Eudoxus. It is admitted by Plato, *Philebus*, p. 20, as a necessary attribute of the chief good, and so also by Aristotle, *Eth.* i. vii. 8 ; x. ii. 4. Here it is implied in the word ἐφίεμενα. It appears simply to mean 'that which is a reasonable object of desire,' cf. *Eth.* viii. viii. 2 : ἡ φιλία καθ' αὐτὴν αἰρετή, and x. iii. 13, ἡδονὴ οὐ πᾶσα αἰρετή. As implying will and choice, it is applicable in a relative, as well as an absolute sense, to means as well as to ends. Book III. of the *Topics* contains hints on the method of dealing with this term, and throws light on its use, which fluctuates between a reference to the good, the useful, and the pleasant (cf. *Top.* III. iii. 7).

ἐπιστεύοντο δ' οἱ λόγοι] This is a pleasing allusion to the personal character of Eudoxus of Cnidus, who lived about 366 B.C., and who enjoyed great fame as an astronomer. He appears to have introduced the sphere from Egypt into Greece. The poem of Aratus is a versification of his *Φαινόμενα*. Certain stories in Diogenes would leave the impression that, being Plato's pupil, he quarrelled with his

ἐδόκει σῶφρων εἶναι· οὐ δὴ ὡς φίλος τῆς ἡδονῆς ἐδόκει ταῦτα λέγειν, ἀλλ' οὕτως ἔχειν κατ' ἀλήθειαν. οὐχ ἦττον 2 δ' ἔφ' εἶναι φανερόν ἐκ τοῦ ἐναντίου· τὴν γὰρ λύπην καθ' αὐτὸ πᾶσι φευκτὸν εἶναι, ὁμοίως δὴ τὸνναντίον αἰρετόν. μάλιστα δ' εἶναι αἰρετόν ὃ μὴ δι' ἕτερον μὴδ' ἑτέρου χάριν αἰρούμεθα· τοιοῦτον δ' ὁμολογουμένως εἶναι τὴν ἡδονήν· οὐδενὰ γὰρ ἐπερωτῶν τίνος ἕνεκα ἡδεται, ὡς καθ' αὐτὴν οὖσαν αἰρετὴν τὴν ἡδονήν. προστιθεμένην τε ὁτῶσιν τῶν ἀγαθῶν αἰρετώτερον ποιεῖν, οἷον τῷ δικαιοπραγεῖν καὶ σωφρονεῖν· καὶ αὔξεσθαι δὴ τὸ ἀγαθὸν αὐτὸ αὐτῷ. 3 ἔοικε δὴ οὗτός γε ὁ λόγος τῶν ἀγαθῶν αὐτὴν ἀποφαίνειν, καὶ οὐδὲν μᾶλλον ἑτέρου· πᾶν γὰρ μεθ' ἑτέρου ἀγαθοῦ αἰρετώτερον ἢ μονούμενον. τοιοῦτῳ δὴ λόγῳ καὶ Πλάτων ἀναιρεῖ ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡδονὴ τὰγαθόν· αἰρετώτερον γὰρ εἶναι τὸν ἡδὺν βίον μετὰ φρονήσεως ἢ χωρὶς, εἰ δὲ τὸ μικτὸν κρείττον, οὐκ εἶναι τὴν ἡδονήν τὰγαθόν· οὐδενὸς γὰρ προστεθέντος αὐτὸ τὰγαθὸν αἰρετώτερον γίνεσθαι. δῆλον δ' ὡς οὐδ' ἄλλο οὐδὲν τὰγαθὸν ἂν εἴη, ὃ μετὰ τίνος

master. Aristotle (or, as Diogenes says, 'Nicomachus') is the only authority for his ethical opinions.

2 ὃ μὴ δι' ἕτερον] The end is better than the means, but this does not prove anything as to the comparative superiority of pleasure to the rest of the whole class of ends. Thus the argument of Eudoxus overshot the mark. A similar argument of his is mentioned with careless approbation, *Eth.* I. xii. 5: Δοκεῖ καλῶς συνηγορῆσαι, says Aristotle, 'Eudoxus is thought to have pleaded well' in favour of pleasure being the chief good, because it is never praised. This argument would only prove that it belongs to the class of τὰ τίμα.

προστιθεμένην] It is suggested as a commonplace of reasoning. *Topics*, III. ii. 2, that you may say 'Justice and courage are better *with* pleasure than *without*.'

3 πᾶν γὰρ—χωρὶς] 'For that "every good is better in combination with another good than alone." This is indeed the very argument by which Plato proves pleasure *not* to be the highest good. For the pleasant life is more desirable with wisdom than without.' Cf. *Philebus*, pp. 21-22, where however the proposition οὐδένος προστεθέντος—γίνεσθαι is not to be found. Plato only argued that, as the highest conception of human good implied a combination of both pleasure and knowledge, pleasure separately could not be the chief good. It is a deduction of Aristotle's from the terms *ικανὸν καὶ τέλειον*, used by Plato, that the chief good is incapable of addition or improvement. Cf. *Topics*, III. ii. 2, where it is said that the end *plus* the means cannot be called more desirable than the end by itself; cf. *Eth.* I. vii. 8, where the same

4 τῶν καθ' αὐτὸ ἀγαθῶν αἰρετώτερον γίνεται. τί οὖν ἐστὶ τοιοῦτον, οὗ καὶ ἡμεῖς κοινωνοῦμεν; τοιοῦτον γὰρ ἐπιζητεῖται. οἱ δ' ἐνιστάμενοι ὡς οὐκ ἀγαθὸν οὐ πάντ' ἐφίεται, μὴ οὐθὲν λέγωσιν· ὃ γὰρ πᾶσι δοκεῖ, τοῦτ' εἶναι φαμεν. ὁ δ' ἀναιρῶν ταύτην τὴν πίστιν οὐ πᾶν πιστότερα ἐρεῖ· εἰ μὲν γὰρ τὰ ἀνόητα ὠρέγετο αὐτῶν, ἦν ἂν τι τὸ λεγόμενον, εἰ δὲ καὶ τὰ φρόνιμα, πῶς λέγοιεν ἂν τι; ἴσως δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς φαύλοις ἐστὶ τι φυσικὸν ἀγαθὸν κρεῖττον ἢ  
5 καθ' αὐτά, ὃ ἐφίεται τοῦ οἰκείου ἀγαθοῦ. οὐκ ἔοικε δὲ οὐδὲ περὶ τοῦ ἐναντίου καλῶς λέγεσθαι. οὐ γάρ φασιν, εἰ ἡ λύπη κακὸν ἐστὶ, τὴν ἡδονὴν ἀγαθὸν εἶναι· ἀντικεῖσθαι γὰρ καὶ κακὸν κακῶ καὶ ἄμφω τῷ μηδετέρῳ, λέγοντες ταῦτα οὐ κακῶς, οὐ μὴν ἐπὶ γε τῶν εἰρημένων ἀληθεύοντες. ἀμφοῖν μὲν γὰρ ὄντων κακῶν καὶ φευκτὰ ἔδει ἄμφω εἶναι, τῶν μηδετέρων δὲ μηδέτερον ἢ ὁμοίως· νῦν δὲ φαίνονται τὴν μὲν φεύγοντες ὡς κακόν, τὴν δ' αἰρούμενοι ὡς ἀγαθόν· οὕτω δὴ καὶ ἀντίκειται.

3 Οὐ μὴν οὐδ' εἰ μὴ τῶν ποιότητων ἐστὶν ἡ ἡδονή, διὰ τοῦτ' οὐδὲ τῶν ἀγαθῶν· οὐδὲ γὰρ αἱ τῆς ἀρετῆς ἐνέργειαι

opinion seems to be conveyed, though that interpretation of the passage has been disputed.

4 τί οὖν—ἐπιζητεῖται] 'What is there then which has these characteristics (i.e. supreme goodness without the capability of addition) which we men can partake of? For such is the very object of our inquiries.' That is, not a transcendental good, but something to be practically realised. Cf. *Eth.* I. vi. 13.

ὃ γὰρ πᾶσι δοκεῖ] This acceptance of the testimony of instinct occurs also in the Eudemian book, *Eth.* VII. xiii. 5.

ὁ δ' ἀναιρῶν] Probably Speusippus, taking up a suggestion from Plato, *Philebus*, p. 67.

τοῖς φαύλοις] In the neuter gender, 'the lower creatures;—alluding to

the *thēta* mentioned by Plato, *Philebus*, l.c.

5 οὐ γάρ φασιν] As we learn from the Eudemian book, *Eth.* VII. xiii. 1, Speusippus was the author of this objection.

III. Aristotle investigates remaining arguments used by the Platonists to prove that pleasure is not a good: (1) that it is 'not a quality.' This argument would prove too much, as it would be equally decisive against happiness, or the 'actions of virtue; (2) that it is 'unlimited.' But (a) in one sense this will apply to virtue also, (b) in another sense it is only applicable to the 'mixed pleasures,' which are analogous to health, i.e. a proportion variable according to circumstances; (3) that it is 'not final'

ποιότητές εἰσιν, οὐδ' ἡ εὐδαιμονία. λέγουσι δὲ τὸ μὲν<sup>2</sup> ἀγαθὸν ὠρίσθαι, τὴν δ' ἡδονὴν ἀόριστον εἶναι, ὅτι δέχεται τὸ μᾶλλον καὶ τὸ ἥττον. εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ἡδесθαι τοῦτο κρίνουσι, καὶ περὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἀρετάς, καθ' ὥς ἐναργῶς φασὶ μᾶλλον καὶ ἥττον τοὺς ποιοῦνς ὑπάρχειν κατὰ τὰς ἀρετάς, ἔσται τὸ αὐτό· δίκαιοι γάρ εἰσι μᾶλλον καὶ ἀνδρείοι, ἔστι δὲ καὶ δικαιοπραγεῖν καὶ σωφρονεῖν μᾶλλον καὶ ἥττον. εἰ δ' ἐν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς, μή ποτ' οὐ λέγουσι τὸ αἴτιον, ἃν ὧσιν

or perfect, but in some sort 'a transition.' Against which Aristotle argues, (a) that it cannot be a *motion*, because not admitting the idea of speed, (b) that it cannot be a *creation*, because not capable of being resolved into its component parts, (c) that it cannot be a *filling up*, for this is merely corporeal, and even in the case of bodily pleasure it is not the body that feels; (4) that there are many disgraceful pleasures. To which it may be answered, that pleasures differ in kind, and even if some be bad, others may be absolutely good.

1 εἰ μὴ τῶν ποιότητων] This seems to be the only record of an argument, probably occurring in the works of Speusippus, that 'pleasure is not a good, because it is not a quality.' It points to the moralising tendency, above noticed, of this school of Platonists, as if they said that nothing could be called 'good' which did not form part of man's moral character.

2 εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ἡδесθαι] Pleasure may be said to admit of degrees, first, in reference to men's different capacities of feeling it; but in this respect it will stand on the same footing as courage and justice.

εἰ δ' ἐν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς—μικταί] 'In the second place, if (they predicate this attribute of "unlimited" as existing, not in the recipients of

pleasure, but) in the pleasures themselves, perhaps they omit to state the reason of the fact, namely, that while some pleasures are unmixed, others are mixed.' Plato in the *Philebus* divides pleasures into mixed and unmixed. Of each he makes three classes. Mixed pleasures are: (1) bodily pleasures, the restoration of harmony in the animal frame, where the bodily pain of want or desire is mixed up with the bodily pleasure of gratification; (2) the pleasure of expecting this restoration, where the bodily pain of want is mixed up with the mental pleasure of the idea of relief; (3) the pleasure which we feel in the ludicrous, where the mental pain of seeing the un-beautiful is mixed with the mental pleasure of laughing at it. The unmixed pleasures, i.e. in which no pain is implied, are (1) those of smell; (2) those of sight and hearing; (3) those that belong to the intellect. Of these two classes Plato confines the attribute of ἀμετρία, 'want of measure,' to the first class. The unmixed or pure pleasures necessarily possess ἐμμετρία, cf. *Phileb.* p. 52 c. The same doctrine is given *Eth.* vii. xiv. 6: αἱ δ' ἀνευ λυπῶν (ἡδοναὶ) οὐκ ἔχουσιν ὑπερβολήν. Speusippus, forgetful of this distinction, appears to have made ἀμετρία (ἀόριστον εἶναι) a universal predicate of pleasure.

- 3 αἱ μὲν ἀμιγεῖς αἱ δὲ μικταί. τί γὰρ κωλύει, καθάπερ ὑγίεια ὠρισμένη οὐσα δέχεται τὸ μᾶλλον καὶ τὸ ἥττον, οὕτω καὶ τὴν ἡδονήν; οὐ γὰρ ἡ αὕτη συμμετρία ἐν πᾶσιν ἐστίν, οὐδ' ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ μία τις αἰεί, ἀλλ' ἀνιεμένη διαμένει ἕως τινός, καὶ διαφέρει τῷ μᾶλλον καὶ ἥττον. τοιοῦτον δὴ καὶ τὸ περὶ τὴν ἡδονὴν ἐνδέχεται εἶναι.
- 4 τέλειόν τε τὰ γαθὸν τιθέντες, τὰς δὲ κινήσεις καὶ τὰς γενέσεις ἀτελεῖς, τὴν ἡδονὴν κίνησιν καὶ γένεσιν ἀποφαίνειν πειρῶνται. οὐ καλῶς δ' εὐοικυσι λέγειν οὐδ' εἶναι κίνησιν· πᾶσιν γὰρ οἰκείον εἶναι δοκεῖ τάχος καὶ βραδυτής, καὶ εἰ μὴ καθ' αὐτήν, οἶον τῇ τοῦ κόσμου, πρὸς ἄλλο·

3 τί γὰρ κωλύει κ.τ.λ.] Even the mixed pleasures, says Aristotle, admit the idea of proportion (*συμμετρία*), just as health is a proportion, though a relative and variable one, of the elements in the human body. In the *Topics*, vi. ii. 1, the words ἡ ὑγίεια *συμμετρία θερμῶν καὶ ψυχρῶν* are given as an instance of an ambiguous definition, *συμμετρία* being used in more senses than one.

οὐ γὰρ—ἥττον] 'Health is not the same proportion of elements in all men, nor even in the same man always, but with a certain laxity of variation it still remains health, though admitting of difference in the degrees (according to which the elements are compounded).'

4 τέλειόν τε τὰ γαθὸν τιθέντες κ.τ.λ.] Plato, in the *Philæbus*, p. 53 c, accepted the doctrine of the Cyrenaics, ὡς εἰ γένεσις ἐστίν (ἡ ἡδονή), and then, by the contrast of means and end, *γένεσις* and *οὐσία*, he proved that pleasure could not be the chief good. As said above, Vol. I. Essay IV. p. 249, Plato seems to have recognised a class of pleasures above those which were mere states of transition, but to have had no formula to express them. Speusippus probably applied the argument drawn from the Cyrenaic

definition not merely *ad homines*, as Plato had done, but as if absolutely valid.

οἶον τῇ τοῦ κόσμου] i.e. οὐκ ἔστι τάχος καὶ βραδυτής καθ' αὐτήν. 'All motion has speed and slowness properly belonging to it, if not relatively to itself—as, for instance, the motion of the universe has no speed or slowness in itself (because it moves equally),—at all events in relation to other things.' Aristotle argues that though it is possible 'to be pleased' (ἡσθῆναι—*μεταβάλλειν εἰς ἡδονήν*) more or less quickly, it is not possible to 'feel pleasure' (ἡδεσθαι) either quickly or slowly. This argument seems a verbal one, like some of those in *Eth.* i. vi. against Plato's doctrine of ideas. If pleasure be *identified* with *κίνησις*, the argument holds good. But if it only be held to have the same relation to *κίνησις* as Aristotle himself makes it to have to *ἐνέργεια*, *Eth.* x. viii. 4, the argument falls to the ground. This argument and the one in § 6 really only apply to the want of a sufficiently subjective formula to express pleasure. If pleasure were defined as 'the consciousness of a transition,' there might then be degrees of speed in the transition, though not in the consciousness of it.

τῇ δ' ἡδονῇ τούτων οὐδέτερον ὑπάρχει· ἡσθῆναι μὲν γὰρ ἔστι ταχέως ὥσπερ ὀργισθῆναι, ἡδεσθαι δ' οὐ, οὐδὲ πρὸς ἕτερον, βαδίζειν δὲ καὶ αὔξεσθαι καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα. μεταβάλλειν μὲν οὖν εἰς τὴν ἡδονὴν ταχέως καὶ βραδέως ἔστιν, ἐνεργεῖν δὲ κατ' αὐτὴν οὐκ ἔστι ταχέως, λέγω δ' ἡδεσθαι. γένεσις τε πῶς ἂν εἴη; δοκεῖ γὰρ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ 5 τυχόντος τὸ τυχὸν γίγνεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἐξ οὗ γίγνεται, εἰς τοῦτο διαλύεσθαι. καὶ οὐ γένεσις ἡ ἡδονή, τούτου ἡ λύπη φθορά. καὶ λέγουσι δὲ τὴν μὲν λύπην ἔνδειαν τοῦ κατὰ 6 φύσιν εἶναι, τὴν δ' ἡδονὴν ἀναπλήρωσιν. ταῦτα δὲ σωματικά ἐστι τὰ πάθη. εἰ δὴ ἐστὶ τοῦ κατὰ φύσιν ἀναπλήρωσις ἡ ἡδονή, ἐν ᾧ ἀναπλήρωσις, τοῦτ' ἂν καὶ ἡδοιτο· τὸ σῶμα ἄρα· οὐ δοκεῖ δέ· οὐδ' ἔστιν ἄρα ἀναπλήρωσις ἡ ἡδονή, ἀλλὰ γινομένης μὲν ἀναπληρώσεως ἡδοιτ' ἂν τις, καὶ τεμνόμενος λυποῖτο. ἡ δόξα δ' αὕτη

Aristotle's real objection to the term *κίνησις* lies deeper than these mere dialectical skirmishings, and has been explained, Vol. I. Essay IV. pp. 247-50.

5 γένεσις τε—φθορά] 'And how can it be a creation? For it does not seem to be the case that *anything* can be created out of *anything*; a thing is resolved into that out of which it is created. And (as the Platonists say) pain is the destruction of that of which pleasure is the creation.' This elliptical argument seems to require for its conclusion, 'Where then are the elements out of which our perfect nature (οὐσία) is created by the process called pleasure, and into which it is resolved by the destructive process called pain?' We find pain called a destruction in the *Philebus*, p. 31 E: διψος δ' αὖ φθορά καὶ λύπη καὶ λύσις, ἡ δὲ τοῦ ὕγρου πάλιν τὸ ξηρανθὲν πληροῖσα δύναμις ἡδονή. Aristotle, arguing polemically, says, 'Where then are the elements with which the creative and the destructive process must begin and end?'

He afterwards reasonably substitutes *ἐνέργεια* for *γένεσις* as a better formula, but the above polemic seems not to have much value.

6 οὐδ' ἔστιν ἄρα—λυποῖτο] 'Neither is pleasure therefore a replenishment, though one may feel pleasure while replenishment is taking place, just as one may feel pain while one is being cut.' Pleasure, says Aristotle, may be synchronous with replenishment, but cannot be identical with it, for pleasure is a state of the mind, and not of the body, cf. *Eth.* i. viii. 10: τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἡδεσθαι τῶν ψυχικῶν. All that is proved here is that a more subjective formula than *ἀναπλήρωσις* is required to express the nature of pleasure. Plato had used the formula *πλήρωσις*, *Philebus*, p. 31 E, and Speusippus probably repeated it.

τεμνόμενος] The words *τομαὶ καὶ καύσεις* were commonly used by Plato, as instances of bodily pain. Cf. *Timæus*, p. 65 B: ταῦτα δ' αὖ περὶ τὰς καύσεις καὶ τομὰς τοῦ σώματος γιγνόμενά ἐστι κατὰ δὴλα.



δοκεῖ γεγενῆσθαι ἐκ τῶν περὶ τὴν τροφήν λυπῶν καὶ ἡδονῶν· ἐνδεεῖς γὰρ γινομένους καὶ προλυπηθέντας ἡδεσθαι  
 7 τῇ ἀναπληρώσει. τοῦτο δ' οὐ περὶ πάσας συμβαίνει τὰς ἡδονάς· ἄλλοι γάρ εἰσιν αἱ τε μαθηματικαὶ καὶ τῶν κατὰ τὰς αἰσθήσεις αἱ διὰ τῆς ὁσφρήσεως, καὶ ἀκροάματα δὲ καὶ ὀράματα πολλὰ καὶ μνήμαι καὶ ἐλπίδες. τίνος οὖν αὐται γενέσεις ἔσονται; οὐδενὸς γὰρ ἔνδεια  
 8 γεγένηται, οὐ γένοιτ' ἂν ἀναπλήρωσις. πρὸς δὲ τοὺς προφέροντας τὰς ἐπονειδίστους τῶν ἡδονῶν λέγοι τις ἂν ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι ταῦθ' ἡδέα· οὐ γὰρ εἰ τοῖς κακῶς διακειμένοις ἡδέα ἐστίν, οἷητέον αὐτὰ καὶ ἡδέα εἶναι πλὴν τούτοις, καθάπερ οὐδὲ τὰ τοῖς κάμνουσιν ὑγιεινὰ ἢ γλυκεὰ ἢ πικρά, οὐδ' αὖ λευκὰ τὰ φαινόμενα τοῖς  
 9 ὀφθαλμιῶσιν. ἢ οὕτω λέγοιτ' ἂν, ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἡδوناὶ αἰρεταὶ εἰσιν, οὐ μὴν ἀπὸ γε τούτων, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ πλουτεῖν, προδόντι δ' οὐ, καὶ τὸ ὑγιαίνειν, οὐ μὴν ὀτιοῦν  
 10 φαγόντι. ἢ τῷ εἶδει διαφέρουσιν αἱ ἡδοναί· ἕτεραι γὰρ αἱ ἀπὸ τῶν καλῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τῶν αἰσχυρῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡσθῆναι τὴν τοῦ δικαίου μὴ ὄντα δίκαιον οὐδὲ τὴν τοῦ μουσικοῦ μὴ ὄντα μουσικόν, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων.  
 11 ἐμφανίζειν δὲ δοκεῖ καὶ ὁ φίλος, ἕτερος ὢν τοῦ κόλακος, οὐκ οὐσαν ἀγαθὸν τὴν ἡδονὴν ἢ διαφόρους εἶδει· ὁ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τὰγαθὸν ὁμιλεῖν δοκεῖ, ὁ δὲ πρὸς ἡδονήν, καὶ τῷ μὲν

7 ἄλλοι γὰρ εἰσιν αἱ τε μαθηματικαὶ κ.τ.λ.] This is all admitted in so many words by Plato, *Phileb.* p. 52 A: ἔτι δὴ τοῖσιν τούτοις (i.e. to the pleasures of smell, sight, and hearing) προσθῶμεν τὰς περὶ τὰ μαθήματα ἡδονάς, εἰ ἄρα δοκοῦσιν ἡμῖν αὐταὶ πείνας μὲν μὴ ἔχειν τοῦ μαρθάνειν μηδὲ διὰ μαθημάτων πείνην ἀλγυδόνas ἐξ ἀρχῆς γενομέναs.

8 πρὸς δὲ τοὺς προφέροντας κ.τ.λ.] This argument of the Platonists is quoted *Eth.* VII. xi. 5.

10 τὴν τοῦ μουσικοῦ] Cf. *Eth.* IX. ix. 6; X. iv. 10. The arguments here given to prove that pleasures differ in kind are (a) that some men are in-

capable of feeling certain pleasures; (b) that the flatterer is different from the friend; (c) that the pleasures of childhood differ from those of maturity. The whole reasoning is repeated in better form in chap. v.

11 ἐμφανίζειν δὲ δοκεῖ καὶ ὁ φίλος] 'The term 'friend' is used here in a distinctive sense to denote 'the true friend,' just as it is in *Eth.* VIII. xiii. 9: ἀκοντα γὰρ φίλον οὐ παιγνέον. Common language, which contrasts the flatterer who ministers pleasure, from the friend who ministers good, testifies to the non-identity of pleasure (in all forms) with good.

ὀνειδίζεται, τὸν δ' ἐπαινοῦσιν ὡς πρὸς ἕτερα ὁμιλοῦντα. οὐδεὶς τ' ἂν ἔλοιτο ζῆν παιδίου διάνοιαν ἔχων διὰ βίου, 12 ἡδόμενος ἐφ' οἷς τὰ παιδία ὡς οἶόν τε μάλιστα, οὐδὲ χαίρειν ποιῶν τι τῶν αἰσχίστων, μηδέποτε μέλλων λυπηθῆναι. περὶ πολλά τε σπουδὴν ποιησαίμεθ' ἂν καὶ εἰ μηδεμίαν ἐπιφέροι ἡδονήν, οἷον ὁρᾶν, μνημονεύειν, εἰδέναι, τὰς ἀρετὰς ἔχειν. εἰ δ' ἐξ ἀνάγκης ἔπονται τούτοις ἡδοναί, οὐδὲν διαφέρει. ἐλοίμεθα γὰρ ἂν ταῦτα καὶ εἰ μὴ γίνοιτ' ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἡδονή. ὅτι μὲν οὖν οὔτε τὰγαθὸν ἢ 13 ἡδονὴ οὔτε πᾶσα αἰρετή, δῆλον ἔοικεν εἶναι, καὶ ὅτι εἰσὶ τινες αἰρεταὶ καθ' αὐτὰς διαφέρονται τῷ εἶδει ἢ ἀφ' ὧν. τὰ μὲν οὖν λεγόμενα περὶ τῆς ἡδονῆς καὶ λύπης ἱκανῶς εἰρήσθω.

Τί δ' ἐστὶν ἡ ποῖόν τι, καταφανέστερον γένοιτ' ἂν ἀπ' 4 ἀρχῆς ἀναλαβοῦσιν. δοκεῖ γὰρ ἡ μὲν ὄρασις καθ' ὄντι-

12 *περὶ πολλά τε*] If pleasure, according to Eudoxus, were the chief good, all pursuits would be prized in proportion to their affording pleasure, but this Aristotle shows not to be the

really connected with the idea of life, §§ 10-11.

1 *τί δ' ἐστὶν ἡ ποῖόν τι*] Cf. *Eth.* II. v. 1 : μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα τί ἐστὶν ἡ ἀρετὴ σκεπτέον. *Ib.* vi. 1 : δεῖ δὲ μὴ μόνον οὕτως εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ἔστι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ποῖα τις. The genus (*τί ἐστι*) of pleasure here given is that it is *ὅλον τι*, one of those moments of consciousness which are complete in themselves; the differentia (*ποῖόν τι*) is that it results from the exercise of any faculty upon its proper object. It may be said that this definition would leave pleasure undefined; but in fact it is a simple sensation, not admitting of entire explication.

ἡ μὲν ὄρασις] Modern researches in optics would tend to modify this view of the entirely *simple* nature of an act of sight. But it may be conceded that any 'process' which takes place in sight is too swift to be noticed by the mind. Cf. Locke, *Essay on the Human Understanding*, Book II. ch. xiv. § 10. 'Such a part of duration as this, wherein we perceive no succession, is that which we may call an instant, and is that which takes up

IV. Having finished his critical remarks on existing theories (*τὰ λεγόμενα*) about pleasure, Aristotle proceeds synthetically to state his own views, as follows: (1) Pleasure is, like sight, something whole and entire, not gradually arrived at, but a moment of consciousness, at once perfect, independent of the conditions of time, §§ 1-4. (2) It arises from any faculty obtaining its proper object, but is better in proportion to the excellence of the faculty exercised, §§ 5-7. (3) It is thus the perfection of our functions, but is distinct from the functions themselves, § 8. (4) It cannot be continuously maintained, owing to the weakness of our powers, our functions being soon blunted by fatigue, § 9. (5) Pleasure, in short, results from the sense of life, and is insepa-

νοῦν χρόνον τελεία εἶναι· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐνδεὴς οὐδενός, ὃ εἰς ὕστερον γενόμενον τελειώσῃ αὐτῆς τὸ εἶδος. τοιούτῳ δ' ἔοικε καὶ ἡ ἡδονή· ὅλον γάρ τί ἐστι, καὶ κατ' οὐδένα χρόνον λάβοι τις ἂν ἡδονὴν ἥς ἐπὶ πλείῳ χρόνον  
 2 γινομένης τελειωθήσεται τὸ εἶδος. διόπερ οὐδὲ κίνησίς ἐστιν· ἐν χρόνῳ γὰρ πᾶσα κίνησις καὶ τέλους τινός, οἷον ἡ οἰκοδομικὴ τελεία, ὅταν ποιήσῃ οὐ ἐφίεται. ἡ ἐν ἅπαντι δὲ τῷ χρόνῳ τῇ τούτῳ. ἐν δὲ τοῖς μέρεσι τοῦ χρόνου πᾶσαι ἀτελεῖς, καὶ ἕτεραι τῷ εἶδει τῆς ὅλης καὶ ἀλλήλων· ἡ γὰρ τῶν λίθων σύνθεσις ἑτέρα τῆς τοῦ κίονος ραβδώσεως, καὶ αὖται τῆς τοῦ ναοῦ ποιήσεως. καὶ ἡ μὲν τοῦ ναοῦ τελεία· οὐδενός γὰρ ἐνδεὴς πρὸς τὸ προκείμενον· ἡ δὲ τῆς κρηπίδος καὶ τοῦ τριγλύφου ἀτελής· μέρους γὰρ ἑκατέρα. τῷ εἶδει οὖν διαφέρουσι, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ὁπωῦν χρόνῳ λαβεῖν κίνησιν τελείαν τῷ εἶδει,  
 3 ἀλλ' εἴπερ, ἐν τῷ ἅπαντι. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ βαδίσεως καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν· εἰ γάρ ἐστιν ἡ φορὰ κίνησις πόθεν ποῖ, καὶ ταύτης διαφοραὶ κατ' εἶδη, πτῆσις βάδισις ἄλσις καὶ

the time of only one idea in our minds without the succession of another, wherein therefore we perceive no succession at all.'

2 *διόπερ—ἅπαντι*] 'Therefore it is not a process; for every process is under conditions of time and aims at some end; as, for instance, the (process of) architecture is perfect when it has effected what it aims at. May we not say (ἡ) then that it is perfect in the particular (τούτῳ) time viewed as a whole? But in the separate parts of the time occupied all processes are imperfect, and are different in species, both from the whole process, and from each other. For the collection of the stones is different from the fluting of the pillars, and both from the making of the temple. And the making the temple is a perfect process, for it wants nothing towards its proposed object; but that of the basement and the triglyph are imperfect, for they are

each the making of a part. Therefore they differ in species, and it is not possible to find a process perfect in species in any time whatsoever, unless it be in the time occupied viewed as a whole.' With Michelet, who follows two MSS., ἡ has been omitted above before τούτῳ. The reading ἡ τούτῳ makes no sense, unless one which would be opposed to what is said afterwards (οὐκ ἐστιν ἐν ὁπωῦν κ.τ.λ.)

ἡ ἐν ἅπαντι] The form ἡ with a question, used for conveying Aristotle's opinion on any subject, occurs again in § 9 of this chapter, ἡ κἀμινε; In the illustration given, two of the processes mentioned are merely preparatory, the collection of the stones for building, and the fluting of the pillars before they are set up; two others are substantive parts of the building, the laying of the foundation (the first act), and the adding the triglyph, which was a

τὰ τοιαῦτα. οὐ μόνον δ' οὕτως, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ βαδίσει· τὸ γὰρ πόθεν ποῖ οὐ ταῦτόν ἐν τῷ σταδίῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέρει, καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ μέρει καὶ ἐτέρῳ, οὐδὲ τὸ διεξιέναι τὴν γραμμὴν τήνδε κακεῖνην· οὐ μόνον γὰρ γραμμὴν διαπορεύεται, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τόπῳ οὔσαν, ἐν ἐτέρῳ δ' αὐτῇ ἐκείνης. δι' ἀκριβείας μὲν οὖν περὶ κινήσεως ἐν ἄλλοις φέρεται, ἔοικε δ' οὐκ ἐν ἅπαντι χρόνῳ τελεία εἶναι, ἀλλ' αἱ πολλαὶ ἀτελεῖς καὶ διαφέρουσιν τῷ εἶδει, εἴπερ τὸ πόθεν ποῖ εἰδοποιούν. τῆς ἡδονῆς δ' ἐν ὅτῳ χρόνῳ τέλειον τὸ εἶδος. δῆλον οὖν ὡς ἕτεραί τ' ἂν εἴεν ἀλλήλων, καὶ τῶν ὄλων τι καὶ τελείων ἢ ἡδονῇ. δόξειε δ' ἂν τοῦτο καὶ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ἐνδέχασθαι κινεῖσθαι μὴ ἐν χρόνῳ, ἴδρασθαι δέ· τὸ γὰρ ἐν τῷ νῦν ὄλον τι. ἐκ τούτων δὲ δῆλον καὶ ὅτι οὐ καλῶς λέγουσι κίνησιν ἢ γένεσιν εἶναι τὴν ἡδονήν. οὐ γὰρ πάντων ταῦτα λέγεται, ἀλλὰ τῶν μεριστῶν καὶ μὴ

fluted tablet added as an ornament to the frieze (perhaps the last act in the creation of the temple). The creation of the temple as a whole, regarded in the whole time which it occupies, is alone to be regarded as a perfect process.

3-4 ὁμοίως δὲ—εἶδος] 'So too in the case of walking, and all other processes. For if passage be a process from place to place, even of this there are different species, flying, walking, jumping, and the like. And not only this, but even in walking itself (there are different species), for the whence and the whither are not the same in the whole course and in the part of the course, and in one part and the other part; nor is it the same thing to cross this line and that. For a person not only passes a line, but a line in space, and this line is in different space from that line. We shall treat exactly of process elsewhere, but it seems not to be perfect in every time, but the majority of processes seem imperfect and differing in species, if the whence and the whither con-

stitute a differentia. But pleasure seems perfect in kind in any time (of its existence) whatsoever.' Every process is under conditions of time, and its parts being under a law of succession are essentially different from each other: the *ὑστερον* from the *πρότερον*, the beginning, middle, and end, from one another. In pleasure nothing of the kind is to be found. One moment of pleasure does not lead up, as a preparative, to another more advanced moment. Pleasure, when felt, is, *ipso facto*, complete.

ἐν ἄλλοις φέρεται] Cf. *Physics*, IV. and V. But as the *Physics* were probably a later work, *φέρεται* may be here a mis-reading for *εἰρήσεται*, as in the instance given, Vol. I. Essay I. p. 69, note.

οὐκ ἐν ἅπαντι] 'Non in quolibet tempore:' this is of course different from ἐν ἅπαντι τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ, and ἐν τῷ ἅπαντι, in the preceding section.

ἐν ὅτῳ] 'In quolibet,' but above, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ὅτῳ means 'in nullo potest.'

4\* δῆλον οὖν—ἡδονῇ] 'It is clear

ὅλων· οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁράσεώς ἐστι γένεσις οὐδὲ στιγμῆς οὐδὲ  
 μονάδος, οὐδὲ τούτων οὐθὲν κίνησις οὐδὲ γένεσις· οὐδὲ δὴ  
 5 ἡδονῆς· ὅλον γάρ τι· αἰσθήσεως δὲ πάσης πρὸς τὸ αἰσθη-  
 τὸν ἐνεργούσης, τελείως δὲ τῆς εὖ διακειμένης πρὸς τὸ κάλ-  
 λιστον τῶν ὑπὸ τὴν αἴσθησιν· τοιοῦτον γὰρ μάλιστ'  
 εἶναι δοκεῖ ἡ τελεία ἐνέργεια· αὐτὴν δὲ λέγειν ἐνεργεῖν, ἢ  
 ἐν ᾧ ἐστί, μηθὲν διαφερέτω· καθ' ἕκαστον δὲ βελτίστη  
 ἐστὶν ἡ ἐνέργεια τοῦ ἄριστα διακειμένου πρὸς τὸ κρά-  
 τιστον τῶν ὑφ' αὐτήν· αὕτη δ' ἂν τελειοτάτη εἴη καὶ  
 ἡδίστη· κατὰ πᾶσαν γὰρ αἴσθησιν ἐστὶν ἡδονή, ὁμοίως δὲ  
 καὶ διάνοιαν καὶ θεωρίαν, ἡδίστη δ' ἡ τελειοτάτη, τελειο-  
 τάτη δ' ἡ τοῦ εὖ ἔχοντος πρὸς τὸ σπουδαιότατον τῶν  
 6 ὑφ' αὐτήν· τελειοῖ δὲ τὴν ἐνέργειαν ἡ ἡδονή· οὐ τὸν  
 αὐτὸν δὲ τρόπον ἢ τε ἡδονὴ τελειοῖ καὶ τὸ αἰσθητὸν τε  
 καὶ ἡ αἴσθησις, σπουδαῖα ὄντα, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ἡ ὑγίεια καὶ  
 7 ὁ ἰατρὸς ὁμοίως αἰτία ἐστὶ τοῦ ὑγιαίνειν· καθ' ἑκάστην  
 δ' αἴσθησιν ὅτι γίνεται ἡδονή, δῆλον· φαμέν γὰρ ὁρά-  
 ματα καὶ ἀκούσματα εἶναι ἡδέα· δῆλον δὲ καὶ ὅτι  
 μάλιστα, ἐπειδὴν ἢ τε αἴσθησις ἢ κρατίστη καὶ πρὸς  
 τοιοῦτον ἐνεργῇ· τοιούτων δ' ὄντων τοῦ τε αἰσθητοῦ καὶ  
 τοῦ αἰσθανομένου, αἰεὶ ἔσται ἡδονὴ ὑπάρχοντός γε τοῦ  
 8 ποιήσοντος καὶ τοῦ πεισομένου· τελειοῖ δὲ τὴν ἐνέρ-  
 γειαν ἡ ἡδονὴ οὐχ ὥς ἡ ἕξις ἐνυπάρχουσα, ἀλλ' ὥς ἐπι-  
 γιγνόμενόν τι τέλος, οἷον τοῖς ἀκμαίοις ἡ ὥρα· ἕως ἂν  
 οὖν τό τε νοητὸν ἢ αἰσθητὸν ἢ οἷον δεῖ καὶ τὸ κρίνον

then that (process and pleasure) must be different from one another, and that pleasure belongs to the class of things whole and perfect.'

6 τελειοῖ δὲ—ὑγιαίνειν] 'Pleasure renders the exercise of a faculty perfect, but not in the same way in which the goodness of the faculty itself and of its object does so, just as health and the physician are in different ways the cause of one's being well; 'i.e. pleasure is the formal, and not the efficient, cause of a perfect function. 'Cause' in this Aristotelian usage becomes equivalent to 'result.' The

illustration used here is given also, with a slight confusion of terms, in the Eudemian book, *Eth.* vi. xii. 5; 'Ἐπειτα καὶ ποιοῦσι μὲν, οὐχ ὡς ἰατρικὴ δὲ ὑγίειαν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἡ ὑγίεια.

7 τοιούτων δ' ὄντων—πεισομένου] 'But if the object and the percipient be in this (highest) condition, there always will be pleasure, as long as subject and object remain.' The relative terms τὸ ποιοῦν and τὸ πάσχειν take their meaning from the way in which they are applied. Thus, *Eth.* v. 9, they are used for 'producer and consumer.' Here τὸ ποιοῦν is used

ἡ θεωροῦν, ἔσται ἐν τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ ἡ ἡδονή· ὁμοίων γὰρ ὄντων καὶ πρὸς ἄλληλα τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ἐχόντων τοῦ τε παθητικοῦ καὶ τοῦ ποιητικοῦ ταῦτ' ἐπέφυκε γίνεσθαι. πῶς οὖν οὐδεὶς συνεχῶς ἡδεται; ἡ κάμνει; πάντα γὰρ 9 τὰ ἀνθρώπεια ἀδυνατεῖ συνεχῶς ἐνεργεῖν. οὐ γίνεται οὖν οὐδ' ἡδονή· ἔπεται γὰρ τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ. ἔνια δὲ τέρπει καὶ ὄντα, ὕστερον δὲ οὐχ ὁμοίως διὰ ταῦτό· τὸ μὲν γὰρ πρῶτον παρακέκληται ἡ διάνοια καὶ διατεταμένως περὶ αὐτὰ ἐνεργεῖ, ὥσπερ κατὰ τὴν ὄψιν οἱ ἐμβλέποντες, μετέπειτα δ' οὐ τοιαύτη ἡ ἐνέργεια ἀλλὰ παρημελημένη· διὸ καὶ ἡ ἡδονὴ ἀμαυροῦται. ὀρέγεσθαι δὲ τῆς ἡδονῆς 10 οἰηθεὶς τις ἂν ἅπαντας, ὅτε καὶ τοῦ ζῆν ἅπαντες ἐφίενται· ἡ δὲ ζωὴ ἐνεργείᾳ τίς ἐστι, καὶ ἕκαστος περὶ ταῦτα καὶ τοῦτοις ἐνεργεῖ ἅ καὶ μάλιστ' ἀγαπᾷ, οἷον ὁ μὲν μουσικὸς τῇ ἀκοῇ περὶ τὰ μέλη, ὁ δὲ φιλομαθὴς τῇ διανοίᾳ περὶ τὰ θεωρήματα, οὕτω δὲ καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἕκαστος. ἡ δ' ἡδονὴ τελειοῖ τὰς ἐνεργείας, καὶ τὸ ζῆν δέ, οὐ ὀρέγονται. εὐλόγως οὖν καὶ τῆς ἡδονῆς ἐφίενται· τελειοῖ γὰρ ἐκάστω τὸ ζῆν, αἰρετὸν ὄν. πότερον δὲ διὰ τὴν ἡδονὴν τὸ ζῆν 11 αἰρούμεθα ἢ διὰ τὸ ζῆν τὴν ἡδονήν, ἀφείσθω ἐν τῷ

for the percipient, τὸ πάσχον for the object perceived.

8 ὁμοίων γὰρ ὄντων—γίνεσθαι] 'For from similar pairs of relatives, bearing the same relation to one another, i.e. the active and passive, the same result is naturally produced.' This appears to be an abstract and *a priori* way of stating the universality of pleasure attendant on the harmony between a faculty and its proper object.

9 πῶς οὖν—ἀμαυροῦται] 'How is it then that no one is continuously in a state of pleasure? The reason must be that one grows weary. For all human things are incapable of continuous activity. Pleasure, therefore, ceases to be produced, for it depends on the activity of the faculties. It is on this same account that some

things please us while they are new, but afterwards not in the same way.

For at first the intellect is excited and acts strenuously on the objects in question (as in the case of sight, when one first fixes one's glance), but afterwards the action is not equally vivid, but relaxed, and so one's pleasure also fades.' On this doctrine, cf. Vol. I. Essay IV., and Ar. *Metaph.* VIII. viii. 18, there quoted, p. 251.

10 It is natural to say that all desire pleasure, from its inseparable connection with the sense of life, and with each of the vital functions. Thus far Eudoxus was right, but he was wrong in not recognising a difference in kind between different pleasures, and this point is demonstrated in the ensuing chapter.

παρόντι. συνεζεύχθαι μὲν γὰρ ταῦτα φαίνεται καὶ χωρισμὸν οὐ δέχεσθαι· ἄνευ τε γὰρ ἐνεργείας οὐ γίνεται ἡδονή, πᾶσάν τε ἐνεργειαν τελειοὶ ἢ ἡδονή.

- 5 Ὅθεν δοκοῦσι καὶ τῷ εἶδει διαφέρειν· τὰ γὰρ ἕτερα τῷ εἶδει ὑφ' ἐτέρων οἰόμεθα τελειοῦσθαι. οὕτω γὰρ φαίνεται καὶ τὰ φυσικὰ καὶ τὰ ὑπὸ τέχνης, οἷον ζῶα καὶ δένδρα καὶ γραφὴ καὶ ἀγάλματα καὶ οἰκία καὶ σκεῦος. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τὰς ἐνεργείας τὰς διαφερούσας τῷ εἶδει ὑπὸ  
2 διαφερόντων εἶδει τελειοῦσθαι. διαφέρουσι δ' αἱ τῆς διανοίας τῶν κατὰ τὴν αἰσθήσεις καὶ αὐταὶ ἀλλήλων κατ' εἶδος· καὶ αἱ τελειοῦσαι δὴ ἡδοναί. φανείη δ' ἂν τοῦτο καὶ ἐκ τοῦ συνφκειῶσθαι τῶν ἡδονῶν ἐκάστην τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ ἣν τελειοί. συναύξει γὰρ τὴν ἐνεργειαν ἢ οἰκείαν ἡδονή·

V. Pleasures may be thought to differ in kind: (1) Because our several functions (mental and others) differ from each other in kind, and things different in kind are perfected by things different in kind, §§ 1-2. (2) Because while its *own* pleasure promotes any particular exercise of the faculties, an *alien* pleasure impedes it, §§ 3-5. (3) Because the human functions differ from each other in a moral point of view, and the pleasures therefore which are so closely connected with them as almost to be identical must differ in the same way from each other, §§ 6-7. (4) Creatures different in kind must have, and by common consent do have, different pleasures, § 8. (5) The pleasures of man when in a morbid state must differ from the pleasures of man when in a healthy state. As a corollary to the last argument it may be added, that reasonings against pleasure from a reference to the morbid pleasures have no weight. The answer to them would be, that such are not pleasures at all.

1 καὶ τὰ φυσικὰ καὶ τὰ ὑπὸ τέχνης] The ἐνεργεῖαι mentioned in this section

must be those of the rational faculty. Thus we have the classification of things capable of being made perfect, into nature, art, and the moral and intellectual life of man. Cf. *Eth.* III. iii. 7: αἷτια γὰρ δοκοῦσιν εἶναι φύσις καὶ ἀνάγκη καὶ τύχη, ἐπεὶ δὲ νοῦς καὶ πᾶν τὸ δι' ἀνθρώπου.

2 φανείη δ'—τελειοί] 'This would also seem to be shown by the intimate connection existing between each pleasure and the function which it perfects.' Cf. *Eth.* X. i. 1: μάλιστα γὰρ δοκεῖ συνφκειῶσθαι τῷ γένει ἡμῶν. Pleasure, generally speaking, is proper to the human race; from another point of view, each function has its own proper pleasure, and the pleasure 'proper' to one function is 'alien' to other functions. This distinction of *οἰκεία* and *ἀλλοτρία ἡδονή* was perhaps suggested by a passage in the *Republic* of Plato, IX. 587 A, where these terms are used, though not with quite the same application. It is there said that in the philosopher each part of his soul does its proper work and attains its proper pleasure; but when some lower passion has the predominance, that passion, causing

μᾶλλον γὰρ ἕκαστα κρίνουσι καὶ ἐξακριβοῦσιν οἱ μεθ' ἡδονῆς ἐνεργοῦντες, οἷον γεωμετρικοὶ γίνονται οἱ χαίροντες τῷ γεωμετερεῖν, καὶ κατανοοῦσιν ἕκαστα μᾶλλον, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ φιλόμουσοι καὶ φιλοικοδόμοι καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἕκαστοι ἐπιδιδόασιν εἰς τὸ οἰκεῖον ἔργον χαίροντες αὐτῷ. συναύξουσι δὲ αἱ ἡδοναί, τὰ δὲ συναύξοντα οἰκεῖα. τοῖς ἑτέροις δὲ τῷ εἶδει καὶ τὰ οἰκεῖα ἕτερα τῷ εἶδει. ἔτι δὲ 3 μᾶλλον τοῦτ' ἂν φανεῖν ἐκ τοῦ τὰς ὑφ' ἑτέρων ἡδονὰς ἐμποδίου ταις ἐνεργείαις εἶναι· οἱ γὰρ φίλανλοι ἀδυνατοῦσι τοῖς λόγοις προσέχειν, ἐν κατακούσῳσι αὐλοῦντος, μᾶλλον χαίροντες αὐλητικῇ τῆς παρούσης ἐνεργείας· ἢ κατὰ τὴν αὐλητικὴν οὖν ἡδονὴ τὴν περὶ τὸν λόγον ἐνέργειαν φθείρει. ὁμοίως δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων 4 συμβαίνει, ὅταν ἅμα περὶ δύο ἐνεργῇ· ἢ γὰρ ἡδίων τὴν ἑτέραν ἐκκρούει, κἂν πολὺ διαφέρῃ κατὰ τὴν ἡδονήν, μᾶλλον, ὥστε μὴδ' ἐνεργεῖν κατὰ τὴν ἑτέραν. διὸ χαίροντες ὁτῶν σφύδρα οὐ πάνυ δρῶμεν ἕτερον, καὶ ἄλλα ποιοῦμεν ἄλλοις ἡρέμα ὑρεσκόμενοι, καὶ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις οἱ τραγηματίζοντες, ὅταν φαιῶλοι οἱ ἀγωνιζόμενοι ὦσι, τότε μάλιστα αὐτὸ δρῶσιν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἡ μὲν οἰκεῖα 5 ἡδονὴ ἐξακριβοῖ τὰς ἐνεργείας καὶ χρονιωτέρας καὶ βελτίους ποιεῖ, αἱ δ' ἀλλότριαι λυμαίνονται, δηλὸν ὥς πολὺ διεστῶσιν· σχεδὸν γὰρ αἱ ἀλλότριαι ἡδοναί ποιοῦσιν ὅπερ αἱ οἰκεῖαι λῦπαι· φθείρουσι γὰρ τὰς ἐνεργείας αἱ οἰκεῖαι λῦπαι, οἷον εἴ τῳ τὸ γράφειν ἀηδὲς καὶ ἐπὶ λυπον ἢ τὸ λογίζεσθαι· ὁ μὲν γὰρ οὐ γράφει, ὁ δ' οὐ λογίζεται, λυπηρῶς οὕσης τῆς ἐνεργείας. συμβαίνει δὴ περὶ τὰς

disturbance, does not itself attain its own pleasure, and compels the other faculties to pursue a pleasure which is alien to them: ὅταν δὲ ἅρα τῶν ἐτέρων τι κρατήσῃ, ὑπάρχει αὐτῷ μήτε τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἡδονὴν ἐξευρίσκειν τὰ τε ἄλλα ἀναγκάζειν ἀλλοτρίαν καὶ μὴ ἀληθῆ ἡδονὴν διώκειν.

ἐξακριβοῦσιν] 'They work out.' Cf. note on *Eth.* i. vii. 18. The word ἐξακριβοῦν is used transitively *Eth.* i. xii. 7, and below, x. v. 5, where from

the analogy of the arts it means to 'give the last finish to.' It is used intransitively *Eth.* i. vi. 13: ἐξακριβοῦν ὑπὲρ τούτων, 'to refine.'

4 καὶ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις — δρῶσιν] 'And those who munch sweetmeats in the theatres do so especially when the actors are bad.' This is one of those illustrations from common life which are richly strewed about the writings of Aristotle.



ἐνεργείας τούναντίον ἀπὸ τῶν οἰκείων ἡδονῶν τε καὶ  
 λυπῶν· οἰκείαι δ' εἰσὶν αἱ ἐπὶ τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ καθ' αὐτὴν γινό-  
 μεναι. αἱ δ' ἀλλότριαι ἡδοναὶ εἴρηται ὅτι παραπλήσιόν  
 τι τῇ λύπῃ ποιοῦσιν· φθείρουσι γάρ, πλὴν οὐχ ὁμοίως.  
 6 διαφερουσῶν δὲ τῶν ἐνεργειῶν ἐπικεικία καὶ φαιλότῃτι, καὶ  
 τῶν μὲν αἰρετῶν οὐσῶν τῶν δὲ φευκτῶν τῶν δ' οὐδετέρων,  
 ὁμοίως ἔχουσι καὶ αἱ ἡδοναί· καθ' ἐκίστην γὰρ ἐνέργειαν  
 οἰκεία ἡδονή ἐστίν. ἡ μὲν οὖν τῇ σπουδαίᾳ οἰκεία ἐπικεικίς,  
 ἡ δὲ τῇ φαύλῃ μοχθηρά· καὶ γὰρ αἱ ἐπιθυμίαι τῶν μὲν  
 καλῶν ἐπαινεταί, τῶν δ' αἰσχυρῶν ψεκταί. οἰκειότεραι δὲ  
 ταῖς ἐνεργείαις αἱ ἐν αὐταῖς ἡδοναὶ τῶν ὀρέξεων· αἱ μὲν  
 γὰρ διωρισμέναι εἰσὶ καὶ τοῖς χρόνοις καὶ τῇ φύσει, αἱ δὲ  
 σύνεγγυς ταῖς ἐνεργείαις, καὶ ἀδιόριστοι οὕτως ὥστ' ἔχειν  
 7 ἀμφισβήτησιν εἰ ταυτόν ἐστιν ἡ ἐνέργεια τῇ ἡδονῇ. οὐ  
 μὴν ἔοικέ γε ἡ ἡδονὴ διάνοιαι εἶναι οὐδ' αἴσθησις· αἴτοπον  
 γάρ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ μὴ χωρίζεσθαι φαίνεται τισι ταυτόν.  
 ὥσπερ οὖν αἱ ἐνέργειαι ἕτεροι, καὶ αἱ ἡδοναί. διαφέρει δὲ  
 ἡ ὄψις ἀφ᾽ ἧς καθαριότητι, καὶ ἀκοὴ καὶ ὕσφρησις γεύσεως·  
 ὁμοίως δὴ διαφέρουσι καὶ αἱ ἡδοναί, καὶ τούτων αἱ περὶ  
 8 τὴν διάνοιαν, καὶ ἐκότεραι ἀλλήλων. δοκεῖ δ' εἶναι  
 ἐκίστῳ ζῳῳ καὶ ἡδονὴ οἰκεία, ὥσπερ καὶ ἔργον· ἡ γὰρ  
 κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν. καὶ ἐφ' ἐκίστῳ δὲ θεωροῦντι τοῦτ'  
 ἂν φανείη· ἑτέρα γὰρ ἵππου ἡδονὴ καὶ κυνὸς καὶ ἀνθρώ-  
 που, καθάπερ Ἡράκλειτός φησιν ὄνον σύρματ' ἂν ἐλέσθαι  
 μᾶλλον ἢ χρυσόν· ἥδιον γὰρ χρυσοῦ τροφή ὄνοις. αἱ μὲν

6-7 καὶ ἀδιόριστοι—ταυτόν] 'And they are so indivisible as to raise a doubt whether the function is not identical with the pleasure attached to it. And yet pleasure can hardly be thought or perception—this would be absurd; but through their not being separated, some persons fancy them to be identical.' To 'divide' and to 'distinguish' are, as Coleridge tells us, two different things. Pleasure, though not divided, should be distinguished, from the vital functions. The author of the Eudemian books,

however, *Eth.* VII. xii. 3, identified them, and we might well ask Aristotle why happiness, any more than pleasure, should be identified with ἐνέργεια.

7 καθαριότητι] On the superior purity of sight, hearing, and smell over taste, cf. Plato, *Philebus*, p. 51, and *Eth.* III. x. 3-11.

8 ὥσπερ καὶ ἔργον] Cf. Plato, *Republic*, p. 352 E: 'Ἀρα οὖν τοῦτο ἂν θείης καὶ ἵππου καὶ ἄλλου ὄνουσιν ἔργον, ὃ ἂν ἢ μόνῳ ἐκείνῳ ποιῇ τις ἢ ἄριστα; καθάπερ Ἡράκλειτος—χρυσόν] 'As

οὖν τῶν ἐτέρων τῷ εἶδει διαφέρουσιν εἶδει, τὰς δὲ τῶν αὐτῶν ἀδιαφόρους εὐλογον εἶναι. διαλλάττουσι δ' οὐ μικρὸν ἐπὶ γε τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ τοὺς μὲν τέρπει τοὺς δὲ λυπεῖ, καὶ τοῖς μὲν λυπηρὰ καὶ μισητὰ ἐστὶ τοῖς δὲ ἡδέα καὶ φιλητά. καὶ ἐπὶ γλυκέων δὲ τοῦτο συμβαίνει· οὐ γὰρ τὰ αὐτὰ δοκεῖ τῷ πυρέττοντι καὶ τῷ ὑγιαίνοντι, οὐδὲ θερμὸν εἶναι τῷ ἀσθενεῖ καὶ τῷ εὐεκτικῷ. ὁμοίως δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ἐφ' ἐτέρων συμβαίνει. δοκεῖ δ' ἐν 10 ἅπασιν τοῖς τοιούτοις εἶναι τὸ φαινόμενον τῷ σπουδαίῳ. εἰ δὲ τοῦτο καλῶς λέγεται, καθάπερ δοκεῖ, καὶ ἔστιν ἐκάστου μέτρον ἢ ἀρετὴ καὶ ὁ ἀγαθός, ἢ τοιούτος, καὶ ἡδοναὶ εἶναι ἂν αἱ τούτῳ φαινόμεναι καὶ ἡδέα οἷς οὗτος χαίρει. τὰ δὲ τούτῳ δυσχερῇ εἴ τῳ φαίνεται ἡδέα, οὐδὲν θαυμαστόν· πολλὰ γὰρ φθοραὶ καὶ λῦμαι ἀνθρώπων γίνονται· ἡδέα δ' οὐκ ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ τούτοις καὶ οὕτω διακειμένοις. τὰς μὲν οὖν ὁμολογουμένως αἰσχροὺς δῆλον ὡς οὐ 11 φυτέον ἡδονὰς εἶναι, πλὴν τοῖς διεφθαρμένοις· τῶν δ' ἐπικεικῶν εἶναι δοκουσῶν ποίαν ἢ τίνα φυτέον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἶναι; ἢ ἐκ τῶν ἐνεργειῶν δῆλον; ταύταις γὰρ ἔπονται αἱ ἡδοναί. εἴτ' οὖν μίᾳ ἐστὶν εἴτε πλείους αἱ τοῦ τελείου καὶ μακαρίου ἀνδρός, αἱ ταύτας τελειοῦσαι ἡδοναὶ κυρίως

Heraclitus says that "an ass would prefer hay to gold,"—the reason being that he is an *ass*. This saying of Heraclitus, which reminds us of the Æsopic fable of the Cock and the Jewel, was probably meant to satirise the low desires of the human race. It forms the *pendant* to that other saying, 'Zeus looks on the wisest man as we look on an ape.'

10 ἔστιν ἐκάστου μέτρον ἢ ἀρετὴ καὶ ὁ ἀγαθός] That there is a definite standard of pleasure and of taste, as of other apparently variable things, is most clearly laid down in Aristotle's discussion upon the saying of Protagoras, that 'man is the measure of all things.' Cf. *Metaphysics*, x. vi. 6: φανερόν δὲ τοῦτ' ἐκ τῶν γιγνομένων

κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν· οὐδέποτε γὰρ τὸ οὐτὸ φαίνεται τοῖς μὲν γλυκύ, τοῖς δὲ τούναντίον, μὴ διεφθαρμένων καὶ λεωβημένων τῶν ἐτέρων τὸ αἰσθητήριον καὶ κριτήριον τῶν λεχθέντων χυμῶν. τούτου δ' ὄντος τοιούτου τοὺς ἐτέρους μὲν ὑποληπτέον μέτρον εἶναι, τοὺς δ' ἐτέρους οὐχ ὑποληπτέον. ὁμοίως δὲ τοῦτο λέγω καὶ ἐπὶ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ κακοῦ, καὶ καλοῦ καὶ αἰσχροῦ, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων τῶν τοιούτων. Those who are vicious and corrupt are to be pronounced not to be right judges of what is good or pleasant. Their pleasures are to be pronounced not pleasures at all. Cf. Plato, *Philæbus*, p. 40 c: ψευδέσιν ἄρα ἡδοναῖς τὰ πολλὰ οἱ πονηροὶ χαίρουσιν, οἱ δ' ἀγαθοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀληθέσιν.

λέγουσι· ἂν ἀνθρώπου ἡδοναὶ εἶναι, αἱ δὲ λοιπαὶ δευτέρως καὶ πολλοστῶς, ὥσπερ αἱ ἐνέργειαι.

- 6 Εἰρημένων δὲ τῶν περὶ τὰς ἀρετὰς τε καὶ φιλίας καὶ ἡδονάς, λοιπὸν περὶ εὐδαιμονίας τύπῳ διελθεῖν, ἐπειδὴ τέλος αὐτὴν τίθεμεν τῶν ἀνθρώπινων. ἀναλαβοῦσι δὴ τὰ  
 2 προειρημένα συντομώτερος ἂν εἴη ὁ λόγος. εἰπομεν δ' ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἕξις· καὶ γὰρ τῷ καθεύδοντι διὰ βίου ὑπάρχοι ἄν, φυτῶν ζῶντι βίον, καὶ τῷ δυστυχοῦντι τὰ μέγιστα. εἰ δὴ ταῦτα μὴ ἀρέσκει, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς ἐνέργειάν τινα θετέον, καθάπερ ἐν τοῖς πρότερον εἰρη-  
 ται, τῶν δ' ἐνεργειῶν αἱ μὲν εἰσὶν ἀναγκαῖαι καὶ δι' ἕτερα αἰρεταί, αἱ δὲ καθ' αὐτάς, δηλὸν ὅτι τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν τῶν καθ' αὐτὰς αἰρετῶν τινὰ θετέον καὶ οὐ τῶν δι' ἄλλο· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ἐνδεὴς ἡ εὐδαιμονία ἀλλ' αὐτάρκης. καθ' αὐτὰς δ' εἰσὶν αἰρεταί, ἀφ' ὧν μηδὲν ἐπιζητεῖται παρὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν. τοιῶνται δ' εἶναι δοκοῦσιν αἱ κατ' ἀρετὴν πράξεις· τὰ  
 3 γὰρ καλὰ καὶ σπουδαῖα πράττειν τῶν δι' αὐτὰ αἰρετῶν. καὶ τῶν παιδιῶν δὲ αἱ ἡδεῖαι· οὐ γὰρ δι' ἕτερα αὐτὰς αἰροῦνται· βλάπτονται γὰρ ἀπ' αὐτῶν μᾶλλον ἢ ὠφελοῦνται, ἀμελοῦντες τῶν σωμάτων καὶ τῆς κτήσεως. κατυ-  
 φεύγουσι δ' ἐπὶ τὰς τοιαύτας διαγωγὰς τῶν εὐδαιμονι-

VI. Aristotle having concluded his treatise upon the nature of pleasure, reverts now to the general question of the nature of happiness, or the chief good for man. He takes up from the first book the following fundamental propositions: (1) that happiness must be an action (*ἐνέργεια*) and not a state (*ἔξις*) of the faculties; (2) that it must be final and satisfying; (3) that it must consist in some development of the faculties sought for its own sake. The remainder of the chapter is occupied with excluding games and amusements from the above definition. Though exercises of the faculties sought for their own sake, these are (α) patronised by unworthy judges,—tyrants, children, and the like; (b) after all, they are rather

the means to working, than ends in themselves; (c) they do not represent the higher faculties in man.

1 *εἰρημένων δὲ τῶν περὶ τὰς ἀρετὰς τε καὶ φιλίας καὶ ἡδονάς*] Cf. *Eth.* i. xiii. 1, where the analysis of *ἀρετή*, or human excellence (the most important part of the conception of happiness, *Eth.* i. x. 9) is introduced; *Eth.* viii. i. 1, where the discussion of friendship partly as connected with virtue and partly as an external blessing, is justified; *Eth.* x. i. 1, where a treatise on pleasure is added on account of the human interest of the topic, and the controversies which have been raised about it.

2 *εἰπομεν δ' ὅτι κ.τ.λ.*] Cf. *Eth.* i. vii. 13; i. v. 6.

3 *τῶν εὐδαιμονιζομένων*] 'Of those

ζομένων οἱ πολλοί, διὸ παρὰ τοῖς τυράννοις εὐδοκимоῦσιν οἱ ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις διαγωγαῖς εὐτράπελοι· ὧν γὰρ ἐφίενται, ἐν τούτοις παρέχουσι σφᾶς αὐτοὺς ἡδέεις· δέονται δὲ τοιούτων. δοκεῖ μὲν οὖν εὐδαιμονικὰ ταῦτα εἶναι διὰ τὸ τοὺς ἐν δυναστείαις ἐν τούτοις ἀποσχολάζειν, οὐδὲν δὲ ἴσως σημεῖον οἱ τοιοῦτοί εἰσιν· οὐ γὰρ ἐν τῷ δυναστεύειν ἡ ἀρετὴ οὐδ' ὁ νοῦς, ἀφ' ὧν αἱ σπουδαῖαι ἐνέργειαι· οὐδ' εἰ ἄγευστοι οὗτοι ὄντες ἡδονῆς εἰλικρινοὺς καὶ ἐλευθερίου ἐπὶ τὰς σωματικὰς καταφεύγουσιν, διὰ τοῦτο ταύτας οἰητέον αἰρετωτέρας εἶναι· καὶ γὰρ οἱ παῖδες τὰ παρ' αὐτοῖς τιμώμενα κράτιστα οἶονται εἶναι. εὐλογον δὴ, ὥσπερ παισὶ καὶ ἀνδράσιν ἕτερα φαίνεται τίμια, οὕτω καὶ φανύλοισ καὶ ἐπιεικέσιν. καθάπερ οὖν πολλάκις εἴρηται, καὶ τίμια καὶ ἡδέα ἐστὶ τὰ τῷ σπουδαίῳ τοιαῦτα ὄντα. ἐκάστω δὲ ἡ κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν ἕξιν αἰρετωτάτῃ ἐνέργεια, καὶ τῷ σπουδαίῳ δὲ ἡ κατὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν. οὐκ ἐν παιδιᾷ ἄρα ἡ εὐδαιμονία· καὶ γὰρ ἄτοπον τὸ τέλος εἶναι παιδιάν, καὶ πραγματεῦσθαι καὶ κακοπαθεῖν τὸν βίον ἅπαντα τοῦ παίζειν χάριν. ἅπαντα γὰρ ὡς εἰπεῖν ἐτέρου ἕνεκα αἰρούμεθα πλὴν τῆς εὐδαιμονίας· τέλος γὰρ αὕτη. σπουδάζειν δὲ καὶ πονεῖν παιδιᾶς χάριν ἡλίθιον φαίνεται καὶ λῖαν παιδικόν· παίζειν δ' ὅπως σπουδάζῃ, κατ' Ἀνάχαρσιν, ὀρθῶς ἔχειν δοκεῖ· ἀναπαύσει γὰρ ἔοικεν ἡ παιδιὰ, ἀδυνατοῦντες δὲ συνεχῶς πονεῖν ἀναπαύσεως δέονται. οὐ

who are called happy,' cf. *Eth.* i. ix. 11: τελευτήσαντα ἀθλίως οὐδεὶς εὐδαιμονίζει.

3-4 δοκεῖ μὲν οὖν — ἐνέργειαι] 'These things are fancied to be constitutives of happiness because monarchs spend their leisure in them. But perhaps after all monarchs are no evidence, for neither virtue nor reason, on which the higher functions of man depend, are involved in kingly power.' Cf. *Eth.* i. v. 3, where it is said that brutish pleasures 'obtain consideration' owing to potentates, who have everything at their command, devoting themselves to such.

4 ἄγευστοι] This reminds one of the saying about greedy and corrupt kings in Hesiod, *Works and Days*, vv. 40, 81: :

νήπιοι· οὐδὲ ἴσασι δσφ πλέον ἡμισυ παντός,  
οὐδ' ὅσον ἐν μαλάχῃ τε καὶ ἀσφοδέλῳ μέγ' ὄνειρα.

6 οὐκ ἐν παιδιᾷ ἄρα ἡ εὐδαιμονία] With the whole of the present chapter we may compare the interesting discussion in *Ar. Politics*, viii. v. 12-14. On the relation of amusements to happiness, see Vol. I. Essay IV. p. 226.

δὴ τέλος ἡ ἀνάπανσις· γίνεται γὰρ ἕνεκα τῆς ἐνεργείας. δοκεῖ δ' ὁ εὐδαίμων βίος κατ' ἀρετὴν εἶναι· οὗτος δὲ μετὰ 7 σπουδῆς, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν παιδιᾷ. βελτίω τε λέγομεν τὰ σπουδαῖα τῶν γελοίων καὶ τῶν μετὰ παιδιᾶς, καὶ τοῦ βελτίονος ἀεὶ καὶ μορίου καὶ ἀνθρώπου σπουδαιοτέραν τὴν ἐνέργειαν· ἡ δὲ τοῦ βελτίονος κρείττων καὶ εὐδαιμονικω- 8 τέρα ἤδη. ἀπαλαύσειέ τ' ἂν τῶν σωματικῶν ἡδονῶν ὁ τυχὼν καὶ ἀνδράποδον οὐχ ἡττον τοῦ ἀρίστου. εὐδαιμονίας δ' οὐδεὶς ἀνδραπόδῳ μεταδίδωσιν, εἰ μὴ καὶ βίου· οὐ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις διαγωγαῖς ἡ εὐδαιμονία, ἀλλ' ἐν ταῖς κατ' ἀρετὴν ἐνεργείαις, καθάπερ καὶ πρότερον εἴρηται.

7 Εἰ δ' ἐστὶν ἡ εὐδαιμονία κατ' ἀρετὴν ἐνέργεια, εὐλογον κατὰ τὴν κρατίστην· αὕτη δ' ἂν εἴη τοῦ ἀρίστου. εἴτε δὴ νοῦς τοῦτο εἴτε ἄλλο τι ὃ δὴ κατὰ φύσιν δοκεῖ ἄρχειν καὶ ἡγεῖσθαι καὶ ἔννοιαν ἔχειν περὶ καλῶν καὶ θείων, εἴτε θεῖον ὂν καὶ αὐτὸ εἴτε τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν τὸ θειότατον, ἡ τούτου ἐνέργεια κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν ἀρετὴν εἴη ἂν ἡ τελεία εὐδαι- 2 μονία. ὅτι δ' ἐστὶ θεωρητική, εἴρηται. ὁμολογούμενον δὲ

8 εὐδαιμονίας δ' οὐδεὶς—βίον] 'For no one allows a slave to share in happiness, any more than in the social life of a citizen.' In *Politics*, i. xiii. 13, it is said that the slave, as distinguished from the artisan, is *κοινῶς ζῶνς*, i.e. he 'lives with the family,' but he is not *κοινῶς βίου*, he does not share in the career of his master.

VII. Aristotle's argument now culminates in the declaration that happiness, in the highest sense, consists in philosophy: (1) because this is the function of the most excellent part of our nature; (2) because it most admits of continuance; (3) because it affords most pure and solid pleasure; (4) because it has pre-eminently the character of being self-sufficient; (5) because it is above all things an end-in-itself, and not a means to ulterior results; (6) because it is a sort of repose, and

as it were the fruit of our exertions. It is indeed something higher than man regarded as a composite being, and is only attainable by him through virtue of a divine element which is in him. But we must not listen to those who would preach down our divine aspirations. On the contrary, we should encourage them, and endeavour to live in harmony with our noblest part, which is in fact our proper self.

I εἴτε θεῖον—θειότατον] 'Whether it be, itself too, absolutely divine, or relatively speaking the divinest thing in our nature.' Philosophy is said in the *Metaphysics*, i. ii. 14, to be most divine in two ways, first, as being kindred to the thought of God; second, as being knowledge of things divine. *τοιαύτη δὲ διχῶς ἂν εἴη μόνον· ἦν τε γὰρ μάλιστ' ἂν ὁ θεὸς ἔχοι, θεὰ τῶν ἐπιστημῶν ἐστί, κἂν εἰ τις τῶν θείων εἴη.* Cf. the note on *Eth.* i. ii. 8.

τοῦτ' ἂν δόξειεν εἶναι καὶ τοῖς πρότερον καὶ τῷ ἀληθεῖ.  
 κρατίστη τε γὰρ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐνέργεια· καὶ γὰρ ὁ νοῦς  
 τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ τῶν γνωστών, περὶ ᾧ ὁ νοῦς. ἔτι δὲ  
 συνεχεστάτη· θεωρεῖν τε γὰρ δυνάμεθα συνεχῶς μᾶλλον  
 ἢ πράττειν ὅτιοῦν, οἰόμεθά τε δεῖν ἡδονὴν παραμεμῖχθαι 3  
 τῇ εὐδαιμονίᾳ, ἡδίστη δὲ τῶν κατ' ἀρετὴν ἐνεργειῶν ἡ  
 κατὰ τὴν σοφίαν ὁμολογουμένως ἐστίν· δοκεῖ γοῦν ἡ  
 φιλοσοφία θαυμαστὰς ἡδονὰς ἔχειν καθαριότητι καὶ τῷ  
 βεβαίῳ, εὖλογον δὲ τοῖς εἰδόσι τῶν ζητούντων ἡδίω τὴν  
 διαγωγὴν εἶναι. ἢ τε λεγομένη αὐτάρκεια περὶ τὴν θεω- 4  
 ρητικὴν μάλιστα ἂν εἴη· τῶν μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τὸ ζῆν ἀναγ-  
 κείων καὶ σοφὸς καὶ δίκαιος καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ δέονται, τοῖς  
 δὲ τοιούτοις ἱκανῶς κεχορηγημένων ὁ μὲν δίκαιος δεῖται

2 ὅτι δ' ἐστὶ θεωρητικὴ, εἴρηται] It is difficult to point out a precise passage corresponding to this reference (cf. *Eth.* ix. iii. 1, where a similar vague reference occurs); but perhaps it partly is meant to recall *Eth.* i. xiii. 20: διορίζεται δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀρετὴ κατὰ τὴν διαφορὰν ταύτην· λέγομεν γὰρ αὐτῶν τὰς μὲν διανοητικὰς τὰς δὲ ἠθικὰς, partly *Eth.* i. v. 7: τρίτος δ' ἐστὶν ὁ θεωρητικὸς, περὶ οὗ τὴν ἐπίσκεψιν ἐν τοῖς ἐπομένοις ποιησόμεθα. There is nothing in Book VI. which corresponds.

3 εὖλογον δὲ—εἶναι] 'And it is reasonable to suppose that those who know pass their time more pleasantly than those who are inquiring.' This is opposed to the often-repeated saying that 'the search for truth is more precious than truth itself.' Thus Bishop Butler says, 'Knowledge is not our proper happiness. Whoever will in the least attend to the thing will see that it is the gaining, not the having of it, which is the entertainment of the mind. Indeed, if the proper happiness of man consisted in knowledge considered as a possession or treasure, men who are possessed of the largest share would have a very ill

time of it; as they would be infinitely more sensible than others of their poverty in this respect. Thus *he who increases knowledge* would eminently *increase sorrow*' (*Sermon XV.*) In one respect these two views are reconcilable; for Aristotle never meant to say that the *ἔξις* or *κτῆσις τῆς σοφίας* constitutes happiness, but the *ἐνέργεια κατὰ τὴν σοφίαν*, 'the play of the mind under the guidance of philosophy.' He contrasts the peace and repose of conviction with the restlessness of doubt. In the same spirit Bacon said (*Essay I.*): 'Certainly, it is heaven upon earth to have a man's mind move in charity, rest in providence, and turn upon the poles of truth.' But in another respect the views of Aristotle are irreconcilable with those above quoted from Butler. The one over-states, nearly as much as the other under-states, the blessings of knowledge. And Aristotle strangely leaves out of account that sense of ignorance which the wisest man will always retain. His statement is chargeable with philosophic pride, from which Socrates and Plato were free. (See Vol. I. *Essay III.* p. 216.)

πρὸς οὓς δικαιοπραγήσει καὶ μεθ' ὧν, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ  
 σώφρων καὶ ὁ ἀνδρείος καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἕκαστος, ὁ δὲ  
 σοφὸς καὶ καθ' αὐτὸν ὧν δύναται θεωρεῖν, καὶ ὅσῳ ἂν  
 σοφώτερος ἢ μᾶλλον βέλτιον δ' ἴσως συνεργοὺς ἔχων,  
 5 ἄλλ' ὅμως αὐταρκέστατος. δόξαι τ' ἂν αὐτῇ μόνῃ δι'  
 αὐτὴν ἀγαπᾶσθαι· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἀπ' αὐτῆς γίνεται παρὰ τὸ  
 θεωρῆσαι, ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν πρακτῶν ἢ πλείον ἢ ἔλαττον περι-  
 6 ποιούμεθα παρὰ τὴν πράξιν. δοκεῖ τε ἡ εὐδαιμονία ἐν τῇ  
 σχολῇ εἶναι· ἀσχολούμεθα γὰρ ἵνα σχολάζωμεν, καὶ  
 πολεμοῦμεν ἵν' εἰρήνην ἄγωμεν. τῶν μὲν οὖν πρακτικῶν  
 ἀρετῶν ἐν τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἢ ἐν τοῖς πολεμικοῖς ἡ ἐνέργεια·  
 αἱ δὲ περὶ ταῦτα πράξεις δοκοῦσιν ἀσχολοὶ εἶναι, αἱ μὲν  
 πολεμικαὶ καὶ παντελῶς· οὐδεὶς γὰρ αἰρεῖται τὸ πολεμεῖν  
 τοῦ πολεμεῖν ἕνεκα, οὐδὲ παρασκευάζει πόλεμον· δόξαι  
 γὰρ ἂν παντελῶς μισιφόνος τις εἶναι, εἰ τοὺς φίλους πο-  
 λεμίους ποιοῖτο, ἵνα μάχαι καὶ φόνοι γίγνοιτο. ἔστι δὲ  
 καὶ ἡ τοῦ πολιτικοῦ ἀσχολος, καὶ παρ' αὐτὸ τὸ πολιτεύ-  
 εσθαι περιποιουμένη δυναστείας καὶ τιμᾶς ἢ τὴν γε εὐδαι-  
 7 μονίαν αὐτῷ καὶ τοῖς πολίταις, ἑτέραν οὖσαν τῆς πολι-  
 τικῆς, ἣν καὶ ζητοῦμεν δηλὸν ὡς ἑτέραν οὖσαν. εἰ δὴ  
 τῶν μὲν κατὰ τὰς ἀρετὰς πράξεων αἱ πολιτικαὶ καὶ  
 πολεμικαὶ κάλλει καὶ μεγέθει προέχουσιν, αὗται δ'  
 ἀσχολοὶ καὶ τέλους τινὸς ἐφίενται καὶ οὐ δι' αὐτὰς  
 αἰρεταὶ εἰσιν, ἡ δὲ τοῦ νοῦ ἐνέργεια σπουδῇ τε διαφέρειν  
 δοκεῖ θεωρητικὴ οὖσα, καὶ παρ' αὐτὴν οὐδενὸς ἐφίεσθαι  
 τέλους, ἔχειν τε ἡδονὴν αἰκείαν, αὕτη δὲ συναύξει τὴν  
 ἐνέργειαν, καὶ τὸ αὐταρκές δὴ καὶ σχολαστικὸν καὶ  
 ἄτρυτον ὡς ἀνθρώπῳ, καὶ ὅσα ἄλλα τῷ μακαρίῳ ὑπονέ-  
 μεταί, κατὰ ταύτην τὴν ἐνέργειαν φαίνεται ὄντα. ἡ  
 τελεία δὴ εὐδαιμονία αὕτη ἂν εἴη ἀνθρώπου, λαβοῦσα

6 ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἡ τοῦ πολιτικοῦ—ἐτέραν οὖσαν] 'But moreover the (function) of the politician also is restless, and beyond mere administration it aims at power and distinctions, or, if happiness for the man himself and his citizens, at all events a happiness which is something distinct from the

exercise of the political art; nay, we are in search of this happiness—plainly as something distinct.' σοφία, while producing happiness, is identical with it: but πολιτικὴ is to happiness as means to end. Cf. *Eth.* vi. xii. 5: οὐχ ὡς λατρικὴ ὑγίεια, ἀλλ' ὡς ἡ ὑγίεια, οὕτως ἡ σοφία (ποιεῖ) εὐδαιμονίαν. The

μήκος βίου τέλειον· οὐδὲν γάρ ἀτελές ἐστε τῶν τῆς εὐδαιμονίας. ὁ δὲ τοιοῦτος ἂν εἴη βίος κρείττων ἢ κατ' 8 ἄνθρωπον· οὐ γὰρ ἡ ἄνθρωπος ἐστὶν οὕτω βιώσεται, ἀλλ' ἡ θεῖον τι ἐν αὐτῷ ὑπάρχει· ὅσῳ δὲ διαφέρει τοῦτο τοῦ συνθέτου, τοσοῦτῳ καὶ ἡ ἐνέργεια τῆς κατὰ τὴν ἄλλην ἀρετῆν. εἰ δὴ θεῖον ὁ νοῦς πρὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον, καὶ ὁ κατὰ τοῦτον βίος θεῖος πρὸς τὸν ἀνθρώπινον βίον. οὐ χρὴ δὲ κατὰ τοὺς παραινούντας ἀνθρώπινα φρονεῖν ἀνθρωπον ὄντα οὐδὲ θνητά τὸν θνητόν, ἀλλ' ἐφ' ὅσον ἐνδέχεται ἀθανατίζειν καὶ πάντα ποιεῖν πρὸς τὸ ζῆν κατὰ τὸ κράτιστον τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ· εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῷ ὄγκῳ μικρόν ἐστι, δυνάμει καὶ τιμότητι πολὺ μᾶλλον πάντων ὑπερέχει. δόξειε δ' ἂν καὶ εἶναι 9 ἕκαστος τοῦτο, εἴπερ τὸ κύριον καὶ ἄμεινον· ἄτοπον οὖν γίνοιτ' ἂν, εἰ μὴ τὸν αὐτοῦ βίον αἰροίτο ἀλλὰ τινος ἄλλου.

words ἦν καὶ ζητοῦμεν may be referred to *Eth.* i. ii. 9: ἡ μὲν οὖν μέθοδος τούτων ἐφίεται, πολιτικὴ τις οὐσα.

§ κατὰ τοὺς παραινούντας] The moralists, says Aristotle, take a shallow view in bidding us tame down our aspirations to our mortal condition. Cf. *Rhet.* ii. xxi. 6, where the gnome, *θανάτα χρὴ τὸν θνατὸν φρονεῖν*, is quoted from Epicharmus. Isocrates (*Ad Dem.* p. 9 b) gives a sort of reconciliation of the views: *ἀθάνατα μὲν φρόνει τῷ μεγάλῳ ψυχῳ εἶναι· θνητὰ δὲ τῷ συμμέτρῳ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων ἀπολαύειν*, which reminds one of George Herbert's quaint lines:

'Pitch thy behaviour low, thy projects high :

So shalt thou humble and magnanimous be :

Sink not in spirit : who aimeth at the sky

Shoots higher much than he that means a tree.

A grain of glorie mixt with humbleness

Cures both a fever and lethargick.

though (this noblest part) be small in proportionate bulk, yet in power and dignity it far surpasses all the other parts of our nature.' Aristotle here signifies that the divine particle (νοῦς) bears a small proportion to the whole of our composite nature. And in accordance with this he elsewhere intimates that only at short and rare intervals can man enjoy the fruition of his diviner nature. Cf. *Metaph.* xi. vii. 9 : *εἰ οὖν οὕτως εὖ ἔχει, ὥς ἡμεῖς ποτέ, ὁ θεὸς ἀεὶ θαυμαστόν.* *Pol.* viii. v. 12 : *ἐν μὲν τῷ τέλει συμβαίνει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὀλιγάκις γίγνεσθαι.* With which we may compare the saying of Spinoza (*De Intellectus Emendatione*, II.), that at first he found himself only able to rest in the idea of 'the truly good' for short intervals, yet that these intervals became longer and more frequent as he went on. 'Et quamvis in initio hæc intervalla essent rara et per admodum exiguum temporis durarent, postquam tamen Verum Bonum magis ac magis mihi innotuit, intervalla ista frequentiora et longiora fuerunt.' Aristotle idealises these moments of the philosopher, suppos-

εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῷ ὄγκῳ—ὑπερέχει] For  
VOL. II.



τὸ λεχθέν τε πρότερον ἀρμόσει καὶ ὧν· τὸ γὰρ οἰκεῖον ἐκάστω τῇ φύσει κράτιστον καὶ ἡδιστόν ἐστιν ἐκάστω. καὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δὴ ὁ κατὰ τὸν νοῦν βίος, εἴπερ τοῦτο μάλιστα ἄνθρωπος. οὗτος ἄρα καὶ εὐδαιμονέστατος.

- 8 Δευτέρως δ' ὁ κατὰ τὴν ἄλλην ἀρετὴν· αἱ γὰρ κατ' αὐτὴν ἐνέργειαι ἀνθρωπικαί· δίκαια γὰρ καὶ ἀνδρεία καὶ ἄλλα τὰ κατὰ τὰς ἀρετὰς πρὸς ἀλλήλους πράττομεν ἐν συναλλάγμασι καὶ χρείαις καὶ πράξεσι παντοίαις ἐν τε τοῖς πάθεσι διατηροῦντες τὸ πρέπον ἐκάστω. ταῦτα δ' 2 εἶναι φαίνεται πάντα ἀνθρωπικά. ἓν αὖ καὶ συμβαίνειν ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος δοκεῖ, καὶ πολλὰ συνωκείωσθαι 3 τοῖς πάθεσιν ἢ τοῦ ἥθους ἀρετῇ. συνέζευκται δὲ καὶ ἡ φρόνησις τῇ τοῦ ἥθους ἀρετῇ, καὶ αὕτη τῇ φρονήσει, εἴπερ αἱ μὲν τῆς φρονήσεως ἀρχαὶ κατὰ τὰς ἠθικὰς εἰσιν ἀρετὰς, τὸ δ' ὀρθὸν τῶν ἠθικῶν κατὰ τὴν φρόνησιν. συ-

ing them to extend throughout life, ἡ τελεία δὴ εὐδαιμονία αὕτη ἂν εἴη ἀνθρώπου, λαβοῦσα μήκος βίου τέλειον.

VIII. Aristotle, pursuing this theme, declares further the paramount excellence of the philosophic life, by showing that the life of practical morality holds a merely secondary place, (1) because it is bound up with man's composite nature, that is, with the passions; (2) because it is more dependent on external circumstances; (3) because such a life cannot possibly be attributed to the gods. He adds that though the philosopher will certainly require a degree of external prosperity, this will only be a very moderate degree, as the sayings of ancient sages testify. And if there be any providence of the gods watching over men, it may be presumed that this will especially watch over the philosopher, who loves and honours that which is divine.

3 συνέζευκται δὲ — ἀνθρωπικαί] 'Thought, moreover, seems inseparably connected with excellence of the

moral nature, and this with thought, since the major premisses of thought are in accordance with the moral virtues, and the "right" in morals is that which is in accordance with thought. But as thought and moral virtue are bound up with the passions, they must be concerned with our composite nature; and the virtues of the composite nature must be purely human.' And therefore secondary to philosophy, which is more than human. This passage appears to contain the germ of much that is expanded in the Eudemian books; cf. *Eth.* vi. xii. 9-10, xiii. 4. But we may observe, 1st, that thought (*φρόνησις*) is here as if for the first time coming forward in opposition to philosophy (*σοφία*), and not in that recognised opposition which would have been the case had Book VI. been previously written; 2nd, that there is no reference to any previous discussions on the moral syllogism.

συνέζευκται] 'Thought' and moral virtue are here said to be reciprocally connected, just as it is said of pleasure

νηρητέμηναι δ' αὐται καὶ τοῖς πάθεσι περὶ τὸ σύνθετον ἂν εἶεν· αἱ δὲ τοῦ συνθέτου ἀρεταὶ ἀνθρωπικαί· καὶ ὁ βίος δὴ ὁ κατ' αὐτὰς καὶ ἡ εὐδαιμονία· ἡ δὲ τοῦ νοῦ κεχωρισμένη· τοσοῦτον γὰρ περὶ αὐτῆς εἰρήσθω· διακριβῶσαι γὰρ μεῖζον τοῦ προκειμένου ἐστίν· δόξειε δ' ἂν καὶ τῆς ἐκτὸς 4 χορηγίας ἐπὶ μικρὸν ἢ ἐπ' ἔλαττον δεῖσθαι τῆς ἠθικῆς· τῶν μὲν γὰρ ἀναγκαίων ἀμφοῖν χρεία καὶ ἐξ ἴσου ἔστω, εἰ καὶ μᾶλλον διαπονεῖ περὶ τὸ σῶμα ὁ πολιτικός, καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα· μικρὸν γὰρ ἂν τι διαφέρῃ· πρὸς δὲ τὰς ἐνεργείας πολὺ διοίσει· τῷ μὲν γὰρ ἐλευθερίῳ δεήσει χρημάτων πρὸς τὸ πράττειν τὰ ἐλευθέρια, καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ δὴ εἰς τὰς ἀνταποδόσεις (αἱ γὰρ βουλευσεις ἄδελφοι, προσποιούνται δὲ καὶ οἱ μὴ δίκαιοι βούλεσθαι δικαιοπραγεῖν), τῷ ἀνδρείῳ δὲ δυνάμει, εἴπερ ἐπιτελεῖ τι τῶν κατὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν, καὶ τῷ σώφρονι ἐξουσίας· πῶς γὰρ δηλὸς ἔσται ἢ οὗτος ἢ τῶν ἄλλων τις; ἀμφισβητεῖται δὲ πότερον 5 κυριώτερον τῆς ἀρετῆς ἡ προαίρεσις ἢ αἱ πράξεις, ὥς ἐν ἀμφοῖν οὔσης· τὸ δὴ τέλειον δηλὸν ὥς ἐν ἀμφοῖν ἂν εἴη· πρὸς δὲ τὰς πράξεις πολλῶν δεῖται, καὶ ὅσῳ ἂν μεῖζους ὦσι καὶ καλλίους, πλειόνων· τῷ δὲ θεωροῦντι οὐδενὸς 6

and life, chap. iv. 11: συνεξεῦχθαι μὲν γὰρ ταῦτα φαίνεται καὶ χωρισμὸν οὐ δέχεσθαι.

τὸ σύνθετον] Cf. chap. vii. 8. The term occurs repeatedly in the *Phaedo* of Plato, cf. p. 86 A: αὐτὴ δ' ἡ ψυχή καὶ αἱ χορδαὶ σώματά τε καὶ σωματοειδῆ καὶ ξύσθεται καὶ γεώδη ἐστὶ καὶ τοῦ θνητοῦ ξυγγενῆ. Cf. *Eth.* vii. xiv. 3.

4 τῶν μὲν γὰρ ἀναγκαίων—διοίσει] 'For though on the one hand both (the philosopher and the practical man) will have an equal need of the ordinary means of life, even if the practical man takes more trouble about the concerns of the body and such like—for there will be but little difference in this respect—on the other hand there will be a wide difference with regard to the discharge of their respective functions.' The term ὁ

πολιτικός here appears to be used in opposition to ὁ σοφός (§ 13), not as distinctively indicating 'the politician,' but as representing the whole class of the active virtues, which are subsequently analysed. Thus, *Eth.* i. v. 4, we find οἱ χαρίεντες καὶ πρακτικοὶ γίνομαι as equivalents for οἱ πολιτικοί.

τῷ ἀνδρείῳ δὲ δυνάμει] δύναμις here seems used in a sense exactly corresponding to 'physical power.' In modern warfare, a weak body may often be accompanied by the highest personal courage, but in the ancient mode of fighting this would have been impossible or useless.

τῷ σώφρονι ἐξουσίας] 'The temperate man will require full liberty of gratification. Cf. *Eth.* i. v. 3: διὰ τὸ πολλοὺς τῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ὁμοιοπαθεῖν Σαρδαναπάλη. viii. vi. 5: οἱ δ' ἐν

τῶν τοιούτων πρὸς γε τὴν ἐνέργειαν χρεία, ἀλλ' ὥς εἰπεῖν καὶ ἐμπόδιά ἐστι πρὸς γε τὴν θεωρίαν· ἢ δ' ἄνθρωπός ἐστι καὶ πλείοσι συζῆ, αἰρεῖται τὰ κατ' ἀρετὴν πράττειν·  
 7 δεισεται οὖν τῶν τοιούτων πρὸς τὸ ἀνθρωπεύεσθαι. ἡ δὲ τελεία εὐδαιμονία ὅτι θεωρητικὴ τίς ἐστὶν ἐνέργεια, καὶ ἐντεῦθεν ἂν φανείη. τοὺς θεοὺς γὰρ μάλιστα ὑπειλίφμεν μακαρίους καὶ εὐδαίμονας εἶναι· πράξεις δὲ ποίας ἀπονεῖμαι χρὲν αὐτοῖς; πότερα τὰς δικαίας; ἢ γελοῖοι φανοῦνται συναλλάττοντες καὶ παρακαταθήκας ἀποδιδόντες καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα; ἀλλὰ τὰς ἀνδρείους, ὑπομένοντας τὰ φοβερά καὶ κινδυνεύοντας, ὅτι καλόν; ἢ τὰς ἐλευθερίους; τίνι δὲ δώσουσιν; ἄτοπον δ' εἰ καὶ ἔσται αὐτοῖς νόμισμα ἢ τι τοιοῦτον. αἱ δὲ σώφρονες τί ἂν εἶεν; ἢ φορτικός ὁ ἔπαινος, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσι φάυλας ἐπιθυμίας; διεξιούσι δὲ πάντα φαίνουσιν ἂν τὰ περὶ τὰς πράξεις μικρὰ καὶ ἀνάξια θεῶν. ἀλλὰ μὴν ζῆν τε πάντες ὑπειλίφασιν αὐτοὺς καὶ ἐνεργεῖν ἄρα· οὐ γὰρ δὴ καθεύδειν ὥσπερ τὸν Ἐνδυμῖωνα. τῷ δὴ ζῶντι τοῦ πράττειν ἀφαιρουμένου, ἔτι δὲ μᾶλλον τοῦ ποιεῖν, τί λείπεται πλὴν θεωρία; ὥστε ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνέργεια, μακαριότητι διαφέρουσα, θεωρητικὴ ἂν εἴη. καὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων δὴ ἡ ταύτη συγγενεστάτη  
 8 εὐδαιμονικωτάτη. σημεῖον δὲ καὶ τὸ μὴ μετέχειν τὰ λοιπὰ ζῶα εὐδαιμονίας, τῆς τοιαύτης ἐνεργείας ἐστερημένα τελείως. τοῖς μὲν γὰρ θεοῖς ἅπας ὁ βίος μακάριος, τοῖς δ' ἀνθρώποις, ἐφ' ὅσον ὁμοίωμα τι τῆς τοιαύτης ἐνεργείας

ταῖς ἐξουσίαις. The use of the article and of the plural number makes a slight difference in signification.

7 διεξιούσι δὲ—θεῶν] 'And if we went through all the virtues, we should see that whatever relates to moral action is petty and unworthy of the gods.' Aristotle argues here that we cannot attribute morality to the Deity without falling into mere anthropomorphism; but it might be replied that there is the same difficulty in conceiving of God as engaged in philosophic thought. Aristotle himself felt this difficulty, and elsewhere

defined the thought of God as 'the thinking upon thought' (*Metaph.* xi. ix. 4), which would not only deprive the Deity of all those fatherly and tender functions which the human race is prone to attribute to Him, but would also remove Him from the conditions of all human thinking. If it be conceded that the life of God is only *analogous* to that of the philosopher; we might then ask, why not also analogous to the life of the good man? Plato, by placing the 'idea of justice' in the suprasensible world, allowed a more than mortal interest to morality.

ὑπάρχει· τῶν δ' ἄλλων ζῳῶν οὐδέν· εὐδαιμονεῖ, ἐπειδὴ οὐδαμῇ κοινωνεῖ θεωρίας. ἐφ' ὅσον δὴ διατείνει ἡ θεωρία, καὶ ἡ εὐδαιμονία, καὶ οἷς μᾶλλον ὑπάρχει τὸ θεωρεῖν, καὶ εὐδαιμονεῖν, οὐ κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν θεωρίαν· αὐτὴ γὰρ καθ' αὐτὴν τιμία. ὥστ' εἴη ἂν ἡ εὐδαιμονία θεωρία τις. δεῖσει δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκτὸς εὐημερίας ἀνθρώπων ὄντι· οὐ γὰρ αὐτάρκης ἡ φύσις πρὸς τὸ θεωρεῖν, ἀλλὰ δεῖ καὶ τὸ σῶμα ὑγιαίνειν καὶ τροφήν καὶ τὴν λοιπὴν θεραπείαν ὑπάρχειν. οὐ μὴν οἰητέον γε πολλῶν καὶ μεγάλων δείσεσθαι τὸν εὐδαιμονήσοντα, εἰ μὴ ἐνδέχεται ἄνευ τῶν ἐκτὸς ἀγαθῶν μακάριον εἶναι· οὐ γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τὸ αὐταρκες οὐδ' ἡ πρᾶξις, δυνατόν δὲ καὶ μὴ ἄρχοντα γῆς καὶ θαλάττης πράττειν τὰ καλά· καὶ γὰρ ἀπὸ μετρίων δύναιτ' ἂν τις πράττειν κατὰ τὴν ἀρετήν. τοῦτο δ' ἔστιν ἰδεῖν ἐναργῶς· οἱ γὰρ ἰδιῶται τῶν δυναστῶν οὐχ ἡττον δοκοῦσι τὰ ἐπικεκμημένα πράττειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ μᾶλλον. ἱκανὸν δὲ τοσαῦθ' ὑπάρχειν· ἔσται γὰρ ὁ βίος εὐδαίμων τοῦ κατὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν ἐνεργοῦντος. καὶ Σόλων δὲ τοὺς εὐδαίμονας ἴσως ἀπεφαίνετο καλῶς, εἰπὼν μετρίως τοῖς ἐκτὸς κεχορηγημένους, πεπραγύτας δὲ τὰ κάλλισθ', ὡς ᾤετο, καὶ βεβιωκότας σωφρόνως· ἐνδέχεται γὰρ μέτρια κεκτημένους πράττειν ἃ δεῖ. ἔοικε δὲ καὶ

And he speaks of the just man, by the practice of virtue, being 'made like to God.' *Rep.* 613 A, quoted below.

10 Aristotle seems to lose no opportunity of expressing his contempt for great potentates. 'Reason is not implied in kingly power,' *Eth.* x. vi. 4. 'One may do noble deeds without ruling over land and sea,' &c. We may again refer to George Herbert, who in his verses on Church Music, says,—

'Now I in you without a bodie move,  
Rising and falling with your wings;  
We both together sweetly live and love,'

Yet say sometimes, *God help poore kings.*

ἱκανὸν δὲ τοσαῦθ' ὑπάρχειν] i.e. τὰ μέτρια, referring to ἀπὸ τῶν μετρίων above.

κατὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν] i.e. whether philosophic or moral excellence.

11 καὶ Σόλων δὲ] Referring to the well-known story in Herodotus, i. c. 30 sq., where Solon pronounces Tellus, the Athenian citizen, to have been the happiest man he had ever known.

ἔοικε δὲ καὶ Ἀναξαγόρας — μόνον] 'Anaxagoras, moreover, seems not to have conceived of "the happy man" as a rich man or a potentate, when he said that he should not be surprised if (his "happy man") appeared a strange person to the crowd, for they judge by externals, having no sense

Ἀναξαγόρας οὐ πλούσιον οὐδὲ δυναστὴν ὑπολαβεῖν τὸν  
 εὐδαίμονα, εἰπὼν ὅτι οὐκ ἂν θαυμάσειεν εἴ τις ἄτοπος  
 φανείη τοῖς πολλοῖς· οὗτοι γὰρ κρίνουσι τοῖς ἐκτός, τούτων  
 12 αἰσθανόμενοι μόνον. συμφωνεῖν δὴ τοῖς λόγοις εἰκόασιν  
 αἱ τῶν σοφῶν δόξαι. πίστιν μὲν οὖν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα  
 ἔχει τινά, τὸ δ' ἀληθὲς ἐν τοῖς πρακτοῖς ἐκ τῶν ἔργων καὶ  
 τοῦ βίου κρίνεται· ἐν τούτοις γὰρ τὸ κύριον. σκοπεῖν δὴ  
 τὰ προειρημένα χρὴ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὸν βίον ἐπιφέροντας,  
 καὶ συναδύντων μὲν τοῖς ἔργοις ἀποδεκτέον, διαφωνούντων  
 13 δὲ λόγους ὑποληπτέον. ὁ δὲ κατὰ νοῦν ἐνεργῶν καὶ  
 τούτον θεραπεύων καὶ διακείμενος ἄριστα καὶ θεοφιλέσ-  
 τατος ἔοικεν εἶναι· εἰ γάρ τις ἐπιμέλεια τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων  
 ὑπὸ θεῶν γίνεται, ὥσπερ δοκεῖ, καὶ εἴη ἂν εὐλογον χαίρειν

of aught beside.' Anaxagoras, being asked to define 'the happy man,' said that his opinion, if he declared it, would be thought paradoxical.

12 συμφωνεῖν δὴ—ὑποληπτέον] 'The opinions of the philosophers appear then to coincide with our arguments. Authority of this kind affords a certain ground of belief. But truth in practical matters is settled by an appeal to facts and human life, for in them rests the decision. We ought then to consider previous sayings with a reference to facts and life; if those sayings agree with facts, we should accept them; if they differ, we must account them mere theories.' Cf. *Eth.* i. viii. i.

13 θεοφιλέστατος ἔοικεν εἶναι] The term *θεοφιλής* occurs repeatedly in Plato; cf. especially the interesting passage in *Republic*, p. 613A: where it is said that 'all things work together' for the good of those whom the gods love. οὕτως ἄρα ὑποληπτέον περὶ τοῦ δικαίου ἀνδρός, ἐάν τ' ἐν πενία γίγνηται ἐάν τ' ἐν νόσοις ἢ τινι ἄλλῃ τῶν δοκούντων κακῶν, ὥς τούτῃ ταῦτα εἰς ἀγαθόν τι τελευτήσῃ ζῶντι ἢ καὶ ἀποθανόντι· οὐ γὰρ δὴ ὑπὸ γε θεῶν ποτὲ ἀμελεῖται

ὅς ἂν προθυμῆσθαι ἐθέλῃ δίκαιος γίνεσθαι καὶ ἐπιτηδεύων ἀρετὴν εἰς ὅσον δυνατὸν ἀνθρώπῳ ὁμοιοῦσθαι θεῷ.

εἰ γάρ τις—ὥσπερ δοκεῖ] 'For if there be any care of human affairs by the gods, as men think there is.' We may compare Shakespeare's

'If powers divine  
 Behold our human actions, as they  
 do.'

Aristotle expresses here no opinion, one way or the other, as to the reality of a Divine Providence. *δοκεῖ* merely indicates that an opinion is held; the word is frequently used to indicate a false opinion or fancy. Cf. *Eth.* xii. 3: *δοκεῖ δὲ γένεσις τις εἶναι, ὅτι κυρίως ἀγαθόν.* X. vi. 3: *δοκεῖ μὲν οὖν εὐδαιμονικὰ ταῦτα εἶναι, ὅτι κ.τ.λ.* Plato had said that moral virtue (see the last note) placed men peculiarly under the care of the gods. Aristotle, differing from Plato in his conception of the Deity, says, if there be any care of men by the gods, it must surely be extended in an especial degree not to the just man, but to the philosopher, since philosophy is most akin to the life of the Deity Himself.

τε αὐτοὺς τῷ ἀρίστῳ, καὶ τῷ συγγενεστάτῳ (τοῦτο δ' ἂν εἴη ὁ νοῦς) καὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας μάλιστα τοῦτο καὶ τιμῶντας ἀντενποιεῖν ὡς τῶν φίλων αὐτοῖς ἐπιμελουμένους καὶ ὀρθῶς τε καὶ καλῶς πράττοντας. ὅτι δὲ πάντα ταῦτα τῷ σοφῷ μάλιστα ὑπάρχει, οὐκ ἄδηλον. θεοφιλέστατος ἄρα. τον αὐτον δ' εἰκὸς καὶ εὐδαιμονέστατον· ὥστε κἀν οὕτως εἴη ὁ σοφὸς μάλιστα εὐδαίμων.

Ἄρ' οὖν εἰ περὶ τούτων καὶ τῶν ἀρετῶν, ἔτι δὲ καὶ 9  
φιλίας καὶ ἡδονῆς ἱκανῶς εἴρηται τοῖς τύποις, τέλος ἔχειν οἰητέον τὴν προαίρεσιν, ἣ καθάπερ λέγεται, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν τοῖς πρακτοῖς τέλος τὸ θεωρῆσαι ἕκαστα καὶ γινῶναι, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον τὸ πράττειν αὐτά; οὐδὲ δὴ περὶ 2

κἀν οὕτως] 'Even on this supposition.' It seems probable that Aristotle had in his mind the very words of Plato, above quoted.

IX. The theory of human life now being complete, Aristotle asks if anything more is wanting? The answer is Yes, since theory is not by itself enough to make men good. For virtue three things are required, nature, teaching, and custom. The first is beyond man's control; the second may be identified with theory, which we have now supplied; the third requires institutions for the regulation of life, which may either be (1) of public, or (2) of private ordinance. As a fact, the state too much neglects (§ 14) the arrangement of daily life, and therefore private individuals must address themselves to the task in a scientific spirit, and must first learn the principles of legislation. \*Whence are these principles to be learnt? On the one hand we find that practical politicians neither write nor speak on the principles of their art. On the other hand the Sophists, who profess to teach politics, are far from understanding even what they are, and their mode of

teaching is merely empirical. So far from imparting principles, they go to work in an eclectic way, collecting laws, which are mere results, lying, as it were, on the surface. Legislation, as a science, has in short been neglected hitherto, and must now be essayed. We must enter at once upon the whole theory of the state, examining former speculations and existing constitutions, and developing a conception of the best form of government.

According to the sequence of ideas in this chapter, it would appear that the connecting link between ethics and politics is to be found in the word *ἔθος*, custom, or mode of life. As custom has great influence upon men's power of attaining virtue and the chief good, and on the other hand as the institutions of individual life have a close connection with those of the state, it follows that politics are the complement of ethics.

1 ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον τὸ πράττειν αὐτά] Under the head of 'doing' are of course included the functions of thought, which, as we have just been told, are the highest forms of action in man. Cf. *Pol.* VII. iii. 8: ἀλλὰ τὸν πρακτικὸν οὐκ ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι πρὸς

ἀρετῆς ἱκανὸν τὸ εἰδέναι, ἀλλ' ἔχειν καὶ χρῆσθαι πει-  
 3 ρατέον, ἢ εἴ πως ἄλλως ἀγαθοὶ γινόμεθα. εἰ μὲν οὖν  
 ἦσαν οἱ λόγοι αὐτάρκεις πρὸς τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπικεῖς, πολ-  
 λούς ἂν μισθοὺς καὶ μεγάλους δικαίως ἔφερον κατὰ τὸν  
 Θεόγνιν, καὶ ἔδει ἂν τούτους πορίσασθαι. νῦν δὲ φαίνον-  
 ται προτρέψασθαι μὲν καὶ παρορμῆσαι τῶν νέων τοὺς  
 ἐλευθερίους ἰσχύειν, ἡθὸς τ' εὐγενὲς καὶ ὡς ἀληθῶς φιλό-  
 καλον ποιῆσαι ἂν κατοκώχμον ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς, τοὺς δὲ  
 4 πολλοὺς ἀδυνατεῖν πρὸς κυλοκαγαθίαν προτρέψασθαι· οὐ  
 γὰρ πεφύκασιν αἰδοῖ πειθαρχεῖν ἀλλὰ φόβῳ, οὐδ' ἀπέχεσ-  
 θαι τῶν φάτων διὰ τὸ αἰσχρὸν ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰς τιμωρίας·  
 πάθει γὰρ ζῶντες τὰς οἰκείας ἡδονὰς διώκουσι καὶ δι' ὧν  
 αὐταὶ ἔσονται, φεύγουσι δὲ τὰς ἀντικειμένας λύπας, τοῖ  
 δὲ καλοῦ καὶ ὡς ἀληθῶς ἡδέος οὐδ' ἔννοιαν ἔχουσιν, ἄγε-  
 5 στοι ὄντες· τοὺς δὴ τοιούτους τίς ἂν λόγος μεταρρυθ-  
 μίσαι; οὐ γὰρ οἷόν τε ἢ οὐ ράδιον τὰ ἐκ παλαιοῦ  
 τοῖς ἡθεσι κατελιημμένα λόγῳ μεταστῆσαι, ἀγαπητὸν  
 δ' ἴσως ἐστὶν εἰ πάντων ὑπαρχόντων, δι' ὧν ἐπικεῖς  
 6 δοκοῦμεν γίνεσθαι, μεταλάβοιμεν τῆς ἀρετῆς. γίνεσθαι δ'  
 ἀγαθοὺς οἴονται οἱ μὲν φύσει, οἱ δ' ἔθει, οἱ δὲ διδασκῇ. τὸ  
 μὲν οὖν τῆς φύσεως δηλον ὡς οὐκ ἐφ' ἡμῖν ὑπάρχει,  
 ἀλλὰ διὰ τινος θείας αἰτίας τοῖς ὡς ἀληθῶς εὐτυχέσιν

ἐτέροις, καθάπερ οἶονταί τινες, οὐδὲ τὰς  
 διανοίας εἶναι μόνας ταύτας πρακτικὰς  
 τὰς τῶν ἀποβαινόντων χάριν γιγνομένας  
 ἐκ τοῦ πράττειν, ἀλλὰ πολλὸν μᾶλλον τὰς  
 αὐτοτελεῖς καὶ τὰς αὐτῶν ἕνεκεν θεωρίας  
 καὶ διανοήσεις. So too under ἀρετῇ,  
 σοφία is included in its highest form.

3 πολλοὺς ἂν μισθοὺς] The saying  
 of Theognis (v. 432) was that the  
 Asclepiadæ would have deserved great  
 reward had they known how to heal  
 the minds of men.

Εἰ δ' Ἀσκληπιάδαις τοῦτο ἔδωκε θεός,  
 Ἰᾶσθαι κακότητα καὶ ἀτηρὰς φρένας  
 ἀνδρῶν,  
 Πολλοὺς ἂν μισθοὺς καὶ μεγάλους  
 ἔφερον.

The last line is quoted in the *Meno*

of Plato, p. 95 E, to indicate that  
 Theognis held teaching inefficacious  
 to produce virtue. Aristotle borrows  
 the application. On Theognis see  
 Vol. I. Essay II. p. 92 sqq.

κατοκώχμον ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς] 'Under  
 the influence of virtue.' This word,  
 which is also written κατακώχμον,  
 seems derived from κατέχειν, with a  
 reduplication. In *Ar. Pol.* II. ix. 8,  
 we find κατακώχοι πρὸς, and *ib.* VIII.  
 vii. 4, κατακώχοι ὑπό.

5 τὰ ἐκ παλαιοῦ τοῖς ἡθεσι κατελιη-  
 μένα] 'What has long been fastened  
 in the character.'

6 τοῖς ὡς ἀληθῶς εὐτυχέσιν] 'To  
 those who are in the most ideal sense  
 of the term to be called fortunate.'  
*Cf. Eth.* III. v. 17: καὶ τὰ εὖ καὶ τὸ

ὑπάρχει· ὁ δὲ λόγος καὶ ἡ διδασχὴ μὴ ποτ' οὐκ ἐν ἅπασιν  
 ἰσχύη, ἀλλὰ δέη προδιειργάσθαι τοῖς ἔθεσι τὴν τοῦ  
 ἀκροατοῦ ψυχὴν πρὸς τὸ καλῶς χαίρειν καὶ μισεῖν, ὥσπερ  
 γῆν τὴν θρέψουσιν τὸ σπέρμα. οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἀκούσειε λόγου 7  
 ἀποτρέποντος οὐδ' αὖ συνείη ὁ κατὰ πάθος ζῶν· τὸν δ'  
 οὕτως ἔχοντα πῶς οἶόν τε μεταπείσαι; ὅλως τ' οὐ δοκεῖ  
 λόγῳ ὑπείκειν τὸ πάθος ἀλλὰ βίᾳ. δεῖ δὴ τὸ ἦθος προῦ- 8  
 πάρχειν πῶς ο'κείον τῆς ἀρετῆς, στέργον τὸ καλὸν καὶ  
 δυσχεραίνον τὸ αἰσχρόν. ἐκ νέου δ' ἀγωγῆς ὀρθῆς τυχεῖν  
 πρὸς ἀρετὴν χαλεπὸν μὴ ὑπὸ τοιούτοις τραφέντα νόμοις·  
 τὸ γὰρ σωφρόνως καὶ καρτερικῶς ζῆν οὐχ ἡδὺ τοῖς πολ-  
 λοῖς, ἄλλως τε καὶ νέοις. διὸ νόμοις δεῖ τετάχθαι τὴν  
 τροφὴν καὶ τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα· οὐκ ἔσται γὰρ λυπηρὰ  
 συνήθη γινόμενα. οὐχ ἱκανὸν δ' ἴσως νέους ὄντας τροφῆς 9  
 καὶ ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν ὀρθῆς, ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἀνδρωθέντας  
 δεῖ ἐπιτηδεύειν αὐτὰ καὶ ἐθίζεσθαι, καὶ περὶ ταῦτα δεοίμεθ'  
 ἂν νόμων, καὶ ὅλως δὴ περὶ πάντα τὸν βίον· οἱ γὰρ πολ-  
 λοὶ ἀνάγκη μᾶλλον ἢ λόγῳ πειθαρχοῦσι καὶ ζημίαις ἢ  
 τῷ καλῷ. διόπερ οἴονται τινες τοὺς νομοθετοῦντας δεῖν 10  
 μὲν παρακαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρετὴν καὶ προτρέπεσθαι τοῦ  
 καλοῦ χάριν, ὥς ὑπακουσομένων τῶν ἐπεικῶς τοῖς ἔθεσι  
 προηγμένων, ἀπειθοῦσι δὲ καὶ ἀφυστέρους οὖσι κολάσεις

καλῶς τοῦτο πεφυκέναι ἢ τελεία καὶ  
 ἀληθινῇ ἂν εἴη εὐφυνία.

9 οὐχ ἱκανὸν δ'—τὸν βίον] 'It is  
 not enough perhaps that, while young,  
 people should meet with right nurture  
 and superintendence, but, as when  
 grown up they must practise the things  
 in question, and accustom themselves  
 to them, so we shall need laws about  
 these things, and in general about the  
 whole of life.' In a spirit the very  
 opposite of this remark, Pericles is  
 reported (Thucyd. II. 37) to have  
 boasted of the freedom enjoyed by  
 the Athenians from all vexatious in-  
 terference with the daily conduct of  
 individuals: ἐλευθέρως δὲ τὰ τε πρὸς  
 τὸ κοινὸν πολιτευόμενοι καὶ εἰς τὴν πρὸς

ἀλλήλους τῶν καθ' ἡμέραν ἐπιτηδευ-  
 μάτων ὑποψίαν, οὐ δι' ὀργῆς τὸν πέλας,  
 εἰ καθ' ἡδονὴν τι δοῖ, ἔχοντες, οὐδὲ  
 ἀζημίους μὲν λυπηρὰς δὲ τῇ ὄψει ἀχθη-  
 δόνας προστιθέμενοι. On the one hand  
 Thucydides praised the free system of  
 Athens; on the other hand Aristotle  
 praised the organised and educational  
 system of Sparta; see below, § 13,  
 and cf. *Eth.* I. xiii. 3, and note. He  
 was probably led into this political  
 mistake, partly by the state of society  
 in Athens itself, partly by the influence  
 of Plato, from whom he imbibed one  
 of the essential ideas of communism,  
 —namely, that the state should ar-  
 range as much as possible, instead of  
 as little as possible.



- τε καὶ τιμωρίας ἐπιτιθέναι, τοὺς δ' ἀνιάτους ὅλως ἐξορίζειν· τὸν μὲν γὰρ ἐπιεικῇ καὶ πρὸς τὸ καλὸν ζῶντα τῷ λόγῳ πειθαρχήσιν, τὸν δὲ φαῦλον ἡδονῆς ὀρεγόμενον λύπη κολύζεσθαι ὥσπερ ὑποζύγιον. διὸ καὶ φασὶ δεῖν τοιαύτας γίνεσθαι τὰς λύπας αἱ μάλιστ' ἐναντιοῦνται
- 11 ταῖς ἀγαπωμέναις ἡδοναῖς. εἰ δ' οὖν, καθάπερ εἴρηται, τὸν ἐσόμενον ἀγαθὸν τραφῆναι καλῶς δεῖ καὶ ἐθισθῆναι, εἴθ' οὕτως ἐν ἐπιτηδεύμασιν ἐπιεικέσι ζῆν καὶ μήτ' ἄκοντα μήθ' ἐκόντα πράττειν τὰ φαῦλα, ταῦτα δὲ γίγνοιτ' ἂν βιουμένοις κατὰ τινα νοῦν καὶ τάξιν ὀρθήν, ἔχουσιν ἰσχύν.
- 12 ἡ μὲν οὖν πατρικὴ πρόσταξις οὐκ ἔχει τὸ ἰσχυρὸν οὐδὲ τὸ ἀναγκαῖον, οὐδὲ δὴ ὅλως ἡ ἐνὸς ἀνδρός, μὴ βασιλέως ὄντος ἢ τινος τοιούτου· ὁ δὲ νόμος ἀναγκαστικὴν ἔχει δύναμιν, λόγος ὢν ἀπὸ τινος φρονήσεως καὶ νοῦ. καὶ τῶν μὲν ἀνθρώπων ἐχθαίρουσι τοὺς ἐναντιουμένους ταῖς ὁρμαῖς, καὶ ὀρθῶς αὐτὸ δρῶσιν· ὁ δὲ νόμος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπαχθὴς
- 13 τᾶττων τὸ ἐπιεικές. ἐν μόνῃ δὲ τῇ Λακεδαιμονίῳ πόλει μετ' ὀλίγων ὁ νομοθέτης ἐπιμέλειαν δοκεῖ πεποιῆσθαι τροφῆς τε καὶ ἐπιτηδευμάτων· ἐν δὲ ταῖς πλείσταις τῶν πόλεων ἐξημέλῃται περὶ τῶν τοιούτων, καὶ ζῆ ἕκαστος ὥς βούλεται, κυκλωπικῶς θεμιστεύων παίδων ἢδ' ἀλόχου.
- 14 κράτιστον μὲν οὖν τὸ γίγνεσθαι κοινὴν ἐπιμέλειαν καὶ ὀρθήν καὶ δρᾶν αὐτὸ δύνασθαι· κοινῇ δ' ἐξαμελουμένων ἐκάστῳ δόξειεν ἂν προσήκειν τοῖς σφετέροις τέκνοις καὶ φίλοις εἰς ἀρετὴν συμβάλλεσθαι, ἢ προαιρεῖσθαι γε. μάλιστα δ' ἂν τοῦτο δύνασθαι δόξειεν ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων νομοθετικὸς γενόμενος· αἱ μὲν γὰρ κοιναὶ ἐπιμέλειαι

13 κυκλωπικῶς] Referring to Homer, *Odys.* IX. 114 :

θεμιστεύει δὲ ἕκαστος παίδων ἢδ' ἀλόχων, οὐδ' ἀλλήλων ἐλέγουσιν.

Aristotle considers that any people among whom the state does not settle by law the customs of daily life is unworthy to be called a society at all. He ignores that element called 'public

opinion,' which in so many respects, and more naturally, supplies the place of legislation.

14 καὶ δρᾶν αὐτὸ δύνασθαι] 'And that it should have power to effect the object in question.' This apparently refers to § 12: ἡ μὲν οὖν πατρικὴ πρόσταξις οὐκ ἔχει τὸ ἰσχυρὸν κ.τ.λ.

μάλιστα δ'—γενόμενος] 'But from what we have said it would appear that a person would best be able to

δῆλον ὅτι διὰ νόμων γίνονται, ἐπιεικείς δ' αἱ διὰ τῶν σπουδαίων. γεγραμμένων δ' ἢ ἀγράφων, οὐδὲν ἂν δόξειε διαφέρειν, οὐδὲ δι' ὧν εἰς ἡ πολλοὶ παιδευθήσονται, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ἐπὶ μουσικῆς καὶ γυμναστικῆς καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἐπιτηδευμάτων. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐνισχύει τὰ νόμιμα καὶ τὰ ἔθνη, οὕτω καὶ ἐν οἰκίαις οἱ πατρικοὶ λόγοι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἔτι μᾶλλον διὰ τὴν συγγένειαν καὶ τὰς εὐεργεσίας· προϋπάρχουσι γὰρ στέργοντες καὶ εὐπειθεῖς τῇ φύσει. ἔτι δὲ καὶ διαφέρουσιν αἱ καθ' ἕκαστον 15 παιδεῖαι τῶν κοινῶν, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ ἰατρικῆς· καθόλου μὲν γὰρ τῷ πυρέττοντι συμφέρει ἡσυχία καὶ ἀσιτία, τινὲ δ' ἴσως οὐ, ὃ τε πυκτικὸς ἴσως οὐ πᾶσι τὴν αὐτὴν μάχην περιτίθῃσιν. ἐξακριβοῦσθαι δὴ δόξειεν ἂν μᾶλλον τὸ καθ' ἕκαστον ἰδίας τῆς ἐπιμελείας γινομένης· μᾶλλον γὰρ τοῦ προσφόρου τυγχάνει ἕκαστος. ἀλλ' ἐπιμεληθεῖη μὲν ἄριστα καθ' ἐν καὶ ἰατρὸς καὶ γυμναστής καὶ πᾶς ἄλλος ὁ τὸ καθόλου εἰδὼς ὅτι πᾶσιν ἢ τοῖς τοιοῖσδε· τοῦ κοινοῦ γὰρ αἱ ἐπιστῆμαι λέγονται τε καὶ εἰσίν. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ 16 καὶ ἐνός τινος οὐδὲν ἴσως κωλύει καλῶς ἐπιμεληθῆναι καὶ ἀνεπιστήμονα ὄντα, τεθειμένον δ' ἀκριβῶς τὰ συμβαίνοντα ἐφ' ἐκάστῳ δι' ἐμπειρίαν, καθάπερ καὶ ἰατροὶ ἐνιοὶ δοκοῦσιν ἑαυτῶν ἄριστοι εἶναι, ἐτέρῳ οὐδὲν ἂν δυνάμενοι ἐπαρκέσαι. οὐδὲν δ' ἦττον ἴσως τῷ γε βουλομένῳ τεχνικῶ γενέσθαι καὶ θεωρητικῶ ἐπὶ τὸ καθόλου βαδιστέον εἶναι δόξειεν ἂν, κἀκείνο γνωριστέον ὡς ἐνδέχεται· εἴρηται γὰρ ὅτι περὶ τοῦθ' αἱ ἐπιστῆμαι. τάχα δὲ καὶ τῷ 17

do this (i.e. to help his children and friends towards virtue) after learning the principles of legislation.' As we find from *Eth.* vi. viii. 2, legislation was considered by the Peripatetics to be the superior (*ἀρχιτεκτονική*) form of political thought. A person possessing the general principles of scientific legislation (see below, § 16) would be best able to deduce rules for the guidance of his family, and at the same time to allow of such exceptions as individual peculiarities might call

for. That the family is a deduction from the state, which is prior in point of idea, we know to have been Aristotle's opinion, *Pol.* i. ii. 12.

16 οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ ἐμπειρίαν] 'And yet perhaps nothing hinders a man even without scientific knowledge treating well some particular case, from an accurate observation, empirically, of what results on each thing being tried.' Cf. *Metaph.* i. i. 7: πρὸς μὲν οὖν τὸ πράττειν ἐμπειρία τέχνης οὐδὲν δοκεῖ διαφέρειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ

- βουλομένῳ δι' ἐπιμελείας βελτίους ποιεῖν, εἴτε πολλοὺς εἴτ' ὀλίγους, νομοθετικῶ πειρατέον γενέσθαι, εἰ διὰ νόμων ἀγαθοὶ γανοίμεθ' ἅν. ὄντινα γὰρ οὖν καὶ τὸν προτεθέντα διαθεῖναι καλῶς οὐκ ἔστι τοῦ τυχόντος, ἀλλ' εἴπερ τινός, τοῦ εἰδότος, ὥσπερ ἐπ' ἱατρικῆς καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ὧν ἔστιν ἐπιμελεία τις καὶ φρόνησις. ἄρ' οὖν μετὰ τοῦτο
- 18 ἐπισκεπτέον πόθεν ἢ πῶς νομοθετικὸς γένοιτ' ἅν τις, ἢ καθάπερ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων, παρὰ τῶν πολιτικῶν; μόριον γὰρ ἐδόκει τῆς πολιτικῆς εἶναι. ἢ οὐχ ὅμοιον φαίνεται ἐπὶ τῆς πολιτικῆς καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἐπιστημῶν τε καὶ δυνάμεων; ἐν μὲν γὰρ τοῖς ἄλλοις οἱ αὐτοὶ φαίνονται τὰς τε δυνάμεις παραδιδόντες καὶ ἐνεργοῦντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν, οἷον ἱατροὶ καὶ γραφεῖς· τὰ δὲ πολιτικὰ ἐπαγγέλλονται μὲν διδάσκειν οἱ σοφισταί, πράττει δ' αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς, ἀλλ' οἱ πολιτευόμενοι, οἱ δόξαιεν ἂν δυνάμει τινὶ τοῦτο πράττειν καὶ ἐμπειρία μᾶλλον ἢ διανοία· οὔτε γὰρ γράφοντες οὔτε λέγοντες περὶ τῶν τοιούτων φαίνονται (καίτοι κάλλιον ἦν ἴσως ἢ λόγους δικανικοὺς τε καὶ δημηγορικοὺς), οὐδ' αὖ πολιτικοὺς πεποιηκότες τοὺς σφετέρους υἱεῖς ἢ τινας
- 19 ἄλλους τῶν φίλων. εὐλογον δ' ἦν, εἴπερ ἐδύναντο· οὔτε γὰρ ταῖς πόλεσιν ἄμεινον οὐδὲν κατέλιπον ἅν, οὔθ' αὐτοῖς ὑπάρξαι προέλονται ἅν μᾶλλον τῆς τοιαύτης δυνάμεως, οὐδὲ δὴ τοῖς φιλτάτοις. οὐ μὲν μικρόν γε ἔοικεν ἢ ἐμπειρία συμβάλλεσθαι· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγίγνοντ' ἅν διὰ τῆς πολιτικῆς συνηθείας πολιτικοί· διὸ τοῖς ἐφιεμένοις
- 20 περὶ πολιτικῆς εἰδέναι προσδεῖν ἔοικεν ἐμπειρίας. τῶν δὲ

μᾶλλον ἐπιτυχάνοντας ὁρῶμεν τοὺς ἐμπείρους τῶν ἀνευ τῆς ἐμπειρίας λόγον ἔχοντων.

17. ὄντινα γὰρ οὖν καὶ τὸν προτεθέντα.] 'Any one you like to propose.' Cf. *Eth.* i. iii. 8: τί προτιθέμεθα, 'what we propose to ourselves.'

18 μόριον γὰρ ἐδόκει τῆς πολιτικῆς εἶναι.] 'For, as we said, legislation is generally considered to be a branch of politics.' This probably refers to *Eth.* i. ii. 7: χρωμένης δὲ ταύτης ταῖς λοιπαῖς πρακτικαῖς τῶν ἐπιστημῶν; ἔτι δὲ νομοθετοῦσης τί δεῖ πράττειν καὶ

τῶν ἀπέχεσθαι. In vi. viii. 2-3, the point of view is different, πολιτικὴ not being there treated as a science.

ἐπαγγέλλονται μὲν διδάσκειν οἱ σοφισταί.] Cf. Plato, *Meno*, p. 95 B: οἱ σοφισταὶ σοὶ οὗτοι, οἵπερ μόνον ἐπαγγέλλονται, δοκοῦσι διδάσκαλα εἶναι ἀρετῆς; The whole of the present discussion on the teaching of political science is evidently suggested by that on the teaching of virtue in the *Meno*, where it was shown that the great statesmen do not attempt to teach their sons virtue, and that the Sophists, who

σοφιστῶν οἱ ἐπαγγελλόμενοι λίαν φαίνονται πόρρω εἶναι τοῦ διδάξαι· ὅλως γὰρ οὐδὲ ποῖόν τί ἐστίν ἢ περὶ ποῖα ἴσασιν· οὐ γὰρ ἂν τὴν αὐτὴν τῇ ῥητορικῇ οὐδὲ χεῖρω ἐτίθεσαν, οὐδ' ἂν ᾤοντο ῥάδιον εἶναι τὸ νομοθετῆσαι συναγαγόντι τοὺς εὐδοκιμοῦντας τῶν νόμων· ἐκλέξασθαι γὰρ εἶναι τοὺς ἀρίστους, ὥσπερ οὐδὲ τὴν ἐκλογὴν οὐσαν συνέσεως καὶ τὸ κρίναι ὀρθῶς μέγιστον, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς κατὰ μουσικὴν· οἱ γὰρ ἔμπειροι περὶ ἕκαστα κρίνουσιν ὀρθῶς τὰ ἔργα, καὶ δι' ὧν ἢ πῶς ἐπιτελεῖται συνιᾷσιν, καὶ ποῖα ποίοις συνάδει· τοῖς δ' ἀπείροις ἀγαπητὸν τὸ μὴ διαλανθάνειν εἰ εὖ ἢ κακῶς πεποιήται τὸ ἔργον, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ γραφικῆς. οἱ δὲ νόμοι τῆς πολιτικῆς ἔργοις εἰκόασιν· πῶς οὖν ἐκ τούτων νομοθετικὸς γένοιτ' ἂν τις, ἢ τοὺς ἀρίστους κρίναι; οὐ γὰρ φαίνονται οὐδ' ἰατρικοὶ <sup>21</sup> ἐκ τῶν συγγραμμάτων γίνεσθαι. καίτοι πειρῶνται γὰρ λέγειν οὐ μόνον τὰ θεραπεύματα, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὡς ἰαθεῖεν ἂν καὶ ὡς δεῖ θεραπεύειν ἐκάστους, διελόμενοι τὰς ἔξεις.

profess to teach it, are doubtful instructors.

20 οἱ δὲ νόμοι—εἰκόασιν] 'But laws are as it were the results of political science.' Aristotle's account of the Sophists' method of teaching politics is precisely analogous to his account of the way in which they taught dialectic. He here speaks of their taking a shallow view of politics, and making it an inferior branch of rhetoric; and he adds that they adopted a superficial eclecticism, making collections of laws without touching upon the principles from which legislation must depend. They thus imparted mere results, which to those who are uninstructed in principles are wholly useless. In the same way (*Soph. Elench.* xxxiii. 16) he says they gave various specimens of argument to be learnt by heart, and that this was no more use than if a person who undertook to teach shoemaking were to provide his pupils with an assortment

of shoes. λόγους γὰρ οἱ μὲν ῥητορικοὺς οἱ δὲ ἐρωτητικοὺς ἐδίδονσαν ἐκμανθάνειν, εἰς οὓς πλειστάκις ἐμπίπτειν ᾤθησαν ἑκάτεροι τοὺς ἀλλήλων λόγους. Διόπερ ταχεῖα μὲν ἀτεχνος δ' ἦν ἡ διδασκαλία τοῖς μανθάνουσι παρ' αὐτῶν· οὐ γὰρ τέχνην ἀλλὰ τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς τέχνης διδόντες παιδεύειν ὑπελάμβανον, ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις ἐπιστήμην φάσκων παραδῶσειν ἐπὶ τὸ μηδὲν πονεῖν τοὺς πόδας, εἰτα σκυτοτομικὴν μὲν μὴ διδάσκει, μὴδ' ὅθεν δυνησεται πορίζεσθαι τὰ τοιαῦτα, δόλη δὲ πολλὰ γένη παντοδαπῶν ὑποδημάτων.

21 οὐ γὰρ φαίνονται—ἔξεις] 'For men do not appear to learn the physician's art from treatises, though (they who write such treatises) aim at stating not only modes of treatment, but how people can be cured, and how each person is to be treated, according to a classification of habits (of body).' *συγγραμμάτων* here is frequently translated 'prescriptions,' but from what Aristotle says about them clearly something more is meant. In the *Minos*

- ταῦτα δὲ τοῖς μὲν ἐμπείροις ὠφέλιμα εἶναι δοκεῖ, τοῖς δ' ἀνεπιστήμοσιν ἀχρεῖα. ἴσως οὖν καὶ τῶν νόμων καὶ τῶν πολιτειῶν αἱ συναγωγαὶ τοῖς μὲν δυναμένοις θεωρῆσαι καὶ κρίναι τί καλῶς ἢ τούναντίον καὶ ποῖα ποίοις ἀρμόττει, εὖχρηστ' ἂν εἴη· τοῖς δ' ἄνευ ἔξεως τὰ τοιαῦτα διεξιούσι τὸ μὲν κρίνειν καλῶς οὐκ ἂν ὑπάρχουσι, εἰ μὴ ἄρα αὐτόματον, εὐσυνετώτεροι δ' εἰς ταῦτα τάχ' ἂν γένοιοντο.
- 22 παραλιπόντων οὖν τῶν προτέρων ἀνερευνήτον τὸ περὶ τῆς νομοθεσίας, αὐτοὺς ἐπισκέψασθαι μᾶλλον βέλτιον ἴσως, καὶ ὅλως δὴ περὶ πολιτείας, ὅπως εἰς δύναμιν ἢ περὶ τὰ
- 23 ἀνθρώπινα φιλοσοφία τελειωθῇ. πρῶτον μὲν οὖν εἴ τι κατὰ μέρος εἴρηται καλῶς ὑπὸ τῶν προγενεστέρων πειραθῶμεν ἐπελθεῖν, εἶτα ἐκ τῶν συνηγμένων πολιτειῶν θεω-

which bears Plato's name we find *συγγράμματα* used as a generic word, of which several species, *ιατρικά*, *γεωργικά*, *μαγειρικά*, &c., are mentioned, and are compared (as here) with 'laws.' Cf. *Minos*, p. 316 C sqq.: ἥδη ποτὲ ἐνέτυχες συγγράμματι περὶ ὑγείας τῶν καμνόντων; 'Ἐγωγε.—'Ιατρικὰ ἄρα καὶ ἱατρικοὶ νόμοι ταῦτα τὰ συγγράμματα ἐστὶ τὰ τῶν ἱατρῶν; 'Ιατρικὰ μέντοι.—'Αρ' οὖν καὶ τὰ γεωργικὰ συγγράμματα γεωργικοὶ νόμοι εἰσὶν; κ.τ.λ. The *συγγράμματα* here mentioned were perhaps 'reports of cases,' or monographs on particular diseases.

τοῖς δ' ἄνευ—γένοντο] 'But those who without proper training study such things would not be able to judge of them correctly (except by mere accident), though they might gain an appreciative faculty with regard to the subject.' *ἔξις* here denotes the state of mind formed by scientific training. Such a training especially produces 'judgment' (τὸ κρίνειν καλῶς). Cf. *Pol.* III. xi. 14: ἔσται γὰρ ἕκαστος μὲν χείρων κριτὴς τῶν εἰδότες. *Eth.* I. iii. 5, and note. This kind of judgment, as being deep and original, is distinguished ἀόοις

from *σύνεσις*, the power of appreciation, but in *Eth.* VI. x. 2, *σύνεσις* is called *κριτική*, in a lower sense, and as contrasted with 'thought,' which is *πρακτική*.

22 *παραλιπόντων οὖν*] One must be struck with the disdainful way in which Aristotle here quite sets aside the *Republic* and *Laws* of Plato, by which he had been himself so much influenced, as if they were not to be reckoned as even attempts at founding the science of politics. Below, he alludes to them as 'perhaps on some particular points having made good remarks.'

23 *πρῶτον μὲν οὖν*] A rough outline of the *Politics* is here given, as Aristotle conceived it before writing it. The sketch is so very general that it omits the subject of Book I., and yet critics have thought that this passage may be taken as evidence of what the order of books in Aristotle's *Politics* should be.

ἐκ τῶν συνηγμένων πολιτειῶν] 'From my collection of constitutions.' Cf. Cicero, *De Finibus*, v. iv.: 'Omnium fere civitatum, non Græciæ solum, sed etiam barbariæ, ab Aristotele mores,

ρῆσαι τὰ ποία σώζει καὶ φθείρει τὰς πόλεις καὶ τὰ ποία  
 ἐκάστας τῶν πολιτειῶν, καὶ διὰ τίνας αἰτίας αἱ μὲν  
 καλῶς αἱ δὲ τούναντίον πολιτεύονται· θεωρηθέντων γὰρ  
 τούτων τάχ' ἂν μᾶλλον συνίδοιμεν καὶ ποία πολιτεία  
 ἀρίστη, καὶ πῶς ἐκύστη ταχθεῖσα, καὶ τίσι νόμοις καὶ  
 ἔθεσι χρωμένη. λέγωμεν οὖν ἀρξάμενοι.

instituta, disciplinas; a Theophrasto  
 leges etiam cognovimus.' Diogenes  
 Laertius, in his list of the works of  
 Aristotle, mentions (v. i. 12): πολιτεῖαι  
 πόλεων δυοῖν δεούσαιν ἐξήκοντα καὶ  
 ἑκατὸν, καὶ ἰδίᾳ δημοκρατικαί, ὀλιγαρχι-

καί, ἀριστοκρατικαί, καὶ τυραννικαί. The  
 fragments of this work have been  
 collected by C. F. Neumann, and may  
 be found in the Oxford reprint of  
 Bekker's edition of Aristotle.



# INDEX VERBORUM.

## A

**Α**ΒΕΒΑΙΟΙ IX. xii. 3.  
 ἀβλαβείς VII. xiv. 5.  
 ἀγαθός I. iii. 5. vii. 17. viii. 12. x. 11.  
 xiii. 12. II. iii. 7. 10. iv. 5. vi. 3. IV.  
 iii. 15, 20. V. ii. 11. VI. xiii. 6. VII.  
 i. 1. xiii. 3. VIII. iii. 6. v. 4, 5. xi. 1.  
 X. v. 10. ἀγαθῇ II. i. 5. ἀγαθόν I.  
 ii. 1, 7. iv. 1. v. 1, 8. vi. 2, 5, 6, 11,  
 13. vii. 1, 6, 15, 17. viii. 9. x. 3, 13.  
 xi. 5. xii. 2. xiii. 5. II. vi. 2, 14. III.  
 iv. 2, 3, 5, 6. v. 17. vi. 6. ix. 6. IV.  
 iii. 14. V. i. 10, 17. iii. 17. vi. 6. VI.  
 vii. 4, 6. viii. 4. ix. 4. xii. 7, 10. xiii.  
 1, 6. VII. xi. 1, 3, 4. xii. 1, 3. xiii.  
 1, 7. xiv. 2. VIII. ii. 1, 2. iii. 1, 2, 7.  
 iv. 4. v. 4, 5. vi. 4. viii. 7. x. 2. xi. 4.  
 xii. 5, 7. xiv. 3. IX. iii. 3. iv. 3. viii.  
 7, 9. ix. 7, 8, 9, 10. X. ii. 1, 2, 4, 5.  
 iii. 2, 11. ix. 11. ἀγαθοῦ I. i. 1. iv.  
 1. vi. 8, 15. xi. 5. III. iv. 1. v. 17.  
 V. i. 10. iii. 14, 15. iv. 6. vi. 6. ix. 9.  
 x. 1. VI. ix. 4. xii. 1. VII. xii. 2.  
 VIII. iii. 4. xiii. 2. xiv. 1. IX. iv. 3.  
 ix. 1, 5, 7, 9, 10. X. ii. 3, 4. ἀγαθῶ  
 III. ii. 10. v. 18. IV. iii. 19. V. ii. 11.  
 VI. xii. 10. VIII. v. 4. xiv. 1. ἀγαθοί  
 I. viii. 16. II. i. 6, 7. ii. 1. v. 5. vi. 9.  
 VIII. iii. 6. iv. 1, 4, 5. v. 1. viii. 2.  
 xiii. 1. IX. ix. 9. X. ix. 1, 17. ἀγαθαί  
 I. viii. 13. VII. xii. 7. xiv. 2. IX. iv.  
 5. ἀγαθαί I. iv. 4. vi. 11, 14. viii. 2.  
 III. ii. 13. IV. iii. 10, 20, 21. V. i. 9.  
 VI. v. 1, 4, 5, 6. vii. 5. xii. 1. xiv. 9.  
 VIII. i. 1. v. 5. vii. 7. IX. viii. 6, 9.  
 ix. 3. ἀγαθῶν I. vi. 4, 7, 10, 14. vii.  
 8. viii. 2, 3, 15. ix. 7. xii. 4, 5. IV.  
 iii. 10, 35. V. vi. 4. ix. 17. xi. 2.  
 VII. iv. 2, 5. xiii. 2. xiv. 2. VIII. iii.  
 6. iv. 3, 4. v. 4, 5. vii. 6. viii. 5. x. 2.  
 IX. iv. 8. viii. 7. ix. 1, 7. X. ii. 2, 3.  
 iii. 1. viii. 9. ἀγαθούς I. v. 5. ix. 8.

x. 4. xiii. 2. II. i. 5. VIII. i. 5. iv. 2.  
 vi. 2, 4. ἀγαθοῖς I. x. 15. III. v. 3.  
 IV. iii. 15. VIII. vii. 4. x. 2. IX. ix.  
 5, 7. xi. 5.  
 Ἀγάθων VI. ii. 6. iv. 5.  
 ἀγαλμα X. v. i.  
 ἀγαλματοποιῶ I. vii. 10.  
 Ἀγαμέμνονα VIII. xi. 1.  
 ἀγαν VII. ii. 6.  
 ἀγαπᾷ III. xi. 8. IX. vii. 3. viii. 6. X.  
 iv. 10. ἀγαπῶσι I. v. 2. IV. i. 20.  
 VIII. iii. 1. vii. 2. viii. 1. IX. xii. 2.  
 ἀγαπῶν III. x. 11. ἀγαπῶν IX. iii. 1.  
 viii. 6. ἀγαπῶντας X. viii. 13. ἀγα-  
 πηθείη IX. vii. 3. ἀγαπᾶται I. v. 8.  
 ἀγαπᾶσθαι X. vii. 5. ἀγαπώμενα I.  
 vi. 8. ἀγαπωμέναις X. ix. 10.  
 ἀγαπητόν I. iii. 4. IX. x. 6. X. ix. 5,  
 20.  
 ἀγαπητότατον IX. xii. 2.  
 ἀγασθῶσι VII. i. 3.  
 ἀγέννητα VI. ii. 6. ἀγέννητα VI. iii. 2.  
 ἀγεννοῦς IV. i. 31. ἀγεννὲς IV. iii. 26.  
 ἀγευστοί X. vi. 4. ix. 4.  
 ἀγροεῖ III. i. 14, 15. V. viii. 10. ἀγ-  
 ροῦσι IX. vi. 1. ἀγροῦ VI. vii. 7.  
 ἀγροσῆσαι III. i. 17. ἀγροεῖν I. vi. 15.  
 III. v. 8, 9. IV. iii. 35. V. viii. 3.  
 ἀγροῦν III. i. 14, 16. v. 12. V. viii. 3.  
 ix. 12. x. 3. ἀγροῦντες III. viii. 16.  
 IV. iii. 36. V. viii. 12. ἀγροῦντας  
 III. i. 14. v. 8. VI. iii. 5. ἀγροῦσας  
 III. i. 18. ἀγροῦμενον V. viii. 3.  
 ἀγροῖα III. i. 15. VII. iii. 12. ἀγρολας  
 III. i. 18. v. 8. V. viii. 6. VII. ii. 2.  
 ἀγροίαν I. iv. 3. III. i. 3, 13, 14, 19,  
 20. v. 7, 17. V. viii. 12. xii. 7. VII.  
 ii. 1, 2. VIII. viii. 3.  
 ἀγρώτας IV. iv. 5. IX. v. 1.  
 ἀγορά VIII. xiii. 6. ἀγοράων VIII.  
 viii. 4.



ἀγορεύων III. viii. 2. ἀγορεύουσι V. i. 13.  
 ἀγραφον VIII. xiii. 5. ἀγράφων X. ix.  
 14.  
 ἀγριος IV. viii. 10. ἀγριον III. x. 7.  
 ἀγριοι IV. viii. 3.  
 ἀγροικία II. vii. 13.  
 ἀγροικοι II. vii. 13. ἀγροικοι II. ii. 7.  
 VII. ix. 3.  
 ἀγρὸν V. ix. 3.  
 ἀγυμνασίαν III. v. 15. ἀγχινοια VI.  
 ix. 3.  
 ἀγει VII. iii. 10. ἀγειν V. v. xii. X. i. 2.  
 ἀγουμεν X. vii. 6. ἀγοντες IX. viii. 4.  
 ἀγουσα II. vi. 9. ἀγεται III. xi. 6.  
 VII. iii. 2. vii. 3. ἀγονται VII. vii. 8.  
 ix. 2. ἀγομένων VII. xii. 3. ἤχθαι  
 I. iv. 6. II. iii. 8. ἀγεσθαι III. xi. 3.  
 VII. ix. 6.  
 ἀγωγῆς X. ix. 8. ἀγωγήν X. vii. 3.  
 ἀγῶσι III. viii. 8.  
 ἀγωνίαν III. v. 11.  
 ἀγωνιζόμενοι I. viii. 9. X. v. 4.  
 ἀγωνιστὰς IX. v. 2. ἀγωνιστῶν IX. v.  
 4.  
 ἀδεῆς III. vi. 10.  
 ἀδειαν V. iv. 13.  
 ἀδέκαστοι II. ix. 6.  
 ἀδελφική VIII. x. 6. xii. 4. ἀδελφικῇ  
 VIII. xii. 6.  
 ἀδελφῷ VIII. ix. 3. ἀδελφοὶ VIII. xii.  
 3. ἀδελφῶν VIII. x. 6. xii. 5. ἀδελ-  
 φοῖς VIII. ix. 2. IX. ii. 7. ἀδελφούς  
 IX. ii. 9.  
 ἀδεσπότοις VIII. x. 6.  
 ἀδηλον IV. i. 8. vi. 3. VI. viii. 4. 6.  
 IX. ii. 3, 6. viii. 5, 6. x. 4. X. viii.  
 13. ἀδηλοι X. viii. 4. ἀδήλοις III.  
 iii. 10.  
 ἀδιάβλητος VIII. iv. 3. ἀδιάβλητον  
 VIII. vi. 7.  
 ἀδιαφόρους X. v. 8.  
 ἀδικεῖν II. vi. 19. IV. iii. 15. V. v. 17,  
 18. vi. 4. viii. 4. ix. 1, 3, 4, 8, 9, 14,  
 16. xi. 1, 5, 6, 7. ἀδικεῖ V. ii. 2. iv. 3.  
 vi. 2. viii. 1, 11. ix. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.  
 xi. 2, 4, 6. ἀδικῆσαι V. xi. 4. VIII.  
 iv. 3. ἀδικοῦσι V. i. 3. viii. 8. VII.  
 viii. 3. ἀδικῶν V. iii. 14. vi. 1. viii.  
 11. xi. 4. ἀδικούντος V. ix. 3. ἀδι-  
 κούντι V. xi. 3. ἀδικούντα III. v. 13.  
 V. vi. 1. ix. 7. ἀδικεῖται V. v. 3. ix.  
 3, 6, 7, 9. xi. 3. ἀδικοῖτο V. ix. 4.  
 ἀδικεῖσθαι IV. i. 26. V. v. 17, 18. viii.  
 10. ix. 1, 3, 5, 7, 8. xi. 5, 6, 7, 8.  
 ἀδικούμενος V. v. 14.

ἀδίκημα V. vii. 7. viii. 2, 8. ἀδικήματος  
 V. v. 18. vii. 7. ix. 13. ἀδικήματα  
 V. ii. 5. vi. 1. viii. 8, 11. ἀδικημάτων  
 V. xi. 6.  
 ἀδικία V. i. 7, 19. ii. 3, 6, 8, 9, 10. v.  
 17, 18. vi. 4, 8, 9. xi. 9. ἀδικίας V.  
 i. 1, 3. ii. 1, 9. v. 19. xi. 7. ἀδικίαν  
 IV. vii. 7. V. ii. 2, 5. vi. 1. VII.  
 vii. 7. ἀδικίᾳ V. viii. 10.  
 ἀδικος III. v. 13, 14. V. i. 8, 9, 10, 12.  
 ii. 4. iii. 1. vi. 1, 2. viii. 8, 11. ix. 12.  
 xi. 4. VII. x. 3. ἀδικον III. v. 13.  
 V. i. 7, 8. ii. 3, 8, 9, 10. iii. 1, 3, 14.  
 iv. 2, 3, 4. v. 17. vi. 1, 9. vii. 7. viii.  
 2. ix. 3, 10. xi. 4. VII. vi. 7. ἀδίκου  
 V. ii. 3, 9. v. 18, 19. vi. 4. ἀδικῶ III.  
 v. 14. ἀδικοῖ II. i. 7. III. i. 14. V.  
 viii. 8. VII. viii. 3. ἀδίκων V. viii.  
 1, 4. ix. 3. ἀδίκους V. viii. 1. ἀδικα  
 V. i. 3. viii. 4. ix. 3, 6, 11, 15. VIII.  
 ix. 3. ἀδίκους III. v. 10. IV. i. 42.  
 ἀδικωτέρα VII. vi. 3, 4. ἀδίκως V. ix.  
 12, 13.  
 ἀδιοριστον III. iii. 10. X. v. 6.  
 ἀδολέσχας III. x. 2.  
 ἀδοξίας IV. ix. 1. ἀδοξίαν III. vi. 3.  
 ἀδυναμία IV. i. 37.  
 ἀδυνατεῖ IX. ix. 1. X. iv. 9. ἀδυνατοῦσι  
 V. i. 15. X. v. 3. ἀδυνατεῖν X. x. 3.  
 ἀδυνατούντα VIII. xiii. 9. ἀδυνατούν-  
 τες X. vi. 6.  
 ἀδύνατον I. viii. 15. V. v. 15. ix. 3. x. 6.  
 xi. 4. VI. xii. 10. ἀδυνάτω III. iii. 13.  
 ἀδύνατα III. ii. 10. ἀδυνάτων III. ii.  
 7. VI. v. 3. vii. 6.  
 ἀεί I. vii. 8, 11. II. ii. 23. vi. 18. III.  
 iii. 4, 8, 16. IV. iii. 14. iv. 4. V. i. 10.  
 ii. 5. iv. 2. v. 14. ix. 10. xi. 4. VI.  
 vii. 4. x. 1. VII. iii. 2. vii. 7. xiv.  
 5, 6. VIII. x. 3. xiii. 4. xiv. 4. IX.  
 ii. 4, 9. viii. 5. X. iii. 3. iv. 7. vi. 7.  
 φσειε IX. i. 4.  
 ἀηδῆς II. vii. 13. ἀηδὲς X. v. 5. ἀηδίας  
 IX. xi. 6. ἀηδῶς IV. iii. 25.  
 ἀθανασίας III. ii. 7.  
 ἀθανατίζειν X. vii. 8.  
 Ἀθηναίους IV. iii. 25.  
 ἀθλητήν III. ii. 8. ἀθληταὶ III. viii. 8.  
 ἀθλιος I. x. 4, 13, 14. VII. vii. 5. ἀθλίω  
 VII. vii. 5. ἀθλιοι I. x. 8. IX. iv. 10.  
 ἀθλίω I. xiii. 12. ἀθλίως I. ix. 14.  
 ἀθλοθετῶν I. iv. 5.  
 ἀθλον I. ix. 3. IV. iii. 10, 15.  
 ἀθρόον VII. vii. 6.  
 αἶγα III. x. 7. V. vii. 1.,

αἰδεῖσθαι IV. ix. 7. αἰδούμενος II. vii. 14.  
αἰδήμων II. vii. 14. III. vi. 3. αἰδήμονα. IV. ix. 3.  
ἀδιδιον I. v. 6. VI. iii. 2. ἀδιδια III. ii. 10. VI. iii. 2. ἀδιδων III. iii. 3.  
αἰδώς II. vii. 14. IV. ix. 6, 7. αἰδοῦς IV. ix. 1, 3. αἰδοί X. ix. 4. αἰδῶ III. viii. 3, 4.  
αἰκία V. ii. 13.  
αἶμα III. viii. 10. VIII. xii. 3.  
αἶρεσιν II. iii. 7. αἰρέσεις II. iii. 7.  
αἰρετός IX. ix. 7. αἰρετή VIII. viii. 2. IX. xi. 6. xii. 1. X. iii. 13. αἰρετὸν I. vii. 4, 8. III. ii. 17. xii. 1. V. iii. 16. VIII. v. 4. IX. vii. 4. ix. 9, 10. X. ii. 1, 2. iv. 10. αἰρετοῦ V. v. 17. αἰρετὴν X. ii. 2. αἰρεταί III. i. 6. VII. xii. 1. xiv. 1. X. iii. 9, 13. vi. 2, 3. vii. 7. αἰρετὰ III. i. 10. IV. iii. 18. VII. iv. 2, 5. αἰρετῶν I. vii. 4. VII. iv. 5. IX. ix. 10. X. v. 6. vi. 2, 3. αἰρετὰς VI. xii. 4. IX. vi. 2. αἰρετώτερος III. viii. 9. VI. v. 7. αἰρετώτερον I. vii. 8. VII. vii. 4. IX. xi. 1. X. ii. 2, 3. αἰρετωτέρων I. vii. 8. αἰρετώτεραι VII. xiv. 3. αἰρετωτέρα I. i. 4. αἰρετωτέρας X. vi. 4. αἰρετώτατος IX. ix. 9. αἰρετωτάτη X. vi. 5. αἰρετώτατον IX. xii. 1. αἰρετωτάτην I. vii. 8. VII. xiii. 2.  
αἰρεῖται I. vii. 5. II. vi. 8. III. vii. 13. ix. 4. V. i. 10. VII. ix. 1. IX. iv. 4. viii. 8. X. vii. 6. αἰροῦνται III. iv. 6. IX. iv. 8. viii. 9. xii. 1, 2. X. vi. 3. αἰρούτο X. vii. 9. αἰρούμεθα I. ii. 1. vii. 3, 5. X. ii. 2. iv. 11. vi. 6. ἐλοῦμεθα I. vii. 5. X. iii. 12. ἐλοιτο III. i. 6. IV. i. 14. VIII. i. 1. IX. viii. 9. ix. 3. X. iii. 12. ἐλέσθαι X. v. 8. αἰρεῖσθαι II. vii. 16. III. ii. 13. xi. 6. V. i. 9. VI. i. 1. v. 6. VIII. viii. 2. αἰρούμενος III. iv. 2. IV. vi. 8. IX. viii. 10. αἰρούμενον IX. i. v. 1. αἰρούμενοι X. ii. 5. αἰρήσεσθαι III. v. 17. αἰρετόν III. i. 9, 10.  
αἶρειν VII. vii. 5.  
αἰσθάνεται IX. ix. 9. αἰσθανόμεθα VI. viii. 9. IX. ix. 9. αἰσθάνεσθαι IV. v. 6. IX. ix. 7, 9, 10. xi. 4. αἰσθανομένῳ I. x. 3. αἰσθανόμενον IX. ix. 9. αἰσθανόμενοι X. viii. 11. ἥσθετο III. x. 7.  
αἰσθησις VI. ii. 1, 2. viii. 9. VII. iii. 9. vi. 1. IX. ix. 10. X. iv. 6, 7. v. 7.

αἰσθήσεως III. iii. 16. IX. ix. 7. X. iv. 5. αἰσθήσει IV. v. 13. VII. v. 6. αἰσθησιν III. x. 4. VI. ii. 2. xi. 4. VIII. xii. 2. IX. xii. 1. X. i. 3. iv. 5. 7. αἰσθήσεως X. iii. 7. v. 2. αἰσθήσεων II. i. 4. III. x. 10.  
αἰσθητικὴ I. vii. 12. αἰσθητικῆς VII. iii. 13.  
αἰσθητὴ VII. xi. 4. αἰσθητὸν X. iv. 5, 6, 8. αἰσθητοῦ, VII. iii. 13. X. iv. 7. αἰσθητὴν VII. xii. 3.  
αἰσχροκέρδεια IV. i. 41.  
αἰσχροκερδεῖς IV. i. 43.  
αἰσχρολογία IV. viii. 5.  
αἰσχροπραγεῖν IV. i. 8.  
αἰσχροὺν III. i. 4, 7. v. 2. vi. 3. vii. 13, viii. 4, 9, 14. ix. 4. IV. i. 39. vii. 7. VII. vii. 3. VIII. vii. 6. X. ix. 4, 8.  
αἰσχροὶ III. i. 9, 23. v. 3. IV. i. 7. iii. 15. ix. 5, 7. VII. vi. 1. αἰσχροὶ VII. xi. 5. αἰσχροῦ II. iii. 7. III. viii. 3, 9.  
αἰσχροῦ IX. viii. 1. αἰσχροὺν VII. ix. 4.  
αἰσχροὶ X. v. 11. αἰσχιῶν VII. vi. 1, 3, 5. αἰσχιστα III. i. 7. αἰσχιῶτων X. iii. 12. αἰσχιῶν III. i. 11. xii. 6. IV. i. 39. ix. 5. X. iii. 10. v. 6. αἰσχροῖς III. v. 15.  
Αἰσχύλος III. i. 17.  
αἰσχύνη IV. ix. 4.  
αἰσχύνεται IV. iii. 24. αἰσχύνοιο IV. ix. 7. αἰσχύνεσθαι IV. ix. 6, 7. αἰσχυρόμενοι IV. ix. 2. αἰσχυντέον IV. ix. 5.  
αἰσχυνηλὸς IV. ix. 3.  
αἰσθητικὸς IV. i. 16.  
αἰτία II. viii. 8. III. i. 10, 15. VII. v. 4. X. iv. 6. αἰτίας II. viii. 7. V. viii. 7. VI. xi. 6. X. ix. 6, 23. αἰτίαν I. vii. 20. ix. 6, 10. II. vii. 9. III. i. 4. IV. i. 14. VII. iii. 9. αἰτίαι III. iii. 7. αἰτίος III. v. 8, 17. VII. xi. 2. IX. xi. 4. αἰτίου III. i. 23. αἰτίῳ I. x. 10. αἰτίον I. iv. 4. xii. 8. xiii. 11. III. iii. 11. v. 8. V. x. 4, 6. VI. viii. 5. VII. xiv. 3. IX. vii. 2, 4. viii. 10. X. iii. 2. αἰτίους IX. ii. 8. αἰτίοι III. v. 7, 10. VIII. xii. 5.  
αἰτιάσθαι III. i. 11. αἰτιάτο IX. iii. 2.  
αἰφνιδίως III. viii. 15.  
ἀκαρπα IV. iii. 33.  
ἀκινδυνὸν III. xii. 2.  
ἀκνηστίας VII. xiv. 8.  
ἀκνηστον V. vii. 2. ἀκνήτων VI. x. 1, 4.  
ἀκλητον IX. xi. 6.  
ἀκμή VIII. i. 2. iii. 4.

ἀκμαίοις X. iv. 8.  
 ἀκμάζων III. xi. 1.  
 ἀκοή X. v. 7. ἀκοή X. iv. 10. ἀκοήν III. x. 4.  
 ἀκολασία II. vii. 3. viii. 6, 8. III. x. 1, 8, 10. xi. 5. xii. 1. VII. v. 5, 9. vi. 6. vii. 1. ἀκολασίας III. v. 15. xii. 5. IV. i. 35. ἀκολασία VII. iii. 2. iv. 6. ix. 5. ἀκολασίαν II. viii. 8. IV. i. 3. V. ii. 5. VII. iv. 2. v. 8.  
 ἀκολασταίνειν II. vi. 19. ἀκολασταίνοντα III. v. 13.  
 ἀκόλαστος II. ii. 7. iii. 1. viii. 2. III. xi. 5, 6. xii. 4. V. ii. 4. VII. iii. 2. vii. 2, 3, 7. viii. 1. ix. 4, 7. xii. 7. xiv. 1. ἀκόλαστου III. x. 6. VII. viii. 5. ἀκόλαστῳ III. v. 14. xii. 4. ἀκόλαστον II. viii. 2. III. v. 13. VII. i. 6. iv. 3, 4. ἀκόλαστοι II. i. 7. III. x. 2, 3, 5, 9. xi. 4. IV. i. 35. VII. xiv. 6. ἀκόλαστα VII. vi. 6. ἀκολάστους III. v. 10. x. 2, 4, 5.  
 ἀκολουθεῖ III. vii. 10. V. i. 6. VII. i. 6. vi. 1. IX. v. 1. ἀκολουθοῦσι II. i. 8. V. x. 1. ἡκολουθήκε VII. ix. 6. ἀκολουθήσουσι VII. xii. 1. VIII. ix. 6. ἀκολουθεῖν VI. iii. 2. xi. 6. VII. ii. 6. vi. 2.  
 ἀκολουθητικός I. iii. 6. ἀκολουθητικοὶ VII. vii. 8.  
 ἀκόλουθον IV. ii. 1.  
 ἀκούσιον III. i. 1, 6, 13, 15. V. v. 5. viii. 3. ix. 1, 2. ἀκουσίον III. i. 15, 19, 20. ii. 1. ἀκούσιον V. viii. 2. ἀκούσια III. i. 3, 6, 10, 21, 24, 25, 26, 27. V. ii. 13. ἀκουσίων V. ii. 13. viii. 12. ἀκουσίους III. i. 1. V. iv. 1. ἀκουσίως III. i. 16, 23.  
 ἀκούσματα X. iv. 7.  
 ἀκούει IV. iii. 25. IX. ix. 9. ἀκούουσι II. iv. 6. ἀκούων I. iv. 7. IV. viii. 8. IX. ix. 9. ἀκούοντα IV. viii. 7. ἀκούειν IV. viii. 1, 5. VII. iii. 12. vi. 1. xiv. 5. ἀκουσάτω I. iv. 7. ἀκούσαι II. i. 4. IV. viii. 10. VII. vi. 1. ἀκούσας VII. vi. 1. ἀκούσκει X. ix. 7. ἀκούσεται I. iii. 6. IV. viii. 8. ἀκουσόμενον I. iv. 6. ἀκουστικὸν I. xiii. 9.  
 ἀκρασία VII. i. 1, 6. ii. 7, 11. iii. 2. iv. 2, 6. v. 5, 8, 9. vi. 1, 3, 4, 5. viii. 1, 3, 4, 5. ἀκρασίας VII. i. 4. ii. 1, 9. xi. v. 9. vii. 8. viii. 1. xiv. 9. ἀκρασίᾳ VII. ix. 5. ἀκρασίαν V. ix. 5. VII. ii. 9, 10. iv. 6. vii. 6, 8. ix. 4. ἀκρασιῶν VII. x. 4.

ἀκρατεύεται VII. ii. 1. ἀκρατεύονται VII. iii. 3. x. 4. ἀκρατεύεσθαι VII. iii. 10, 14. ἀκρατενόμενος VII. ii. 2. ἀκρατενόμενος VII. iii. 8.  
 ἀκρατής III. ii. 4. V. ix. 4, 6. VI. ix. 4. VII. i. 6. ii. 5, 10, 11. iii. 1, 2, 12. iv. 1, 3. vi. 1. vii. 1, 8. viii. 1, 2, 5. ix. 1, 4, 5, 7. x. 2, 3. IX. viii. 6. ἀκρατοῦς I. xiii. 15. VII. vii. 3. ix. 5. ἀκρατεῖ VII. vii. 4. ix. 3. ἀκρατῇ VII. i. 6. ii. 3. iii. 11. iv. 4, 6. v. 5. x. 1, 2. ἀκρατεῖς IV. i. 3. VII. i. 7. iii. 7. iv. 2. v. 4. viii. 3. x. 2, 4. IX. iv. 8. ἀκρατῶν I. xiii. 15. ἀκρατέσι I. iii. 7. ἀκρατῶς III. v. 14.  
 ἀκριβής VIII. vii. 5. ἀκριβὲς I. iii. 1, 4. II. ii. 4. ἀκριβεῖς III. iii. 8. ἀκριβέστερον II. vii. 5. ἀκριβεστέρα II. vi. 9. ἀκριβεστάτη VI. vii. 2. ἀκριβεστάτους VI. vii. 1.  
 ἀκρίβειαν I. vii. 18. ἀκρίβειας X. iv. 3. ἀκριβοδίκαιος V. x. 8.  
 ἀκριβολογία IV. ii. 8. ἀκριβολογέσθαι VI. iii. 2.  
 ἀκριβῶς II. ii. 3. VII. iii. 3. IX. ii. 2. X. ix. 16.  
 ἀκρόαματα X. iii. 7.  
 ἀκροατής I. iii. 5. ἀκροατοῦ I. iii. 8. X. ix. 6.  
 ἀκρος IV. iii. 8. ἀκρον II. vi. 20. viii. 7. V. v. 12. ἀκροι II. vii. 8. viii. 3. IV. iv. 6. ἀκραι II. viii. 1. ἀκρων II. vi. 5. vii. 10. ix. 3. IV. v. 1. V. v. 17. ἀκρα II. vii. 11. IV. iv. 4. vi. 9. ἀκροις II. viii. 4, 5. ἀκραῖς II. viii. 1. ἀκρότατον I. iv. 1.  
 ἀκροτής II. vi. 17.  
 ἀκρως II. ix. 4.  
 ἀκροχειρίζομενοι III. i. 17.  
 ἀκρόχολοι IV. v. 9.  
 ἀκυρα VII. ix. 3.  
 ἀλαζονεία II. vii. 12. IV. vii. 15. ἀλαζονείας IV. vii. 1.  
 ἀλαζονευόμενοι IV. vii. 13. ἀλαζονεύονται IV. vii. 13.  
 ἀλαζομεκὼν IV. vii. 15.  
 ἀλαζῶν II. vii. 12. III. vii. 8. IV. vii. 2, 6, 11, 12, 17.  
 ἄλλας VIII. iii. 8.  
 ἀλλγεῖν III. v. 7. ἀλλγεῖ IX. iv. 9. ἀλλγοῦσι III. viii. 12.  
 ἀλληγινδὼν III. ix. 3.  
 ἀλληγδόνος III. viii. 11, 12.  
 ἀλέας VII. iv. 3.  
 ἀλείπτῃς II. vi. 7.

- ἀλήθεια* II. vii. 12. VI. ii. 2, 3, 6. ix. 3.  
*ἀληθείας* I. vi. 1. IV. iii. 28. VI. ii. 1.  
*ἀληθεία* IV. iii. 16. V. v. 11, 15. IX.  
 ii. 5. *ἀληθείαν* I. vi. 1. xiii. 2. III.  
 iv. 4. v. 17. IV. iii. 20. viii. 12. ix. 5.  
 X. ii. 1.  
*ἀληθεύει* IV. vii. 7. VI. iii. 1. *ἀληθεύομεν*  
 VI. vi. 2. *ἀληθεύουσι* IX. viii. 3. ix.  
 4. *ἀληθεύειν* VI. vii. 3. VII. ix. 4.  
*ἀληθεύων* IV. vii. 8. *ἀληθεύοντας* IV.  
 vii. 7. *ἀληθεύοντες* X. ii. 5. *ἀλη-*  
*θεύοντων* IV. vii. 1. *ἀληθεύσει* IV.  
 vii. 8. VI. ii. 6.  
*ἀληθευτικός* IV. vii. 1. *ἀληθευτικῶς* IV.  
 vii. 17. *ἀληθευτικοῦ* IV. vii. 6. •  
*ἀληθής* II. vii. 13. ix. 7. *ἀληθὲς* II. vii.  
 11, 12. IV. vii. 6. VI. i. 2. VII. xiv.  
 3. IX. viii. 9. ix. 5. X. viii. 12. *ἀλη-*  
*θεὺς* X. i. 2. *ἀληθοῦς* IV. vii. 9. VI.  
 iv. 3, 6. xi. 1. *ἀληθεῖ* VII. ix. 1. xiv.  
 2. X. vii. 2. *ἀληθῆ* III. v. 17. VI.  
 ii. 2. v. 6. VII. iii. 3.  
*ἀληθινὴ* III. v. 17. *ἀληθινώτεροι* II.  
 vii. 1.  
*ἀληθῶς* IV. iii. 14, 22. V. ix. 1. VI. i. 3.  
 VIII. iv. 3. IX. x. 6. X. ix. 3, 4, 6.  
*ἀλήτη* IV. iii. 3.  
*ἄλις* I. v. 6. xiii. 14. IX. xi. 5. X. i. 4.  
*ἄλισκω*. *ἐάλωκόντι* IX. ii. 4.  
*ἀλκή* III. vi. 12.  
*Ἀλκυονα* III. i. 8.  
*ἀλλὰ καὶ* I. vii. 6. viii. 8. xiii. 6. II. ii.  
 8. iv. 3, 4. vi. 1. vii. 1. III. vi. 11.  
 VI. xiii. 6. VII. iv. 2. x. 2. xiii. 7.  
 xiv. 3, 8. VIII. i. 3, 5. iv. 1. xii. 7.  
 IX. i. 8. X. i. 4. iv. 3. viii. 8. ix. 21.  
*ἀλλὰ μὲν* VI. xiii. 8.  
*ἀλλὰ μὴν* I. vi. 6. viii. 13. III. ii. 7. V.  
 ii. 2. VI. v. 7, 8. ix. 2, 3. VII. ii. 4, 6.  
 iii. 7. xiii. 1. X. viii. 7.  
*ἀλλὰ μὴ* III. i. 11.  
*ἀλλ' ἢ* IV. iii. 27, 29. V. ii. 5. viii. 1, 4.  
 ix. 15. VII. vi. 6.  
*ἀλλαγῇ* V. v. 10, 11, 14, 15, 16. *ἀλλαγῆς*  
 V. iv. 13. v. 14, 15. •  
*ἀλλακτικαῖς* V. v. 6.  
*ἀλλὰ τρονται* V. v. 13. *ἀλλὰ δέωνται* V. v.  
 13.  
*ἀλλήλων* II. vii. 11. viii. 4, 5. V. v. 11.  
 VI. iv. 2. xiii. 6. VII. vii. 3. VIII.  
 iii. i. 4. iv. 1, 2. v. 3. vii. 1. viii. 5.  
 x. 4. IX. xii. 3. X. iv. 2, 4. v. 2, 7.  
*ἀλλήλοισ* II. viii. 4. VII. v. 2. VIII.  
 i. 6. ii. 4. iii. 1, 6. iv. 1, 4. v. 1. vi.  
 1, 4, 7. vii. 6. ix. 2. xii. 3, 7. xiii. 4.

- IX. vi. 3. x. 4. xii. 3. *ἀλλήλοισ* II.  
 viii. 1. V. iv. 12. *ἀλλήλους* V. vi. 4.  
 VIII. iii. 1, 9. iv. 2, 2. viii. 5. xii. 3,  
 6. xiii. 2. IX. iii. 4. vi. 1, 4. xiii. 3.  
 X. viii. 1. *ἀλλήλας* II. vii. 11. VII.  
 x. 5. *ἀλλήλα* II. viii. 4. V. iv. 2.  
 xi. 9. VII. xii. 2. VIII. i. 3. X.  
 iv. 8.  
*ἄλλος* I. vi. 8. IV. i. 14. VII. viii. 5.  
 IX. iv. 4, 5. X. ix. 15. *ἄλλῃ* I. xiii.  
 15. V. ii. 3, 6. *ἄλλο* I. i. 5. iv. 3.  
 vi. 10, 12. vii. 2, 4, 5. ix. 2, 9. xi. 6.  
 xiii. 15. II. i. 2. ix. 8. III. iv. 3. v.  
 7. ix. 6. IV. vi. 9. viii. 7. V. iv. 2.  
 x. 1, 2. xi. 4. VI. v. 3. vii. 1, 2, 9.  
 ix. 1. VII. ii. 1. v. 9. vi. 6. VIII.  
 iii. 3. viii. 6. xiii. 7. IX. iv. 5. viii.  
 6. xi. 2. X. ii. 3. iii. 4. vi. 2. vii. 1.  
*ἄλλου* I. iv. 7. v. 8. II. iv. 2. V. ix.  
 5. VI. x. 3. xi. 7. VIII. vii. 4. X.  
 vii. 9. *ἄλλης* I. vi. 13. ix. 3. III. v.  
 15. IV. vii. 7. VII. xii. 6. *ἄλλῳ*  
 I. vi. 12. vii. 1. III. iv. 3. IV. viii.  
 7. V. i. 17. v. 1, 18. *ἄλλῃ* I. vii. 2.  
*ἄλλον* I. vi. 8. x. 1. IV. iii. 29. viii.  
 12. V. i. 13. ii. 10. v. 17, 18. xi.  
 2. VI. xiii. 1. VII. iii. 7. VIII. ix. 3.  
 IX. viii. 1. *ἄλλην* I. xiii. 11. III. iii.  
 4. IV. i. 13, 35. VII. i. 1. X. vii.  
 8. viii. 1. *ἄλλοι* I. iv. 3. II. ix. 4.  
 III. viii. 6. IV. iii. 28, 31. VIII. i. 6.  
 vi. 5. IX. xii. 2. *ἄλλαι* I. i. 4. vii.  
 21. II. ii. i. vii. 6, 11. VIII. ix. 5.  
*ἄλλα* I. ii. i. xii. 5. II. viii. 5. iv. 3.  
 v. 2. ix. 4. III. ii. 2. xii. 3. IV. i.  
 22. V. viii. 8. x. 1. VI. iii. 4. vii.  
 4. VII. ii. 10. VIII. iv. 3. IX. iv. 8.  
 x. v. 4. vii. 7. viii. 1. *ἄλλων* I. ii. 7.  
 viii. 12. xii. 2. II. i. 4. ii. 7, 8. vii.  
 11. viii. 3. III. iii. 15. iv. 4. v. 16.  
 xi. 6, 8. IV. i. 21. iii. 21. viii. 10. V.  
 ii. 12. iv. 12. v. 9, 18. vi. 2. vii. 4.  
 VI. i. 1. vii. 4. VII. i. 5. ii. 4. iii. 1.  
 VIII. vii. 2. ix. 2. xiii. 10. IX. 9. X.  
 iii. 10. v. 2, 4. vii. 4. viii. 4, 8. ix. 18.  
*ἄλλοις* I. vii. 19. viii. 6. III. v. 9. viii.  
 6. x. 7. V. v. 13. VI. vii. 7. xii. 2.  
 VIII. vi. 7. viii. 7. ix. 2. xii. 7. X. iv.  
 3. v. 4. *ἄλλαις* VIII. ix. 1. X. ix. 18.  
*ἄλλους* I. x. 13. III. x. 6. IX. viii.  
 7. ix. 5. X. ix. 18. *ἄλλας* II. ii. 2.  
 iv. 3. III. v. 6. x. 2. IV. iv. 6. V.  
 i. 14. ii. 1. VI. i. 2. VII. ii. 5. xiv.  
 5. X. iii. 2.  
*ἄλλως* I. vii. 21. viii. 9. ix. 1. II. ii. 2.

- iii. 5. IV. i. 31. V. vii. 1, 4. VI. i. 5, 6. iii. 2. iv. 1, 6. v. 3, 8. vi. 1, 2. vii. 2, 6. VII. ii. 6. X. ix. 2.  
 ἄλλως τε καὶ I. vi. 1. x. 2. IV. iii. 30. IX. xi. 3. X. i. 2. ix. 8.  
 ἄλλοθι II. vii. 16.  
 ἄλλοτε III. iii. 5. VIII. iii. 3. IX. iv. 5.  
 ἀλλοιωθέντα IX. iii. 3.  
 ἀλλοιότερον IX. iii. 5.  
 ἀλλότριαι VII. xii. 5. X. v. 5. ἀλλότριον I. xiii. 14. IV. i. 9. 17. V. vi. 6.  
 ἀλλοτρίων IV. i. 39. ἀλλοτριώτερα VIII. viii. 7. ἀλλοτριώτεροι VIII. xii. 4.  
 ἀλόγιστοι VII. v. 6.  
 ἄλογον J. xiii. 9, 18. III. v. 13. V. xi. 9. VI. i. 5. ἀλόγου I. xiii. 11. ἀλόγῳ IX. viii. 4. ἄλογα III. i. 27. X. ii. 1. ἀλόγων III. ii. 3. x. 1. ἀλόγως IV. i. 21. IX. viii. 2.  
 Ἄλoπῃ VII. vii. 6.  
 ἀλόχου X. ix. 13.  
 ἄλσις X. iv. 3.  
 ἀλυπία IX. xi. 4. ἀλυπίαν VII. xii. 7.  
 ἄλυκος III. xii. 3. ἄλυπον IV. i. 13. VII. xii. 4, 7. ἄλυποι IV. vi. 1. X. iii. 7.  
 ἀλύπῳ IV. i. 13.  
 ἀλυσιτελὲς VIII. xiv. 4.  
 ἄμα III. v. 23. vi. 12. IV. i. 3, 24, 34. V. viii. 2. xi. 4, 5. VI. ix. 3. xiii. 6. VII. iii. 9. x. 1. VIII. iii. 5. iv. 2. vi. 2, 6. ix. 3. xiii. 3. xiv. 3, 4. IX. iv. 10. vii. 5. x. 5. X. v. 4.  
 ἀμαθὴς VIII. viii. 6. ἀμαθεὺς VII. ix. 3. ἀμαρτάνουσι II. i. 5. III. xi. 3, 4. IV. i. 44. V. viii. 12. VII. vi. 1. ἀμαρτάνοντες V. viii. 8. ἀμαρτάνων VI. v. 7. ἡμάρτανεν VI. xiii. 3. ἡμαρτεν V. x. 5. ἀμαρτάνειν II. vi. 14, 18. ix. 5. IV. v. 4. ix. 3. VIII. viii. 5. ἀμαρτάνεται II. vi. 12, 20. ἀμαρτανόμενον V. x. 4. ἀμαρτησόμεθα II. ix. 6. ἀμαρτηθέντα III. i. 26. ἀμαρτάνει IV. v. 13. V. viii. 7. VI. ix. 3. ἡμαρτημένοι IV. iii. 35. ἡμαρτημένη VIII. x. 4.  
 ἀμαρτήμα V. viii. 7. x. 4. ἀμαρτήματος V. x. 6. ἀμαρτήματα V. viii. 6.  
 ἀμαρτητικὸς II. iii. 7.  
 ἀμαρτία VI. viii. 7. ix. 3. VII. iv. 2. ἀμαρτίας III. xii. 5. ἀμαρτίαν III. i. 14. ἀμαρτιῶν III. vii. 4.  
 ἀμαρτωλότερον II. ix. 3.  
 ἀμαυροῦνται X. iv. 9.  
 ἀμείψασθαι IX. ii. 5.  
 ἀμεινων II. vi. 9. VIII. x. 5. xiii. 1. ἀμεινον III. ii. 14. IX. x. 4. X. vii. 9. ix. 19. ἀμεινονι VIII. xi. 4. ἀμείνω VIII. vii. 2.  
 ἀμέλειαν III. v. 15.  
 ἀμελήσει IV. i. 17. ἀμελοῦντες X. vi. 3.  
 ἀμετακινήτως II. iv. 3.  
 ἀμεταμέλητος VII. vii. 2. IX. iv. 5.  
 ἀμήχανον VII. iii. 7.  
 ἀμυγῆς X. iii. 2.  
 ἀμυλλωμένων VIII. xiii. 2. IX. viii. 7.  
 ἀμνήμονες IX. vii. 1.  
 ἀμοιβή IX. i. 1, 9. ἀμοιβὴν IX. i. 7. ἀμύνεται VIII. xiii. 2.  
 ἀμυντικὸς IV. v. 6.  
 ἀμφιδεξέους V. vii. 4.  
 ἀμφίλογον VIII. xiii. 6.  
 ἀμφισβητεῖ VII. ii. 2. ἀμφισβητοῦσιν I. iv. 2. ἀμφισβητῶσιν V. iv. 7. ἀμφισβητεῖν IV. iv. 4. ἀμφισβητεῖται V. viii. 9. IX. ix. 1. X. viii. 5. ἀμφισβητητέον III. v. 5.  
 ἀμφισβήτησις I. vi. 8. ἀμφισβήτησιν I. x. 3. III. i. 4. V. viii. 10. VIII. xiii. 10. X. i. 2. v. 6.  
 ἀμφοτεροι IV. i. 43. vii. 6. V. v. 13. VII. ix. 7. ἀμφοτέρα II. vi. 10. IV. i. 24. iv. 5. ix. 2. VI. xi. 4. VIII. viii. 3. ἀμφοτέρας V. v. 12. VII. iii. 6. ix. 5. ἀμφοτέρων V. ix. 3. VI. ii. 6.  
 ἀμφω II. vi. 13. viii. 4. III. i. 26. viii. 13. ix. 2. IV. i. 24. iii. 20. iv. 1. V. ii. 6. vii. 4. x. 1. xi. 7. VI. vii. 7. VII. xii. 4. VIII. v. 4. vi. 5. x. 2. IX. ii. 1. ix. 5. X. ii. 5. ἀμφῶν I. vi. 1. V. x. 2. VI. ii. 6. VII. iii. 2. VIII. vi. 4, 7. xii. 7. IX. i. 3, 8. vi. 2. viii. 2. xi. 1, 6. X. ii. 5. viii. 4, 5.  
 ἀν cum infin. III. ii. 8. cum indic. V. xi. 4.  
 ἀν pro ἐάν III. viii. 11. V. viii. 2, 10, 11. VI. xii. 9. VII. vi. 1. VIII. ii. 3. viii. 2.  
 ἀνὰ II. vi. 10.  
 ἀναβολὴν VIII. xiii. 6.  
 ἀναγκάζειν III. i. 11. ἀναγκάζουσι III. viii. 4. ἀναγκαζόμενον V. viii. 4. ἀναγκαζομένους III. viii. 4. ἀναγκάζονται III. i. 9. IV. i. 34. IX. i. 7. ἀναγκάσαντα III. i. 8. ἀναγκασθῶσι IV. i. 39. ἀναγκασθῆναι III. i. 8. ἀναγκασθέντας III. i. 9.

- ἀναγκαστικὴν X. ix. 12.  
 ἀναγκαῖον I. ix. 7. II. ii. 1. iii. 9. III. i. 1. IV. i. 17. ii. 28. xii. 4. VII. vi. 2. xi. 2. xiii. 2. VIII. i. 5. IX. i. 8. X. ix. 12. ἀναγκαῖω IX. ii. 2, 5. ἀναγκαῖαι VII. vii. 2. xiv. 2. X. vi. 2. ἀναγκαῖας VII. xiv. 2. ἀναγκαῖα IV. viii. 1. V. viii. 8. VII. iv. 2. ἀναγκαῖων IV. iii. 32. VII. iv. 4. X. vii. 4. viii. 4. ἀναγκαιότερον VIII. xii. 7. IX. xi. 1. ἀναγκαιότητα VIII. i. 1.  
 ἀνάγκη III. iii. 7. V. i. 5. iii. 4. viii. 10. x. 3. xi. 4. VI. iv. 6. v. 6. VII. iii. 9. vii. 2. xii. 3. xiii. 1. ἀνάγκης I. viii. 3. III. iii. 4. VI. iii. 2. iv. 4. v. 3. vi. 1. X. iii. 12. ἀνάγκη V. iii. 5. X. ix. 6. ἀνάγκην III. viii. 5.  
 ἀναγράφαι I. vii. 17.  
 ἀνάγεται IX. ix. 7. ἀναγράφη III. iii. 17.  
 ἀναγαγεῖν III. v. 6.  
 ἀναθήματα IV. ii. 11. ἀναθήμασι IV. ii. 15.  
 ἀναιρεῖν I. vi. 1. ἀναιρεῖ X. ii. 3. ἀναιρούσι IX. iv. 8. ἀναιρῶν X. ii. 4. ἀνελεῖν VII. ii. 12. ἀνηρῶντο V. iv. 12. v. 9.  
 ἀναισθησία II. viii. 6. III. xi. 8.  
 ἀναισθητος II. ii. 7. vii. 3. viii. 2. ἀναισθητου III. v. 12. ἀναισθητον II. viii. 2.  
 ἀναισχυντία II. vi. 18. IV. ix. 7.  
 ἀναισχυντος II. vii. 14. III. vi. 3.  
 ἀνακυκλεῖσθαι I. x. 7.  
 ἀναλαμβάνοντες I. iv. 1. III. v. 23. ἀναλαβοῦσι X. iv. 1. vi. 1. ἀναλαβεῖν III. v. 14.  
 ἀναλογίαν I. x. 12.  
 ἀνάλογος III. vii. 7.  
 ἀναλίσκει IV. ii. 20. ἀναλίσκειν IV. i. 22, 25, 34. ii. 20. ἀναλίσκοντες IV. i. 35. ἀνάλωσε IV. i. 27. ἀναλώσαι IV. ii. 21. ἀναλώσει IV. ii. 20. ἀναλώσας IV. i. 22. ii. 21.  
 ἀναλογία V. iii. 8, 14. ἀναλογίας V. γ. 12. ἀναλογίαν I. vi. 12. V. iii. 13. iv. 2, 3. v. 6, 8, 18. vi. 4.  
 ἀνάλογον II. i. 6. viii. 3. V. iii. 8, 12, 14. iv. 2. v. 6, 18. vi. 6. viii. 11. VII. iv. 6. VIII. vi. 6. vii. 2. xii. 7. IX. i. 1. ἀνάλογα V. iii. 9.  
 ἀναλθεῖν III. iii. 11.  
 ἀναλῃσει III. iii. 12.  
 ἀναλυτικοῖς VI. iii. 3, 4.  
 ἀναμάρτητον VIII. i. 2.  
 ἀναμένονσι VII. vii. 8.  
 ἀναμιμνήσκονται IX. iv. 9.  
 ἀνάμνησις III. x. 5.  
 Ἀναξαγόρας X. viii. 11. Ἀναξαγόραν VI. vii. 5.  
 Ἀναξανδρίδης VII. x. 3.  
 ἀνάξιος IV. iii. 6. ἀνάξιοι IV. iii. 35.  
 ἀνάξια X. viii. 7.  
 ἀναξίως II. vii. 15.  
 ἀνάπαλιν I. iv. 5. III. i. 7. IV. vii. 3. V. iii. 15. v. 17. VIII. xiii. 10. xiv. 1. IX. vii. 6. xi. 6.  
 ἀνάπαυσις IV. viii. 11. VII. vii. 7. X. vii. 6. ἀναπαύσεως IV. viii. 1. X. vii. 6. ἀναπαύσει X. vi. 6. ἀναπαύσεις VIII. ix. 5.  
 ἀναπλήρωσις III. xi. 3. X. iii. 6, 7. ἀναπληρώσεως X. iii. 6. ἀναπληρώσει X. iii. 6. ἀναπληρώσων X. iii. 6.  
 ἀναπληρουμένης VII. xii. 2.  
 ἀναποδείκτοις VI. xi. 6.  
 ἀναστρέφεσθαι II. i. 7.  
 ἀνασχίζουσιν VII. v. 2.  
 ἀνασῶσαι IX. iii. 3.  
 ἀναθήσει III. viii. 2.  
 ἀνατολῶν III. iii. 4.  
 ἀναφέρων IV. vi. 6. ἀναφέροντες III. v. 18. ἀναφέρεσθαι I. xii. 5. ἀναφέρεται IV. ii. 12. IX. i. 2. ἀναφερόμενοι I. xii. 3.  
 ἀναφορὰς I. xii. 3.  
 Ἀνάχαρσιν X. vi. 6.  
 ἀναχωρῶσι X. viii. 5.  
 ἀνδράποδον VII. ii. 1. X. vi. 8. ἀνδραπόδω X. vi. 8.  
 ἀνδραποδῶδες IV. v. 6. ἀνδραποδῶδους IV. viii. 5. ἀνδραποδῶδεις I. v. 3. III. x. 8. xi. 3.  
 ἀνδρεία II. ii. 7. vii. 2. III. vii. 6, 13. viii. 6, 11, 12. ix. 1, 2. ἀνδρείας II. ii. 7, 9. vi. 20. III. v. 23. vii. 8. ix. 7. xi. 5. ἀνδρεῖα II. viii. 6, 7. ἀνδρείαν I. iii. 3. II. viii. 5. III. vii. 6. viii. 6, 10. ix. 3, 4.  
 ἀνδρεῖος II. iii. 1. viii. 2. III. vi. vii. viii. 9. ix. 1, 4. V. ix. 16. IX. v. 4. X. vii. 4. ἀνδρεῖον I. xiii. 17. III. vii. 13. viii. 14. V. i. 14. ἀνδρεῖω III. vi. 3. vii. 6. ix. 4. X. viii. 4. ἀνδρεῖον I. xii. 2. II. viii. 3. III. viii. 5. ἀνδρεῖοι II. i. 4, 7. ii. 9. III. vii. 12. viii. 1, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17. ix. 2. VI. xiii. 1. X. iii. 2. ἀνδρεία II. i. 4. III. viii. 12. X. viii. 1. ἀνδρεῖους III. ix. 6. X. viii. 7. ἀν-

- δρειοτέρου III. viii. 15. ἀνδρείστατοι  
 III. viii. 1, 8.  
 ἀνδριαντοποιὺν VI. vii. 1.  
 ἀνδρίζονται III. vi. 12.  
 ἀνδροφονία II. vi. 18.  
 ἀνδρώδη IV. iv. 4. ἀνδρώδεις II. ix. 7.  
 IV. v. 13. IX. xi. 4.  
 ἀνδρωθέντας X. ix. 9.  
 ἀνέγκλητοι IX. i. 7.  
 ἀνέδην VII. viii. 5.  
 ἀνέπληκτος III. vii. 2.  
 ἀνελευθερία II. vii. 4. IV. i. 3, 29, 37,  
 44. ἀνελευθερίας IV. i. 38. ἀνελευ-  
 θερίαν IV. i. 3. V. ii. 2.  
 ἀνελεύθερος II. vii. 4. viii. 2. ἀνελευ-  
 θέρου IV. i. 31, 32. ἀνελεύθερον IV.  
 ii. 18. ἀνελεύθεροι IV. i. 33, 43.  
 ἀνελευθέρων IV. i. 43. ἀνελευθέρους  
 IV. i. 37, 40, 42.  
 ἀνεμπόδιστος VII. xiii. 2. ἀνεμπόδι-  
 στον VII. xii. 3. xiii. 2.  
 ἀνεπιστήμονα X. ix. 16. ἀνεπιστήμοσι  
 X. ix. 21.  
 ἀνεπιτίμητον VII. xiv. 5.  
 ἀνερεύνητον X. ix. 22.  
 ἀνεν I. vii. 14. viii. 6. x. 11. II. v. 4.  
 IV. iii. 11, 16, 20. v. 11. vi. 5. V. iii.  
 3. viii. 7. xi. 6, 7. VI. ii. 4. viii. 4.  
 ix. 2, 3. xii. 10. xiii. 1, 2, 3, 6, 7. VII.  
 xii. 2, xiv. 7. VIII. i. 1. IX. iii. 4.  
 X. iv. 11. viii. 9. ix. 21.  
 ἀνέχεσθαι IV. v. 6.  
 ἀνεψιοί VIII. xii. 4.  
 ἀνήγγελλον III. iii. 18.  
 ἀνῆκε VIII. i. 7. ἀνῆκοντα IX. vi. 2.  
 ἀνῆρ I. iv. 7. V. ii. 11. VII. i. 3. vi. 2.  
 VIII. x. 5. IX. iii. 4. ἀνδρὸς I. vii.  
 14. VI. xii. 1. VII. i. 1. VIII. x.  
 5. xi. 4. X. v. 11. ix. 12. ἀνδρὶ V.  
 ii. 11. VIII. vii. 1. xii. 7, 8. IX. i. 6.  
 ἀνδρα V. x. 1. VII. i. 3. VIII. vii. 1.  
 x. 5. ἀνδρες I. viii. 7. IX. xi. 4.  
 ἀνδρῶν I. xii. 4. ἀνδράσι X. vi. 4.  
 ἀνδρας I. vi. 1. VIII. i. 5.  
 ἀνθεκτέον IV. v. 14.  
 ἀνθράκων VII. v. 3.  
 ἀνθρώπεια X. iv. 9. ix. 22.  
 ἀνθρωπεύεσθαι X. viii. 6.  
 ἀνθρωπικὸν V. viii. 12. VIII. xiv. 4.  
 ἀνθρωπικῇ III. xi. 7. ἀνθρωπικῶ IX.  
 vii. 1. ἀνθρωπικῆς I. xiii. 14. ἀνθρω-  
 πικαί X. viii. 1, 3. ἀνθρωπικὰ III. i.  
 27. X. viii. 1. ἀνθρωπικῶν III. iii.  
 6. ἀνθρωπικώτερον IV. v. 12.  
 ἀνθρώπινος I. ix. 9. ἀνθρώπινον I. ii. 7.  
 vii. 15. xiii. 5. V. ix. 17. X. vii. 8.  
 ἀνθρωπίνης I. xiii. 5. ἀνθρωπίνῃ I.  
 xiii. 12. ἀνθρωπίνην I. xiii. 5, 6. III.  
 i. 7. VII. v. 8. ἀνθρωπίνων I. ix. 2.  
 x. 10. X. vi. 1. viii. 7. ἀνθρώπινα  
 V. vii. 5. VI. v. 6. vii. 5, 6. X. vii.  
 8. ἀνθρώπων VII. vi. 6.  
 ἀνθρωπολόγος IV. iii. 30.  
 ἀνθρωπος I. vi. 5. vii. 6. II. vi. 3. III.  
 iii. 15. vii. 2. xi. 7. V. viii. 3. VI.  
 ii. 5. vii. 3, 4. xii. 1. VII. iii. 6. iv.  
 2. vii. 7. xiv. 8. VIII. i. 3. xi. 7. xii.  
 7. IX. viii. 6. ix. 3. X. vii. 8, 9. viii.  
 6. ἀνθρώπου I. vi. 5, 16. vii. 10, 11,  
 14. II. vi. 3. III. i. 27. iii. 7. VI.  
 vii. 4. X. v. 8, 11. vi. 7. vii. 7.  
 ἀνθρώπῳ I. vi. 5, 13. vii. 10. III. viii.  
 14. VI. v. 4. vii. 6. xii. 1. VII. iii.  
 6. vii. 7. VIII. i. 3. vii. 6. xi. 7.  
 IX. ix. 7. X. vii. 7, 9. viii. 8. ἀνθρω-  
 πον I. x. 3. III. v. 5. vii. 1. V. vi. 5.  
 VII. v. 2, 8. vii. 7. X. vii. 8. ἀν-  
 θρωποι III. i. 3. viii. 12. x. 10. V. i.  
 9. ix. 14. VIII. iv. 4. xii. 7. ἀνθρώ-  
 πων I. x. 1. III. iii. 7. VII. i. 2, 3.  
 v. 1, 2. vi. 6. xiv. 4. IX. ix. 10, x.  
 3. X. v. 9, 10. viii. 13. ix. 12. ἀν-  
 θρώποις I. ix. 2. IV. i. 37. ii. 16. V.  
 viii. 8. VI. vii. 4. VII. i. 3. iii. 7.  
 VIII. i. 3. xii. 5. X. viii. 8. ἀνθρώ-  
 ποις VII. x. 4. ἀνθρώπους I. x. 16.  
 II. i. 7. VII. xiii. 5.  
 ἀνθυπηρετεῖν IX. x. 2. ἀνθυπηρετῆσαι  
 V. v. 7.  
 ἀνιάτος IV. i. 37. VII. vii. 2. viii. 1.  
 ἀνιάτοις IX. iii. 3. ἀνιάτους X. ix.  
 10.  
 ἀνιάτως V. ix. 17.  
 ἀνίησι VI. i. 1. ἀνείμενη X. iii. 3.  
 ἀνείμενος II. v. 2.  
 ἀνισος V. i. 11. iii. 1. ἀνίσου V. iii. 1,  
 3. ἀνισον V. i. 8. ii. 8, 9, 12. iii. 1.  
 iv. 1, 3, 4. ἀνισοί VIII. viii. 5. ἀνισα  
 V. iv. 4, 8. ἀνίσαις VIII. xiv. 3.  
 ἀνίσους VIII. xiii. 1.  
 ἀνόητος IV. iii. 3. ἀνόητῳ III. xii. 7.  
 ἀνόητα X. ii. 4.  
 ἀνομοιοιδέσι IX. i. 1.  
 ἀνομοιότερον II. viii. 7.  
 ἀνομοιότης II. viii. 5. ἀνομοιότητα  
 VIII. vi. 7.  
 ἀνόητος I. iii. 7.  
 ἀνόητοις III. viii. 8.  
 ἀνοργησία II. vii. 10.  
 ἀνόργιστος II. vii. 10.

ἀνοσιουργῶν IX. iv. 7.  
 ἀνταποδιδῶ IV. v. 10. ἀνταποδιδῶσι  
 VIII. v. 5. ἀνταποδοῦναι IX. vii. 1.  
 ἀνταποδοτέον VIII. xiii. 9. xiv. 3.  
 IX. ii. 1, 3, 5.  
 ἀνταπόδοσις V. v. 7. IX. ii. 5. ἀνταπό-  
 δοσιν VIII. xiii. 10. IX. i. 8. ἀν-  
 αποδόσεις X. viii. 4.  
 ἀντενεργετικός IV. iii. 24.  
 ἀντενποιεῖν X. viii. 13.  
 ἀντέχειν VII. vii. 4, 6.  
 ἀντί III. i. 7, 9, 10. ix. 4. xi. 6. IV. 5.  
 10. V. v. 16. x. i. ἀνθ' ὧν IX. v.  
 3.  
 ἀντιβαῖνον I. xiii. 16.  
 ἀντιβλάπτων V. xi. 2.  
 ἀντιδανειστέον IX. ii. 5.  
 ἀντίδοσιν V. v. 8.  
 ἀντιδωρεῖται VIII. viii. 6.  
 ἀντικαταλλάττονται VIII. vi. 7. ἀντι-  
 καταλλαττόμενοι VIII. iv. 2.  
 ἀντίκειται II. viii. 6. VI. viii. 9. VII. vii.  
 4. X. ii. 5. ἀντίκεινται II. viii. 1.  
 ἀντικείμεναι IV. iv. 6. vi. 9. vii. 17. ix.  
 2. X. ii. 5. ἀντικείμενος VII. vii. 2.  
 ἀντικείμενος X. ix. 5. ἀντικειμένων  
 IV. i. 45. V. iv. 3.  
 ἀντιλαβὼν IX. i. 8.  
 ἀντίξουν VIII. i. 6.  
 ἀντιπάθῃ VIII. xiii. 8. ἀντιπεπονθὸς V.  
 v. 1, 2, 6, 8, 12. vi. 3. ἀντιπεπον-  
 θέναι V. v. 12. ἀντιπεπονθόσι VIII.  
 ii. 3.  
 ἀντιπληγῆραι V. iv. 4.  
 ἀντιποιεῖν V. v. 6. ἀντιποιήσει V. v. 6.  
 ἀντιποιῶν V. xi. 5.  
 ἀντιτείνει I. xiii. 15. ἀντιτείνουσα VII.  
 ii. 4. ἀντιτείνουσης VII. ii. 5. ἀντι-  
 τείνουν VII. vii. 5. ἀντιτείνων VII.  
 vii. 6. ἀντιτείνειν VII. vii. 6. ἀντιτελ-  
 ροντες IV. vi. 1, 2.  
 ἀντιτίθεμεν II. viii. 7. IV. v. 12. ἀντι-  
 τίθεται IV. iii. 37. ἀντιτιθέμενη VII.  
 i. 2.  
 ἀντιφιλοῦσι VIII. v. 5. ἀντιφιλέται  
 IX. i. 2. ἀντιφιλείσθαι VIII. viii. 3.  
 ἀντιφίλησις VIII. ii. 3. iii. 1.  
 ἀνω II. i. 2. ἀνώτερον VIII. i. 6. ἀνω-  
 θεν VI. iii. 1. xii. 7. VII. vi. 2.  
 ἀνώνυμος II. vii. 2, 8. III. vii. 7. IV.  
 iv. 5. vii. 1. ἀνώνυμα II. vii. 2, 11.  
 III. vii. 7. ἀνώνυμου IV. iv. 4. v. 1.  
 ἀνώνυμον IV. v. 1. vi. 9. ἀνώνυμοι II.  
 vii. 8. ἀνώνυμων II. vii. 10.  
 ἀνωφελῶς J. iii. 6.

δεινός IX. x. 1.  
 δέλα IV. i. 2. ii. 12. iii. 10, 17. V. v.  
 15. IX. i. 5, 7, 9. δέλας III. xi. 8.  
 δέλαν I. x. 4. IV. ii. 3, 13, 19. iii. 3,  
 8, 11, 35. V. iii. 7. ix. 8. VIII. vii.  
 2, 3. viii. 4. x. 3, 5. xi. 3. xiii. 9.  
 xiv. 3, 4. IX. i. 1, 5, 8.  
 δέσιος IV. iii. 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 14, 15, 17, 35.  
 δέσιον III. ix. 4. IV. ii. 6, 10, 23.  
 VIII. xiv. 4. IX. i. 9. δέσιοι IV. i.  
 21. iii. 36. VIII. vii. 4. xiii. 4.  
 δέσιοι IV. iii. 7, 8, 9. VIII. xiii. 7. xiv.  
 1. δέσιοντες VIII. viii. 6. δέσιον II.  
 vi. 19. IV. iii. 35. VIII. xiv. 2.  
 ἡξίωσε VIII. xiii. 9. δέωσαντας IX.  
 xi. 6. δέωσις IV. iii. 11. VIII. vii. 4.  
 δέωται IV. iii. 20. VIII. iv. 3.  
 δέωνται IV. iii. 19. δέων IV. iii.  
 3, 4, 6. δέωτον VIII. viii. 6.  
 δέωμα III. viii. 16. IV. ii. 14. iii. 12.  
 IX. ii. 5. δέωματα IV. ii. 15. δέω-  
 ματι IV. iii. 10, 26. vi. 8.  
 δέυνετοι VII. viii. 3.  
 δόρυς IV. v. 5.  
 δόριστος V. x. 7. IX. ix. 8. δόριστου  
 V. x. 7. δόριστον IV. viii. 7. X. iii. 2.  
 ἀπαγορεύει V. xi. 1. ἀπαγορεύων V. i. 14.  
 ἀπαγρίω. ἀπηγριωμένων VII. v. 2.  
 ἀπάγοντες II. ix. 5.  
 ἀπαθείας II. iii. 5.  
 ἀπαιδαγωγῆτος IV. i. 36.  
 ἀπαίδευτον IV. viii. 5.  
 ἀπαιτοῦνται IX. i. 4. ii. 4. ἀπαιτητέον I.  
 vii. 20. ἀπαιτητέοι II. ii. 3.  
 ἀπάρευθε III. viii. 4.  
 ἀπαντῶσι VIII. vi. 1. ἀπαντᾶν IX. ii. 7.  
 ἀπαρνοῦνται IV. vii. 14.  
 ἀπαρχαί VIII. ix. 5.  
 ἀπατήσαντι IX. iii. 2. ἀπατηθῇ IX. iii.  
 2. ἡπατημένοι III. viii. 16.  
 ἀπάτη III. iv. 5.  
 ἀπειθῶν III. v. 14. ἀπειθοῦσι X. ix. 10.  
 ἀπειπασθαι VIII. xiv. 4.  
 ἀπειροκαλα II. vi. 6. IV. ii. 4.  
 ἀπειρος I. iii. 5. ἀπειρον I. ii. 1. vii. 7.  
 III. iii. 16. ἀπειρον II. vi. 14. ἀπέ-  
 ροι IV. i. 20.  
 ἀπέραντον I. xi. 2.  
 ἀπέχον II. vi. 5. ἀπέχοντα II. viii. 5, 7.  
 ἀπεχόνται IV. i. 39. ἀπεχέσθαι I. ii.  
 7. III. ix. 4. ἀπεχόμεθα II. iii. 1.  
 ἀπεχόμενος II. ii. 7. iii. 1. IV. viii.  
 10. ἀπεχόμενον IX. iv. 9.  
 ἀπιστοῦντες III. iii. 10.  
 ἀπιστος III. xii. 7.



# INDEX VERBORUM.

ἀπλῆ VII. v. 5. xiv. 8. ἀπλοῦν V. ix. 9. ἀπλῆν VII. xiv. 8.  
ἀπλῶς I. iii. 5. iv. 5. vii. 4. 14. xi. 5. II. iii. 5. v. 3. 5. vi. 14. 18. vii. 16. III. i. 5, 6, 10. vi. 2. V. i. 9, 10, 15, 20. ii. 11. iv. 5. v. 1, 18. vi. 4, 6, 8. ix. 4, 9, 17. x. 1, 5, 6. xi. 4, 7. VI. ii. 5. iii. 2. vii. 6. x. 7. xiii. 6. VII. ii. 11. iii. 2. iv. 1, 2, 3, 6. v. 1, 8, 9. vi. 3. viii. 5. ix. 1. x. 5. xii. 1, 7. xiii. 1, 2. VIII. ii. 2. iii. 6, 7. iv. 5. v. 1, 4.  
ἀπὸ ἀφ' αὐτοῦ IX. viii. 1.  
ἀποβαίνουσι IV. vi. 8. ἀποβαίνον VII. vii. 2. ἀποβαίνοντες I. vii. 5. ἀποβήσεται III. iii. 10.  
ἀποβάλλεται III. i. 5.  
ἀποβλέπων VI. i. 1.  
ἀποβολὴν III. vi. 4.  
ἀπογνωσκῶ ἀπεγνώκασι III. vi. 11.  
ἀπογόνους I. vii. 7. ἀπογόνων I. x. 3. xi. 1.  
ἀποδεικτική VI. iii. 4.  
ἀποδεικτὸν VI. vi. 1. ἀποδεικτῶν VI. vi. 1.  
ἀποδείξει VI. v. 3. ἀποδείξεως VI. v. 3. ἀποδείξει VI. vi. 1. ἀποδείξεις I. iii. 4. VI. xi. 4, 6. VII. iii. 8. ἀποδείξεων VI. xi. 6.  
ἀποδέχασθαι I. iii. 4. ἀποδέχεται IV. vi. 5. ἀποδεχόμενοι VIII. v. 3. ἀποδέχονται IX. viii. 7. ἀποδέχεται IX. iii. 3. ἀποδέξεται IV. iii. 17. vi. 3, 7. ἀποδέξασθαι VII. iii. 8. ἀποδεκτέον I. iii. 8. iv. 8. X. viii. 12.  
ἀποδίδομεν II. i. 4. VI. vii. 1. ἀποδίδωσι II. vi. 2. VIII. x. 5. ἀποδιδάσκει I. iv. 2. IV. v. 8. ἀποδιδόντα V. viii. 4. VIII. xiv. 3. ἀποδιδόντες X. viii. 7. ἀποδιδόναι II. i. 8. IX. ix. 1. ἀποδώσει II. vi. 3. ἀποδώσειν VIII. xiii. 9. ἀποδοίη V. viii. 4. VIII. xiv. 4. ἀποδοῦναι III. i. 10. IV. v. 13. ἀποδωκένα I. i. 4. ἀποδοτέον VIII. xiii. 9, 11. xiv. 4. IX. ii. 3, 4, 5, 6. ἀποδέδοται IV. vi. 4.  
ἀποθανατέον III. i. 8.  
ἀποθνήσκειν III. i. 4. ἀποθάνη I. x. 2. V. iv. 4. ἀποθανεῖν III. vi. 2. V. xi. 8. ἀποθνήσκειν III. vii. 13. V. viii. 2. ἀποθνήσκει III. viii. 9.  
ἀποκαλοῦσι IX. viii. 1. ἀποκαλοῦντες II. ix. 7.  
ἀποκλίνει IV. vii. 19. ἀποκλίνουσι IV. i. 35. ἀποκλίνουσιν IV. v. 1. ἀπο-

κλίνειν II. ix. 9. X. i. 3. ἀποκλιτέον IX. ii. 5.  
ἀποκτείνει III. i. 17. ἀποκτινύναι V. xi. 1.  
ἀπόλαυσις IV. vii. 13. ἀπόλαυσι III. ix. 9. ἀπόλαυσιν VII. vi. 1. ἀπολάυσεις VII. iv. 3.  
ἀπολαυστικὸν I. v. 2.  
ἀπολαύειν VIII. xiv. 1. ἀπολαύων II. ii. 7. ἀπολαύσει X. vi. 8.  
ἀπολιπόντων IX. iii. 1.  
ἀπόλλυσι IV. v. 7. ἀπολεῖ IV. ii. 21. ἀπώλοντο I. iii. 3. ἀπόλλυται VII. xiii. 5. ἀπολλύμενος IV. i. 5.  
ἀπολογούμενος VII. vi. 2.  
ἀπολυθέντος VIII. iii. 3.  
ἀπομύττονται IX. xii. 3.  
ἀπομνημονεύειν IV. iii. 30.  
ἀπονέμει IX. v. 3. viii. 6, 9. ἀπονέμεται IV. iii. 10. ἀπονέμουσι VIII. xiv. 3. ἀπονέμῃ VIII. vii. 2. ἀπονέμωσι VIII. viii. 3. ἀπονέμειν IV. iii. 17. IX. ii. 1, 9. ἀπονέμων IV. vi. 8. ἀπονέμοντες VIII. ix. 5. ἀπονέμοντας IX. viii. 5. ix. 2. ἀπονείμαι X. viii. 7. ἀπονέμεται IV. iii. 15. VIII. xi. 2. X. vii. 7. ἀπονεμητέον IX. ii. 7. iii. 5. ἀπονον IX. vii. 7.  
ἀπόντο IX. v. 3. ἀπόντων III. xi. 8.  
ἀποπαύονται IV. v. 8.  
ἀποπεμπόμενοι II. ix. 6.  
ἀπορείται I. ix. 1. VIII. vii. 6. IX. viii. 1, 2. ἀπορουμένων V. ix. 4. ἡγόρει I. iv. 5. ἀπορήσει I. vi. 5. II. iv. 1. V. ix. 1. VII. ii. 1. IX. xi. 2. ἀπορηθὲν I. x. 6. ἡγορήθη VII. ix. 1. ἡγορήται VI. xii. 3. ἡγορήσαμεν VII. viii. 2.  
ἀπορημάτων VIII. i. 7.  
ἀπορία V. x. 2. VII. ii. 8. ἀπορίας IV. i. 31. VII. ii. 12. ἀπορίαν I. x. 4. V. x. 3. IX. ii. 1. iii. 1. ἀπορίας VII. ii. 12.  
ἀπορον I. vi. 16.  
ἀπόρρητα III. i. 17.  
ἀποστατέον IX. ii. 10.  
ἀποστερείται III. ix. 4. ἀποστερήσαι VIII. ix. 3. ἀπεστήρησεν V. iv. 3. VI. x. 1. ἀποστερεῖ IV. iii. 35.  
ἀποστήμασι I. x. 4.  
ἀποστολὰς IV. ii. 15.  
ἀπεσχεδιασμένος V. i. 14.  
ἀποσχολάξω X. vi. 3.  
ἀποτελεῖ II. vi. 2. ἀποτελεῖν I. viii. 9. ἀποτελεῖται IV. ix. 2. VI. xii. 6.

ἀποτρέποντος X. ix. 7.  
 ἀποτρέψασθαι II. iii. 8.  
 ἀποτυγχάνων III. xi. 6. ἀποτυχεῖν II.  
 vi. 14.  
 ἀπουσία III. xi. 5. VIII. v. 1.  
 ἀποφαινεῖν X. i. 2. ii. 3. iii. 4. ἀποφα-  
 νοντες I. x. 8. ἀπεφάνετο X. viii. 11.  
 ἀπεφήναντο I. i. 1.  
 ἀπόφασις VI. ii. 2.  
 ἀποφάναι VI. iii. 1.  
 ἀποχωρεῖν II. ix. 3.  
 ἀπραγμύνως VI. viii. 4.  
 ἀπρακτεῖν I. v. 6.  
 ἀπρεπῆ IV. viii. 7.  
 ἀπροαίρετα V. viii. 5. ἀπροαιρέτως II.  
 v. 4.  
 ἀπροβούλευτα V. viii. 5. ἀπροβούλευτοι  
 VII. viii. 2.  
 ἀπροσηγορία VIII. v. 1.  
 ἀπωθύνονται II. viii. 3.  
 ἀρ VI. vii. 2.  
 ἀρα I. iii. 5. vi. 11, 12. vii. 12. viii. 14.  
 II. i. 3. iii. 6. vi. 13, 15. ix. 10. IV.  
 iii. 14. V. i. 8. ii. 3, 4. iii. 5, 8, 11,  
 12, 14. iv. 7, 10, 11, 12. v. 11, 13.  
 vi. 7, 9. ix. 1. x. 2. xi. 2. VI. i. 7.  
 iii. 2, 3, 4. v. 4. vii. 3. ix. 3. VII. ii.  
 5. VIII. ii. 4. iii. 1. IX. ix. 3, 10.  
 X. iii. 6. vi. 6. vii. 9. viii. 7, 13. ix. 23.  
 ἀρα III. iv. 4. IX. iii. 3, 4  
 ἀρά γε I. x. 2. III. ii. 17.  
 ἀρ' οὖν I. ii. 2. VIII. xiii. 11. IX. ii. 2.  
 iii. 3. iv. 7. x. i. xii. 1. X. ix. 1, 18.  
 Ἀργεῖοι III. viii. 16.  
 ἀργία I. xiii. 13. ἀργίαν IX. iv. 8.  
 ἀργὸν I. vii. 11. IV. iii. 27. ἀργῆν IX.  
 v. 3.  
 ἀργυρίον II. ix. 9. IV. vii. 11. V. ix.  
 13, 14. IX. i. 6, 7. ἀργυρίον IV. vii.  
 11.  
 ἀρεσκος II. vii. 13. IV. vii. 9. ἀρεσκον  
 IX. x. 6. ἀρεσκοί IV. vi. 1. ἀρέσκους  
 IX. x. 6.  
 ἀρέσκει III. iv. 4. IV. i. 39. IX. i. 6.  
 X. vi. 2. ἀρέσκουσι IX. iv. 7. ἀρέ-  
 σκονται IX. xii. 3. ἀρεσκόμενος IV.  
 i. 27. ἀρεσκόμενος IX. iii. 4. X. v. 4.  
 ἀρέσκειν VII. ii. 8. VIII. vi. 2, 3.  
 ἀρετῇ I. v. 5. viii. 6. xiii. 12, 20. II. i.  
 6. ii. 1. iii. 1, 3, 6, 10, 11. v. 1, 6.  
 vii. 14. ix. 1. III. v. 1, 17, 19. IV.  
 ii. 1, 10. iv. 1. ix. 8. V. i. 15, 18, 20.  
 VI. i. 7. ii. 2. v. 7, 8. vii. 1. xi. 7.  
 xii. 6, 8. xiii. 1, 2, 4, 5. VII. i. 2.  
 viii. 4. VIII. i. 1. iii. 6. vii. 1. viii. 4.

xii. 7. IX. iv. 2. viii. 7. X. v. 10. vi.  
 4. viii. 2. ἀρετῆς I. ix. 3, 10. xii. 6.  
 xiii. 1, 5, 14. II. i. 1. vi. 11, 12, 14.  
 viii. 1. III. i. 1. IV. i. 7, 24, 25. iii.  
 15, 17, 21, vii. 7. ix. 1. V. i. 15, 19.  
 ii. 1, 10, 11. VI. xii. 5, 8, 10. xiii. 1,  
 6, 7. VII. i. 2. VIII. i. 1. vi. 5. vii.  
 4. xiii. 2, 11. xiv. 2. IX. i. 7. ix. 2,  
 7. X. iii. 1. viii. 5. ix. 1, 3, 5, 8.  
 ἀρετῇ I. v. 5. II. iii. 10. IV. iii. 14.  
 V. i. 15, 18. VII. i. 4. VIII. vi. 6.  
 IX. iii. 4. X. viii. 3. ἀρετῆν I. v. 6.  
 vii. 5, 14, 15. viii. 8, 10, 11, 13, 17.  
 ix. 3, 4, 7. x. 9, 10, 11, 15, xii. 2.  
 xiii. 1, 6. II. vi. 16. III. viii. 3. ix. 4.  
 IV. i. 6, 12, 13. ii. 13. iii. 3, 21. V.  
 ii. 7, 10. iii. 7. xi. 1. xii. 6. VI. xiii.  
 4, 7. VII. i. 1. xi. 2. VIII. iii. 6.  
 viii. 5. x. 5. xi. 4. xii. 7. xiii. 2, 11.  
 xiv. 3. IX. i. 7, 9. v. 4. ix. 6. x. 6.  
 X. i. 1. ii. 1, 3. vi. 5, 8. vii. 1, 3, 8.  
 viii. 1, 4, 6, 10. ix. 8, 14. ἀρετὰ I.  
 vi. 3. vii. 15. II. i. 3. iii. 3. v. 3, 4,  
 6. III. v. 20. x. 1. VI. ii. 6. xii. 1.  
 xiii. 6. X. viii. 3. ἀρετῶν II. i. 2, 7.  
 ii. 7, 9. iv. 3. vii. 16. III. v. 1, 21.  
 IV. iii. 16. V. i. 15, 17. xi. 10. VIII.  
 v. 1. X. vii. 6. ix. 1. ἀρεταῖς III. ix.  
 5. IV. ii. 7. V. v. 17. ἀρετὰς I. xiii.  
 20. II. i. 4. ii. 2. iii. 5. iv. 3. v. 3, 4.  
 IV. iv. 6. vii. 1. ix. 7. V. i. 14. VI.  
 i. 4. v. 7. xii. 4. xiii. 3, 5, 6. VII. ii.  
 5. IX. viii. 6. X. iii. 2, 12. vi. 1.  
 vii. 7. viii. 1.  
 ἀριθμέω. ἡριθμημένον VI. viii. 4.  
 ἀριθμητικὴν II. vi. 7. V. iv. 3, 9.  
 ἀριθμοῦ V. iii. 8. ἀριθμῶ V. iii. 14.  
 ἀριθμὸν V. vi. 4. VI. iii. 1. IX. x. 3.  
 ἀριθμῶν I. vi. 2.  
 ἀριστεῖων I. xii. 5.  
 ἀριστέρα I. xiii. 15.  
 ἀριστος IV. iii. 14. V. i. 18. ἀρίστη  
 V. vii. 6. VII. xiii. 6. VIII. iii. 7.  
 ἀριστον I. ii. 1. vii. 3, 9. viii. 9, 14.  
 ix. 3, 8. II. vi. 11, 17. III. v. 17.  
 VI. vii. 3. xii. 10. VII. xi. 3, 5. xii.  
 1. xiii. 2, 5. X. ii. 1. ἀρίστου VI.  
 vii. 6. X. vi. 8. vii. 1. ἀρίστῳ X.  
 viii. 13. ἀρίστην I. vii. 15. viii. 14.  
 ix. 6. ἀριστοί X. ix. 16. ἀρίστων I.  
 xii. 4. ἀρίστων V. i. 13. VIII. vii. 4.  
 ἀρίστους I. viii. 14. ἀρίστους IX.  
 vi. 2. X. ix. 20. ἀρίστα III. ii. 14.  
 iii. 6. viii. 8. IV. i. 6. IX. viii. 4. X.  
 ix. 5. viii. 13. ix. 15.

ἀριστοκρατία VIII. x. 1. ἀριστοκρατίας  
 VIII. x. 3. ἀριστοκρατία VIII. xi. 4.  
 ἀριστοκρατική VIII. x. 4. ἀριστοκρα-  
 τικοί V. iii. 7.  
 ἀρκεῖ II. iv. 3. ἀρκοῦσι IX. x. 2. ἀρκοῦ-  
 μενοι II. vii. 5.  
 ἀρκούντως I. iv. 7. xiii. 9.  
 ἀρκιον III. viii. 4.  
 ἀρμόζει III. ii. 9. IV. ii. 16. vi. 5. ix. 3.  
 VIII. x. 5. IX. xi. 6. ἀρμόδοι IV. iii.  
 15. ἀρμόζον VIII. xi. 4. ἀρμόζειν  
 IX. x. 2. ἀρμόσει V. vii. 4. IX. x. 1.  
 X. vii. 9.  
 ἀρμονίαν VIII. i. 6.  
 ἀρμόττει IV. viii. 5. X. ix. 21. ἀρμότ-  
 τῶι VII. i. 1. ἀρμόττοντα IX. ii. 7.  
 ἀρνεῖσθαι IV. vii. 3.  
 ἀροτήρα VI. vii. 2.  
 ἀρπαγή V. ii. 13.  
 ἄρρεν VII. vii. 6. ἄρρεσι VII. v. 3.  
 ἄρρωστίων III. v. 22.  
 ἀρτάρμαι. ἡρτῆσθαι VIII. xii. 2.  
 ἀρτος III. iii. 16.  
 ἀρτύοντες III. x. 9.  
 ἀρχαῖαι VIII. ix. 5. ἀρχαίων III. iii. 18.  
 ἀρχή I. iv. 7. vii. 20, 23. III. i. 3, 6,  
 10, 12, 20. iii. 13, 15. v. 8, 14. V.  
 i. 16. ii. 13. viii. 7. ix. 10. VI. ii. 2,  
 4. iii. 3. iv. 4. v. 6. xi. 6. VII. iii. 2.  
 vii. 7. viii. 4, 5. VIII. x. 4. IX. v. 3.  
 ἀρχῆς I. xiii. 4. III. v. 14, 22. viii. 9.  
 V. iv. 13. vii. 1. v. 6. vi. 1. VIII. ix.  
 4. X. iv. 1. ἀρχῇ I. ix. 8. IV. ii. 6.  
 VIII. ix. 1. xiii. 1, 9. IX. iii. 1. ix. 5.  
 ἀρχὴν I. xii. 8. III. iii. 17. v. 5. V.  
 v. 4. vi. 1. VI. iv. 4. xii. 7, 10. VII.  
 i. 1. vi. 7. viii. 4. X. i. 1. ἀρχαί  
 III. v. 6. VI. i. 5. iii. 3, 4. v. 6. vi.  
 1. viii. 5. xi. 4. VIII. x. 4, 5. X.  
 viii. 3. ἀρχῶν I. iv. 5. vii. 21. VI.  
 vi. 2. vii. 3. viii. 4. ἀρχὰς I. iv. 5,  
 6. vii. 20. II. ii. 3. III. v. 6. VI.  
 vii. 3. xi. 6. xii. 10. VII. vi. 6. VIII.  
 i. 1. x. 3. IX. vi. 2. viii. 10.  
 ἀρχηγὸν VIII. xii. 4.  
 ἀρχιθεώρῳ IV. ii. 2.  
 ἀρχικὸν VIII. xi. 2.  
 ἀρχιτεκτονική VI. vii. 7. viii. 2. ἀρχι-  
 τεκτονικῆς I. ii. 4. ἀρχιτεκτονικῶν  
 I. i. 4.  
 ἀρχιτεκτων VII. xi. 1.  
 ἀρχουσι VIII. vii. 1. x. 3, 5. ἀρξαί V.  
 v. 7. ἀρχει V. viii. 9. VI. ii. 5. xii.  
 3. VIII. x. 5. ἀρχεῖν IV. v. 13. V.  
 vi. 5, 9. VI. xiii. 8. VIII. xi. 5. IX.

vi. 2. X. vii. 1. ἀρχεσθαι V. vi. 9.  
 ἀρχων V. i. 16. vi. 5. VIII. x. 6.  
 ἀρχοντι V. i. 17. xi. 9. VIII. vii. 1.  
 xi. 6. ἀρχοντα V. v. 4. ἀρχον III.  
 xii. 7. ἀρχόντων III. viii. 4. VIII.  
 x. 3. ἀρχοντας X. viii. x. ἀρκτέον  
 I. iv. 5. VI. xii. 7. ἀρξάμενοι VI. iii.  
 1. X. ix. 23. ἀρχόμενον VIII. vii. 1.  
 ἀρχομένῳ II. vi. 7. V. xi. 9. VIII.  
 xi. 5. ἀρχομένων VIII. x. 2. ἀρχομέ-  
 νοις VIII. x. 2. ἀρχομένους VIII. vii. 1.  
 ἀσεβείς IV. i. 42.  
 ἀσθένεια VII. vii. 8. ἀσθένειαν III. v.  
 15. VIII. i. 2.  
 ἀσθενής VIII. x. 6. ἀσθενεῖ X. v. 9.  
 ἀσθενεῖς IV. iii. 26. VII. ii. 6.  
 ἀσθεστέρα VII. vi. 7.  
 ἀσιτία X. ix. 15.  
 ἀσκησις IX. ix. 7. ἀσκησιν I. ix. 3.  
 ἀσκητὸν I. ix. 1.  
 ἀσπίδα V. ii. 2, ix. 16.  
 ἄσσα VI. ii. 6.  
 ἀστεῖοι IV. iii. 5.  
 ἀσύμμετροι III. iii. 3.  
 ἀσυνεσία VI. x. 1.  
 ἀσυνέτους VI. x. 1.  
 ἀσυνήθεις IV. vi. 5.  
 ἀσφαλῶς I. x. 3.  
 ἀσχημονεῖν III. xii. 3.  
 ἀσχημοσύνην IV. vi. 7.  
 ἀσχημονες IV. ii. 22. ἀσχημονέστερος  
 IV. vii. xi.  
 ἀσχολος X. vii. 6. ἀσχολοι X. vii. 6, 7.  
 ἀσχολούμεθα X. vii. 6.  
 ἀσωτία II. vii. 4. IV. i. 3, 29. ἀσωτίας  
 IV. i. 30, 37, 44. ἀσωτία II. viii. 5.  
 ἀσωτίαν IV. i. 35. 44.  
 ἀσωτος II. vii. 4. viii. 2. IV. i. 5, 23, 28,  
 32, 36. VII. ix. 2. ἀσωτον II. viii. 2.  
 ἀσωτοι IV. i. 30. ἀσώτων IV. i. 33.  
 ἀσώτους IV. i. 13, 23.  
 ἀτάραχος III. ix. 1. IV. v. 3. ἀτάραχον  
 III. viii. 15.  
 ἀτεκνος I. viii. 16. ἀτεκνοι VIII. xii. 7.  
 ἀτελής X. iv. 2. ἀτελής X. vii. 7. ἀτε-  
 λής X. iii. 4. iv. 2, 3. ἀτελεστέρα I.  
 v. 6.  
 ἄτερος V. v. 13. ἄτεροι VII. viii. 2.  
 ἀτεχνία VI. iv. 6.  
 ἀτεχνῶς I. xiii. 15.  
 ἀτίμια V. xi. 3. ἀτίμιαι IV. iii. 10, 17.  
 ἀτίμια I. x. 3.  
 ἀτίμοι III. viii. 1.  
 ἀτοπος X. viii. 11. ἀτοπον I. x. 2, 5, 7.  
 III. i. 24, 27. IV. ix. 6. V. ix. 2. x. 1.

VI. vii. 3. xii. 3. VII. ii. 5. iii. 6. v. 7.  
IX. iii. 1. 3. ix. 3. X. v. 7. vi. 6. vii. 9.  
viii. 7. ἀτόπῳ IX. ix. 2. ἀτοπα IX.  
ii. 5.  
ἀτόπως V. ix. 1.  
ἀτρυτον X. vii. 7.  
ἄττα V. v. 10.  
ἀτυχεῖ V. viii. 7. ἀτυχῶν IV. iii. 18.  
ἀτυχοῦντος IX. ix. 2. ἀτυχοῦντι IX.  
xi. 3. ἀτυχοῦντες IX. xi. 1. ἀτυχοῦν-  
τας IX. xi. 6.  
ἀτύχημα V. viii. 7. ἀτυχημάτων I. x. 14.  
ἀτυχία V. i. 9. ἀτυχίαν IV. iii. 18.  
ἀτυχίας I. x. 12. IX. xi. 5. ἀτυχίας  
IX. ix. 2. xi. 1, 4.  
αἰ I. iv. 7. III. i. 13. iv. 3. IV. i. 1, 39,  
40. iii. 31. vi. 5. IX. ii. 8, 9. iv. 8.  
αἰθαίρετος III. v. 17.  
αἰθέκαστος IV. vii. 4.  
αἰλοῦντος X. v. 3.  
αἰλλητῇ I. vii. 10.  
αἰλητικῇ X. v. 3. αἰλητικὴν X. v. 3.  
αἰλοῦς I. vii. 3.  
αἰξει II. ii. 6. αἰξεσθαι I. xiii. 11.  
VIII. ix. 3. X. ii. 2. iii. 4. αἰζεται  
II. iii. 11.  
αἰξῆσιν II. i. 1. VII. xiv. 6. VIII. ix. 3.  
αἰξήσεις II. ii. 8.  
αἰξητικὴν I. vii. 12.  
αὐτάρκεια X. vii. 4. αὐταρκείας I. vii. 6.  
αὐτάρκειαν V. vi. 4.  
αὐτάρκης VIII. x. 2. X. vi. 2. viii. 9.  
αὐταρκες I. vii. 6, 7, 8. X. vii. 7. viii.  
9. αὐτάρκους IV. iii. 33. αὐτάρκεις  
III. iii. 8. IX. ix. 1. αὐτάρκεσι IX.  
ix. 1. αὐταρκέστατος X. vii. 4.  
αὐτε I. iv. 7.  
αὐτοανθρώπῳ I. vi. 5.  
αὐτοέκαστος I. vi. 5.  
αὐτόματον X. ix. 21.  
αὐχένα V. i. 7.  
αὐχμῶν III. iii. 5.  
ἀφαιρέσεως VI. viii. 6.  
ἀφαιρῶν V. iv. 4. ἀφείλετο V. iv. 8. ἀφε-  
λεῖν II. vi. 9. V. iv. 11. ἀφαιρουμένων  
VIII. vii. 5. ἀφαιρεθείσης VIII. i. 1.  
ἀφαιρεθῇ V. iv. 10. ἀφηρεθῇ V. iv. 10.  
ἀφήρηται V. iv. 12. ἀφρηθῆσαι V. xi.  
4. ἀφρημένῳ X. viii. 7. ἀφαιρεῖσθαι  
I. xi. 5. ἀφήρηται III. x. 11.  
ἀφανὲς I. x. 15. ἀφανῶν II. ii. 6.  
ἀφανίζεσθαι III. ix. 3.  
ἀφειδῆς IV. iii. 23.  
ἀφεκτέον III. i. 14.  
ἀφέλκειν II. ix. 5.

ἀφή III. x. 8. ἀφῆς III. x. 9, 11. VII.  
vii. 1. X. v. 7. ἀφῇ III. x. 18. ἀφῆν  
VII. iv. 3.  
ἀφθαρτα VI. iii. 2.  
ἀφιέναι VIII. xiv. 4. ἀφείναι III. i. 17.  
V. ix. 16. ἀφέντι III. v. 14. ἀφείσθω  
I. v. 8. V. ii. 10. VIII. i. 7. viii. 7.  
IX. iv. 6. xi. 2. X. iv. 11. ἀφετέον  
I. vi. 13.  
ἀφικνουμένην IX. v. 3. ἀφίκοιτο IV. i.  
36. ἀφίκεται I. vii. 2.  
ἀφιλαν III. vi. 3.  
ἀφιλον I. xi. 1. IX. x. 1.  
ἀφιλοτιμία IV. iv. 5. ἀφιλοτιμίαν IV.  
iv. 5.  
ἀφιλότημος II. vii. 8. ἀφιλότημον IV. iv.  
3, 4.  
ἀφίσταται IX. iii. 3. ἀφίστανται III.  
iii. 13. vii. 12. viii. 11. IV. iii. 35.  
IX. iv. 8. ἀφεστᾶσι IV. iv. 1. ἀπο-  
στήναι VIII. xiv. 4. ἀφέστηκε II.  
viii. 5.  
ἀφοβία II. vii. 2.  
ἄφοβος III. vi. 3, 4. ἀφοβον III. viii. 15.  
ἀφόρητον IV. v. 7.  
ἀφορῆσαι II. ix. 8. ἀφωρισμένον III. iii.  
17. ἀφορῶμεν III. x. 1. ἀφωρις-  
μένα VIII. ix. 2. ἀφοριστέον I. vii. 12.  
ἀφορίσεις VIII. xii. 1. ἀφωρισμένας  
VII. iii. 1.  
ἀφροδιστοῖς III. x. 9. VII. xiv. 2. ἀφρο-  
δισίων VII. iii. 7. iv. 2. v. 3, 7. xii. 4.  
Ἀφροδίτην VII. vi. 3.  
ἀφροσύνη VII. ii. 2. v. 5.  
ἀφρόνων VII. v. 6.  
ἀφνεστέροις X. ix. 10.  
ἀχθόμενος II. iii. 1. IV. i. 27.  
ἀχορήγητον I. viii. 15.  
ἀχρεῖος IV. viii. 10. ἀχρεῖον VIII. xiv.  
1. ἀχρεῖα X. ix. 21.  
ἀχρηῖος I. iv. 7.  
ἀχώριστα I. xiii. 10.  
ἀψυχος VIII. xi. 6. ἀψυχον VII. vii. 7.  
ἀψυχα V. ix. 11. VIII. v. 5. xi. 6.  
ἀψυχων VIII. ii. 3.

## B

βαδίζει IX. ix. 9. βαδίζων II. ii. 8. IX.  
ix. 9. βαδίζειν V. i. 4. X. iii. 4.  
βαδίζη V. i. 4. βαδιστέον X. ix. 16.  
βάδισις X. iv. 3. βαδίσσεως X. iv. 3.  
βαδίσαι X. iv. 3.  
βάλλεται I. iv. 7. βαλεῖν III. v. 14.  
V. viii. 6.

βάναντος IV. ii. 20. βανανσία II. vii. 6.  
IV. ii. 4.  
βαρβάρων VII. v. 6. βαρβάρους VII. i. 3.  
βάρους IV. v. 10. βάρους IX. xi. 2.  
βαρεῖα IV. iii. 34. βαρέα III. iv. 4.  
βαρύσταθμον VI. viii. 7. βαρύσταθα  
VI. viii. 7.  
βασίλεια VIII. x. 1, 2, 4. βασιλείας  
VIII. x. 2, 3, 4.  
βασιλεὺς VIII. x. 2, 3, xi. 2. βασιλέως  
X. ix. 12. βασιλεῖ VIII. xi. 1. βα-  
σιλείς III. iii. 18. βασιλέων VIII. vii.  
4. βασιλεύει VII. vii. 6.  
βασιλευμένων VIII. xi. 2. βασιλευ-  
μένων VIII. xi. 1.  
βαυκοπανοῖργοι IV. vii. 15.  
βέβαιον VIII. viii. 5. βεβαίω X. vii. 3.  
βεβαιότατη VIII. xii. 6.  
βεβαιώτης I. x. 10.  
βεβαιώσει VIII. viii. 2.  
βεβαίω II. iv. 3.  
βελτίων I. xiii. 7. II. iii. 5. IV. i. 31,  
32, iii. 14. VII. ii. 10. viii. 5. IX.  
viii. 1. βελτίονος VI. xiii. 8. X. iv. 7.  
βελτίω I. i. 2. xiii. 3. IX. xi. 4. X. vi.  
7. βέλτιον I. vi. 1, 14. ix. 5. xii. 4.  
xiii. 1. II. iii. 10. III. i. 13. V. x. 1.  
2, 6, 8. VII. ii. 3. xii. 3. xiv. 4. VIII.  
xiv. 1. IX. iii. 3. X. ix. 1, 22. βελ-  
τίους VII. viii. 2. IX. xii. 3. X. v. 5.  
ix. 17.  
βέλτιστον I. ix. 2. IV. v. 10. VI. vii.  
4. VII. ii. 1. viii. 5. IX. viii. 8.  
βελτίστη VI. i. 7. VIII. x. 2. X.  
iv. 5. βελτίστω VIII. x. 2. βέλ-  
τιστα I. xiii. 15. IX. iv. 8. βελτίσ-  
των II. iii. 6.  
βίᾳ III. i. 3, 11, 20. v. 7. V. viii. 3.  
X. ix. 8.  
βιασθέντος III. i. 12.  
βίαιος I. v. 6. βίαια III. i. 10, 11. V.  
ii. 13. βίαιον III. i. 3, 12.  
βίος I. viii. 10, 12. x. 9. VII. xiii. 7.  
VIII. xii. 6. IX. ix. 4, 5, 9. x. 2. X.  
vi. 6. vii. 8, 9. viii. 3, 8, 10. βίου I.  
v. 4, 6. ix. 10. x. 4, 11. xiii. 12. IV.  
iii. 23. V. vi. 4. X. i. 1. iii. 12. vi.  
2. 8. vii. 7. viii. 12. βίω I. vii. 16.  
viii. 9. II. iii. 8. vii. 13. III. xii. 2.  
IV. vii. 4, 7. vii. 1, 11, 12. IX. xii.  
2. βίω I. ii. 2. iii. 5. v. 2, 3. vii. 6,  
7. ix. 11. x. 12, 15. xi. 3. II. vii. 11.  
III. ix. 6. VI. vii. 4. VII. xii. 7.  
xiii. 2. VIII. i. 1. ix. 4, 5. xii. 7.  
IX. vi. 2. x. 2. X. i. 1, 2, 4. ii. 3. vi.

2, 6. vii. 8, 9. viii. 12. ix. 9. βίων  
I. v. 1.  
βιοτεύων III. v. 14.  
βεβιωκότι I. x. 4. βεβιωκότας X. viii.  
11. βιώσαι IX. viii. 9. βιούμενοι  
X. ix. 11. βιώσεται X. vii. 8. βιω-  
σόμενον I. x. 15.  
βλαβερόν IV. vi. 7. βλαβερού V. v. 18.  
βλαβερά IV. ii. 22. VI. xiii. 1. VII.  
xi. 5. βλαβερά IX. v. 8. βλαβεράς  
VII. xiv. 5.  
βλαβή V. viii. 7, 8. βλαβήν IV. vi. 7.  
βλαβών V. viii. 6. βλαβάς I. iii. 3.  
βλάδους V. iv. 3.  
βλάπτει V. ix. 4, 17. VII. xii. 4.  
βλάπτειν V. vi. 8. ix. 4, 5. εβλαψε  
V. iv. 3. βλάψη V. viii. 11. βλάπ-  
τοντες V. viii. 8. βλάψει IX. viii. 7.  
βλάπτει V. xi. 2. βλάπτεται V. ix. 6,  
9. βλάπτονται X. vi. 3. βλάπτοιο  
V. ix. 5. βέβλαπται V. iv. 3.  
βλέπει V. iv. 3. βλέπουσι V. xi. 9.  
βλέπειν IV. i. 18. βλέπουσα II. vi. 9.  
βλέποντες II. vi. 9. VII. xi. 1.  
βοηθείας VIII. i. 2.  
βοηθεῖν II. ii. 5. βοηθήσας V. ii. 2.  
βοηθήσαι VIII. ix. 3. βοηθητέον IX.  
iii. 3.  
βοήθημα I. vi. 15.  
βοηθὸν V. x. 8.  
βορὰν III. x. 7.  
βοσκημάτων I. v. 3. IX. ix. 10.  
βουλεύοντα III. iii. 1, 7. VI. ix. 2.  
βουλεύονται III. iii. 2. VI. ii. 1.  
βουλεύεται III. iii. 3, 6, 11. VI. i. 6.  
ii. 6. v. 3. vii. 6. ix. 3. βουλευόμεθα  
III. iii. 7, 8, 11. βουλεύεσθαι III. iii.  
10. VI. i. 6. v. 1. vii. 6. viii. 7. ix.  
1, 2, 4, 7. βουλεύεται III. iii. 16.  
βουλευόμενος III. iii. 11. VI. ix. 2, 3.  
βουλεύεσθαι III. iii. 19. VI. v. 3.  
vii. 6. VII. vii. 8. βουλευθέντα VI.  
ix. 2. βουλεύεται VI. ix. 3. βεβου-  
λεύμενος VI. ix. 4. βουλευόμενον VI.  
ix. 6. βεβουλεύεσθαι VI. ix. 7. βου-  
κευσάμενοι VII. vii. 8. ἐβουλεύσαντο  
VII. vii. 8. βουλεύσεται VII. x. 3.  
βουλευομένων VII. x. 4.  
βούλευσι III. iii. 12. βούλευσιν III.  
iii. 19.  
βουλευτικός VI. v. 2. VII. x. 3. βου-  
λευτική III. iii. 19. VI. ii. 2. viii.  
2, 3.  
βουλευτὸν III. iii. 1, 2, 16, 17. βου-  
λευτοῦ III. iii. 19. βουλευτῶν III. v. 1.

βουλή III. iii. 1, 8, 15. VI. ix. 2, 4.  
 βουλῆς III. iii. 17. VI. ix. 4.  
 βούλημα II. i. 5. βουλήματα IX. vi. 3.  
 βούλησις III. ii. 7, 8. iv. i. VIII. ii. 3.  
 iii. 9. IX. vii. 2. βούλησιν III. ii. 3.  
 V. ix. 5, 6, 9. βουλήσει VIII. v. 5.  
 βουλήσεις X. viii. 4.  
 βουλητὸν III. iv. 2, 3, 4. βουλητοῦ III.  
 v. 1.  
 βούλεται I. x. 3. xiii. 2. III. i. 15. iv.  
 2. vii. 8. IV. i. 5. iii. 25. v. 3. V. iv.  
 7. v. 14. ix. 6. VIII. ii. 3. vii. 6. x.  
 3, 4. IX. iv. 3, 4, 5. viii. 2. x. 5. X.  
 ix. 13. βουλόμεθα I. ii. i. III. iii. 9.  
 IV. vi. 4. βούλονται I. vi. 5. IV. xii.  
 18, 36. V. i. 3. v. 3. VIII. iii. 1. 5.  
 6. 9. v. 5. vi. 1, 4, 7. vii. 6. xi. 5.  
 xiv. 4. IX. iv. 8. v. 3. vi. 3. vii. 1.  
 xi. 1. xii. 2. βούλεσθαι I. x. 7. III.  
 v. 13. IV. i. 34. VII. ii. 8. VIII.  
 ii. 3, 4. viii. 1. xiii. 8. IX. vii. i. X.  
 viii. 4. βουλόμενος III. i. 17. IV. i.  
 17. IX. v. 3. vi. 4. viii. 2. βουλό-  
 μενοι III. vii. 12. IV. i. 43. VI. xii.  
 2. VIII. iii. 6. IX. i. 9. xii. 2. βού-  
 ληται III. v. 14. VII. ii. 8. IX. vi.  
 2. βουλομένους V. i. 3. VIII. ii. 3.  
 IX. vi. 4. ἐβούλετο VII. x. 3. IX.  
 i. 4. iv. 10. βουλήσεται VIII. vii. 6.  
 βουλόμενον IX. iv. 1. βουλομένῳ X.  
 ix. 16, 17.  
 βοδς III. x. 7. βοτ I. vii. 12. βοῦν I.  
 ix. 9. VIII. xi. 6.  
 βραδέως VI. ix. 2. X. iii. 4.  
 βραδεῖα IV. iii. 34.  
 βραδυτῆς X. iii. 4.  
 Βρασίδα V. vii. 1.  
 βραχύς V. ix. 1. βραχὺ VIII. v. 2.  
 βριθὸς I. xi. 3.  
 βρώματα III. xi. 7. βρωμάτων III. x. 6.  
 βρώσει III. x. 7.  
 βωμολοχία II. vii. 13.  
 βωμολοχὸς II. vii. 13. IV. viii. 10.  
 βωμολοχοί IV. viii. 3, 4.

Γ.

γαῖαν VIII. i. 6.  
 γαλῆν VII. v. 6.  
 γαμικῶς IV. ii. 20.  
 γάμος IV. ii. 15. γάμους IX. ii. 7.  
 γαργαλίζονται VII. vii. 8.  
 γαστρίμαργοι III. xi. 3.  
 γέλιονος V. ix. 14.

γελοῖος IV. iii. 15. VIII. xiii. 3.  
 γελοῖον III. i. 11, 24. IV. viii. 3, 6.  
 VIII. ii. 3. viii. 6. γελοῖου IV. viii.  
 3, 4, 10. γεγολῶ IV. viii. 3. γελοῖοι  
 I. xii. 3. VIII. viii. 6. X. viii. 7.  
 γελοιῶν X. viii. 7. γελοῖα III. i. 8.  
 γέλωτα IV. viii. 3, 10. VII. vii. 6.  
 γέμουσι IX. iv. 10.  
 γένεσις VII. xi. 4, 5. xii. 3. X. iii. 5. iv.  
 4. γενέσεως VI. xii. 1. VII. xii. 3.  
 γενέσει III. iii. 12. γένεσιν II. i. 1.  
 VI. iv. 4. VII. xii. 3. X. iii. 4. iv. 4.  
 γενέσεις II. ii. 8. VII. xii. 1, 3. X.  
 iii. 4, 7.  
 γενετῆς VI. xiii. 1. VII. xiv. 4. VIII.  
 xii. 6.  
 γεννάδας I. x. 12.  
 γεννήσαντι VIII. i. 3. γεγεννημένον  
 VIII. i. 3. γεννήσασι VIII. vii. 2.  
 γεννηθέντα VIII. xii. 2. γεννηθέντι  
 VIII. xii. 2. γεννώμενον VIII. xii. 2.  
 γέννησις IX. vii. 7.  
 γεννητὴν III. v. 5.  
 γένος I. iii. 4. III. v. 21. V. x. 2. VI.  
 v. 3. ix. 1. VII. i. 3, 5. vi. 7. vii. 6.  
 viii. 1. IX. ii. 7. γένους VII. vii. 6.  
 γένει I. vii. 14. II. vii. 6. IV. ii. 17,  
 19. V. ii. 6. x. i. VI. i. 5. VII.  
 iv. 5. X. i. 1. γένῃ VII. v. 1, 6.  
 vi. 5.  
 γενάνου III. x. 10.  
 γέρας V. vi. 7. VIII. xiv. 2.  
 γεῦσις III. x. 8. γεύσεως III. x. 9.  
 VII. vii. 1. X. v. 7. γεύσει III. x.  
 9. γεῦσω VII. iv. 3.  
 γεύεσθαι VII. iii. 9, 10.  
 γεωμετρεῖν X. v. 2.  
 γεωμέτρης I. vii. 19.  
 γεωμετρία VI. x. 1.  
 γεωμετρικὴν V. iii. 13. γεωμετρικοί VI.  
 viii. 5. X. v. 2. γεωμετρικῇ V. iii. 13.  
 γεωργὸς V. 12. γεωργοῦ V. v. 9, 12.  
 γῆς VII. v. 3. γῆν X. ix. 6.  
 γῆρας IV. i. 37. γῆρας I. ix. 11.  
 γῆραν V. viii. 3.  
 γίνεται I. i. 3. iii. 7. vii. 8, 15. viii. 3.  
 x. 12. xiii. 13. II. i. 6. ii. 7, 8. iii.  
 10, 11. iv. 5. vi. 3. viii. 8. III. i. 7.  
 iii. 8. vii. 4. viii. 3. ix. 3. x. 5. IV.  
 ii. 15. iii. 16, 37. v. 7, 10. ix. 4. V.  
 i. 5. ii. 5. iii. 14, 15. iv. 1. v. 6, 9,  
 10. vi. 5. viii. 5. VI. xii. 10. xiii. 2.  
 VII. i. 3. ii. 2, 8. iii. 12, 13. v. 1.  
 VIII. i. 1, 7. ii. 1. iii. 1, 5, 9. iv. 1.  
 v. 3. vi. 1, 5, 6, 7. vii. 2. viii. 4. x. 3.

xiii. 2, 3, 5. IX. i. 1, 3, 7, 9. iii. 4. v. 1, 3, 4. vi. 2. viii. 10. ix. 5. x. 5. xi. 3. xii. 1, 3. X. ii. 3. iii. 5. iv. 7, 9, 11. vi. 6. vii. 6. viii. 13. γινόμενης I. vi. 1. II. ix. 4. X. iii. 6. iv. 1. ix. 15. γένοιτο I. vii. 10. x. 13, 14. xiii. 4. II. iii. 7. III. iii. 6. 13. IV. iii. 17. V. v. 3. IX. iii. 4. viii. 3. X. iii. 7, 12. iv. 1. ix. 18, 20. γεγόναισι I. vii. 17. γίνηται I. vii. 19. IV. iii. 18. vi. 9. V. iv. 2. VIII. ii. 3. iv. 1. v. 1. vi. 4. vii. 2, 4. xiv. 1. IX. i. 3, 4. ii. 5. γίνεσθαι I. vii. 21. x. 4. xii. 8. II. iii. 4, 5. iv. 1. III. iii. 11. iv. 5. xi. 7. VI. viii. 5. xii. 2. VII. xiv. 4. VIII. i. 6. iii. 4. iv. 3, 4. vi. 2, 5. vii. 2. viii. 6. ix. 5. xiv. 1. IX. i. 4, 8. v. 3. xii. 3. X. ii. 3. iii. 5. iv. 8. x. 5, 6, 14, 21. γινόμενου IV. v. 10. IX. xii. 1. γίνονται I. viii. 9. ix. 11. II. i. 4, 6, 7. ii. 8. iii. 5. vii. 3. III. i. 9, 14. v. 12, 21. viii. 9, 14. xi. 3, 7. IV. i. 24. iii. 21. V. vi. 7. VI. viii. 5. VII. i. 2. v. 3. xiv. 3, 6. VIII. iii. 5. iv. 5. vi. 1. viii. 5. x. 5. xii. 4. xiii. 1. IX. i. 6. v. 2. x. 6. xii. 3. X. v. 2, 10. ix. 14. γίνοιτο I. x. 4. VIII. iv. 2. IX. ix. 7, 10. X. vii. 9. ix. 11. γένηται V. iv. 14. v. 8. viii. 7. VI. iii. 2. iv. 4. xiii. 8. IX. i. 3. iii. 3, 5. γεγέννηται I. xiii. 3. X. iii. 7. γέγνε V. v. 11. γεγονός VI. ii. 6. γινόμενος I. x. 14. IV. i. 36. VII. ii. 8. IX. iv. 4. X. ix. 14. γινόμεθα II. i. 4, 7. ii. 9. v. 5. X. ix. 2. γινόμενον II. i. 5. IX. i. 8. vii. 1. X. iv. 1. ἐγίνοντο II. i. 7. X. ix. 19. γενόμεθα II. ii. 1. γενέσθαι II. ii. 1. iv. 3, 5. III. ii. 8. v. 10, 14. x. 10. V. v. 12, 15. vii. 4. viii. 10. VI. i. 6. VII. ii. 2. VIII. vi. 3. viii. 7. IX. iv. 10. viii. 10. X. ix. 16, 17. γινόμενα I. x. 12. II. ii. 6. iv. 3. v. 1. III. i. 3. γερόμενοι II. ii. 9. γινόμενοι II. ii. 9. γινόμεναι II. iii. 4. III. x. 11. IV. v. 14. X. v. 5. γινόμενων I. x. 12. II. iii. 11. III. i. 1. iii. 4. VI. iv. 4. x. 1. VII. xii. 3. γινόμενους X. iii. 6. ἐγένετο II. iii. 11. γινόμενας II. vii. 15. IV. vi. 7. γερομένοις III. v. 14. VIII. xii. 5. IX. iii. 5. γερόνενα VIII. xii. 2. IX. vii. 7. X. ix. 8. γινόμενῃ IX. xi. 4. γένοιτο IX. vii. 2. X. ix. 21.

γεγονός VI. ii. 6. γινόμενος VIII. v. 5. γερομένης IX. iii. 5. γερόμενον IX. iv. 4. γερομένου IX. vii. 3. γίνονται X. vii. 6. γερόμεθα X. ix. 17. γεγενήσθαι X. iii. 6. γεγεννημένους IX. vii. 6. γεγέννηται VIII. xiii. 11. IX. viii. 4. ἐγγόνει IX. iii. 5. γεγεμένους IX. v. 3. γινώσκειν V. viii. 3. VI. xi. 3. γινώσκει I. iii. 5. γινώσκονται I. v. 5. γινώσκων V. ix. 12. γνόντες III. iii. 9. γνῶναι V. ix. 15. X. ix. 1. γνωσθεῖσι III. i. 9. Γλαυκόν V. ix. 12. γλισχροί IV. i. 39. γλιχόμενοι IV. viii. 3. γλυκὺ VII. iii. 9, 10. γλυκός VII. iii. 9. γλυκέα III. iv. 4. X. iii. 8. γλυκίων X. v. 9. γλυκύτατον VII. xiv. 8. γνῶμη VI. xi. 1, 3. γνώμην VI. xi. 1, 2, 6. γνωρίζειν I. vi. 4. VI. vii. 7. γνωρίζεται V. i. 5. γνωριούμεν V. iv. 11. γνωρισθέντος VIII. ii. 1. γνωριστέον X. ix. 16. γνώριμος III. v. 22. γνώριμον II. ix. 5. γνωρίμων I. iv. 5. γνωρίμους IV. vi. 5. VII. xii. 6. γνώριμοι VI. iii. 4. γνώριμα VI. viii. 5. γνωρίμοις IV. vi. 8. γνώσις I. ii. 2. iii. 6, 7. iv. 1. VI. i. 5. γνώσων I. vi. 15. xiii. 7. III. vii. 16. γνώσεως VI. viii. 4. γνωστῶν X. vii. 2. γονεῖς I. vii. 7. x. 4. IV. i. 20. VII. iv. 5. VIII. vii. 2. xi. 3. xii. 2, 3, 5. xiv. 4. IX. i. 7. γονεῖσι I. vii. 6. x. 5. VIII. vii. 1, 2. ix. 2. IX. ii. 7, 8. γονέων III. i. 4. γόνυ IX. viii. 2. γοῦν I. v. 5. xiii. 17. IV. iii. 18. iv. 5. VII. xiv. 5. VIII. ix. 1. IX. viii. 6. X. vii. 3. γραμμῶν III. iii. 8. γραμματικῇ II. iv. 2. γραμματικὸς II. iv. 2. γραμματικὸν ibid. γραμματικοί, γραμματικά II. iv. 1. γραμματικῶς II. iv. 2. γραμμῆς V. iv. 8. γραμμῆν X. iv. 3. γραφεῖς X. ix. 18. γραφῆ X. v. 1. γραφῇ III. x. 3. γραφικῆς X. ix. 20. γράφει X. v. 5. γράφειν ibid. γράφοντες X. ix. 18. γεγραμμένων X. ix. 14. γραπτέον X. iii. 8.

γυμνάσια II. ii. 16. γυμνασίων II. vi. 7.  
 γυμνασίοις III. x. 11.  
 γυμναστής X. ix. 15.  
 γυμναστική I. vi. 4. γυμναστικῆς X. ix.  
 14. γυμναστική V. xi. 7. γυμναστι-  
 κῆν III. ii. 8. VI. xii. 1.  
 γυμνικοῖς III. ix. 9.  
 γύναια IX. xi. 4.  
 γυναῖκας VIII. x. 5. xii. 7. γυναῖκε I.  
 vii. 6. V. vi. i. ix. 16. VIII. vii. i.  
 x. 5. xii. 7. γυναῖκα III. vi. 5. V.  
 vi. 9. VIII. vii. i. xi. 4. xii. 8. γυ-  
 ναῖκες VIII. x. 5. γυναῖκας VII. v. 4.

## Δ

δαιμόνια VI. vii. 5. δαιμόνιον IV. ii.  
 11.  
 δαίμων IX. ix. i.  
 δακνόμενον VII. xiv. 6.  
 δανείζω VII. v. 2. δανέσαντι IX. ii. 5.  
 ἐδάνεισε IX. ii. 5. δανέσαντες IX.  
 vii. i. δανέσαντας IX. vii. 2.  
 δάνειον IX. ii. 3. δανείων IX. vii. i.  
 δανεισμός V. ii. 13.  
 δαπανᾶν IV. ii. 16. δαπανῶν IV. i. 23.  
 ii. 3, 20. δαπανῆσαι II. ix. 2. IV. ii.  
 5. δαπανῆσει IV. i. 24. ii. 7, 10, 13.  
 δαπάνη IV. i. 7. ii. 1. δαπάνης IV. ii.  
 6, 10. δαπάνην IV. i. 29. ii. 6.  
 δάπαναι IV. ii. 6. δαπάναις IV. i. 23.  
 δαπάνημα IV. ii. 6. δαπάνηματος IV.  
 ii. 19. δαπάνηματι IV. ii. 18. δαπα-  
 νήματων IV. ii. 11, 16, 20. δαπανή-  
 μασι IV. ii. 15.  
 δαπανηρός IV. ii. 15. δαπανηροῖ IV. i.  
 35. δαπανηρός IV. i. 3. δαπανηρὰς  
 IV. ii. i.  
 δεῖ I. ii. 7. iv. 6. vii. 17. ix. 10. x. 7.  
 xiii. 7. II. i. 4, 8. ii. 4, 6. iii. 1, 2, 5.  
 iv. i. vi. 1, 11, 18. vii. 1, 8, 13. ix.  
 3, 4, 5, 6, 9. III. i. 7, 14, 19, 24. ii.  
 13, 14. iii. 13, 16. v. 8, 17. vi. 3, 4.  
 vii. 2, 4, 5, 10, 12. viii. 5. ix. i. x.  
 3, 4. xi. 4, 5, 7, 8. xii. 6, 7, 8, 9. IV.  
 i. 3, 7, 12, 13, 15, 17, 22, 23, 24, 25,  
 28, 31, 33, 35, 40, 42, 43. ii. 4, 6, 10,  
 12, 20, 21. iii. 8, 10, 14. iv. 1, 2, 3,  
 4, 5. v. 3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 14. vi. 3, 5, 6.  
 viii. 4. V. i. 9. iv. 11. v. 4, 7, 8, 9,  
 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15. vi. 4. ix. 7,  
 15. x. 6. VI. i. 1, 2, 3. ii. 2. iii. 2.  
 vii. 3, 7. ix. 1, 5, 6. x. 2. xi. 3, 4, 6.  
 xii. 1, 7. xiii. 5. VII. i. 5. ii. 6, 10,

12. iii. 5, 9, 12. iv. 5. vi. i. vii. 3.  
 ix. 5. xiv. 2, 3. VIII. iii. 4, 7, 9. iv.  
 4. vi. 3, 4. vii. 2. x. 5. xiii. 1, 10.  
 IX. i. 8, 9. ii. i. iii. 5. viii. 1, 2, 3, 7,  
 8, 11. ix. 2, 3, 6, 8, 10. x. 1, 2, 4.  
 xi. 1, 4, 5. X. i. i. iv. 7. viii. 9, 11.  
 ix. 8, 9, 11, 21. δεῖν I. vi. i. IV. ii.  
 11. vi. i. ix. 3, 4. V. iii. 7. ix. 6.  
 VI. v. 6. viii. 4. ix. 2. VII. ii. 9. iii.  
 2. viii. 5. ix. 7. VIII. ii. 3. xiii. 6.  
 xiv. 1, 2. IX. ii. 7, 8. viii. 2. ix. 1,  
 5. xi. 5. X. i. 2. vii. 3. ix. 10. δεῆσαι  
 I. vi. 11. IX. ix. 10. X. viii. 4, 9.  
 ἐδει II. i. 7. IV. viii. 9. VI. ix. 5.  
 xiii. 7, 9. X. ii. 5. ix. 3. δέοι VII.  
 xiii. 7. VIII. vii. 6. δέη IX. viii. 9.  
 X. ix. 6. δεῆσεται IX. ix. 1, 2, 4, 5.  
 X. viii. 6. δέηται V. v. 13. δεθῇ  
 V. v. 14. δέεται II. i. i. V. v. 14.  
 IX. ix. 4. X. vii. 4. viii. 5. δεῖσθαι  
 IV. iii. 26. IX. ix. 4. X. viii. 4. δέον-  
 ται VII. xiv. 6. VIII. vi. 4. viii. 5.  
 xiii. 4. IX. ix. 1. X. vi. 3, 6. vii. 4.  
 δέοντο V. v. 11. δέονται VIII. viii.  
 2. δεῆσσεσθαι X. viii. 9. δεοῖμεθα X.  
 ix. 9. δεόμενος VIII. xiii. 11. IX. i.  
 4. ix. 4. δεομένη VII. xiv. 8. δεομέ-  
 νου IX. ix. 2.  
 δεητικός IV. iii. 32.  
 δεδιέναι VII. v. 6. ἐδεδει VII. v. 6.  
 δεικνύμαι VII. i. 5. δέξει V. i. 16.  
 δέξαι X. i. 17. δέξας VII. vi. 2.  
 δεδευγμένον VII. i. 5. δέδεκται VII.  
 ii. 5. x. i. δειχθῆναι I. vii. 20. δει-  
 χθήσεται IV. ix. 8.  
 δειλαίνω II. vi. 19. V. ix. 16.  
 δειλία II. viii. 6, 7. III. xii. 3. VII. v.  
 5. δειλίας III. xii. 1. δειλίαν V. ii.  
 2, 5. VII. v. 6. IX. iv. 8.  
 δειλός II. ii. 7. iii. i. vii. 2. viii. 2, 3.  
 III. vi. 5. vii. 10, 11, 12. V. xi. 4.  
 VII. v. 6. δειλοῦ III. vii. 13. δει-  
 λὸν II. viii. 2, 3. δειλοί II. i. 7. III.  
 vi. 4. viii. 1, 9.  
 δεινὸν VII. ii. i. iii. 5. x. 2. δεινοὶ VII.  
 ii. 8. δεινὰ I. xi. 4. II. iii. i. IV.  
 ix. 2. IX. iv. 8. δεινὸν III. vi. 6.  
 viii. 11. δεινοῖς II. i. 7. δεινοὺς VI.  
 xii. 9. VII. i. 7. VIII. vi. 5.  
 δεινότερον VIII. ix. 3. δεινότατα III.  
 i. 8.  
 δεινότης VI. xiii. 2. δεινότητα VI. xii.  
 9. xiii. i. VII. x. 2.  
 δέκα II. vi. 6, 7. V. v. 15. IX. x. 3.  
 δέκατον V. v. 15.



δένδρα X. v. 1.  
 δεξιὰ I. xiii. 15. V. vii. 4.  
 δέον II. vii. 1. III. xi. 3. IV. i. 25, 27, 36. ii. 13, 20. VII. ii. 2. IX. i. 9. iii. 5. δέοντος I. ii. 2. II. vii. 16. δέοντα VII. x. 2. IX. viii. 4.  
 δεσμός V. ii. 13.  
 δεσπότη VIII. xi. 6. δεσπότης VIII. x. 4.  
 δεσποτικόν V. vi. 8. xi. 9.  
 δεύρο IX. iv. 9.  
 δεύτερον II. ix. 4. V. iii. 9. δευτέρου V. iii. 9. δευτέρως VIII. vii. 3. X. v. 11. viii. 1.  
 δέχεται VIII. i. 7. X. iii. 2, 3. δέχεται X. iv. 11. δέξασθαι II. i. 3.  
 δέδετα VII. ii. 8.  
 δὴ I. ii. 1. vi. 7, 12. vii. 2, 5, 8, 10, 12, 14, 19. viii. 1, 2, 12. x. 2, 4, 7, 11, 14. xi. 3, 5. xii. 2. xiii. 8, 15, 18. II. i. 7, 8. vi. 3, 4, 8, 9. III. i. 1, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 18, 19, 27. ii. 2, 10, 16. iii. 15, 16. iv. 4. v. 1, 16, 17, 19, 23. vi. 5, 10. vii. 6, 11. viii. 6, 11, 12, 13, 17. ix. 2, 4, 5. x. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. IV. i. 4, 5, 6, 19, 31, 43. ii. 2, 6, 7, 10. iii. 8, 9, 10, 18. iv. 5. v. 13, vii. 1, 2. viii. 8, 10. ix. 2. V. i. 3, 8. v. 10, 12, 14, 15, 16. viii. 3. xi. 9. VI. i. 4. ii. 6. iii. 1, 3. v. 1. vi. 1, 2. vii. 4, 5. ix. 3, 7. xii. 3, 9. xiii. 1, 4. VII. iii. 6. iv. 5. viii. 4. ix. 1. x. 3. xiii. 7. xiv. 1, 3. VIII. iii. 1, 2, 3, 4. 8. v. 1. vi. 1. vii. 2, 6. viii. 1, 2, 6. ix. 3, 6. x. 3. xi. 3, 5, 6, 7, 8. xii. 3. xiii. 1, 9, 11. xiv. 3, 4. IX. ii. 7. iii. 3. iv. 3, 5, 9, 10. v. 3. vi. 2. vii. 4, 7. viii. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 9, 10, 11. ix. 3, 4, 5, 10. x. 2, 3, 5. xi. 1, 6. X. ii. 1, 2, 3, 5. iii. 3, 6. iv. 2, 4, 9. v. 2, 5, 7. vi. 1, 2, 4, 6. vii. 1, 7, 8, 9. viii. 3, 5, 7, 8, 12. ix. 2, 5, 8, 9, 12, 15, 19, 22.  
 Δηλιακόν I. viii. 14.  
 δῆλος X. viii. 4. δῆλῃ V. i. 7. δῆλον I. ii. 1. v. 5, 8. vi. 3, 9, 13. vii. 3, 8. x. 4, 8, 12. xii. 1, 3, 4, 7. xiii. 4, 7. II. i. 2, 4. III. i. 17. iii. 18. v. 11, 23. xi. 5. xii. 5. IV. i. 24. iv. 4. v. 13, 14. viii. 1, 4. V. i. 8, 12, 20. ii. 2, 7. iii. 1, 7, 9. v. 15, 16, 17. vii. 4. ix. 3, 8. x. 8. VII. ii. 2. v. 7. vii. 2, 5. ix. 3, 4. xii. 10. xiii. 6, 7. VII. iii. 7. vi. 5. xii. 1. VIII. iv. 2. vii. 4. xii. 2. xiii. 6. IX. iii. 4. viii. 3. ix. 3, 5, x.

ii. 3. iii. 13. iv. 4, 7. v. 5, 11. vi. 2. vii. 6. viii. 5. ix. 6. δῆλα VII. i. 1. δῆλονσι I. xiii. 5. III. vi. 2. VII. i. 2. iv. 6. v. 8, 9. IX. xi. 4. X. ix. 14. δῆλοι II. ix. 9. V. v. 13. VII. iii. 4. δηλοῦντες V. x. 1. ἐδήλωσε VII. vi. 1. δημηγορικοὺς X. ix. 18.  
 δημιουργοῦμένοις I. iii. 1.  
 δημογέροντες II. ix. 6.  
 Δημοδόκου VII. viii. 3.  
 δημοκρατία VIII. x. 3. δημοκρατίαν VIII. x. i. δημοκρατίαι VIII. x. 6. δημοκρατίαις VIII. xi. 8.  
 δημοκρατικοὶ V. iii. 7.  
 δῆμος IX. vi. 2. δῆμῳ III. iii. 18.  
 δημόται VIII. ix. 5.  
 δῆποτε VI. xii. 10. VIII. xiii. 7. IX. i. 5. vi. 2.  
 διαγινῶναι III. iii. 10.  
 διάγραμμα III. iii. 11.  
 διαγραφῆς II. vii. 1.  
 διάγειν IX. xi. 1. xii. 2. διάγοντες III. v. 10.  
 διαγωγῆς IV. viii. 1. διαγωγὴν IX. xi. 5. διαγωγὰς X. vi. 3. διαγωγαῖς X. vi. 3, 8.  
 διάδῃλοι I. xiii. 12.  
 διάδοσις II. vii. 13. διαθέσεως VII. i. 4. διαθέσεις II. vii. 6, 8. διαθέσεων II. viii. 1.  
 διαιρεῖν I. xi. 2. IX. viii. 3. διαιρείται III. ii. 10. διελόμενοι II. vii. 6. VI. i. 4. X. ix. 21. διελόμεν VII. iv. 5. διέλωμεν VI. i. 1. διήρηνται V. iii. 10. διήρηται V. iv. 4. VIII. xii. 7. διηρημένη V. iii. 9. διηρημένοις VIII. vi. 5. xii. 3. διαιρεθῇ V. iv. 8. διηρήσθωσαν III. x. 2. διαιρετέον VI. i. 5. διαιρετῶ II. vi. 4.  
 δαιτὰ I. vi. 3.  
 διακείσθαι II. v. 4. IX. iv. 10. διακείνται VII. xiv. 6. διακείμενος X. viii. 13. διακειμένου X. iv. 5. διακειμένης X. iv. 5. διακειμένους III. iv. 4. X. iii. 8. v. 11.  
 διακόνων VII. vi. 1.  
 διακριβῶται III. iij. 8. διακριβῶσαι X. viii. 3.  
 διακρίνει III. xi. 7.  
 διακωλύουσι VIII. viii. 5.  
 διαλάμπει I. x. 12.  
 διαλανθάνειν X. ix. 20. διαλαθεῖν IV. vii. 13.  
 διαλεχθεῖν VI. xiii. 6.  
 διαλλάττουσι VIII. x. 6. X. v. 9. διαλ-

λάττοι IX. iii. 4. διαλλαττομένους IV. v. 11.  
 διέλυσε VIII. v. 1. διαλύονται VIII. iv. 2. xii. 7. διαλύονται VIII. xiii. 5. διαλυόμενος VIII. xiii. 8. IX. iii. 3. διαλύεσθαι IX. iii. 1. X. iii. 5. διαλυθῆναι IX. i. 8. διαλύεται VIII. iii. 3. xiv. 1. διαλυτέον VIII. xiii. 9. IX. iii. 3.  
 δίδλυσσι IX. i. 3. iii. 5.  
 διαμαρτάνει IV. i. 28. διαμαρτάνειν I. viii. 7. διαμαρτόντα VIII. xiii. 9. διαμένει VIII. iii. 3, 6. ix. 4. X. iii. 3. διαμένοι IX. iii. 4. διαμένονσι VIII. iv. 1, 2. viii. 5, 6. διαμενόντων VII. iii. 3. διαμένοντας IX. ii. 1.  
 διαμέτρου III. iii. 3. διέμετρον V. v. 8. διαμφισβητεῖται VIII. i. 6.  
 διανεμητικός V. v. 17. διανεμητικὸν V. iv. 2. v. 2.  
 διανέμειν IX. x. 4. διανέμων V. ix. 9, 10. διανέμονται V. ix. 10.  
 δαίνοομενον I. vii. 13.  
 διανοητική II. i. 1. VI. ii. 5. διανοητικῆς II. i. 1. διανοητικοῦ VI. ii. 3. VIII. iv. 3. διανοητικὰς I. xiii. 20.  
 δάνοια VI. ii. 2, 5. VII. ii. 8. X. iv. 9. v. 7. δανοίας III. ii. 17. x. 2. VI. i. 4. ii. 3, 4. ix. 3. IX. ix. 3. X. v. 2. δανοία VI. ii. 2. IX. iv. 5. X. iv. 10. ix. 18. δάνοιαν VII. iv. 3. IX. iii. 4. X. iii. 12. iv. 5. v. 7.  
 διανομή V. iv. 2. διανομή V. iii. 12. διανομαῖς V. ii. 12. iii. 7.  
 διαπονεί X. viii. 4. διαπονείν IX. iv. 3. διαπορήσαι I. vi. 1. διαπορήσειε V. ix. 3. VI. xii. 1. διαπορήσαντας VII. i. 5. διαπορηθὲν I. x. 10. διαπορεῖσθαι I. xi. 5.  
 διαπορεύεται X. iv. 3.  
 διαρθρώσαι I. vii. 17.  
 διασαφῆσαι I. vii. 2. διασαφηθεῖν I. iii. 1.  
 διασπῶντα IX. iv. 9. •  
 διασπᾶται IX. iii. 4.  
 δίδασκω VIII. vii. 4. •  
 διαστρέφει VI. v. 6. xii. 10. δαστραμμένα II. x. 5.  
 δίδτασιw IX. v. 1.  
 διατᾶσσει I. ii. 6.  
 διατελεῖν IV. i. 38. ii. 1. III. i. 1. X. viii. 8. διατενομένων IX. viii. 7.  
 διατεταμένως IX. iv. 10. X. iv. 9.  
 διατελεῖ VII. xiv. 6. διατελοῦσι III. v. 11.

διατηροῦντες X. viii. 1.  
 διατιθέασι IV. iv. 1. διατίθενται VII. iii. 7. διαθεΐναι X. ix. 18.  
 διατρίβων VI. viii. 4.  
 διαφέρει I. i. 5. iii. 7. viii. 9. xi. 4. xiii. 10, 16. II. i. 5, 8. vii. 6. III. i. 13, 26. ii. 15. iv. 5. vii. 1. xi. 7. xii. 5. IV. i. 34. ii. 18. iii. 2. vi. 5. vii. 8. viii. 5, 6. ix. 5. V. i. 20. iv. 3. v. 5, 16. vii. 1, 7. VI. vii. 4. ix. 1. xiii. 1. VII. iii. 3, 6. vi. 6. VIII. iii. 1. ix. 2. xi. 2. X. iii. 3, 12. v. 7. vii. 8. διαφέρουσι I. iv. 5. II. vii. 6, 11. IV. viii. 4, 12. VII. iii. 7. vii. 3. VIII. vii. 1. x. 2. X. iii. 10. iv. 2. v. 2, 7, 8. ix. 15. διαφέρω X. v. 4. διαφέρει X. viii. 4. διαφέρειν I. xiii. 12. VII. x. 2. VIII. vi. 7. X. v. 1. vii. 7. ix. 14. διέφερε VII. iv. 2. διαφερέτω X. iv. 5. διόλσει IV. viii. 1. V. vi. 1. VI. xii. 2. VII. iii. 4, 5, 6. VIII. ii. 2. X. viii. 4. διαφέρωσι VIII. x. 6. διαφέρονται VIII. xiv. 1. IX. i. 4. iv. 8. διόλσουσι I. vi. 5. διαφέρων IX. viii. 6. διαφέρουσα X. viii. 7. διαφέροντος IV. vii. 7. διαφέρουσαν II. vii. 8. διαφέροντα IV. v. 2. V. v. 15. διαφέροντες I. vi. 11. VIII. xiii. 1. διαφέρουσαι X. iii. 13. διαφερόντων I. x. 12. VIII. i. 6. x. 4. IX. ii. 10. X. v. 1. διαφερουσῶν X. v. 6. διαφερούσας X. v. 1.  
 διαφερόντως I. vii. 19. IV. vi. 7. IX. viii. 7. X. ii. 1.  
 διαφθείρει VI. v. 9. διαφθείραντι V. xi. 3. διέφθαρται VII. vi. 7. διεφθαρμένω VI. v. 6. διεφθαρμένην IX. ix. 8. διεφθαρμένους X. v. 11.  
 διαφορά I. i. 2. διαφορὰν I. iii. 2. xi. 5. xiii. 20. V. iv. 3. VI. viii. 4. VII. iii. 2. διαφορὰς I. xi. 2. II. i. 8. IV. vi. 8. VII. vi. 6. IX. ii. 2. διαφοραῖ III. i. 10. IX. iii. 1. X. iv. 3.  
 διάφοροι VIII. x. 4. διαφόρους X. iii. 10. διαφόρος III. vii. 12. IV. vi. 8.  
 διαφυλάττων I. v. 6.  
 διαφωνεῖ I. viii. 1. V. v. 4. VIII. ii. 2. IX. viii. 2, 8. διαφωνεῖν I. vi. 15.  
 διαφωνοῦσι X. i. 3. διαφωνούντων X. viii. 12.  
 διαψεύδεται VI. iii. 1. xii. 10. διαψευδομεθα VI. vi. 2. διεψευσθή IX. iii. 3.  
 διδασκαλία VI. iii. 3. διδασκαλίας II. i. 1.  
 διδασκαλικὸς VII. viii. 4.

διδάσκειν X. ix. 18. διδάξει IX. i. 5.  
 διδάξαι X. ix. 20. διδάξοντος II. i. 7.  
 διδακτὴ VI. iii. 3.  
 διδαχὴ X. ix. 6. διδαχῇ X. ix. 6.  
 δίδοναι IV. i. 7, 17, 29, 30, 34, 39, 43.  
 V. ix. 7. δοῦναι II. ix. 2. IV. i. 9,  
 39. V. ix. 7, 14. IX. i. 7. δίδεται  
 VIII. xiv. 3. δώσουσι X. viii. 7.  
 δόντες V. v. 13. διδάσαι VIII. viii. 3.  
 IX. i. 9. δεδωκώς VIII. xiii. 7. δούς  
 VIII. xiii. 9. δίδοντες IV. i. 10.  
 δώσει IV. i. 12, 17, 22, 24, 31. IX.  
 i. 4. διδούς IV. i. 14. V. ix. 7. δι-  
 δομένων IV. i. 19. δίδοντος ibid.  
 δίδωσι IV. i. 19, 31. δίδοντα IV. i.  
 19, 31. διδῶ IV. i. 19. IX. ix. 1.  
 δίδοντας IV. i. 30. δοῖεν IV. i. 35.  
 δόσκον IV. ii. 3. δέδωκεν V. iv. 13.  
 δοθέντων I. x. 13.  
 διεξιέναι X. iv. 3. διεξιούσι X. viii. 7.  
 ix. 21.  
 διελθῆναι III. ii. 1. IV. ii. 1. VIII. i. 1.  
 IX. xii. 4. X. i. 1. vi. 1. διελθόντες  
 IV. vii. 1. διεληλύθαμεν VI. i. 4.  
 διηγητικούς III. x. 2.  
 διήκει IX. viii. 2. διήκοντα VIII. ix. 3.  
 δύνειται I. xi. 5. δύνκονται I. xiii. 13.  
 δέστηκε V. xi. 9. VII. vii. 7. διστάσει  
 X. v. 5.  
 δικαιοπραγεῖ V. viii. 1, 11. δικαιοπραγῇ  
 V. viii. 11. δικαιοπραγήσει X. vii. 4.  
 δικαιοπραγεῖν I. viii. 12. V. viii. 4. ix.  
 2, 3. X. ii. 2. iii. 2. viii. 4. δικαιο-  
 πραγούντος V. ix. 3. δικαιοπραγοῦσι  
 V. i. 3.  
 δικαιοπράγημα V. vii. 7. viii. 2.  
 δικαιοπραγία V. v. 17.  
 δίκαιος II. iv. 4, 5. III. v. 15. V. i. 8,  
 12. v. 17. 6. viii. 11. ix. 16. X.  
 v. 14. δίκαιον I. viii. 12. xii. 2, 4.  
 V. i. 1, 8, 12. ii. 8, 10. iii. 3, 7, 8, 10,  
 11, 12, 14. iv. 2, 3, 6, 7, 14. v. 1, 2,  
 3, 6, 17. vi. 3, 4, 8, 9. viii. 10. ix.  
 12, 14. x. 1, 2, 3, 6, 8. xi. 4, 9. VII.  
 vi. 4. xiii. 4. VIII. ix. 1, 3, 4. xi. 1,  
 3, 4, 6, 7, 8. xii. 8. xiii. 5. IX. i. 8.  
 iii. 2. X. iii. 10. δίκαιον V. ii. 9.  
 iii. 17. iv. 7. v. 17, 19. vi. 4, 5. vii.  
 1. viii. 10. ix. 16. x. 2, 3, 6, 8. X.  
 iii. 10. δίκαιον V. iv. 2. X. viii. 4.  
 δίκαιοι II. i. 4, 7. iv. 4. VI. xiii. 1.  
 VIII. i. 4. X. iii. 2. δίκαιοι I. iii. 2.  
 viii. 10. II. i. 4. iv. 1, 3, 4, 5. V. i.  
 3, 12. vii. 2, 5. viii. 4. ix. 15, 17.  
 VI. xii. 1, 7. VIII. ix. 2. IX. v. 3.

vi. 3, 4. viii. 5. X. viii. 1. δικάω  
 I. iv. 6. V. i. 3. vii. 5, 6. viii. 1, 4.  
 ix. 3. xi. 1. VI. xii. 7. VIII. i. 4.  
 δικάους II. iv. 1. VI. xii. 7. δικάους  
 V. viii. 1. VIII. vii. 3. δικάως X.  
 viii. 7. δικάωτερον IX. i. 9. δικάω-  
 ται I. viii. 14.  
 δικαιοσύνη V. i. 1, 15, 17, 19, 20. ii. 9,  
 10. v. 17. x. 8. δικαιοσύνης II. vii.  
 16. IV. ix. 8. V. i. i. ii. 9, 12. v. 19.  
 xi. 10. VIII. i. 4. δικαιοσύνη V. i.  
 15. δικαιοσύνην IV. i. 10. vii. 7.  
 V. i. 2. ii. 1. vi. 6. x. i. VIII. i. 4.  
 X. iii. 2. δικαιοσύναι V. ii. 7.  
 δικαιοῦσθαι V. ix. 2, 3. δικαιοῦνται V.  
 ix. 2.  
 δικάωμα V. vii. 7.  
 δικάοντος X. ix. 18.  
 δικαστὴς V. iv. 4, 7, 8. δικαστήν V. iv. 7.  
 δικαστική VI. viii. 3.  
 δίκη V. ix. 3. vi. 4. δίκαι VIII. xiii. 6.  
 δίκας IX. i. 9.  
 διδ I. i. 1, iii. 5. iv. 6. v. 2, 8. II. i. 8.  
 iii. 2, 5, 8. vi. 14, 17. viii. 3, 8. ix.  
 2, 3. III. v. 14. vi. 2. vii. 9. viii.  
 15, 16. ix. 2. x. 10. xi. 2, 3, 6. xii.  
 2, 3, 7, 9. IV. i. 4, 7, 21, 23, 31, 35.  
 ii. 13. iii. 18, 19, 25, 29. V. i. 3. iv.  
 7. v. 7, 10, 14, 15, 18. vi. 5, 6, 9.  
 viii. 9. ix. 14. x. 6. xi. 2. VI. i. 3.  
 ii. 5, 6. vii. 4, 5, 7. viii. 2, 4. ix. 4.  
 xi. 5, 6. xii. 9. VII. iv. 4, 5, 6. vi.  
 6. vii. 3, 4. viii. 3. x. 2. xi. 3. xii.  
 3. xiii. 2. xiv. 4, 8. VIII. iii. 5. vi.  
 1. viii. 1, 2, 6. xi. 3. xii. 4, 7. xiii. 6.  
 xiv. 4. IX. v. 3. viii. 4, 6. ix. 2. xi.  
 1, 5. X. i. 1, 2, 4. v. 4. vi. 3. ix. 8,  
 10, 19.  
 διοικεῖν VI. viii. 4.  
 Διομήδης III. viii. 2. Διομήδεις V. ix. 7.  
 Διομήδην III. viii. 2.  
 διομολογία IX. i. 7.  
 διόπερ I. vi. 2. II. i. 1. ix. 2. IV. i.  
 34. iii. 31. VI. xiii. 3. VIII. iii. 5.  
 x. 6. IX. vi. 1. ix. 7. x. 5. xi. 4.  
 xii. 2. X. iv. 2. ix. 10.  
 διορθῶντες IX. xii. 3.  
 διορθωτικὸν V. ii. 12. iv. 1. v. 2.  
 διορίξειν IX. viii. 3. X. i. 3. διορίσθω  
 I. x. 16. V. viii. 3. ix. 10. VI. iii. 4.  
 διορίζεται I. xiii. 20. II. iii. 5. διορι-  
 σθήσεται II. vii. 5. διορίσαι II. ix. 7.  
 III. i. 1, 16. IV. v. 13. IX. ii. 2.  
 διώρσεται I. viii. 14. V. ii. 8. ix. 1.  
 διωρσθῇ VII. vii. 1. διορσθῶσι I. vii.

23. *διωρισμένοι* X. v. 6. *διωρισμένον* VI. i. 3. *διωρισμένων* I. xii. 1. III. ii. 1. V. v. 17. *διοριστέον* V. ii. 10, 11. IX. ii. 10.  
*διορισμός* V. vii. 4. ix. 5. *διορισμόν* V. ix. 9. xi. 6.  
*διότι* I. iv. 7. V. xi. 5. VI. viii. 5. IX. vii. 4.  
*διπλά* III. v. 8.  
*δις* V. iii. 9.  
*διστάζομεν* III. iii. 8, 9. *διστάζουσι* VII. ii. 4. iii. 3.  
*διττὸν* I. xiii. 18, 19. VIII. xiii. 5.  
*διττῆς* II. i. 1.  
*διττῶς* I. iv. 5. vi. 9. vii. 13.  
*δίχα* V. iv. 8, 9.  
*διχαλόν* V. iv. 9.  
*διχαστής* *ibid.*  
*διχῶς* VII. iii. 3. xii. 1.  
*δίψης* VII. iv. 3. *δίψας* VII. xiv. 5.  
*διωθεῖσθαι* VIII. xiv. 4. IX. xi. 6.  
*διώκειν* I. iii. 7. v. 14. II. iii. 5. VI. ii. 2. VII. iii. 2. viii. 4, 5. xii. 7. xiii. 5. xiv. 2. *διώκουσι* V. i. 9. VIII. iv. 5. ix. 7. xiii. 6. xiv. 4. VIII. iii. 4, 5. X. ix. 4. *διώκομεν* I. vi. 10. *διώκει* VII. iii. 2. iv. 4. ix. 1. xi. 4. xii. 7. VIII. x. 3. *διώκεται* I. i. 4. vi. 10. *διώκων* VII. ii. 10. iv. 3. vii. 2. *διώκοντι* VII. xiv. 2. *διώκονται* VII. xiv. 4, 5. *διωκόμενα* I. vi. 8. *διωκτὸν* I. vii. 4.  
*διώξει* VI. ii. 2.  
*δοκέι* I. i. 1. v. 4, 6. vi. 7. vii. 5, 6, 10, 13, 23. viii. 6. x. 3. xii. 5. xiii. 2, 12. II. viii. 7. III. i. 3, 13, 14, 18, 25, 27. ii. 1, 6, 10. iv. 1. vi. 3, 6. vii. 8. viii. 6, 15. xii. 3. IV. i. 1, 5, 7, 23, 31, 32, 37. ii. 1. iii. 3, 19, 34, 35. v. 4. vii. 2. viii. 1, 8, 11. ix. 2. V. i. 4, 8, 10, 15, 16, 17. iii. 3. v. 1, 6. vi. 6. vii. 2. xi. 5, 9. VI. iii. 3. v. 1. viii. 3, 5. ix. 4. xi. 5. xiii. 1. VI. i. 6. iii. 5, 6. vii. 7. ix. 5. xi. 3. xii. 3, 6. xiii. 4, 6. xiv. 3, 8. VIII. i. 1, 4, 5. ii. 1, 2. iii. 4. v. 1, 3, 4. vi. 1. vii. 2. viii. 1, 3, 6. ix. 1, 4. xi. 7. xii. 7. xiv. 4. IX. i. 5. iii. 3. iv. 3, 5. vii. 7. viii. 1, 6, 10. ix. 2, 4. x. i. X. i. 1, 3. ii. 4. iii. 4, 5, 6, 12. iv. 5. v. 8, 9, 10. vi. 3, 6. vii. 1, 3, 6, 7. viii. 2, 13. ix. 7, 13, 21. *δόξετε* I. ii. 4. vi. 1, 14. vii. 10, 17. III. i. 20. vi. 7. ix. 3. x. 3, 10. xii. 3. IV. i. 31. ii. 1. iii. 7, 14. iv. 1.

vii. 8. ix. 2. VI. xii. 3. VII. ii. 10. vii. 3. VIII. ii. 1. viii. 2. xiv. 4. IX. i. 8. ii. 4. iii. 3. iv. 4, 6. vii. 2, 7. viii. 6. ix. 10. x. 2, 5. xi. 5. X. i. 2. iv. 4. vii. 2, 5, 9. viii. 4. ix. 14, 15, 16. *ἐδοκεῖ* VII. iv. 5. IX. x. 3. X. ii. 1. ix. 18. *δοκεῖν* I. iii. 2. V. vi. 1. VII. iii. 13. *δοκοῦσι* I. x. 10. III. ii. 14. iii. 7. v. 9. viii. 1, 10. x. 1. xi. 1. IV. i. 4, 20, 30, 38, 39. iii. 18, 25, 35. v. 5. vi. 1, 7. vii. 14. viii. 3. ix. 9. VI. viii. 4. VII. x. 2. VIII. iv. 4. viii. 1. ix. 5. IX. vii. 1. viii. 6. x. 6. xii. 3. X. v. 1. vi. 3. vii. 6. viii. 10. ix. 16. *δοκολή* III. ii. 7. *δοκοῦν* III. iv. 3. *δοκῇ* III. v. 8. IX. vi. 2. *δόξει* V. ii. 4. *δόξαιεν* IX. ii. 5. X. ix. 18. *δόξαισι* VII. ix. 4. *δοκούσας* I. iv. 4. *δοκούντες* III. viii. 17. *δοκούσης* VII. iii. 13. *δοκούντος* VIII. xi. 2. IX. viii. 6. *δοκουσῶν* X. v. 11. *δοκοῦσαι* VII. xii. 1. *δοκοῦσαν* IX. i. 8. *δοκούντων* IX. iv. 8. *δόξαντα* IX. vi. 1.  
*δοκιμάζοντες* III. x. 9. *δεδοκιμασμένον* VIII. iv. 3.  
*δοκιμασία* VIII. xii. 6.  
*δολοπλόκου* VII. vi. 3.  
*δολοφονία* V. ii. 13.  
*δόξας* I. iv. 4. *δόξαν* I. vii. 2. viii. 2. III. ii. 3. IV. ix. 5. VII. ii. 3. iii. 3. IX. xi. 6. *δόξαις* I. xi. 1. VI. xi. 6. *δόξα* III. ii. 10, 13, 15. IV. iii. 35. VI. v. 8. ix. 1, 3. VII. ii. 4. iii. 9, 11, 13. X. iv. 6. *δόξη* III. ii. 11, 15. VI. iii. 1. x. 1, 3. VII. ii. 7. ix. 1, 2. *δόξαι* X. vii. 6. viii. 12. *δόξης* IV. iii. 28. vii. 12, 13. V. ix. 9. VI. iii. 4. ix. 3. VII. ii. 7. iii. 4, 10.  
*δοξάζειν* III. ii. 11, 14. *δοξάζουσι* VII. iii. 4. *δοξάζομεν* III. ii. 12, 13. *δοξάξει* IV. iii. 22. *δοξάζοντες* VII. iii. 4. *δοξαζόντων* VII. iii. 3.  
*δοξαστικοῦ* VI. v. 8. xiii. 2.  
*δόνον* III. i. 17.  
*δόσις* IV. i. 7. IX. ii. 5. *δόσεως* IV. i. 20, 38. IX. i. 8. *δόσει* IV. i. 1, 8, 11, 12, 18, 24, 29, 38, 39. iv. 2. *δόσω* II. vii. 4. IV. i. 1, 24, 29. *δόσεις* IV. i. 35. *δόσσει* IV. i. 23.  
*δοτέος* V. vi. 7. *δοτέον* IX. ii. 1, 3.  
*δοτικοί* IV. i. 37.  
*δουλακαρία* V. ii. 13.  
*δουλεία* V. v. 6.  
*δουλεύειν* X. i. 2.

δουλικὸν IV. iii. 29.  
 δούλος VIII. xi. 6, 7. δούλους VIII. x.  
 4. δούλοις ibid.  
 δρᾶν VIII. xiii. 2. IX. xi. 1. X. ix. 14.  
 δρῶν VIII. xiii. 2. IX. v. 3. δρῶμεν  
 X. v. 4. δρῶντας III. v. 7. VIII.  
 xiii. 9. δράσαντος VIII. xiii. 10, 11.  
 δράσαντι IX. vii. 5. δράσαντας IX.  
 vii. 1. δρᾶ V. xi. 2. δρώσι III. viii.  
 4, 5, 11. IV. iii. 21. V. viii. 10. VII.  
 viii. 4. X. v. 4. ix. 12. δέδρακεν VIII.  
 xiv. 4.  
 δρομικὸν I. xii. 2.  
 δρόμου II. vi. 7.  
 δριμύ III. viii. 10.  
 δυνάμεθα II. ii. 9. IX. ix. 5. X. vii. 2.  
 δύναται II. ii. 8. iv. 4. III. vii. 8.  
 IV. i. 26, 31. ii. 5. V. i. 15. v. 12,  
 14. VII. iii. 10. vii. 6. VIII. v. 2.  
 X. vii. 4. δυνησόμεθα II. ii. 9. ix. 7.  
 δύναται III. viii. 7. IV. iii. 21. V. i.  
 15. VI. v. 5. VII. vii. 5, 6. VIII.  
 xiii. 4. δύνασθαι II. v. 5. IV. iii. 29.  
 VI. v. 1. xii. 9. VII. xi. 4. X. ix. 14.  
 δυνάμενοι III. viii. 7, 21. X. ix. 16.  
 ἐδύναντο X. ix. 19. δυνάμενος VIII.  
 xiii. 9. δυναμένῳ ibid. δυναμένων  
 VII. xiv. 5. δυνάμενον VII. iii. 9.  
 VIII. xi. 7. δύνηται VII. ii. 8. δύ-  
 ναιτο IV. v. 7. V. ix. 16. IX. x. 3.  
 X. viii. 10. δυναμένους IV. v. 13.  
 δυναμένοις X. ix. 21.  
 δύναμις I. xiii. 12. V. i. 4. ii. 6. VI.  
 xii. 9, 10. IX. 9, 7. δυνάμεις I. viii.  
 15. VI. xii. 8, 10. VII. x. 4. xii. 6.  
 X. viii. 4. ix. 19. δυνάμει IV. vii. 12.  
 IX. vii. 4. ix. 7. X. ix. 18. δύναμις  
 I. xiii. 11. V. vii. 1, 2. VI. vii. 4.  
 VIII. x. 5. xiv. 4. X. i. 1. ix. 12,  
 22. δυνάμεις II. i. 4. v. 1, 2, 5, 6.  
 VI. xi. 2. X. ix. 18. δυνάμεων I. ii.  
 3, 6. xii. 1. V. i. 4. X. ix. 18.  
 δυναστείαν IV. iii. 18. δυναστείας VIII.  
 i. 1. X. vii. 6. δυναστείας IV. iii. 18.  
 δυναστείας X. vi. 3.  
 δυναστεύειν X. vi. 4. δυναστεύοντες IV.  
 iii. 19.  
 δυνάστη VIII. xiv. 1. δυνάστην X. viii. 8.  
 δυναστῶν X. viii. 10.  
 δυνατὸν I. ix. 4. III. iii. 13. v. 14.  
 VIII. xiii. 9. xiv. 3. IX. iii. 3. X. viii.  
 10. δυνατοὶ II. v. 2, 5. δυνατώτεροι  
 VIII. i. 2. δυνατὰ III. iii. 13.  
 δύο I. xiii. 10. II. vi. 6, 7, 15. viii. i. 7.  
 ix. 2. V. ii. 13. iii. 5. iv. 10. v. 9.

vii. 1. ix. 8. VI. i. 5. xiii. 2. VII.  
 iii. 6. xiv. 3. VIII. i. 2. IX. iv. 6.  
 X. v. 4. δυῶν V. iii. 5. VI. v. 8.  
 δυοὶ IV. i. 29, 38. V. iii. 4, 9. iv. 10.  
 VI. v. 6. VII. i. 1. IX. x. 6.  
 δυσαφαίρετον I. v. 4.  
 δυσγενής I. viii. 16.  
 δυσδιάλυτοι IV. v. 10.  
 δύσελπις III. vii. 11.  
 δύσπερι II. vii. 13. IV. vi. 9. δυσέριδες  
 IV. vi. 2.  
 δύσκολος II. vii. 13. IV. vi. 9. δύσ-  
 κολοι IV. 6, 2. δυσκολώτεροι VIII.  
 vi. 1.  
 δύσπειστοι VII. ix. 2.  
 δυσπραξίαι I. xi. 6.  
 δυστυχῶν IX. xi. 5. δυστυχοῦντι X.  
 vi. 2.  
 δυστυχημάτων I. x. 3.  
 δυστυχίαι I. x. 3. δυστυχλαίς VII. xiii. 3.  
 VIII. i. 2. IX. xi. 1, 2.  
 δυσχεραίνει III. xi. 8. IV. viii. 10. VIII.  
 xii. 2. IX. ix. 6. δυσχεραλινουσι III.  
 vi. 11. δυσχεραλινῶν III. i. 13. IV.  
 vi. 9. δυσχεραλινόντες IV. viii. 3. δυ-  
 σχεραίνον X. ix. 10. δυσχερανεῖ IV.  
 vi. 3, 7.  
 δυσχερῇ VII. i. 5. X. v. 10. δυσχερῶν  
 IX. iv. 9.  
 δωρεὰς IV. ii. 15.  
 δωρεῖται VIII. xiii. 7.  
 δώρημα I. ix. 2.  
 δωροδόκῳ VIII. xiv. 4.  
 δώρου IV. ii. 18. δῶρα IV. ii. 15.  
 ἐὰν II. v. 2, 3. vi. 4. III. iii. 13. v. 8.  
 viii. 16. IV. i. 19, 25. iii. 7. vi. 8.  
 vii. 5. V. i. 5, 6. iii. 9. iv. 2, 7. v. 8.  
 viii. 11. ix. 3. VII. i. 5. vi. 1. ix. 3.  
 xiii. 3. xiv. 6. VIII. iii. 3, 4. iv. 1.  
 v. 1. vi. 6. vii. 4. viii. 3. xiii. 2. IX.  
 ii. 1, 5. iii. 3. viii. 9. xi. 3. X. iii. 2.  
 v. 3, 4.  
 ἐὰν γε III. v. 14.  
 ἐὰν I. vii. 16.  
 ἐατέον I. xiii. 14.  
 ἐξ V. xi. 2. ἐῷμεν V. vi. 5.  
 ἐγγίνονται II. i. 3. ἐγγίνεται II. i. 2.  
 ἐγγύη V. ii. 3.  
 ἐγγυητής V. v. 14.  
 ἐγγυὸς III. x. 7. V. xi. 7. VII. vii. 2.  
 VIII. viii. 1. ἐγγιον IX. viii. 2. ἐγ-  
 γύτερον II. viii. 7.

ἔγειρε III. viii. 10.  
 ἔγερσιν III. viii. 10.  
 ἐγκαλεῖ IX. i. 2. ἐγκαλοῦσι IX. viii. 1.  
 ἐγκαλέσει VIII. xiii. 8. ἐγκαλέσειε IX.  
 iii. 1. ἐγκαλοῦν VIII. xiii. 2. ἐγ-  
 καλεῖν IX. iii. 2. ἐγκαλῶν VIII. xiii.  
 3. ἐγκαλεῖται IV. i. 21.  
 ἐγκλήματα V. iii. 6. VIII. xiii. 2, 5, 11.  
 ἐγκλήμασι IX. i. 6, 7.  
 ἐγκληματική VIII. xiii. 4.  
 ἐγκατέλιπε V. ii. 5.  
 ἐγκράτεια IV. ix. 8. VII. i. 6. ii. 6, 7,  
 11. iii. 2. v. 9. vi. 5. vii. 4. ix. 5, 6.  
 x. 3, 5. ἐγκρατείας VII. i. 4. xiv. 9.  
 ἐγκράτειαν VII. i. 1. iv. 6. vii. 6.  
 ἐγκρατής III. ii. 4. VI. i. 6. ii. 6. iii.  
 2. vii. 4. ix. 1, 2, 5, 6. IX. viii. 6.  
 ἐγκρατοὺς I. xiii. 15, 17. ἐγκρατεῖ  
 VII. ix. 1, 2, 3. ἐγκρατῇ VII. i. 6.  
 iii. 1. iv. 4. ἐγκρατεῖς VII. iv. 1.  
 vii. 1.  
 ἐγκυκλίους I. v. 6.  
 ἐγκώμια I. xii. 6, 7.  
 ἐγχειροῦσι III. iii. 13.  
 ἐγκεχωρσμένον II. iii. 8.  
 ἔγω IX. xi. 5.  
 ἔδωδῃ III. x. 7.  
 ἤθελεν IX. vi. 2.  
 ἐθίζεται II. i. 2. ἐθισθείη II. i. 2. IV.  
 i. 31. ἐθίζῃ II. i. 2. ἐθίζοντες II. i.  
 5. ἐθιζόμενοι II. i. 7. ii. 9. ἐθίζεσθαι  
 II. i. 8. X. ix. 9. ἐθισθῆναι III.  
 xii. 2. X. ix. 11. ἐθιζομένοις VII.  
 v. 3.  
 ἐθισμού VII. x. 4. ἐθισμῷ I. vii. 21.  
 ἐθισμοί III. xii. 2.  
 ἔθνη I. ii. 8.  
 ἔθους VII. v. 4. xiv. 4. ἔθους II. i. 1, 3.  
 VII. v. 3. x. 4. ἔθει X. ix. 6. ἔθῃ VII.  
 v. 1. ἔθεισι I. iv. 6. X. x. 6, 10, 23.  
 ἐλώθασιν II. vi. 9. VII. i. 3. VIII. vi. 6.  
 x. 1. IX. viii. 5.  
 εἰ V. v. 6. ix. 2. VI. iii. 2. VII. iii. 2,  
 9. vi. 1.  
 εἰ δὲ μὴ VII. i. 5.  
 εἰ μὴ VI. vii. 4. xiii. 7. VII. xiii. 7.  
 VIII. iii. 9. iv. 2. xiv. 1. X. iij. 4. 12.  
 vi. 8. viii. 9.  
 εἶγε VII. ii. 4.  
 εἰδοποιὸν X. iv. 3.  
 εἶδος I. vi. 8, 10. V. ii. 12. iii. 17. iv.  
 2. VI. viii. 4, 9. VII. v. 9. vii. 3.  
 VIII. i. 7. vii. 1. x. 3. IX. viii. 6.  
 X. iv. 1, 2, 4. v. 2. εἶδει VIII. i. 7.  
 iii. 1. v. 5. IX. v. 3. X. iii. 10, 11,

13. iv. 3. v. 1, 2, 8. εἶδῃ I. vi. 1.  
 VI. xiii. 2. VII. i. 1. VIII. iii. 1. iv.  
 4, 6. x. 1. X. iv. 3.  
 εἰδῶμεν I. vi. 4. II. ii. 1. εἰδῶς I. vi. 16.  
 II. iv. 3. III. i. 14. ix. 4. V. vi. 1.  
 vii. 7. viii. 3, 8. ix. 9. xi. 2. VI. vii.  
 7. viii. 4. VII. i. 6. x. 3. IX. ii. 5.  
 X. ix. 15. εἰσεται IX. viii. 2. εἰδῆν  
 II. i. 4. VI. ix. 4. VII. v. 1. X.  
 viii. 10. ἦδει III. i. 13. V. x. 5.  
 εἰδείη VI. i. 2. vii. 7. εἰδῶσι VI. vii.  
 5. εἰδῶτος II. ix. 2. X. ix. 17. εἰδῶτι  
 III. i. 20. VIII. viii. 6. εἰδῶτα V.  
 ix. 4, 6. VII. iii. 14. εἰδῶσι X. vii. 3.  
 εἰδῶτων VI. vii. 7. VIII. viii. 2. οἶδε  
 IX. xi. 3. εἰδήσαι VIII. iii. 8. εἰδύσαι  
 VIII. viii. 3. εἰδείημεν IV. vii. 1.  
 εἰδέναι I. iii. 7. xiii. 7. II. iv. 3. III.  
 i. 17. V. ix. 15. VI. vii. 3, 5. viii. 4.  
 xii. 2. VII. iii. 3. x. 2. X. i. 4. iii.  
 12. ix. 1, 19. εἰδῶτες III. v. 22. V.  
 viii. 3. VI. vii. 7. VII. iii. 1. εἶδοι  
 III. x. 6. IV. viii. 6. VIII. i. 31.  
 εἰδῶν III. x. 7. εἰσῶμεθα I. vi. 14.  
 εἶκε V. v. 3.  
 εἰκαζον II. vi. 14.  
 εἰκὸς VIII. iii. 8. IX. x. 4. X. viii.  
 13.  
 εἰκότως I. ix. 9. xiii. 13. IV. i. 44. IX.  
 i. 6, 7. viii. 2, 10. xii. 1.  
 εἶκοι I. vii. 2, 12, 15. viii. 17. x. 10. xi.  
 3. 5. xii. 8. xiii. 11, 15. III. i. 10, 12,  
 14. ii. 9, 17. iii. 11, 15. iv. 5. v. 4, 7.  
 viii. 1, 10, 12. xi. 6. xii. 1, 6. IV.  
 ii. 5. iii. 1, 16, 35. iv. 1, 4, 6. vi. 4,  
 7. vii. 10. ix. 1. VI. xii. 7. xiii. 1.  
 VII. iii. 13. vi. 1. x. 3, 4. VIII. i. 3,  
 5. v. 5. vi. 2, 4. viii. 3, 4. ix. 1. x. 6.  
 xi. 5. xiii. 5, 11. xiv. 2. IX. i. 5, 7.  
 iv. 1, 2. v. 1, 3. vii. 1, 4, 6. ix. 2, 7,  
 9. x. 6. xi. 3. X. ii. 2, 5. iii. 13. iv. 1.  
 3. v. 7. vi. 6. viii. 11, 13. ix. 19.  
 εἰлкаσι I. v. 1, 5. vi. 7. III. i. 6. VI.  
 xiii. 4. VII. ix. 3. VIII. v. 3. viii. 2.  
 ix. 4, 5. xii. 1. X. i. 4. iii. 4. viii. 12.  
 ix. 20. εἴφκει VII. i. 1.  
 εἰλικρινοὺς X. vi. 4.  
 εἶναι VI. viii. 1. IX. xii. 2. ἐσμέν IX.  
 vii. 4. ix. 9. ὄντων VI. i. 5. ἐσομέ-  
 νου VI. ii. 6. ἔστω VI. iii. 1. ἔσον-  
 ται VI. vii. 4. ἐσόμενον X. ix. 11.  
 ἔμεναι VII. x. 4.  
 εἴπερ I. vi. 5, 6. vii. 10. viii. 13. ix. 5.  
 x. 3, 14. III. ix. 3. IV. iii. 14. ix.  
 4. V. iv. 7. vi. 6. vii. 4. ix. 9. VI.

i. 5. ii. 2. v. 3. xii. i. VII. vi. 3. vii. 7. ix. 5. xiii. 2, 7. VIII. ii. 3. xi. 1. IX. viii. 7. ix. 5. X. iv. 3. vii. 9. viii. 3, 4. ix. 17, 19.  
*ἐλρήνην* X. vii. 6.  
*ἐλρων* II. vii. 12. IV. vii. 3. *ἐλρωνα* IV. iii. 28. *ἐλρωνες* IV. vii. 14.  
*ἐλρωνελα* II. vii. 12. *ἐλρωνελα* IV. vii. 16. *ἐλρωνελας* IV. iii. 28.  
*ἐλρωνενόμενοι* IV. vii. 16.  
*ἐλς* I. vi. 5. V. iii. 14. VII. ii. 5. v. 4. IX. iii. 3. vii. 5. X. ix. 14. *ἐν* I. vi. 3, 7, 8, 12, 13. vii. 3. viii. 7. II. vi. 5. III. xi. 3. IV. i. 5. iii. 9. V. ii. 12. iii. 17. iv. 1. v. 13, 15. vii. 6. ix. 4. VI. i. 5, 6. VII. iii. 9. VIII. i. 5, 7. ii. 4. IX. x. 3. X. ix. 15. *μὴ* I. vi. 4. vi. 16. II. i. 2. viii. 8. V. vii. 5. VI. vii. 4. VII. iii. 9. X. iii. 3. v. 11. *ἐνός* I. vi. 12. X. ix. 12, 16. *μῆς* II. viii. 1. *μῆ* I. vi. 3. VI. xiii. 6. *ἐν* I. ii. 8. II. i. 7. V. ii. 6. iii. 9. iv. 10. v. 11. *ἐνα* IV. i. 32. V. i. 13. VI. vii. 3. VIII. vi. 2. IX. x. 5. *μὴν* I. i. 4. vi. 4, 9, 11. viii. 14. II. viii. 7. VII. xiv. 8. IX. viii. 9.  
*εἰσάραξ* IV. ii. 15.  
*εἰσαυθίς* I. vii. 7. IV. vi. 8.  
*εἰσφέρων* IV. ii. 20. *εἰσενεχθόντα* V. iv. 2.  
*εἶτα* I. vii. 17. III. i. 23. viii. 7. IV. iii. 36. v. 8. V. v. 8. VII. ii. 1. vi. 1. xiii. 2. IX. i. 6. ii. 5. X. ix. 23.  
*εἶτε* III. iii. 4. v. 19. IV. viii. 10. VIII. ix. 5. X. v. 11. vii. 1. ix. 11, 17.  
*εἶς* VII. iv. 5. *εἶς* X. ix. 23. *εἶτω* X. v. 5, 10.  
*ἐκαστος* I. iii. 5. III. iii. 17. v. 17. vii. 5. VIII. ii. 2. vii. 6. xiii. 2. IX. iv. 3, 4. vi. 4. viii. 6. X. iv. 10. vii. 9. ix. 13. 15. *ἐκδοσῇ* X. ix. 23. *ἐκαστον* I. iii. 4, 5. vi. 16. vii. 5, 15. viii. 13. x. 7. xi. 2, 4. xii. 2. II. ix. 7. III. vii. 6. xii. 3. IV. i. 6, 17. vii. 1. V. i. 12. ii. 11. vii. 6, 7. ix. 16. VI. vii. 4. viii. 7. xi. 2. xii. 3. VII. iii. 9, 10. iv. 5, 6. xi. 1. xiv. 9. VIII. iii. 1. vii. 2. IX. iv. 2. X. ii. 1. ix. 15. *ἐκδοστού* I. vii. 11. IX. viii. 6. X. v. 10. ix. 21. *ἐκδοσῆς* I. vii. 1. III. v. 23. VII. xii. 5. xiii. 2. *ἐκδοσῇ* IV. iii. 14. *ἐκδοσῆν* III. iv. 5. V. ii. 10. vi. 1. VII. iv. 6. VIII. xi. 1. xiii. 1. X. iv. 7. v. 2, 6. *ἐκαστοῦ*

III. iii. 7. IV. iii. 35. IX. xii. 2. X. v. 2. *ἐκδοσῶ* I. viii. 10. II. ix. 2. III. iv. 3, 4. v. 19. IV. i. 6. VIII. ii. 2. iii. 6. v. 4. vii. 1. x. 6. xi. 4. IX. ix. 10. X. iv. 10. v. 8. vi. 5. vii. 9. viii. 1. ix. 14, 16. *ἐκαστα* I. iii. 4, 7. II. ii. 4. vii. 1. ix. 8. III. i. 10, 15, 20. iii. 16. iv. 4. v. 10, 12, 22. viii. 6. xii. 4. IV. iii. 15. v. 13. vi. 5. vii. 5. V. vii. 1, 6. VI. vii. 4, 7. viii. 2, 5. xi. 3, 4. xii. 7. xiii. 1. VII. iii. 6, 9, 11. v. 1. vi. 5. IX. iv. 5. X. v. 2. ix. 1, 20. *ἐκδοσῶν* III. v. 7. IX. iv. 2. *ἐκδοσῶς* I. vii. 18. III. iv. 4, 5. IV. ii. 16. vi. 5, 8. IX. i. 9. ii. 7, 9. xii. 2. *ἐκδοσῶς* I. ii. 6. VIII. ix. 3. *ἐκδοσῶς* I. vii. 22. X. ix. 23.  
*ἐκάτερος* II. viii. 3. III. x. 2. VIII. iii. 6, 8. v. 5. xiv. 1, 2. IX. vi. 2. *ἐκάτερον* II. viii. 3. V. iii. 13. viii. 3. ix. 2. VI. i. 5, 6. VII. vi. 7. IX. vi. 2. *ἐκάτερας* II. vii. 16. V. v. 19. *ἐκατέρου* II. vi. 5. IV. vii. 6. VI. i. 6. xii. 4. VIII. iii. 9. xii. 7. *ἐκάτεραι* X. v. 7. *ἐκάτερα* VI. xi. 7. X. iv. 2. *ἐκατέραν* VII. i. 4. *ἐκατέρω* VIII. iii. 8, 9. vii. 2. xiv. 2. *ἐκάτεροι* IX. viii. 3.  
*ἐκατόμβοια* V. ix. 7.  
*ἐκβολὰς* III. i. 5.  
*ἐκγόνων* I. x. 5. VIII. xi. 2. *ἐκγόνους* I. x. 4.  
*ἐκδεχόμεθα* IV. i. 5.  
*ἐκεῖ* V. x. 5. VII. viii. 4. *ἐκέισε* IX. iv. 9.  
*ἐκείνος* I. iv. 7. III. vii. 8. V. ii. 4. VII. iv. 4. viii. 4. VIII. vii. 6. *ἐκείνο* II. ii. 3. III. iii. 11. IX. iv. 4. *ἐκείνου* I. x. 6. V. v. 8. ix. 6. xi. 4. VIII. ii. 3. vii. 6. IX. iii. 2. iv. 1. v. 3. viii. 2. *ἐκείνης* VI. viii. 9. ix. 6. xii. 8. xiii. 8. VIII. vi. 7. X. iv. 3. *ἐκείνῳ* V. v. 8. ix. 13. VII. iv. 2. VIII. xii. 2. IX. i. 5. v. 3. *ἐκείνῃ* VI. xiii. 8. VIII. x. 5. *ἐκείνων* VIII. iv. 1. *ἐκείνοι* III. viii. 16. VIII. iv. 6. vii. 3. *ἐκείνων* II. ix. 6. IV. iii. 16, 21. V. ii. 9. vii. 6. VI. viii. 3. VII. iv. 4. VIII. ii. 3, 4, 6. v. 5. xii. 2, 3. IX. iii. 1. ix. 5. *ἐκείνους* I. xi. 5. IV. iii. 26. VIII. xiii. 10. IX. xi. 4. *ἐκείνους* IX. vii. 2. *ἐκείνα* I. v. 8. V. iii. 6. VIII. iii. 3. xii. 3. *ἐκείνην* V. iv. 3. *ἐκείνα* V. iii. 6.  
*ἐκθέουσι* VII. vi. 1.

ἐκαγαγῶσιν VII. vii. 6.  
 ἐκκρούουσι III. xii. 7. ἐκκρούει VII.  
 xiv. 4. X. v. 4.  
 ἐκλέεσθαι X. ix. 20.  
 ἐκλογὴν X. ix. 20.  
 ἐκούσιος V. ii. 13. ἐκούσιον III. i. 6, 13,  
 20. ii. 2, 16. v. 4, 17, 19. xii. 2, 3.  
 V. iv. 14. v. 5. viii. 2, 3. ix. 1, 2, 8.  
 xi. 5, 7. ἐκούσιον III. ii. i, 2. V. iv.  
 13. ἐκούσιον III. xii. i. V. viii. 2.  
 ἐκουσία III. i. 4, 6, 10. ii. 2, v. 6, 7.  
 xii. 4. V. ii. 13. ἐκούσιοι III. v. 1,  
 15, 20, 21, 22. ἐκούσιων V. viii. 5. IX.  
 i. 9. ἐκουσίοις III. i. 1, 6, 10. IV.  
 ix. 6. V. iv. 1. ἐκουσίως III. i. 22,  
 23. v. 19. V. xi. 6. IX. viii. 6.  
 ἐκπεσεῖν III. i. 17.  
 ἐκστατικὸς VII. i. 6. viii. 5. ἐκστα-  
 τικὸν VII. ii. 7. ἐκστατικοὶ VII.  
 viii. 2.  
 ἐκτός I. viii. 2, 3, 6, 15. x. 3, 15. II.  
 ix. 3. III. i. 10, 11. IV. iii. 10, 35.  
 VII. xiii. 2. X. viii. 4, 11.  
 Ἐκτωρ III. viii. 2, 4. Ἐκτορος VII. i.  
 1. Ἐκτορα III. viii. 2.  
 ἐκὼν III. i. 5, 6, 13. v. 4, 13, 14. IV.  
 ix. 6. V. viii. 1, 3, 11. ix. 1, 4, 5, 6,  
 9. xi. 2, 3. VI. v. 7. VII. x. 3. ἐκ-  
 όντες III. v. 14. V. ix. 2. VII. xiii.  
 3. ἐκόντι VIII. xiii. 9. ἐκούσαν V.  
 ix. 2. ἐκόντος V. ix. 5. ἐκόντα V.  
 ix. 1, 4, 5, 10. xi. 3. VII. ii. 5. X.  
 ix. 11.  
 ἐλάττων IV. iii. 25. ἐλάττων II. vi. 4.  
 vii. 12. viii. 2. IV. vii. 9, 14. V. i.  
 10. iii. 1, 4, 14, 15, 16. iv. 6, 11, 13,  
 14. v. 17, 18. vi. 4. xi. 7. VIII. xiii.  
 4. xiv. 3. X. vii. 5. viii. 4. ἐλάττω-  
 νος V. iv. 6, 9. VII. viii. 2. ἐλάττω-  
 νι V. iv. 8. VII. xiii. 1. ἐλάττω II.  
 ii. 6. IV. i. 18, 19. vii. 3, 4. V. vii.  
 5. VI. i. 2. VIII. ix. 2. IX. xi. 2.  
 ἐλαττόνων IV. i. 19. iii. 7, 17.  
 ἐλαττωμένω VIII. xiv. 3.  
 ἐλαττωτικὸς V. ix. 9. x. 8.  
 ἐλαφον III. x. 7.  
 ἐλαφροτέροις I. xi. 3.  
 ἐλάχιστον IV. ii. 21. VIII. x. 3. ἐλ-  
 αχίστου I. vii. 8. IV. ii. 9. ἐλάχιστα  
 II. ix. 4. ἐλαχίστοις V. iii. 4, 5,  
 8, 10.  
 ἐλεγχεῖν III. viii. 2.  
 ἐλέγχειν VII. ii. 8.  
 Ἐλένη II. ix. 6.  
 ἐλεῖναι II. v. 2. vi. 10. III. v. 15.

ἐλεος III. i. 16. ἐλέου III. i. 1. ἐλ-  
 εον II. v. 2.  
 ἐλει III. viii. 11.  
 ἐλευθερία X. viii. 4. ἐλευθερίαν V. iii. 7.  
 ἐλευθέριος II. viii. 2. IV. i. 1, 6, 12, 14,  
 23, 24, 26, 31. ii. 3, 10. ἐλευθερίου  
 II. vii. 6. IV. i. 7, 14, 18. viii. 5. X.  
 vi. 4. ἐλευθερίῳ IV. viii. 5, 7. VII.  
 ix. 2. X. viii. 4. ἐλευθέριον I. viii.  
 12. IV. i. 19, 20. ii. 10. V. vi. 4.  
 VIII. vi. 4. ἐλευθέριοι III. vi. 4. IV.  
 i. 10, 11, 35. ἐλευθέριος I. viii. 12.  
 ἐλευθερίους X. viii. 7. ix. 3. ἐλευ-  
 θεριώτερα VIII. xiii. 6. ἐλευθεριώτερον  
 IV. i. 19. ἐλευθεριώτεροι IV. i. 20.  
 ἐλευθεριώταται III. x. 11.  
 ἐλευθεριότης II. vii. 4. IV. i. 18. ii. 1.  
 iv. 1. ἐλευθεριότητος IV. i. 1, 24, 25  
 ii. 1, 10. ἐλευθεριότητι IV. i. 44.  
 ἐλευθεριότητα I. xiii. 20. II. vii. 8.  
 viii. 5. IV. i. 10, 22.  
 ἔλκει VII. vii. 5. IX. iv. 9. ἔλκοι  
 VIII. viii. 6. ἐλκόμενος VII. vi. 2.  
 ἐλκύσαι VII. vi. 2.  
 ἐλλέβορον V. ix. 15.  
 ἐλλείπειν II. vi. 16. ἐλλείπει II. vi. 5.  
 vii. 4, 15. III. vii. 10. IV. i. 29. iii.  
 12. V. x. 6. ἐλλείπων II. vii. 2, 8,  
 10, 13, 14. IV. iii. 35. VII. vii. 2,  
 5. ἐλλείποντες II. vii. 3. III. xi. 7.  
 ἐλλείπον I. vii. 17. VIII. i. 2. ἐλ-  
 λείποντα II. ii. 6. ἐλλείπουσι II.  
 vii. 4. viii. 2. III. vii. 12. IV. i. 38,  
 39. iii. 8. ἐλλείποντας II. ix. 7. IV.  
 v. 13. IX. vi. 4. ἐλλειφθὲν V. x. 5.  
 ἐλλειψις I. iii. 7. II. vi. 10, 12, 14, 20.  
 vii. 4, 6, 7, 10. viii. 6. IV. ii. 4. iv.  
 2, 4. v. 5. vii. 15. viii. 2. V. v. 18.  
 ἐλλείψεως II. ii. 7. vi. 4, 9, 19, 20.  
 V. v. 18. VI. i. 1. ἐλλείψει IV. i.  
 38. ii. 21. ἐλλείψων II. vi. 8, 15, 19.  
 viii. i. ix. 1, 9. III. x. 3. IV. v. 3, 4.  
 V. v. 10. ix. 17. VI. i. 1. ἐλλείψει  
 II. vi. 18. viii. 2. IV. i. 3, 29. v. 14.  
 VII. vii. 2.  
 ἐλλογα X. ii. 1.  
 ἐλπίζει IX. ii. 5. ἐλπίζουν IX. iv. 9.  
 ἐλπίδα I. ix. 10. VIII. viii. 2. IX. v. 3.  
 ἐλπίδες IX. iv. 5. X. iii. 7. ἐλπίδας  
 VIII. iii. 4.  
 ἐμβαλε III. viii. x.  
 ἐμβλέποντες X. iv. 9.  
 ἐμβρούοι I. xiii. 11.  
 ἐμμελής IV. viii. 1. ἐμμελέστερον IV.  
 vii. 9.



ἐμμελῶς I. x. 11. IV. iii. 21. viii. 3.  
 IX. x. 1.  
 ἐμμενετικὸς VII. i. 6. viii. 5. x. 3. ἐμ-  
 μενετικὸν VII. ii. 7. ἐμμενετικοί VII.  
 ix. 2.  
 ἐμμένει VII. viii. 1. ix. 1, 5. x. 4. ἐμ-  
 μένων VII. ii. 7. ix. 1, 5. ἐμμένονοι  
 XII. vii. 8. ix. 4. ἐμμεῖναι III. i. 10.  
 ἐμέμενεν VII. ix. 4. ἐμμενόντων VII.  
 x. 4.  
 Ἐμπεδοκλῆς VIII. i. 6. Ἐμπεδοκλέους  
 VII. iii. 8, 13.  
 ἐμπειρία III. viii. 6. X. ix. 19. ἐμπε-  
 ρίας II. i. 1. III. viii. 7. VI. viii. 5,  
 6. xi. 6. X. ix. 19. ἐμπειρίαν III. vi.  
 11. VI. viii. 5. VIII. vi. 3. X. ix.  
 16. ἐμπειρία X. ix. 18.  
 ἐμπειρος VI. viii. 5. ἐμπειροί VI. vii. 7.  
 X. ix. 20. ἐμπείρων VI. xi. 6. ἐμπεί-  
 ροις X. ix. 21.  
 ἐμποδίζει I. x. 12. VII. xi. 5. ἐμποδίζεται  
 VII. xiii. 2. ἐμποδίζομένη VII. xiii. 2.  
 ἐμποδιστική VII. xiii. 2.  
 ἐμπόδιος VII. xiii. 4. ἐμπόδιον VII. xi.  
 4. ἐμπόδιοι IX. x. 2. ἐμποδίου X.  
 v. 3. ἐμπόδια X. viii. 5. ἐμποδίων  
 III. xi. 8.  
 ἐμποδῶν IV. vii. 16. V. v. 7.  
 ἐμποιοῦσα IV. v. 10. ἐμποιοῦντα IV.  
 v. 2.  
 ἐμπροσθεν VIII. i. 7.  
 ἐμφανεσθαι I. vi. 11.  
 ἐμφανέστατον VIII. vii. 4.  
 ἐμφανίζει X. iii. 11.  
 ἐμφρονα I. x. 13.  
 ἐμψύχου IX. vii. 3. ἐμψυχον V. iv. 7.  
 vi. 7. VIII. xi. 6.  
 ἐναλλαξ V. iii. 11.  
 ἐναντῖος III. vii. 11. VII. viii. 4. 5.  
 ἐναντία I. xiii. 15. II. viii. 5, 8. III.  
 iv. 3. IV. i. 24. V. i. 4, 5, 19. VII.  
 i. 1. iii. 10. iv. 5. xiv. 2, 6. ἐναντίου  
 I. x. 9. II. ix. 3. VIII. viii. 7. X. ii.  
 2, 5. ἐναντίας I. x. 4. IV. vi. 2. V.  
 i. 5. VII. iii. 10. ix. 5. VIII. i. 6.  
 x. 2. X. i. 2. ἐναντίον I. xi. 5. xiii.  
 15. II. iii. 6. viii. 7. ix. 5. IV. i. 44.  
 V. iv. 6. VI. ii. 4. VII. ix. 5. xiii. 1.  
 xiv. 2, 4. VIII. viii. 7. x. 2. X. ii. 2.  
 ἐναντία I. x. 9. II. viii. 1. IV. i. 24.  
 VII. xiv. 2. ἐναντίων I. vi. 8. II. iii.  
 7. III. iii. 4. V. i. 4. VIII. viii. 6.  
 ἐναντιώτερα II. viii. 7, 8. ἐναντίως  
 VII. xii. 2.  
 ἐναντιότης II. viii. 4.

ἐναντιοῦται III. ii. 5. ἐναντιοῦσθαι III.  
 xiii. 7. ἐναντιοῦνται X. ix. 10. ἐναν-  
 τιούμενος X. ix. 12. ἐναντιούμενον  
 I. xiii. 16.  
 ἐναντίας II. vii. 4. V. iv. 6. VII.  
 xiv. 2.  
 ἐναντίωσις IV. vi. 7.  
 ἐναργῶν I. iv. 3. ἐναργέστερον I. vii. 9.  
 ἐναργῶς VII. ii. 2. X. iii. 2. viii. 10.  
 ἐνδεής III. xi. 1. VIII. viii. 6. xiv. 1.  
 IX. ix. 10. X. iv. 1, 2. vi. 2. ἐνδεὲς  
 I. vi. 15. ἐνδεοῦς VII. xiv. 4. ἐνδεᾶ  
 I. vii. 7. ἐνδεεῖς VIII. v. 3. X. iii. 6.  
 ἐνδεεσί VIII. xiv. 1. ἐνδεεῖ VIII.  
 xiv. 2.  
 ἐνδεια II. viii. 6. ἐνδείας II. ii. 6. III.  
 xi. 3. IV. i. 20. VII. iv. 4. VIII. xiv.  
 2. ἐνδειαί X. iii. 7. ἐνδειαν X. iii. 6.  
 ἐνδεκνυσθαι I. iii. 4.  
 ἐνδέχεται I. viii. 9. ix. 11. x. 4. II. iv.  
 2. V. v. 15. vii. 4. viii. 3. ix. 3, 4, 9.  
 xi. 1. VI. ii. 6. iii. 1. v. 3. vi. 2. xii.  
 6. VII. iii. 14. x. 1. xiii. 7. VIII. iv.  
 2. vi. 2, 3. IX. iii. 4. viii. 10. X. iii.  
 4. vii. 8. viii. 9, 11. ix. 6. ἐνδέχοιτο  
 V. ix. 4. ἐνδέχονται VI. i. 5. v. 3.  
 ἐνδέχεσθαι I. v. 6. VI. iii. 2. VII. i.  
 7. xi. 3. IX. x. 5. X. iv. 4. ἐνδέ-  
 χηται VIII. viii. 3. IX. ii. 1, 10.  
 ἐνδεχόμενον IX. i. 7. ἐνδεχόμενα VI.  
 i. 5. iii. 1. vi. 1, 2. VIII. xiv. 3. IX.  
 vi. 2. ἐνδεχομένου VII. ii. 6. iv. 1,  
 6. v. 8. xi. 4. ἐνδεχομένων V. vii. 4.  
 VI. i. 6. iv. 4. v. 3.  
 ἐνδεοσύνης VII. xii. 2.  
 ἐνδοξοί I. viii. 7. ἐνδόξοις IV. ii. 14.  
 ἐνδόξων IV. vii. 2. ἐνδοξα IV. vii. 14.  
 VII. i. 5.  
 ἐνεῖναι VII. xiv. 18. ἐνῆ VII. iii. 10.  
 ἐνούσα VII. iii. 10. ἐνούσης VII.  
 ii. 1.  
 Ἐνδυμῶνα X. viii. 7.  
 ἔνεκα I. vii. 1. II. ii. 2. vi. 1. vii. 13.  
 ix. 2. III. i. 76, 18. iii. 15. vii. 2, 5,  
 6. viii. 12. ix. 3. IV. i. 12, 14, 20, 35,  
 49, 43. ii. 6, 20. iii. 15. vi. 8. vii. 5,  
 10, 11, 14. V. ii. 4. viii. 3, 6. VI. ii.  
 4, 5. v. 6. xi. 4. xii. 1, 7, 8. xiii. 8.  
 VII. viii. 4. x. 3. xiii. 7. VIII. ii. 3.  
 6. iv. 4. v. 5. vii. 6. ix. 5. IX. i. 3,  
 iv. 1, 3. v. 2. viii. 1, 2, 9. X. ii. 2.  
 vi. 6. vii. 6.  
 ἔνεκεν VII. xii. 1.  
 ἐνέργεια I. vii. 14, 15. viii. 8. ix. 7.  
 xiii. 1. III. xii. 7. VII. xii. 2, 3.

xiii. 2, 7. X. xiv. 8. IX. vii. 6. ix. 5, 6. xii. 1. X. iv. 5, 9. v. 6. vi. 5. vii. 1, 2, 7, 8. viii. 7. *ἐνεργείας* I. i. 5. viii. 2. ix. 9. x. 10. II. i. 4, 8. III. vii. 6. VII. xii. 6. X. iv. 10, 11. v. 1, 3, 5. vi. 6. viii. 4, 5, 8. *ἐνεργεία* I. viii. 9. IX. vii. 4. ix. 7. X. iv. 8, 9. v. 2, 5. *ἐνεργεῖαν* I. vii. 13, 14. viii. 9. x. 2. xiii. 6. VII. xii. 3. VIII. v. 1. IX. vii. 6. ix. 7. X. iv. 6, 8, 11. v. 2, 3, 6, 8. vi. 2, 3, 7. vii. 7. *ἐνεργεῖται* I. i. 2. viii. 3. x. 9, 13. II. ii. 8. III. v. 1, 10. VII. xii. 2. xiii. 2, 7. III. iii. 1. v. 7, 11. vi. 4. vii. 6. viii. 1. *ἐνεργειῶν* I. i. 2. II. i. 7. X. v. 6, 11. vi. 2. vii. 3. *ἐνεργείας* I. viii. 14. x. 12. IV. ii. 6. X. v. 3, 6. vi. 8. *ἐνεργεῖ* II. iii. 3. VII. iii. 6, 10. X. iv. 9, 10. *ἐνεργῇ* X. iv. 7. v. 4. *ἐνεργεῖν* I. xiii. 12. III. v. 12. ix. 5. VI. xii. 5. VIII. v. 1. IX. ix. 5. X. iii. 4. iv. 5, 9. v. 4. viii. 7. *ἐνεργοῦντα* I. x. 15. *ἐνεργῶν* V. ii. 2. X. viii. 13. *ἐνεργοῦντες* III. v. 11. IX. xii. 3. X. v. 2. viii. 10. ix. 18. *ἐνεργοῦμεν* IX. ix. 9. *ἐνεργοῦσης* X. iv. 5. *ἐνεργήσαντες* II. i. 4. *ἐνθα* VII. iii. 9. *ἐνθάδε* V. vii. 2. *ἐνθεν* VI. v. 5. *ἐνιαυτὸν* IX. viii. 9. *ἐνιαχοῦ* IX. i. 8. *ἐνοί* I. iv. 3. viii. 17. III. ii. 14. vi. 4. IV. i. 39. II. iv. 7. ix. 2. VI. vii. 7. VII. iii. 3, 4. vii. 8. VIII. i. 5. X. ix. 16. *ἐναι* VII. vii. 2. xi. 3. xii. 1. xiii. 2. VIII. viii. 3. ix. 5. *ἐνίων* I. viii. 16. III. iii. 1. V. x. 4. VI. vi. 1. VII. xiii. 2. *ἐνλοῖς* II. viii. 5. III. i. 7. v. 15. xi. 4. V. vii. 2. VII. iii. 7. v. 3. VIII. xiii. 6. IX. i. 6. *ἐνια* I. xiii. 9. II. vi. 18. III. i. 8. vi. 3. xi. 2. IV. viii. 9, 10. VI. vii. 4. xi. 1. VII. i. 3. iii. 7. iv. 5. v. 1, 6. xi. 5. xii. 4. X. iv. 9. vii. 2. *ἐνλοτε* III. i. 1, 7, 9, 16. IV. i. 3, 35, 38. v. 13. vii. 15. VII. v. 7. x. 2. VIII. ii. 2, 4. iv. 1. viii. 6. x. 5. IX. i. 2, 5. xi. 6. *ἐνιστάμενοι* X. ii. 4. *ἐνισχύες* X. ix. 14. *ἐννεαβόλων* V. ix. 7. *ἐννοεῖν* IX. vi. 2. *ἐννοια* IX. xi. 2. *ἐννοίαν* IX. xi. 5. X. vii. 1. ix. 4.

*ἐνοχος* VII. ii. 10. *ἐνταῦθα* IV. ii. 17. iv. 6. viii. 1. VI. vii. 1, 7. xiii. 1. VII. iv. 6. vi. 2. viii. 4. VIII. viii. 6. x. 6. IX. i. 2. xi. 1. *ἐντεῦθεν* V. iii. 6. VI. iii. 2. x. 4. VIII. x. 4. X. viii. 7. *ἐντιμοί* III. viii. 1. *ἐντιμα* IV. iii. 27. *ἐντίμοις* IV. iii. 36. *ἐντιμότερον* IV. iii. 19. *ἐντιμοτάτας* I. ii. 6. *ἐντιμότητας* IV. ii. 15. *ἐντυγχάνουσι* IV. vi. 1. *ἐντυγχάνοντες* IX. x. 6. *ἐντύχῳσι* III. iii. 13. *ἐνυπάρχειν* VIII. i. 3. *ἐνυπάρχουσα* X. iv. 8. *ἐξ* II. vi. 6, 7. *ἐξαγωγῆς* V. v. 13. *ἐξαίφνης* III. ii. 2. viii. 15. *ἐξακριβοῖ* X. v. 5. *ἐξακριβοῦν* I. vi. 13. xii. 7. xiii. 8. *ἐξακριβοῦσι* X. v. 2. *ἐξακριβοῦσθαι* X. ix. 15. *ἐξαμελουμένον* X. ix. 14. *ἐξημέληται* X. ix. 13. *ἐξηργηκότι* I. viii. 9. *ἐξεῖναι* VIII. xiv. 4. *ἐξῆν* III. v. 14. VIII. xiii. 10. *ἐξελαύνει* VII. xiv. 6. *ἐξελαύνουσι* VIII. i. 4. *ἐξελαυνόμενα* III. viii. 12. *ἐξελέγχονται* IV. iii. 36. *ἐξετάζει* IX. vi. 4. *ἐξετάζειν* I. iv. 4. *ἐξῆς* II. vii. 9. IV. i. 1. *ἐξίς* II. iii. 5. vi. 1, 3, 15. vii. 13. ix. 9. IV. ii. 6. iv. 5. v. 1, 4. vii. 12. V. i. 4, 5, 20. x. 8. VI. i. 6. ii. 2, 6. iii. 4, 9. iv. 3, 6. v. 8. viii. 1. xii. 10. xiii. 2, 4, 5. VII. i. 2. ii. 6. viii. 5. xii. 2. xiii. 6. X. iv. 8. vi. 2. *ἐξεως* III. v. 17. viii. 15. IV. ii. 4. v. 14. ix. 2. VI. ii. 4. iv. 2. v. 8. xii. 1. VII. x. 4. xii. 2, 3. xiii. 2. VIII. v. 5. X. ix. 21. *ἐξεί* I. viii. 9. IV. i. 19. viii. 5. ix. 1. VIII. v. 5. *ἐξω* I. viii. 9. xiii. 20. III. iv. 4. vii. 6. viii. 15. IV. iii. 2. vi. 4. vii. 7. V. i. 3. VI. v. 4, 6. xiii. 3. VII. iii. 7. xii. 2. VIII. v. 1, 5. vi. 5. *ἐξεῖς* II. i. 7, 8. ii. 2. v. 1, 2, 6. viii. 2. III. v. 12, 21, 22. IV. ii. 22. v. 15. vi. 3. V. i. 5. VI. i. 3. xi. 2. xii. 1. xiii. 1. VII. v. 1. vii. 1. ix. 5. x. 5. xii. 1. X. ix. 21. *ἐξεων* I. xiii. 20. II. iii. 1. III. v. 20, 22. V. i. 4. VII. i. 4. xiv. 2. *ἐξίστησι* III. xii. 2, 3. *ἐξίσταται* VII. ix. 1. *ἐξέστηκε* VII. vi. 6. *ἐξόφ* VIII. xiii. 3.

ἐξορίσειν X. ix. 18.  
 ἐξουσία VIII. x. 6. xiv. 4. ἐξουσίαις I.  
 v. 3. VIII. vi. 5. viii. 2. ἐξουσίας  
 X. viii. 4.  
 ἐξω III. i. 11. VI. iii. 2. v. 5.  
 ἐξωθεν III. i. 3, 12. V. viii. 7.  
 ἐξωτερικοῖς I. xiii. 9. VI. iv. 2.  
 ἐπαγγελιών IX. i. 6.  
 ἐπάγγελλοι X. ix. 20. ἐπαγγέλλονται  
 X. ix. 18. ἐπαγγελλόμενος IX. i. 2, 4.  
 ἐπαγωγή VI. iii. 3. ἐπαγωγῆς VI. iii. 3.  
 ἐπαγωγή I. vii. 21.  
 ἐπαινετικός IV. iii. 31.  
 ἐπαινετός IV. vii. 6, 8. VII. ii. 7. ἐπαι-  
 νητή II. ix. 9. IV. v. 14. vi. 3. VI.  
 xii. 9. ἐπαινετὸν I. xii. 2. II. vii.  
 11. ix. 2. IV. vii. 6. V. x. i. IX.  
 viii. 10. ἐπαινεταὶ X. v. 6. ἐπαινε-  
 τοῖς IX. viii. 11. ἐπαινετῶν I. xii. 1,  
 5. VII. i. 6. ἐπαινετὰς I. xiii. 20.  
 ἐπαινετὰ II. vii. 11. ἐπαινετωτάτη  
 VIII. i. 1.  
 ἐπαινέει I. xii. 4. ἐπαινοῦσι IX. viii. 7.  
 X. iii. 11. ἐπαινούμεν I. xii. 2. xiii.  
 15, 20. II. vii. 8. ix. 7. IV. iv. 4. v.  
 13. ix. 2. V. x. i. VIII. i. 3, 5.  
 ἐπαινούντες IV. iv. 4. vi. i. V. x. i.  
 VII. iv. 5. ἐπαινῆται IV. iii. 31. ἐπαι-  
 νείσθαι I. xii. 2, 5. ἐπαινούμεθα II.  
 v. 3, 5. ἐπαινείται II. v. 3. vi. 12.  
 vii. 14. III. ii. 13. ix. 2. IV. i. i.  
 iv. 5. v. 3. ἐπαινοῦνται III. i. 7. IV.  
 i. 10. ἐπαινούμενων VIII. viii. 4.  
 ἐπαινέσει IV. i. 3.  
 ἐπαινος I. xii. 4, 6. IV. i. 8. vii. 13.  
 X. viii. 7. ἐπαινοὶ III. i. 9. ἐπαίων  
 I. xii. 3. III. i. i. ἐπαινοῦς I. xii. 3.  
 ἐπακολουθεῖν I. x. 9. ἐπακολουθήσαι I.  
 vi. 7.  
 ἐπακκοσσομένων X. ix. 10.  
 ἐπὰν V. iv. 10.  
 ἐπαναγκάζοντας IX. vi. 4.  
 ἐπαναφορά V. ii. 5.  
 ἐπανεῦθωμεν I. vii. 1.  
 ἐπανισοῖ V. iv. 8. VIII. xiv. 3.  
 ἐπανιτέον I. x. 6.  
 ἐπανόρθωμα V. vii. 7. x. 3, 6.  
 ἐπανόρθωσιν IX. iii. 3.  
 ἐπανορθωτικὸν V. iv. 6.  
 ἐπανορθοῦν V. x. 5.  
 ἐπαρκεῖ VIII. xiii. 11. ἐπαρκοῦσι VIII.  
 xii. 7. ἐπαρκεῖσαι X. ix. 16. ἐπαρ-  
 κεύ IV. i. 17. VIII. xiii. 4. xiv. 1, 4.  
 IX. ii. 8.  
 ἐπαχθῆς X. ix. 12

ἐπελ I. vi. 3, 4. vii. 3. xiii. 1. II. ii. i.  
 v. 1. vii. 16. ix. 4. III. i. 13. viii.  
 11. IV. i. 31. V. i. 9, 12. ii. 9. iii.  
 1, 3. vi. 1, 6. vii. 5. ix. 3, 11, 15.  
 VI. i. 1. iv. 3, 5. vi. 1. viii. 6. ix. 3,  
 4. VII. i. 3. iii. 5, 6, 13. vi. 2, 5. v.  
 1. vi. 2. vii. 2. viii. 4. ix. 2, 5, 6.  
 xii. 1, 2, 4, 5, 7. xiii. 3, 6. xiv. 3, 8.  
 VIII. iv. 4. IX. ii. 7. iv. 7. X. v. 5.  
 ἐπειδὰν I. x. 2, 12. IX. i. 3, 5. X. iv. 7.  
 ἐπειδὴ I. iii. 6. iv. 1. vii. 6. x. 15. xiii.  
 14. III. ii. 16. VI. ii. 2. xii. 10. IX.  
 ix. 4. X. vi. 1. ix. 9.  
 ἐπεισάκτου IX. ix. 5.  
 ἐπειτα II. iv. 3. VI. xii. 5. VII. iii. 2.  
 ἐπεκτείνονται I. vii. 7.  
 ἐπελθεῖν IV. vii. 1. X. ix. 23. ἐπέλ-  
 θωμεν X. i. 4.  
 ἐπερωτᾶν X. ii. 2.  
 ἐπήβολος I. x. 14. ἐπήβολοι I. viii. 9.  
 ἐπήρματο VIII. xii. 11.  
 ἐφ' ὧν V. iv. 12. ἐφ' ᾧ V. v. 8. IX.  
 viii. 9.  
 ἐπιβάτην II. vi. 2.  
 ἐπιβλέψει VII. iii. 9.  
 ἐπιβούλευσας V. viii. 10.  
 ἐπιβουλος VII. vi. 3. x. 3. ἐπιβουλότεροι  
 VII. vi. 3.  
 ἐπιγινώμενον X. iv. 8. ἐπιγινωμένην II.  
 iii. 1.  
 ἐπίγραμμα I. viii. 14.  
 ἐπιδεικνύμενος IV. ii. 20.  
 ἐπιδέξιος IV. viii. 10. IX. xi. 3. ἐπι-  
 δεξίον IV. viii. 5.  
 ἐπιδεξιότης IV. viii. 5.  
 ἐπιδέχεται I. iii. 4. VIII. i. 7.  
 ἐπιδήλως VII. iii. 7.  
 ἐπιδιδόσκει X. v. 2.  
 ἐπιδιδύκονται II. vii. 8.  
 ἐπίδοσις II. viii. 8. ἐπιδόσεις I. vii. 17.  
 ἐπιδυσφημοῦμεν VII. i. 3.  
 ἐπιείκεια V. x. 1, 8. ἐπιείκελς V. x. 1.  
 ἐπιείκελα X. v. 6. ἐπιείκελαν IV. i. 39.  
 IX. v. 4.  
 ἐπιεικής III. vi. 3. vii. 8. IV. ix. 6. V.  
 iv. 3. ix. x. 8. VII. x. 3. xiv. 8.  
 VIII. vii. 2. xiv. 4. IX. viii. 1, 6, 8.  
 xii. 3. X. v. 6. ἐπιεικὸς IV. ix. 4.  
 V. x. 1, 6. VI. xi. 1. ἐπιεικὲς IV. ix.  
 7. V. x. 1, 2, 3, 8. xi. 1. X. ii. 1.  
 ix. 12. ἐπιεικεῖ IV. i. 24. viii. 5.  
 IX. ii. 5. iv. 2, 5. ix. 7. ἐπιεικῇ IV.  
 vi. 4. ix. 6. V. iv. 3. VI. xi. 1, 2.  
 IX. iv. 10. x. 6. X. viii. 10. ix. 11.  
 ἐπιεικεῖς VIII. ii. 4. iv. 2. xi. 5. xii.

7. IX. iv. 7. vi. 2. ix. 5. xi. 1. X. ix. 3, 5, 14. ἐπικεικῶν I. xiii. 13. VIII. viii. 2. IX. ix. 3. xii. 3. X. v. 11. ix. 10. ἐπικείσει III. v. 3. VIII. xii. 6. IX. vi. 3. X. vi. 4. ix. 11. ἐπικεικότερος IX. iii. 4. ἐπικεικότερον V. x. 1. ἐπικεικεσάτων VIII. x. 3. ἐπιζητέι VIII. xiv. 4. ἐπιζητεῖν I. iii. 4. vi. 15. vii. 18. ἐπιζητοῦσαι I. vi. 15. ἐπιζητοῦσι I. vii. 19. VIII. i. 6. ἐπιζητῆται IX. vii. 1. ix. 2. X. ii. 4. vi. 3. ἐπιζητούμενον I. x. 6. ἐπιζητούνται IX. xi. 1. ἐπιζητητέον I. iii. 1. ἐπιθετοί III. xi. 1. ἐπιθυμεί III. xi. 1. xii. 9. ἐπιθυμείν III. i. 24. VII. iv. 4, 5. ἐπιθυμήσαι II. vi. 10. ἐπιθυμῇ IX. v. 3. ἐπιθυμοῦσι IV. i. 34. IX. iv. 8. ἐπιθυμῶν III. ii. 4. xi. 6. VII. iv. 4. v. 7. vii. 3. ἐπιθυμοῦντι III. xii. 4. ἐπιθυμήματα III. x. 6. ἐπιθυμημάτων III. x. 5. ἐπιθυμητικὸν I. xiii. 8. III. xii. 8, 9. ἐπιθυμία III. ii. 3, 5. xi. 3, 6. xii. 6. VII. iii. 10, 11. iv. 4. vi. 1, 3. ἐπιθυμίας II. i. 7. VII. ii. 4, 6. vi. 1, 5. vii. 1, 3. ix. 2, 6. xii. 2, 7. X. viii. 7. ἐπιθυμῶν IV. v. 2. III. i. 21, 23, 25. ii. 3. viii. 11. xii. 6. V. ii. 4. VII. vi. 4. vii. 2. ix. 2. ἐπιθυμῶν III. ii. 3. ἐπιθυμῶν VII. i. 6. ii. 6. iii. 7. X. v. 6. ἐπιθυμῶν III. xi. 3. VII. vi. 2. xii. 2. IX. viii. 4. ἐπικαλούμενος VII. iv. 5. ἐπικληροί VIII. x. 5. ἐπικουρία VIII. xiii. 11. xiv. 2, 4. IX. xi. 3. ἐπικουρίας IX. xi. 1. ἐπιλανθάνονται IX. iv. 9. ἐπιλέγειν II. vi. 9. ἐπιλείπει IV. i. 30, 34. ἐπιληπτικοῖς VII. viii. 1. ἐπιληπτικὰς VII. v. 6. ἐπιλυκὸν III. i. 13. ix. 2. X. v. 5. ἐπιλύκων III. ii. 5. ἐπιμείλεια X. viii. 13. ix. 17. ἐπιμελείας I. ix. 4. IV. i. 36. X. ix. 9, 15, 17. ἐπιμέλειαν I. ix. 8. X. ix. 13, 14. ἐπιμέλεια X. ix. 14. ἐπιμελείας VI. i. 2. ἐπιμελείται VIII. xi. 1. ἐπιμελουμένους X. viii. 13. ἐπιμεληθεῖν X. ix. 16. ἐπιμεληθῆναι III. v. 9. X. ix. 16. ἐπιμελουμένον IV. i. 21. ἐπιμελούνται IX. vii. 1. ἐπιμελὲς IX. vii. 1.

ἐπιμελῶς II. iv. 6. ἐπυνόσοις III. iv. 4. ἐπιπειθὲς I. vii. 13. ἐπιπίνειν VII. ii. 10. ἐπιπολᾶζοντος IV. viii. 4. ἐπιπολαζούσας I. iv. 4. ἐπιπολαϊότερον I. v. 4. ἐπιπολαίως IX. v. 2. ἐπιπολὺ III. iii. 10. IV. i. 37. ἐπίπονον IX. x. 2. ἐπίπονα III. vi. 13. ἐπιπονώτερα IX. vii. 7. ἐπιπόνως IX. vii. 7. ἐπισκεπτέον I. vii. 7. xiii. 1, 5. V. vii. 7. VII. xiv. 1. VIII. xiii. 9. X. ix. 18. ἐπισκεψάμεθα I. xii. 1. VIII. i. 7. ἐπισκέψασθαι I. vi. 1. VII. xi. 2. X. ix. 22. ἐπίσκεψιν I. v. 7. ἐπισκοπεῖν I. vi. 16. ἐπισκοποῦντι IV. iii. 15. ἐπισκοποῦσι III. i. 1. iii. 11. IX. ix. 7. ἐπιστάμεθα VI. iii. 2. ἐπιστάσθαι III. v. 8. VII. iii. 5, 13. IX. i. 5. ἐπίστανται VII. iii. 4. IX. i. 7. ἐπιστάμενον VII. ii. 1. iii. 4. ἐπιστήσας VI. xii. 8. ἐπίσταται VI. iii. 4. ἐπιστήμη I. vi. 4. II. vi. 9. V. i. 4. VI. i. 2. iii. 1, 2, 3, 4. v. 3. vi. 1, 2. vii. 3, 9. ix. 1, 2. VII. ii. 4. iii. 4. ἐπιστήμης VI. iii. 4. vii. i. ix. 3. VII. ii. 1, 3. iii. 8, 14. ἐπιστήμη VI. x. 1. 3. VII. iii. 5. ἐπιστήμην III. viii. 6. VI. iii. 4. vi. 2. VII. ii. 3. iii. 3, 6, 7. xiii. 2. ἐπιστήμαι X. ix. 15, 16. ἐπιστημῶν I. i. 3, 5. ii. 3, 6, 7. x. 9. III. iii. 8. V. i. 4. VI. vii. 2. x. 1. X. ix. 18. ἐπιστήμαι I. vi. 15. ἐπιστήμας III. iii. 9. VI. xiii. 5. ἐπιστημονικὸν VI. i. 6. VII. iii. 13. ἐπιστήμων II. vi. 8. VII. iii. 12. ἐπιστήμονι IV. ii. 5. ἐπιστητὸν VI. iii. 2, 3. vi. i. ἐπιστητοῖ VI. vi. 1. ἐπισφαλέστερα VIII. i. 1. ἐπίταγμα VII. vi. 1. ἐπιτακτικὴ VI. x. 2. ἐπιτάττει VI. xii. 3. xiii. 8. ἐπιτάξαντος V. ix. 11. ἐπιταχθῆν VIII. vi. 5. ἐπιτελεῖ VI. i. 1. ἐπιτελεῖ II. vi. 9. IX. i. 2. X. viii. 4. ἐπιτελοῦσι IX. i. 6. ἐπιτελεῖται X. ix. 20. ἐπιτελουμένον III. iii. 11. ἐπιτερπεῖς IX. iv. 5. ἐπιτηδεύειν X. ix. 9. ἐπιτηδεύματα X. ix. 8. ἐπιτηδευμάτων

IV. iii. 35. X. ix. 13, 14. ἐπιτηδεύ-  
μασι X. ix. 11.  
ἐπιτιθέσθαι X. ix. 10.  
ἐπιτιμᾶ III. v. 15. ἐπιτιμῆσαι III. v. 15.  
ἐπιτιμῶσι IX. viii. 1. ἐπιτιμῶνται III.  
v. 16. ἐπιτιμῶμεναι ibid. ἐπιτιμῶμεν  
III. v. 15.  
ἐπιτίμησις I. xiii. 18.  
ἐπιτίμια III. v. 8. viii. 1.  
ἐπιτοπολὺ V. i. 6. VIII. xi. 5. IX. ii. 3.  
ἐπιτοπλέον V. x. 4.  
ἐπιτρέπειν VIII. viii. 5. IX. i. 5. ἐπι-  
τρέψαι I. ix. 6. ἐπιτρέψειαν VI. vii. 4.  
ἐπιτρέψαντος IX. i. 9. ἐπετράφθη IX.  
i. 9.  
ἐπιτυχεῖν II. vi. 14. ἐπιτύχωσιν VII.  
ii. 8. ἐπιτευξόμεθα I. vi. 4.  
ἐπιφανὲς IV. v. 1.  
ἐπιφανῶς IV. iii. 36.  
ἐπιφέρει I. x. 12. III. vi. 10. ἐπιφέρει  
X. iii. 2. ἐπιφέρουσι IV. ii. 22. ἐπι-  
φέρομεν IV. i. 3. ἐπιφέροντες VI. xi. 2.  
ἐπιφευκτὸν VIII. xiv. 4.  
ἐπιχαιρεκακία II. vi. 18. ἐπιχαιρεκακίας  
II. vii. 15.  
ἐπιχαιρεκάκος II. vii. 15.  
Ἐπιχαρμος IX. vii. 1.  
ἐπιχειρῶν IV. ii. 13. ἐπιχειροῦσι IV.  
iii. 36.  
ἐπεται II. iii. 3. v. 2. III. ii. 1. IV. i.  
8, 12, 24. IX. vii. 7. X. i. 1. iii.  
12. iv. 9. ἐποιτο VIII. i. 1. ἐπον-  
ται X. v. 11. ἐπεσθαι IX. viii. 2.  
ἐπόμενος IX. viii. 7. ἐπόμενον IX.  
xii. 4. ἐπόμεναι IV. i. 24. ἐπομένους  
I. v. 7. ἐπομένη I. vii. 12. ἐπόμενα  
I. vii. 21.  
ἐπονείδιστος III. x. 10. ἐπονείδιστον  
III. xii. 2. ἐπονείδιστους X. iii. 8.  
ἐπη VII. iii. 8.  
εἶπε VIII. xi. 1. εἶπῃ VII. vi. 1. εἶποι-  
μεν VII. iv. 4. εἶποι I. viii. 12. IV.  
viii. 10. V. iv. 9. x. 5. VI. i. 2.  
VII. v. 4. VIII. ii. 4. εἶπομεν I.  
viii. 13, 15, 17. ix. 9. x. 9, 13. xii.  
3. xiii. 17. II. ii. 3. iii. 5. v. 5.  
IV. ii. 6. iv. 4. IX. iii. 1. v. 2, 4.  
X. vi. 2. εἶπεν V. iv. 5. ix. 8. x. 1,  
4. VI. 1. 2. VII. xiv. 3. VIII. viii.  
5. IX. iv. 5. vi. 3. X. vi. 6. viii. 5.  
εἶπωμεν III. v. 23. IV. vii. 1, 6. ix.  
8. εἶποιεν VI. vii. 4. VII. iv. 6.  
εἶπων V. ii. 2. x. 5. X. viii. 11.  
εἶποντι I. iv. 7. εἶποντες IV. viii. 3.  
VI. i. 4. xiii. 3.

ἐρανιστῶν VIII. ix. 6. ἐρανιστὰς IV. ii.  
20.  
ἐραστής IX. i. 2. ἐραστοῦ VIII. iv. 1.  
ἐραστῇ ibid. ἐραστὴν VIII. viii. 6. IX.  
i. 3. ἐρασταί VIII. viii. 6.  
ἐρᾶ I. viii. 14. IX. v. 3. ἐρᾶν VIII.  
i. 6. vi. 2. IX. v. 3. x. 5. ἐρώμενος  
IX. i. 2. ἐρωμένῃ VIII. iv. 1. ἐρώ-  
μενον VIII. viii. 6. IX. i. 3. ἐρώσει  
IX. xii. 1.  
ἐργάζονται II. vi. 10. ἐργαζόμενοι IV.  
i. 40.  
ἐργασίαν VIII. ix. 5. ἐργασίας IV. i.  
40.  
ἐργον I. vii. 10, 11, 14, 19. II. vi. 2, 3,  
9. ix. 2. IV. ii. 6, 10. iii. 27. V.  
i. 18. v. 8, 12. ix. 15. VI. i. 6. ii.  
3, 6. vii. 6. xii. 6. VII. xi. 4. xii.  
6. VIII. vii. 1. IX. vii. 3, 4, 6. X.  
v. 2, 8. ix. 20. ἐργον III. v. 17.  
IV. ii. 6, 10. IX. vii. 3. ἐργῷ I. vii.  
10. IV. ii. 6, 12, 18. ἐργα I. i. 2.  
vii. 11. xii. 2. II. vi. 9. IV. i. 20.  
ii. 6. V. i. 14. v. 8. VIII. xii. 7.  
IX. viii. 2. X. viii. 12. ix. 20. ἐργων  
I. vii. 19. xii. 6. IV. ii. 16. V. iii.  
14. VIII. xiv. 1. X. i. 3. viii. 12.  
ἐργοῖς II. iii. 1. vi. 9. III. vii. 12.  
X. i. 4. viii. 12. ix. 20.  
ἐργῶδες IX. vii. 7. x. 4. ἐργωδέστερον  
I. xiii. 8. ἐργωδέστερα IX. ii. 10.  
ἐρεῖ IV. iii. 31. IX. viii. 6. X. ii. 4.  
ἐρούσι VI. vii. 4. ἐρούμεν I. x. 8, 16.  
II. vii. 16. IV. ii. 4. VII. xiv. 9.  
ἐρῇται I. v. 6. viii. 4. ix. 7. II. v.  
6. ix. 1. III. iii. 15. iv. 1. v. 21.  
vii. 7, 13. ix. 2. IV. i. 23, 29, 33.  
ii. 12, 15, 20. iii. 18, 37. v. 13. vi.  
6, 9. V. iii. 9. v. 7. vi. 3. vii. 3.  
VI. iv. 6. viii. 8. xi. 7. xii. 10. VII.  
i. 4. vi. 5. x. 5. xii. 7. xiv. 4, 9.  
VIII. i. 7. v. 1, 4. vi. 6, 7. vii. 6.  
ix. 1. xii. 1. xiii. 1. xiv. 3. IX. i.  
1, 3, 7. ii. 5, 6. iii. 3, 4. iv. 2. v. 1.  
viii. 2, 11. ix. 5, 7. X. iv. 3. v. 5.  
vi. 2, 5, 8. vii. 1. ix. 1, 11, 16, 23.  
ἐρήσθαι IX. x. 1. ἐλήσθω I. vi. 6.  
II. iii. 11. III. iii. 20. IV. i. 45.  
V. v. 19. VII. iii. 14. VIII. xiv. 4.  
IX. xii. 4. X. iii. 13. viii. 3. ἐρή-  
σθων IV. v. 15. ἐρῇται III. viii.  
17. IV. vii. 1. ἐρῇκε V. ix. 1.  
ἐρήκαμεν II. ii. 1. vi. 3. ἐρη-  
κότες VI. i. 1. ἐρημένος I. v. 2.  
IV. iii. 3. ἐρημένον VI. i. 3. VII.

iv. 5. x. 2. *ειρημένη* III. viii. 8. V. ii. 8. *ειρημένον* VI. viii. 5. *ειρημένα* IV. i. 32. vii. 13. VIII. iii. 7. IX. iv. 7. X. i. 4. *ειρημένων* I. xii. 7. III. i. 14. ii. 16. ix. 7. IV. viii. 4. V. i. 20. viii. i. xi. i. VI. vii. 5. xiii. 6. VIII. ii. 4. IX. iv. 6. X. iii. i. vi. i. ix. 14. *ειρημέναις* VI. i. i. *ειρημένους* I. viii. 12. III. v. 5. *ειρημένοι* IV. vi. 3. viii. 12. VIII. vi. 7. *ειρημένην* V. v. 2. *ερίμης* IV. iv. 4. *εριν* VIII. i. 6. *Ερμαίω* III. viii. 9. *ερυθραίνονται* IV. ix. 2. *Ερρέιος* III. x. 10. *ελθεῖν* IV. i. 31. VIII. viii. 7. *ελθωσι* III. iii. 11. *ἐλήλυθε* V. iv. 13. v. 10. VI. viii. 4. x. 4. *ἐληλυθέναι* IX. iv. i. *ἐσθής* IV. vii. 15. *ἐσθῆτι* IV. iii. 36. *ἐσθιεν* III. xi. 3. *ἐσθλός* I. iv. 7. *ἐσθλά* IX. xii. 3. *ἐσθλῶν* ibid. *ἐσθλοὶ* II. vi. 14. *Εσπερος* V. i. 15. *ἐστιῶν* IV. ii. 11. *ἐστιῶν* IV. ii. 20. *ἐσχατον* III. iii. 11, 12. VI. viii. 2, 9. VII. iii. 13. *ἐσχάτου* VI. viii. 8, 9. xi. 4. *ἐσχατα* VI. xi. 3. *ἐσχάτων* VI. xi. 2, 3, 4. VII. ii. 5. *ἐταιρικὴ* VIII. v. 3. *ἐταιρικῇ* VIII. xi. 5. xii. 4, 6. *ἐταιρικὴν* VIII. xii. i. IX. x. 6. *ἐταῖρον* VIII. ix. 3. xii. 8. *ἐταίρω* IX. ii. i, 3. *ἐταῖροι* VIII. xii. 4. *ἐταίρους* VIII. xii. 2. IX. ii. 3, 7. *ἐταίρους* IX. ii. 9. *ἕτερος* III. i. 13. VII. iii. i. iv. 2. IX. ix. 10. X. iii. 11. *ἐτέρου* III. v. 17. xi. 7. IV. iii. 31. V. iii. 12. ix. 9. VIII. vi. 7. X. 2, 3. vi. 6. *ἕτερα* I. vi. 3. vii. 3. III. iv. 4. xi. 2. V. ii. 9. VI. i. 5. VII. xiv. 5. VIII. i. 7. iii. 5. vii. i. ix. 3. xii. 7. IX. i. 4. ii. 7. iv. 9. X. iii. 11. iv. 4. v. i, 2. vi. 2, 3, 4. *ἕτερον* I. ii. i. iv. 3. vii. 4. xiii. 16. II. viii. 7. III. i. 14. vi. 12. viii. 16. xi. 7. V. i. 20. ii. 9, 12. v. 12, 17. vi. 9. viii. 3, 10. ix. 12. x. i. VI. i. 5. iv. i, 2, 5. v. 4. vii. 4. ix. 3. xii. 7. xiii. i. VII. i. 2, 4. vii. 2, 4. viii. i. ix. 5. xii. 3. xiv. 8. VIII. vi. 7. vii. i. xii. 8. IX. viii. 6. ix. i. X. ii. 2. iii. 4. *ἐτέρας* I. i. 4. V. ii. 11. VI. xi. 4.

xii. 8. *ἐτέρα* II. viii. 8. V. ii. 7. x. 8. VI. vii. 4. xii. 4. VII. iii. 9. VIII. vii. i. X. iv. 2. v. 8. *ἐτέρω* V. v. 17. vi. 6. ix. 9. X. iv. 3. ix. 15, 16. *ἐτέρα* VII. xiv. 8. *ἐτέραν* VII. ix. 5. X. v. 4. vii. 6. *ἕτεροι* I. iii. 3. vi. 11. viii. 6. xiii. 3. VII. iii. 4. ix. 2, 7. VIII. vi. 5. xii. 3. *ἕτεροι* III. viii. i. VIII. vii. i. X. iii. 10. iv. 2. v. 7. *ἐτέρων* III. ii. 7. IV. i. 39. V. v. 9. VIII. xiii. 10. IX. iv. 8, 9, 10. ix. 5. X. v. i, 3, 8, 9. *ἐτέροις* III. xi. 2. X. v. 2. *ἐτέρας* VIII. iv. 3. *ἐτέροις* IV. i. 39. VII. i. 6. iv. 2. *ἐτέρωθεν* IV. i. 34. *ἐτι* I. ii. 7. iii. 6. v. 5. vi. 3, 4. vii. 2, 8, 9, 16. viii. 16. xiii. 17. II. i. 4, 6. ii. 4. iii. 3, 5, 7, 8, 10. iv. 3. v. 4, 5. vi. 4, 14, 16. viii. 5. ix. 2. III. i. 9, 19, 26. IV. i. 22. ii. 8. iii. 7. iv. 4. vii. 8. V. ii. 4, 5. iii. 7. v. 5. vi. i. viii. 10. ix. 5, 8, 9, 11, 12. xi. 2, 4, 5. VI. iii. 3. viii. 4, 7. ix. 3, 7. xii. 6. xiii. 8. VII. i. 7. ii. 6, 7, 8, 10, 11. iii. 6, 7, 9. v. 3. vi. 2, 3, 4. x. 2. xi. 2, 3, 4. xii. 3. xiii. 4. xiv. 5. VIII. i. i, 5. iii. 8. vi. 4. vii. 4, 5, 6. IX. iii. 3. vii. 7. x. 3. X. v. 3. vii. 2. viii. 7. ix. 14, 15. *ἐτη* IX. viii. 9. *ἐτοιμοὶ* III. ix. 6. *εὐ* I. iv. 2, 5, 7. vii. 10, 14, 15. viii. 4, 9. x. 9, 12. II. i. 5, 6. iii. 5, 9, 10. iv. 3, 5, 6. v. 2, 3. vi. 2, 9, 10, 17, 18. vii. 15. ix. 2, 8, 9. III. iv. 4. v. 17. IV. i. 6, 7, 8, 16, 31. iii. 24, 25. viii. 7. V. i. 16. v. 6. VI. ii. 3. v. i, 2. vii. 4, 6. viii. 4. ix. 3, 4, 7. x. 3. VIII. viii. 3, 4. xi. i. xii. 5. xiii. 2, 4, 8, 9. xiv. 4. IX. ii. 5. vii. i, 2, 7. ix. 2. x. 5. xi. i, 6. X. iv. 5. ix. 20. *εὐβουλία* VI. ix. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. *εὐβου- λιας* VI. ix. i. *εὐβουλος* VI. vii. 6. *εὐγενεὺς* I. viii. 16. *εὐγένειαν* V. iii. 7. *εὐγενὲς* X. ix. 3. *εὐγενεῖς* IV. iii. 19. *εὐγενέσι* IV. ii. 14. *εὐγνώμων* VI. xi. 2. *εὐγνώμονας* VI. xi. i. *εὐδαιμονεῖν* I. iv. 2. ix. 5. III. ii. 9. IX. ix. 5. X. viii. 8. *εὐδαιμονήσκειν* I. vii. 5. *εὐδαιμονεῖ* X. viii. 8. *εὐδαιμονήσονται* X. viii. 9. *εὐδαιμονήσονται* IX. ix. 10.

εὐδαιμονία I. vii. 5, 8. viii. 14. xii. 7.  
 xiii. 1. VII. xiii. 2. IX. ix. 5. X.  
 iii. 1. vi. 2, 6, 8. vii. 1, 6, 7. viii. 3,  
 7, 8. εὐδαιμονίας I. iv. 2. vii. 5. x.  
 9, 14. xii. 1. xiii. 1. V. i. 13. X. vi.  
 1, 6, 8. vii. 7. viii. 8. εὐδαιμονία I.  
 viii. 17. VII. xiii. 3. X. vii. 3. εὐ-  
 δαιμονίαν I. iv. 2. v. 1. vii. 5, 7, 9.  
 viii. 5, 14. ix. 2. x. 2, 7, 15. xii. 4.  
 xiii. 5, 6. VI. xii. 5. VII. xi. 2. xiii.  
 2, 4. X. vi. 2. vii. 6.  
 εὐδαιμονίζειν I. x. 7. εὐδαιμονίσειε I.  
 v. 6. εὐδαιμονίζει I. ix. 11. εὐδαι-  
 μονίζομεν I. xii. 4. εὐδαιμονιζόμενον  
 X. vi. 3. εὐδαιμονιστέον I. x. 1.  
 εὐδαιμονικὸς I. viii. 16. εὐδαιμονικὰ X.  
 vi. 3. εὐδαιμονικωτέρα X. vi. 7. εὐ-  
 δαιμονικωτάτη X. viii. 7.  
 εὐδαιμονισμός IV. vii. 13.  
 εὐδαιμών I. ix. 19. x. 2, 4, 14. VI. xii.  
 1. VII. xiii. 2. X. vi. 6. viii. 10, 13.  
 εὐδαιμον I. ix. 9. εὐδαιμονί I. x. 11.  
 IX. ix. 2, 3. εὐδαιμονία I. vii. 16. viii.  
 4. x. 3, 8, 15. VI. xii. 5. VII. xiii.  
 2, 3, 7. IX. ix. 1, 5. X. i. 1. viii. 11.  
 εὐδαιμονίας I. xi. 5, 6. xiii. 12. X. viii.  
 7, 11. εὐδαιμονέστατος X. vii. 9.  
 εὐδαιμονέστατον X. viii. 13. εὐδαι-  
 μονέστερος III. ix. 4.  
 εὐδαιλυτοί VIII. iii. 3.  
 εὐδοκίμοις X. vi. 3. εὐδοκιμούντας X.  
 ix. 20.  
 Εὐδοξος I. xii. 3. X. ii. 1.  
 εὐεκτικῶ X. v. 9. εὐεκτικὸν V. i. 5. xi.  
 7. εὐεκτικά V. i. 5. VI. xii. 1. εὐ-  
 εκτικῶν V. i. 5.  
 εὐέλπιδος III. vii. 11. εὐέλπιδες III. vi.  
 11. viii. 13, 14. εὐελπίδων III. viii.  
 16.  
 εὐεξία V. i. 5. εὐεξίαν III. xi. 8.  
 εὐεργεσίας IV. iii. 25. VIII. i. 1. xi. 1.  
 xiv. 2. IX. ii. 3. X. ix. 14. εὐερ-  
 γεία VIII. xiii. 10.  
 εὐεργετῆν IX. ix. 2. xi. 1. εὐεργετοῦντι  
 VIII. xiv. 3. εὐεργετῆσθαι IV. i. 16.  
 VIII. xiii. 8. εὐεργετῆται VIII. xiii.  
 9. εὐεργετήσαντας IX. vii. 1. εὐ-  
 εργητησάντων IX. ix. 2. εὐεργετού-  
 μενος IV. iii. 24. εὐεργετηθεὶς IX. v.  
 3. εὐεργετηθέντα VIII. xiii. 9. εὐ-  
 εργητηθέντας IX. vii. 1.  
 εὐεργετημάτων VIII. xi. 2.  
 εὐεργεταί IX. vii. 1. εὐεργετῶν VIII.  
 xiii. 10. IX. vii. 4. εὐεργέτη IX. ii.  
 1. vii. 5. εὐεργέταις IX. ii. 7. vii. 7.

εὐεργετητικὸν IX. xi. 5.  
 εὐετηρίας VIII. i. 1. εὐετηρίαν I. viii. 6.  
 εὐζωία I. viii. 4.  
 εὐηκούτερον I. xiii. 17.  
 εὐημερίας I. viii. 17. X. viii. 9.  
 Εὐήνος VII. x. 4.  
 εὐθαρσῶς III. vi. 4.  
 εὐθήρατον III. i. 11.  
 εὐθὺς II. i. 8. iii. 2. vi. 18. V. x. 4. VI.  
 v. 6. xii. 1. VII. iii. 9. vi. 1. VIII.  
 xii. 2, 7. IX. iii. 3.  
 εὐθὺ VI. vii. 4.  
 εὐίματος IV. i. 31. εὐιατότερος VII. ii.  
 10. εὐιατοτέρα VII. x. 4.  
 εὐκατάφοροι II. viii. 8.  
 εὐκαταφρονήτοί IV. vii. 15.  
 εὐκωνώνητος IV. i. 26.  
 εὐκόλως I. x. 12.  
 εὐλάβειαν IV. i. 39.  
 εὐλαβεῖται IV. vii. 8. εὐλαβούμενος IV.  
 iv. 8. εὐλαβούνται IX. xi. 4. εὐλα-  
 βήσεται IV. vii. 8. εὐλαβητέον IX.  
 xi. 6.  
 εὐλογον I. vi. 15. viii. 7. ix. 2, 5. V. ix.  
 2. VII. xiv. 3. IX. iii. 1. X. v. 8.  
 vi. 4. vii. 1, 3. viii. 13. ix. 19. εὐ-  
 λογώτερον I. xiii. 11.  
 εὐλόγως VI. xi. 2. VII. xii. 6. VIII.  
 iii. 7. xiii. 2. X. iv. 10.  
 εὐμετάβολος I. x. 14. VII. xiv. 8. εὐ-  
 μετάβολου I. x. 7.  
 εὐμετάπειστοι VII. ix. 2. εὐμετάπειστος  
 VII. viii. 4.  
 εὐνήs III. xi. 1.  
 εὐνοεῖν VIII. ii. 4.  
 εὐνοία IX. v. 1, 2, 3, 4. εὐνοίαν VIII.  
 ii. 3. IX. v. 3.  
 εὐνομίαν III. iii. 11.  
 εὐνοί VIII. ii. 4. vi. 1. IX. v. 2, 3. εὐ-  
 νοίς VIII. v. 3. εὐνοῦς VIII. ii. 3. IX.  
 v. 3.  
 εὐπαθείας VIII. viii. 1. εὐπαθείαν IX.  
 xi. 6.  
 εὐπαρακολούθητον II. vii. 11.  
 εὐπειθεὶς III. xii. 7, 8. εὐπειθεὶς X. ix.  
 14.  
 εὐπειστος VII. ix. 2.  
 εὐπεπτα VI. vii. 7.  
 εὐπορεῖ IX. iv. 7.  
 εὐπορία VIII. vii. 4. IX. v. 3.  
 εὐπραξία I. viii. 4. VI. ii. 4, 5. v. 4.  
 εὐπραξίαι I. x. 3. xi. 6.  
 εὐρεσις VII. ii. 12. εὐρέσεως III. iii. 5.  
 εὐρέσει III. iii. 11.  
 εὐρετής I. vii. 17.

Εὐρίπιδης V. ix. 1. VI. viii. 4. VIII. i.  
 6. Εὐρίπιδου III. i. 8.  
 Εὐρίπος IX. vi. 3.  
 εὐρίσκειν II. vi. 16. X. ii. 1. εὐρων III.  
 x. 7. εὐρεῖν IX. x. 6.  
 εὐσθενοῦντα I. ix. 11.  
 εὐστοχία VI. ix. 1, 2.  
 εὐσυνεσία VI. x. 2.  
 εὐσύνετοι VI. x. 2, 4. εὐσυνετώτεροι X.  
 ix. 21.  
 εὐσχημόνως I. x. 13.  
 εὐσχημοσύνην IV. viii. 6.  
 εὐσχήμονα IV. viii. 3.  
 εὐτεκνίας I. viii. 16.  
 εὐτραπέλια II. vii. 13.  
 εὐτράπελος II. vii. 13. IV. viii. 19. εὐ-  
 τράπελοι IV. viii. 3, 4. X. vi. 3.  
 εὐτραπέλοις VIII. iv. 1. εὐτραπέλους  
 VIII. iii. 1. vi. 5.  
 εὐτροποι IV. viii. 3.  
 εὐτυχῶν IV. iii. 18. εὐτυχοῦντες IX.  
 xi. 1. εὐτυχοῦντων IX. ix. 2.  
 εὐτυχήματα IV. iii. 19, 21, 36. εὐτυ-  
 χημάτων I. x. 12.  
 εὐτυχέσω X. ix. 6.  
 εὐτυχία V. i. 9. VII. xiii. 3. εὐτυχίας  
 IX. xi. 5, 6. εὐτυχίαν I. viii. 17. IV.  
 iii. 18. VII. xiii. 4. εὐτυχίαις IV. iii.  
 26. IX. ix. 2. xi. 1, 2, 5.  
 εὐνέπρβλητον IV. ii. 19.  
 εὐφιλότημητα IV. ii. 11.  
 εὐφύης III. v. 17. εὐφύεστατος VI.  
 xiii. 6.  
 εὐφύια III. v. 17.  
 εὐχερώς IV. i. 16, 34, 35.  
 εὐχεσθαι V. i. 9. εὐχονται V. i. 9.  
 ἠδξατο III. x. 16.  
 εὐχρηστα X. ix. 21.  
 εὐωχίαν VII. v. 2.  
 ἐφάπτεται III. ix. 5.  
 ἐφαρμύττει V. iv. 2. ἐφαρμύττειν II. vii. 1.  
 ἐφεξῆς VII. iv. 1.  
 ἔφεσις III. v. 17.  
 ἐφημέρον I. vi. 6.  
 ἐφίεται VIII. viii. 7. ix. 5. xiii. 2. IX.  
 i. 4. X. ii. 1, 4. iv. 2. ἐφίενται III.  
 v. 17. IV. i. 39, iii. 10, 35. VIII. i.  
 4. viii. 1, 2. ix. 5. IX. vi. 2, 3. vii. 1.  
 xii. 1. X. iv. 10. vi. 3. vii. 7. ἐφί-  
 εσθαι I. i. i. iv. 1. VIII. i. 6. v. 2.  
 X. vii. 7. ἐφιέμενος VIII. viii. 6. X.  
 i. 3. ἐφιέμενον IV. iv. 3. ἐφιέμενοι  
 VIII. vi. 5. ἐφιέμεναι I. vi. 15. ἐφιέ-  
 μενα X. ii. 1. ἐφιεμένους IX. vi. 4.  
 ἐφιεμένους X. ix. 19.

ἐχθαίρειν IV. vi. 5. ἐχθαίρουσι X. ix.  
 12.  
 ἐχθράν VIII. i. 4. ἐχθρῶν IV. iii. 31.  
 ἐχέως VII. vii. 6.  
 ἔχομεν I. xiii. 3. II. v. 2. III. v. 6. VI.  
 xiii. 1. ἔχει I. ii. 2. iii. 2, 3. iv. 7.  
 vi. 15. viii. 12. x. 3. xi. 3. xii. 7, 8.  
 II. i. 1, 7. ii. 2, 3, 4, 7, 8. iii. 5. iv.  
 2, 3. vi. 3. vii. 8. III. i. 4. vi. 3. vii.  
 8, 12. IV. i. 31. ii. 14, 15, 18. iii. 18.  
 V. i. 4. iii. 6, 14. v. 11, 12. vi. 3. vii.  
 2, 6. ix. 13. x. 1, 2, 5. VI. v. 6. viii.  
 2, 3, 4. xi. 6. xii. 1. xiii. 1. VII. ii.  
 11. iii. 6, 11, 13. vi. 6. vii. 2, 6. viii.  
 1. x. 3. xii. 3. VIII. iv. 1. vi. 7. x. 4.  
 xii. 6. xiii. 6. IX. i. 4. ii. 1, 2, 5. iii. 1.  
 iv. 4. ix. 3, 10. x. 5. xi. 5. xii. 1. X.  
 viii. 12. ix. 12. ἔχωσι V. iii. 6. v. 12.  
 IX. iii. 1. ἔξει III. v. 17. x. 7. IV.  
 iii. 18. viii. 10. V. v. 12. VI. iii. 4.  
 VII. xii. 5. IX. i. 8. ἔχοντας III. ix.  
 6. V. ix. 14. VIII. viii. 6. ἔχοντες  
 I. ii. 2. vi. 14. II. i. 4. III. i. 5. viii.  
 7, 8. IV. iii. 18, 20, 21. VI. xii. 10.  
 VII. iii. 2. viii. 2. IX. i. 9. iv. 9.  
 ἔχειν I. iv. 4. ix. 5. x. 4. xii. 2, 8.  
 xiii. 18, 19. II. iv. 3. vii. 8. III. i.  
 13. ix. 3. IV. i. 21. iii. 17, 32, 35.  
 iv. 1. ix. 6. V. i. 16. ii. 12. iv. 8, 13,  
 14. vii. 4. xi. 7. VI. i. 5, 6. ii. 2. iii.  
 2. iv. 1, 6. v. 3, 8. vi. 1. 2. vii. 6, 7.  
 x. 3. xi. 1, 2, 5, 6. xii. 1. xiii. 1. VII.  
 ii. 6, 8. iii. 2, 7, 13. v. 5, 7. vi. 7.  
 vii. 1. xiv. 4. VIII. v. 3. vii. 3. xiii.  
 4, 10. xiv. 1, 3. IX. i. 9. iii. 5. iv. 4,  
 5, 10. vi. 6. ix. 3. x. 6. X. i. 2. ii.  
 1. iii. 12. v. 6. vi. 6. vii. 1, 3, 7. ix.  
 1, 2. ἔχοντα I. v. 6. vii. 17. II. iv.  
 3. III. v. 17. V. ix. 16. VI. i. 5. vii.  
 4. xii. 7. VII. ii. 3. iii. 5, 6. iv. 2.  
 v. 5. X. i. 1. ix. 7. ἔχοντας I. vii.  
 13. III. xii. 2. V. iv. 11. VI. i. 5, 6.  
 VII. vi. 7. X. iv. 5. ἔχον I. vii. 13.  
 xiii. 9, 10, 19. IV. i. 25. ii. 19. vii.  
 1. V. vii. 1, 2, xi. 9. VI. i. 5. ἔχουσι  
 I. vii. 23. II. vi. 9. III. vi. 4. vii. 12.  
 viii. 12. xii. 5. IV. i. 4. v. 8, 10. V.  
 ii. 6. iv. 2. ix. 17. VI. iv. 4. VII. ix.  
 2. x. 5. xiv. 5, 7. VIII. iii. 4, 6. v. 1.  
 viii. 5. IX. ii. 6. iii. 3. ix. 5. X. v. 6.  
 viii. 7. ix. 4. ἔχόντων I. xi. 2. VI.  
 v. 8. X. i. 2. iv. 8. ἔχοι I. xi. 2. IV.  
 i. 22. IX. iv. 10. ἔσχηκε II. i. 1.  
 ἔσχομεν II. i. 4. εἶχεν II. i. 7. IX.  
 1, 4. ἔχῃ II. iv. 3. III. ix. 4. IV. i.



17, 21. VIII. ii. 3. *ἔχων* II. iv. 3. vii. 12, 13. III. iii. 1. ix. 1. xi. 8. IV. i. 5, 6. V. i. 15. iv. 5. ix. 9, 10. x. 8. xi. 4. III. xi. 8. VI. i. 2. VII. ii. 5. iii. 5. ix. 6. x. 3. VIII. i. 1. IX. i. 2. v. 3. X. iii. 12. vii. 4. *ἐξουσι* II. iv. 6. V. iii. 6. VII. v. 4. *ἐχουσας* II. vii. 11. *ἐχοντι* III. vii. 1. V. iv. 11. VIII. xii. 2. IX. i. 9. *ἐχομεν* V. ii. 6. *ἐχόμενον* V. x. 1. *ἐχουσα* VI. ii. 3. vii. 3. *ἐχεσθαι* VI. xii. 5. *ἐκτέον* IX. iii. 5. *ἐχόντων* IX. viii. 2. *ἐχομένων* IX. ix. 8. *ἐχουσαν* X. ix. 11.

ἔω IX. i. 4.

ἔφος V. i. 15.

ἔως I. x. 1. III. iii. 11. xi. 3. V. vi. 8. VIII. iii. 6. vii. 5. viii. 6. X. iii. 3. iv. 8.

## Z

*Zeδs* VI. viii. 4. *Δα* IV. iii. 25. IX. ii. 6. *Δα* VIII. x. 4.

*ἔξεσεν* III. viii. 10.

*ζῆλον* II. v. 2.

*ζημία* V. iv. 5, 6. *ζημίας* V. iv. 6, 14.

*ζημία* V. iv. 4. 13. *ζημίας* X. ix. 9.

*ζημιοῖ* V. xi. 3. *ζημιούμενος* V. ii. 4.

*ζημιουσθαι* V. iv. 13, 14.

*ζῆν* I. iii. 7. iv. 2. vii. 12. viii. 4. III.

ix. 4. xii. 8. IV. i. 5, 35. iii. 23, 39.

V. ii. 10. VI. v. 1. VII. xiii. 7. VIII.

i. 1. IX. iv. 1, 3, 8. vii. 4. viii. 6.

ix. 5, 7, 9. x. 2. xii. 2. X. i. 4. iii.

12. iv. 10, 11. vii. 4, 8. viii. 7. ix. 8,

11. *ζῶντα* I. v. 6. X. ix. 10. *ζῶντι*

I. vii. 6. x. 3. X. vi. 2. viii. 7. *ζῆ* I.

x. 1. IV. vii. 5. IX. ix. 9. X. ix. 13.

*ζῶντες* I. x. 13. *ζῶντες* III. v. 10.

VII. v. 6. X. ix. 4. *ζῶσι* III. xii. 7.

VIII. iii. 5. *ζῶν* X. ix. 7. *ζῶντας* I.

x. 7. xi. 4. IV. ix. 3.

*ζητεί* II. vi. 8. VI. ix. 2, 3. *ζητεῖν* III.

iii. 11. VI. ix. 1. VII. ii. 2. VIII.

vii. 2. IX. x. 5. *ζητῶν* III. iii. 17.

*ζητούμεν* V. ii. 1. VI. xiii. 1. X. vii.

6. *ζητούντων* X. vii. 8. *ζητέσθαι*

VIII. xii. 7. *ζητοῦσι* I. v. 5. V. iv. 7.

v. 6. VI. vii. 5. viii. 4. ix. 2. VIII.

ii. 4, 5. viii. 3. IX. iv. 9. xi. 1.

*ἐζητεί* I. iv. 5. VI. xiii. 3. VII. iii.

13. *ζητουμέναν* I. v. 4. *ζητούμενον*

I. v. 8. vii. 1, 3. ix. 7. x. 11. V. vi.

4. *ζητείται* I. vi. 13. vii. 12. III. iii.

14. *ζητουμένων* I. vii. 23. *ἐζητοῦ*  
*μεν* I. xiii. 5. *ζητούμενα* I. xiii. 8.  
*ζήτησις* I. xiii. 4. III. iii. 12. VI. ix. 3.  
*ζητήσεως* I. vi. 1.

*ζητήτεια* VI. ix. 4.

*ζωή* IX. ix. 9. X. iv. 10. *ζωῆς* I. x.

12, 13. *ζωὴν* I. vii. 12, 14. IX. ix. 8.

*ζῶν* VII. xiv. 5. *ζῶφ* I. vii. 12. X. v. 8.

*ζῶα* III. ii. 2. x. 8, 10. xi. 7. X. v. 1.

viii. 8. *ζῶων* I. ix. 9. III. i. 22.

VI. vii. 4. VII. v. 1. vi. 6. VIII. i. 3.

X. viii. 8. *ζῶσις* II. iii. 7. VIII. xii.

7. IX. ix. 7.

## H

*ἡ* V. i. 20. x. 5, 6. VIII. iii. 1, 6. iv. 6.  
x. 5. X. v. 10.

*ἡγείσθαι* X. vii. 1. *ἡγούμενον* III. iii. 17.  
*ἡγούμεθα* VI. v. 5.

*ἡδη* I. iii. 3. x. 3. II. iv. 1. vi. 3. III.

iii. 17. vi. 1. V. i. 16. vi. 1. viii. 11.

ix. 3. x. 2. xiii. 6. VII. iii. 9. xiv. 4.

X. vi. 7.

*ἡδεται* III. xi. 8. IV. i. 28. IX. iv. 9.

ix. 6. xi. 3. X. ii. 2. iv. 9. *ἡδεσθαι*

I. viii. 10. IV. i. 25. VII. ix. 6. IX.

iv. 10. X. iii. 2, 4, 6. iv. 4. *ἡσθῆναι*

II. vi. 10. IX. viii. 9. X. iii. 4, 10.

*ἡδονται* III. viii. 12. VIII. iv. 1. IX.

ix. 9. xi. 5. *ἡσθη* IX. iv. 10. *ἡσθή*

*σεται* IV. iii. 17. *ἡδόμενος* III. x. 10.

X. iii. 12.

*ἡδονῇ* II. iii. 2. v. 2. III. x. 7. xi. 5.

xii. 2. VII. xi. 3, 4, 5. xii. 5. xiii. 2,

7. xiv. 4, 6, 8. VIII. ii. 1. iv. 1. IX.

v. 3. X. ii. 3. iii. 1, 5, 6, 12, 13. iv.

1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. v. 2, 3, 5,

7, 8. *ἡδονῆς* I. vi. 11. viii. 6, 12.

II. ii. 7. ix. 4. III. i. 11. IV. vi. 8.

VII. vi. 4. xi. 1, 2, 4. xii. 3, 6. xiv.

2, 9. VIII. iii. 5. v. 2. ix. 5. IX. i.

4. ix. 4. xii. 4. X. i. 4. ii. 1. iii. 13.

iv. 4, 10. v. 1. vi. 4. ix. 1, 10. *ἡδονῇ*

I. xii. 5. II. iii. 8, 10. X. i. 1. iii. 4.

1. 6. *ἡδονῆν* I. iv. 3. v. 2. vii. 5.

viii. 12. II. iii. 1, 7. vii. 15. ix. 6.

III. v. 5. xi. 6. xii. 2. IV. i. 35. v.

10. vi. 1. vii. 1. viii. 12. V. ii. 6.

VI. v. 6. VII. iii. 1. v. 7. ix. 3, 4.

xi. 3. xii. 3, 6. xiii. 1, 2, 5, 6. xiv. 8.

VIII. iii. 1, 2, 5, 6, 7. iv. 2, 4, 6. vi.

7. ix. 5. xiii. 3. IX. i. 3, 4, 8. x. 2.

X. i. 2, 3. ii. 1, 2, 3, 5. iii. 2, 3, 4, 6,

11, 12. iv. 1, 4, 11. v. 4. vii. 3, 8.

*ἡδονα* I. vi. 10. VII. xi. 4. xii. 1, 2, 7. xiii. 2, 6. xiv. 1, 3. X. iii. 9, 10, 12. v. 2, 5, 6, 7, 10, 11. *ἡδονών* II. ii. 9. iii. 1. III. x. 1, 11. xi. 4. VII. ii. 3. iv. 2, 5. vii. 2, 3, 6. ix. 2. xiii. 2. xiv. 1. X. iii. 6, 8. v. 2. vi. 8. *ἡδοναῖς* IX. viii. 4. X. i. 2. iii. 2. ix. 10. *ἡδονάς* II. iii. 1, 3, 5, 6, 10, 11. vii. 3. viii. 8. III. x. 1, 2, 8. xi. 5, 7, 8. IV. i. 35. vi. 7. VII. iv. 1, 4. vi. 5. vii. 1. viii. 4, 5. ix. 6. xi. 2, 4. VIII. viii. 6. X. iii. 7. v. 3, 11. vi. 1. vii. 3. ix. 4.  
*ἡδέως* III. ix. 5. IV. i. 13, 24. ii. 8. iii. 25. xiii. 7. IX. iv. 5. ix. 5.  
*ἡδύς* I. viii. 9. II. vii. 13. IV. vi. 9. VIII. iii. 2. vi. 6. IX. ix. 4. *ἡδέϊα* VIII. iv. 1. IX. vii. 6. ix. 5, 6, 10. xi. 2. *ἡδὺ* I. viii. 10. II. iii. 7. vii. 11, 13. ix. 6. III. i. 11. iv. 6. ix. 3. xi. 7. IV. i. 13. viii. 7, 12. VI. v. 6. VII. iii. 2, 10. vi. 1. vii. 8. xi. 4. xii. 2. xiv. 6, 7, 8. VIII. ii. 1, 2. iii. 2, 4, 5, 7. iv. 1, 2, 4, 5. v. 2, 4. vi. 3, 4, 7. xii. 6, 7. IX. iii. 1. iv. 5. v. 3. vii. 5. ix. 4, 7, 9, 10. xi. 3. X. ix. 8. *ἡδέος* II. iii. 7. III. ii. 5. xi. 5. xii. 6, 7. VIII. v. 2. vi. 5. X. ix. 4. *ἡδέϊ* VII. xii. 1. VIII. iii. 5. v. 2. *ἡδὺν* VII. xiii. 2. X. ii. 3. *ἡδέϊαν* IX. xi. 5. *ἡδέϊς* VIII. iii. 1, 3, 4, 6. iv. 1. v. 3. vi. 4, 5. vii. 6. xiii. 1. X. vi. 3. *ἡδέα* I. viii. 11. III. i. 11, 25. iv. 4. xi. 2, 8. VII. ii. 10. v. 1. ix. 7. xii. 2, 4. xiv. 7. VIII. iii. 5. iv. 8, 10. IX. ix. 5. X. i. 1. iii. 8. iv. 7. v. 9, 10. vi. 5. *ἡδέϊαι* I. viii. 2, 13. VII. xii. 2. IX. iv. 5. ix. 5. X. vi. 3. *ἡδέων* III. ix. 2. xi. 5, 6, 8. VII. iv. 2, 3, 5. vii. 2. xi. 5. xiv. 7. VIII. vi. 4. IX. ix. 5, 7, 9. *ἡδέσι* VII. xii. 2. *ἡδίων* VII. xiii. 7. X. v. 4. *ἡδιον* IX. xi. 6. X. v. 8. *ἡδιστη* VII. xiv. 8. X. iv. 5. vii. 3. *ἡδιστον* I. viii. 14. IX. vii. 6. X. vii. 9. *ἡδίσ* III. xi. 2. X. vii. 3.  
*ἡδυσμα* IX. x. 2.  
*ἡθικὰς* I. xiii. 20. X. viii. 3. *ἡθικῆς* II. i. 1. VI. ii. 4. xiii. 6. X. viii. 4. *ἡθικῇ* II. i. 1. iii. 1. ix. 1. VI. ii. 2. VII. viii. 4. VIII. xiii. 5, 7. *ἡθικῶν* II. i. 2. V. xi. 10. VI. i. 4. X. viii. 3. *ἡθικὴν* II. vi. 2. VI. xii. 6. VII. xi. 2. *ἡθικοῦ* VI. xiii. 2.  
*ἡθος* I. iii. 7. IV. i. 31. vii. 1. VII. x. 1. IX. iii. 1, 2, 3. xi. 3. X. ix. 1, 8.

*ἡθους* I. xiii. 20. IV. viii. 3. VI. i. 4. ii. 4. VIII. xiii. 11. X. i. 1. ii. 1. viii. 2, 3. *ἡθῳ* III. ii. 1. IV. i. 35. vii. 14. viii. 3. VII. i. 1. VIII. i. 7. iv. 1. X. ix. 14. *ἡθῶν* VI. xiii. 1. IX. i. 3. *ἡθεσι* X. ix. 5.  
*ἡκιστα* I. xiii. 12. III. ii. 6. IV. i. 13, 21. iii. 32. VIII. v. 3. x. 3. xi. 6. IX. xi. 5. X. i. 2.  
*ἡξεί* III. iii. 16. xii. 17. *ἡξομεν* II. ix. 5.  
*ἡλθιος* III. ii. 7. iii. 2. IV. ii. 13. iii. 3. *ἡλθίου* IV. i. 31. *ἡλθιον* X. vi. 6. *ἡλθιοι* IV. iii. 35, 36. v. 5.  
*ἡλικαν* I. iii. 7. VIII. xii. 4. IX. ii. 9. *ἡλικας* IV. i. 31. VIII. iii. 5. *ἡλικά* VI. xi. 6. *ἡλικῆς* IV. ix. 3. *ἡλικάις* VI. xi. 6. VIII. x. 6.  
*ἡλικιώται* VIII. xi. 5.  
*ἡλιξ, ἡλικά* VIII. xii. 4.  
*ἡμέρα* I. vii. 16. *ἡμέρας* III. x. 2. VIII. iii. 5.  
*ἡμέτερον* III. xi. 2.  
*ἡμιπρόνηρος* VII. x. 3.  
*ἡμισείας* V. iv. 8.  
*ἡμισυ* I. vii. 23. xiii. 12. V. v. 15. *Ἡράκλειτος* II. iii. 10. VII. iii. 4. VIII. i. 6. X. v. 8.  
*ἡρέμα* III. i. 16. IV. v. 14. VII. iii. 4. vii. 3. IX. viii. 9. X. v. 4.  
*ἡρεμὰ* VII. ii. 4.  
*ἡρεμίας* II. iii. 5. *ἡρεμῆς* VII. xiv. 8.  
*ἡρωικὴν* VII. i. 1.  
*Ἡσιόδου* I. iv. 7.  
*ἡσυχία* X. ix. 15.  
*ἡσύχιοι* III. vii. 12.  
*ἦτταν* VII. vii. 2.  
*ἦττασθαι* VII. vii. 1, 4. *ἦττωνται* VII. vii. 8. viii. 2.  
*ἦττον* I. viii. 16. xi. 2. xiii. 16. II. iii. 8. vi. 10. vii. 3, 8. ix. 3, 6, 8. III. i. 27. ii. 6, 10. iii. 8. v. 7, 19. vii. 1, 3. viii. 15. ix. 4, 6. x. 1. xi. 7. xii. 4. IV. i. 9, 10. iv. 2, 5. v. 13. vi. 8. V. ix. 16. x. 4. xi. 8. VI. v. 7. xi. 6. VII. ii. 10. iii. 4. vi. 1. ix. 5. x. 4. VIII. i. 7. iv. 2. v. 5. vi. 1, 7. ix. 2. IX. vii. 5, 6. X. i. 3. ii. 2. iii. 2, 3. vi. 8. viii. 10. ix. 16.  
*ἦττων* IV. viii. 10. *ἦττους* VII. vii. 1.

## Θ

*θαλάττη* III. vi. 8, 11. *θαλάττης* X. viii. 10.

θαλάττιοι III. iv. 11.  
 Θαλήν VI. vii. 5.  
 θάνατος III. vi. 6. viii. 9. ix. 4. V. ii. 13.  
 θάνατον III. vi. 3, 7, 10, 11. viii. 9.  
 IV. ix. 2. θανάτω III. ix. 4.  
 θαρραλέα III. vii. 1, 4, 13. ix. 1.  
 θαρραλέοι III. viii. 13. θαρραλέω VII.  
 ix. 2.  
 θαρρεί III. vi. 5. θαρρόσι III. viii. 13.  
 θαρρῶν III. vii. 5. θαρρεῖν II. i. 8.  
 vii. 2. III. vii. 7, 10, 11. θαρρήσαι II.  
 vi. 10.  
 θάρρη II. vi. 2. III. vi. 1. ix. 1.  
 θάρσος II. v. 2.  
 θάτερον V. iv. 10. xi. 8. VII. xiv. 8.  
 τέτερον V. iv. 10. v. 8. VI. v. 8.  
 VIII. vii. 2. θάτερα V. i. 6.  
 θάττον IV. v. 7. VIII. xii. 7.  
 θαυμάζουσι I. iv. 3. θαυμάσειεν X. viii.  
 11. θαυμάζεσθαι IV. ii. 20.  
 θαυμαστικός IV. iii. 30.  
 θαυμαστός V. i. 15. θαυμαστή IV. ii. 10.  
 θαυμαστόν IV. ii. 10. VII. iii. 6. vii.  
 6. X. v. 11. θαυμαστός X. vii. 3.  
 θαυμαστός VI. vii. 5.  
 θέαμα I. viii. 10.  
 θεατής I. vii. 19.  
 θεάτροις X. v. 4.  
 θεωμένους IX. vii. 1. τεθεωμένος I. vi. 16.  
 θεῖος X. vii. 8. θεώτερα VI. vii. 4. θελαν  
 I. ix. 1. VII. i. 1. θεώτερον I. ii. 8.  
 xii. 4. θείας X. ix. 6. θειότατον X.  
 vii. 1. θείων X. vii. 1. θειοτάτων I.  
 ix. 3. θείων I. ix. 3. xii. 8. VII. i. 3.  
 xiii. 6. X. vii. 1, 8. θειοτάτους I.  
 xii. 4.  
 θέλουσιν V. ix. 1.  
 θεμιστευόν X. ix. 13.  
 θέογνις IX. ix. 7. θέογνιν X. ix. 3.  
 θεοδέκτου VII. vii. 6.  
 θεόπεμπτος I. ix. 3.  
 θεός I. vi. 3. VI. ii. 6. VII. xiv. 8. IX.  
 iv. 4. θεός VII. i. 2. VIII. vii. 5. X.  
 viii. 7. θεοίο VII. i. 1. θεόν I. xii. 5.  
 θεοί VI. vii. 2. VII. i. 2. θεών I. ix. 2.  
 VI. xiii. 8. X. viii. 7, 13. θεοὺς I.  
 xii. 3, 4. IV. ii. 11. VII. iv. 5. VIII.  
 vii. 6. xii. 5. xiv. 4. IX. i. 7. X. viii.  
 7. θεοὺς IV. ii. 16. iii. 10. V. vii. 3.  
 ix. 17. VIII. ix. 5. IX. ii. 8. X. viii. 8.  
 θεόσδοτον I. ix. 2.  
 θεοφιλέστατος, θεοφιλέστατον X. viii.  
 13.  
 θεραπεία VIII. iv. 1. θεραπείαν VIII. i.  
 2. X. viii. 9.

θεραπεύματα X. ix. 21.  
 θεραπεύει IX. v. 3. θεραπεύειν X. ix. 21.  
 θεραπεύων VIII. xiv. 4. X. viii. 13.  
 θεραπεύοντα I. xiii. 7. III. iv. 6.  
 θεραπευόμενος VIII. iv. 1.  
 θερμαίνεσθαι III. v. 7.  
 θερμασίας III. x. 11.  
 θερμόν X. v. 9. θερμῶ VIII. viii. 7.  
 θερμά III. iv. 4.  
 θερμότητα VII. vi. 1.  
 θέσω I. v. 6.  
 θέτεον I. vii. 13. x. 2. X. vi. 2.  
 θέτω IV. iii. 25.  
 θεωρεῖ VI. xi. 1. θεωρούνται I. vii. 21.  
 θεωρηθελί I. x. 6. θεωρήσει I. x. 11.  
 θεωρήσαιμεν I. xiii. 1. θεωρητέον I.  
 xiii. 8. II. ii. 6. θεωρήσωμεν III. vi.  
 4. VII. vi. 1. θεωροῦντι X. v. 8. viii.  
 6. θεωροῦν X. iv. 8. θεωρήσαι IV.  
 ii. 5. VII. xi. 1. X. vii. 5, ix. 1, 21,  
 23. θεωροῦμεν VI. i. 5. θεωρεῖν VI.  
 iii. 2. iv. 4. v. 5. vii. 4. VII. xii. 2,  
 5. IX. ix. 5. X. vii. 2, 4. viii. 8, 9.  
 θεωρῶν VII. iii. 5. x. 3. θεωρηθέντων  
 X. ix. 23. θεωρήσαντες VI. v. 1.  
 θεωροῦντα VII. iii. 5.  
 θεωρήματα X. iv. 10. θεωρημάτων IX.  
 iv. 5.  
 θεωρητική X. vii. 1, 7. viii. 7. θεωρητικῆς  
 VI. ii. 3. θεωρητικῶ X. ix. 16. θεω-  
 ρητικὴν X. vii. 4. θεωρητικός I. v.  
 2, 7.  
 θεωρία IV. ii. 10. X. viii. 7, 8. θεωρίαν  
 X. iv. 5. viii. 8. θεωρίας II. ii. 1. VII.  
 iii. 1. X. viii. 8.  
 θῆλιν VII. vii. 6.  
 θηρίου VII. i. 2. vi. 7. xiv. 4. θηρίους  
 VI. xiii. 1. θηρίων VI. vii. 4. θηρία  
 III. viii. 10, 11. VI. ii. 2. VII. iii. 11.  
 vi. 6. xi. 4. xii. 7. xiii. 5.  
 θηριώτης VII. i. 1. v. 5. vi. 7. θηριώτητα  
 VII. i. 1.  
 θηριώδης VII. i. 3. v. 8. θηριώδες III.  
 x. 11. θηριώδεις III. x. 8. VII. v. 2,  
 3, 5, 6. vi. 6. θηριώδει VII. i. 2.  
 θηριώδῃ VII. v. 6.  
 θησαυροῦ III. iii. 5.  
 θητικοί IV. iii. 29.  
 θιασωτῶν VIII. ix. 5.  
 θλίβει I. x. 12.  
 θνήσκω. τεθνᾶσι I. viii. 16. τεθνεώς I  
 x. 6. τεθνεῶτι I. x. 3. III. vi. 6.  
 τεθνεῶτα I. x. 3.  
 θνητὸν X. vii. 8. θνητοῦ VII. i. 1. θνητά  
 X. vii. 8.

θρασυδελιοι III. vii. 9.  
 θρασυνόμενοι III. vii. 9.  
 θρασυς II. ii. 8. vii. 2. viii. 2, 3. III.  
 vii. 7, 8, 12. VII. ix. 2. θρασύν II.  
 viii. 2, 3. θρασείς III. vii. 12.  
 θρασύτης II. viii. 6, 7. θρασύτητι II.  
 viii. 5.  
 θρεπτικήν I. vii. 12. θρεπτικοῦ VI. xii. 6.  
 θρεπτικὸν I. xiii. 14.  
 θρηνητικὸς IX. xi. 4.  
 θρίξ VIII. xii. 2. τριχῶν VII. v. 3.  
 θυμιαμάτων III. x. 5.  
 θυμοειδής III. viii. 10.  
 θυμός III. ii. 3, 6. viii. 10, 11. VII. vi.  
 2, 3. θυμοῦ III. viii. 10, 11, 12. \*V.  
 viii. 9. VII. i. 7. iv. 2, 6. vi. 1.  
 θυμῷ I. iv. 7. II. iii. 10. III. viii. 10.  
 V. viii. 9. VII. vi. 4. θυμὸν III. i. 21,  
 23, 26. ii. 3, 6. viii. 10, 12. IV. v. 10.  
 V. viii. 8. VII. vi. 3, 5. θυμοί VII.  
 iii. 7. θυμοὺς VII. v. 5.  
 θυμῶδες VII. vi. 3.  
 θύρας V. i. 7. θύραις VII. vi. 2.  
 θυσάει IV. ii. 11. VIII. ix. 5. θυσίας  
 VIII. ix. 5.  
 θύειν V. vii. 1. θύεται IX. ii. 6.

λατὸς VII. viii. 1. λατοί X. ix. 21.  
 λατρείας VII. xii. 1. xiv. 4, 6. λατρεῖαι  
 II. iii. 4. VII. xiv. 4.  
 λατρεύει I. vi. 16. λατρεύοντα VII. xiv. 7.  
 λατρεύειν V. ix. 16. λατρεύεσθαι VII.  
 xiv. 7.  
 λατρική I. vi. 4. VI. i. 1. vii. 4. x. 1.  
 xii. 5. xiii. 8. λατρικῆς I. i. 3. xiii. 7.  
 II. ii. 4. X. ix. 15, 17. λατρικῇ I.  
 vii. 1. V. xi. 7. λατρικήν III. iii. 8.  
 VI. xii. 1, 2.  
 λατρικώτερος I. vi. 16.  
 λατρός I. vi. 16. III. iii. 11. X. iv. 6.  
 ix. 15. λατροῦ V. v. 9, λατρῷ IX. ii.  
 1. λατρὸν IV. vii. 13. V. ix. 15.  
 VII. iv. 6. λατρῶν I. xiii. 7. II. iv. 6.  
 V. v. 9. λατροῖς III. v. 14. λατροί  
 X. ix. 16, 18.  
 ἰδέα I. vi. 3. ἰδέας I. vi. 2, 10, 13.  
 ἰδέε IX. v. 3. ἰδέαν I. vi. 2, 4, 9, 11,  
 16. viii. 12. V. i. 7.  
 ἰδιογενήμονες VII. ix. 3.  
 ἰδιος VII. iii. 12. ἰδίῳ IV. i. 17. ii. 15.  
 VI. viii. 9. ἰδέα III. iv. 5. VIII. xii.  
 7. ἰδέε III. v. 7. ἰδίον I. vii. 12.  
 III. i. 13. \*V. iii. 8. v. 7. ἰδιοί III.

xi. 1. ἰδίας III. xi. 4. X. ix. 15.  
 ἰδίου VII. iv. 2.  
 ἰδιῶται X. viii. 10. ἰδιώταις III. viii. 8.  
 ἰδιώτας IV. i. 30.  
 ἰδρύμενον I. x. 8.  
 ἰέναι IV. iii. 27. V. iv. 7. IX. xi. 6.  
 ἱερὸν V. v. 7. ἱερῷ IV. ii. 17. ἱερα IV.  
 i. 42.  
 ἰθεῖα V. v. 3.  
 ἱκανὸς IX. x. 2. ἱκανοί IX. x. 5. ἱκανῶ  
 VIII. i. 7. ἱκανὸν I. iv. 4. vii. 20.  
 VIII. viii. 3. IX. i. 7. X. viii. 10.  
 ix. 2, 9. ἱκανοῖς III. iii. 19. ἱκανά  
 V. vi. 7. ἱκανῶν IX. x. 2.  
 ἱκανῶς I. iii. 1. iv. 6. v. 6. x. 15. xi. 2.  
 xii. 8. II. ix. 1. V. v. 15. x. 1. VI.  
 xii. 2. VII. i. 5. IX. i. 4. X. iii. 13.  
 vii. 4. ix. 1.  
 ἱλίου VI. ii. 6.  
 ἱμαντα VII. vi. 3.  
 ἱμάτιον VII. vii. 5.  
 ἱνα I. v. 5. II. vii. 11. IV. iii. 31. V.  
 v. 7. viii. 6. VII. ii. 8. VIII. ii. 3. xi.  
 i. viii. 8. X. vii. 6.  
 ἱππικήν I. i. 4. ἱππικῶν I. i. 4.  
 ἱππὸς I. viii. 10. ἱππου II. vi. 2. X. v.  
 8. ἱππῷ I. vii. 13. ἱππον I. ix. 9.  
 II. vi. 2. VIII. xi. 6.  
 ἰσάξει V. v. 14. VIII. vi. 6. IX. i. 1.  
 ἰσάξειν V. iv. 4. VIII. xiii. 1. ἰσάζη  
 VII. xiv. 8. ἰσασθῆναι V. v. 8, 9, 13.  
 ἰσασθῆ V. v. 12. ἰσασμένον V. v. 12.  
 ἰσάζουντο VIII. viii. 5. ἰσάζοντες VIII.  
 xiii. 1.  
 ἰσάρισμα VIII. iii. 1.  
 ἰσαχῶς I. vi. 3.  
 ἰσασί VI. ix. 2.  
 ἰσόβροπος IX. i. 7.  
 ἰσος V. i. 8. ἰσου II. vii. 4. V. v. 18.  
 vi. 5. VIII. x. 6. xi. 5. IX. i. 9. X.  
 viii. 4. ἰσης IV. ii. 10. ἰσῷ VII. xiii.  
 1. ἰσον II. vi. 4, 5. viii. 2. V. i. 8.  
 ii. 8, 12. iii. 2, 3. iv. 3, 6, 8, 9, 14. v.  
 8, 10, 14, 15. viii. 11. VI. viii. 4.  
 VIII. v. 5. vii. 3. ix. 3. xiii. 7. xiv. 1.  
 IX. ii. 5. ἰσοι V. iii. 6. v. 12. VIII.  
 x. 3, 6. xi. 5. ἰσαι V. iv. 12. VIII.  
 x. 1. ἰσα V. iii. 6. v. 10. vii. 5.  
 ἰσων V. iv. 10. v. 9. vi. 4. ἰσοις V.  
 iv. 3. ἰσας VI. v. 6. ἰσους VIII. xiii.  
 1. ἰσην VIII. xiii. 11.  
 ἰσότης V. iii. 6, 8. v. 12, 14. vi. 9. VIII.  
 v. 5. vii. 2. viii. 5. IX. viii. 2. ἰσό-  
 τητος V. v. 14. ἰσότητι VIII. xiii. 1.  
 ἰσότητα V. v. 6. VIII. vi. 7. xiii. 1.

*ιστημι. ἐστήκως* II. ii. 3. *στήσεται* VI. viii. 9.  
*ισχυρίζεσθαι* IV. iii. 27.  
*ισχυρογνώμονες* VII. ix. 3. *ισχυρογνώμονας* VII. ix. 2.  
*ισχυρός* II. ii. 8. *ισχυρῶ* VI. xiii. 1. *ισχυρὸν* I. xii. 2. X. ix. 12. *ισχυρὰ* VII. ii. 4. iv. 4. xiv. 6. *ισχυρὰς* VII. ii. 4, 6. *ισχυρῶν* VII. vii. 6. *ισχυρότατοι* I. viii. 9. *ισχυρότατον* VII. ii. 5.  
*ισχυρῶς* VI. xiii. 1.  
*ισχὺν* II. ii. 6. VI. v. 1. V. ix. 11.  
*ισχυος* II. ii. 6, 8.  
*ισχύει* II. iv. 4. *ισχύη* X. ix. 6. *ισχύειν* X. ix. 3. *ισχύοντες* III. viii. 8.  
*ισως* I. iv. 4, 5. vi. 1, 13, 16. vii. 9, 17. viii. 9, 16. ix. 3. xi. 5. xii. 7. xiii. 8, 16, 17. II. vi. 7. ix. 7. III. i. 1, 6, 8, 16, 21, 24. ii. 11. iii. 1. iv. 5. v. 10. ix. 5, 6. IV. viii. 9. V. ii. 11. vii. 4. ix. 17. VI. viii. 4. VII. viii. 3. xiii. 2, 4, 6. VIII. ii. 3. iv. 4. vi. 2, 4. vii. 6. viii. 6, 7. xiv. 4. IX. i. 7, 8. ii. 4. vii. 3. viii. 3, 9. ix. 3, 5. x. 3, 5. xi. 6. V. i. 1, 2. ii. 4. vi. 4. vii. 4. viii. 11. ix. 5, 9, 15, 16, 18, 21, 22.  
*ιτητικώτατον* III. viii. 10.  
*ἐχθύσι* VI. vii. 4.

## K

*καθάπερ* I. i. 4, 5. ii. 2. iii. 7. vi. 11. vii. 11. viii. 15, 17. ix. 11. x. 9, 13. xi. 3. xii. 4. xiii. 10, 15. II. ii. 1. iii. 10. ix. 3. III. iii. 15. vii. 7, 13. IV. i. 33. ii. 1. iv. 1. V. vi. 6. VI. i. 1. iv. 5. xiii. 2. VII. i. 2, 3. ii. 4. iii. 8. iv. 3, 5. v. 5. vi. 1, 3. VIII. v. 4. ix. 1. x. 5. xii. 1. xiii. 1, 5, 9. xiv. 1, 3, 4. IX. i. 1, 3, 7, 9. ii. 6, 8. iii. 5. iv. 2. v. 3, 4. vi. 2, 4. vii. 1. viii. 11. ix. 5, 6, 7, 8, 10. x. 1. X. iii. 3, 8. v. 10. vi. 2, 5, 8. ix. 1, 11, 16, 18.  
*καθαριότητι* X. v. 7. vii. 3.  
*καθεύδειν* I. v. 6. X. viii. 7. *καθεύδων* VII. x. 3. *καθεύδοντας* VII. iii. 12. *καθεύδοντα* VII. iii. 7. *καθεύδοντι* I. viii. 9. X. vi. 2. *καθεύδοντες* VIII. v. 1.  
*καθιερεύσας* VII. v. 3.  
*καθιστάσαι* VII. xii. 2. *καθεστηκώς* VII. xii. 2.  
*καθὸ* VII. xiv. 8.

*καθόλου* I. vi. 1, 3. xi. 2. II. ii. 4. vii. 1. III. i. 15. IV. vi. 6. v. 19. V. vii. 6. x. 4, 5, 6. VI. iii. 3. vi. 1. vii. 7. viii. 7. xi. 4. VII. iii. 6, 9, 10, 11, 13. IX. ii. 5. X. ix. 15, 16.  
*καὶ γὰρ* VII. vi. 2. VIII. ix. 1.  
*καὶ δὴ* VII. x. 4.  
*καὶνὰ* X. iv. 9. *καὶνῶν* IV. viii. 6.  
*καίπερ* I. vi. 1. II. ii. 5. III. ii. 7. V. x. 8. IX. iv. 7.  
*καίτοι* I. vi. 15. III. v. 7. x. 3. V. v. 3. vii. 1, 4. X. ix. 18.  
*καιρός* I. vi. 3. II. vii. 16. *καιροῦ* I. vi. 4. *καιρὸν* II. ii. 4. III. i. 6. *καιροῖς* VIII. ix. 5.  
*καλεῖ* V. vii. 2.  
*κάκει* V. ix. 15. VI. viii. 9. VII. iv. 6. *κάκεινος* VII. vi. 2. *κάκεινο* X. ix. 16.  
*κάκελην* VIII. vi. 7. *κάκελου* IX. i. 4. *κάκελην* X. iv. 3. *κάκελους* IX. x. 4.  
*κακηγορεῖν* V. i. 14.  
*κακηγορία* V. ii. 13.  
*κακία* II. iii. 6. vii. 10. III. v. 2, 19. V. i. 19. VI. v. 6. VII. i. 1, 2. iv. 2. v. 5. vi. 4. viii. 1, 3. *κακίας* II. v. 3, 4. vi. 14. III. v. 17. vi. 4. IV. i. 3. V. i. 19. ii. 10. viii. 7. xi. 7. VII. i. 2, 4. v. 5. vi. 7. viii. 1. VIII. vii. 4. IX. ix. 6. *κακίᾳ* VIII. x. 3. *κακίαν* III. ii. 14. VII. i. 3. iv. 6. xi. 2. *κακίας* II. v. 3. III. v. 15, 20. IV. ii. 22. *κακιῶν* II. vi. 15. viii. 1. ix. 1. III. v. 16. IV. i. 45.  
*κακολόγος* IV. iii. 31.  
*κακοπαθεῖν* I. v. 6. X. vi. 6.  
*κακοποιεῖν* III. v. 17.  
*κακοποιοί* IV. iii. 35.  
*κακὸς* I. xii. 12. II. iii. 7, 10. IV. vii. 10. VII. vi. 7. *κακοῦ* III. vi. 2. V. iii. 15. iv. 6. *κακῶ* III. ii. 10. v. 18, 19. VII. xiv. 2. X. ii. 5. *κακὸν* I. x. 3. II. vi. 14. III. iv. 2, 6. vi. 6. vii. 13. IV. i. 5, 44. iii. 35. v. 7. V. i. 10. iii. 15. xi. 8. VI. ix. 4. VII. iv. 6. xi. 1. xiii. 1, 7. xiv. 2. X. ii. 5. *κακοί* II. i. 6, 7. v. 5. vi. 14. III. i. 14. IV. iii. 35. VIII. iv. 2. *κακῶν* I. ix. 3. II. ix. 4. III. i. 4. V. i. 10. vi. 4. IX. xi. 5. X. ii. 5. *κακοῖς* III. v. 3. V. ix. 17. *κακά* III. ii. 11. i. 9, 2, 3. IV. iii. 30. VI. v. 4. VII. ii. 9. vi. 7. xiv. 9. *κάκιον* VII. vi. 7. *κάκιος* V. i. 18. *κάκιον* VIII. x. 2. *κακουροῦντες* III. v. 10.

- κακουργία IX. iii. 2.  
 κακῶς I. x. 9. II. i. 6. iii. 9, 10. v. 2.  
 III. xii. 6. IV. i. 6. V. ii. 2. v. 6.  
 VI. ii. 3. ix. 3. X. ii. 5. iii. 8. ix. 20.  
 καλεῖν VII. xiii. 4. VIII. x. 2. IX. xi.  
 5. καλοῦμεν IV. i. 3. VII. i. 1.  
 καλέσωμεν II. vii. 10. καλοῦσι II.  
 viii. 3. V. iii. 13. iv. 7. VI. xii. 9.  
 VII. ix. 2. IX. ii. 7. viii. 4. x. 6.  
 καλεῖται III. xii. 5. IV. ii. 4. V. i. 7.  
 iv. 6. v. 15. vii. 7. καλούνται IV. vi.  
 1. καλουμένη VI. xi. 1.  
 κάλλος IV. iii. 5. κάλλους I. viii. 16.  
 κάλλει X. vii. 7.  
 καλοκαγαθίας IV. iii. 16. καλοκαγαθίαν  
 X. ix. 3.  
 κάλως VI. xii. 9. IX. iv. 4. καλή I. x.  
 12. καλὸν I. x. 12. II. iii. 7. ix. 2.  
 III. i. 4. v. 2. vi. 3, 10, 12. vii. 6, 13.  
 viii. 5, 11, 12, 14. ix. 4. xi. 8. xii. 9.  
 IV. i. 17, 35. ii. 21. vi. 6, 7. vii. 6.  
 ix. 4. VIII. i. 5. viii. 6. xiii. 8. IX.  
 vii. 5, 6. viii. 1, 5, 7, 9, 10. xi. 5, 6.  
 X. viii. 9. ix. 8, 10. καλοῦ II. iii. 7.  
 III. vii. 2, 6. viii. 3. IV. i. 12, 14, 34.  
 ii. 7, 20. V. ix. 9. IX. viii. 6, 11. X.  
 ix. 4, 10. καλῶ III. i. 7. IV. vi. 8.  
 IX. ii. 5. X. ix. 9. καλῆς IV. i. 14.  
 καλοὶ IV. iii. 5. καλαὶ I. viii. 13.  
 IV. i. 12, 35. VII. xiv. 1. καλῶν I.  
 iv. 6. viii. 9. ix. 8. x. 14. xii. 6. II.  
 iii. 1. III. i. 7, 11. IV. iii. 35. VI.  
 xii. 7. VII. iv. 5. VIII. i. 5. IX. vii.  
 6. X. iii. 10. v. 6. vii. 1. καλοῖς IV.  
 iv. 3. VI. xiii. 3. IX. ix. 6. καλῆν  
 VII. ix. 4. IX. viii. 9. καλαῖς I. viii.  
 12. καλὰ I. iii. 4. viii. 15. III. i. 11,  
 23. iv. 4. v. 3, 7. IV. i. 7, 8. iii. 33.  
 VI. xii. 1. VIII. vi. 7. xiii. 8. IX.  
 viii. 7. X. vi. 3. viii. 10. καλὰς VIII.  
 i. 2. IX. viii. 7. κάλλιον I. ii. 8.  
 VIII. xiii. 1. IX. ii. 8. viii. 10. ix. 2.  
 xi. 1, 6. X. ix. 18. καλλίους X. vii.  
 7. κάλλιστοι I. viii. 9. κακλίστη  
 IV. ii. 18. καλλίστην VIII. i. 6.  
 κάλλιστον I. viii. 14. ix. 6. x. 13.  
 III. v. 17. IV. ii. 9. X. iv. 3. κάλ-  
 λιστα I. ix. 5. x. 11, 13. III. iii. 11.  
 IV. ii. 16. IX. viii. 6, 7. X. viii. 11.  
 καλλίστοις III. vi. 8. IV. iii. 10.  
 Καλυψὺ II. ix. 3.  
 κάλως I. i. 1. iii. 5. iv. 6. vii. 14, 17,  
 20, 22. viii. 2, 13. xii. 5. III. i. 21.  
 v. 17. IV. i. 25. V. viii. 9. VI. v. 1.  
 x. 3. xii. 3. VIII. vii. 6. IX. i. 4.  
 viii. 9. x. 2. X. i. 3. ii. 5. iii. 4. iv.  
 4. v. 10. viii. 11, 13. ix. 6, 11, 17,  
 21, 23.  
 κάμνει X. iv. 9. κάμνοντα VII. vii. 5.  
 IX. ii. 1. καμνόντων VII. xii. 1.  
 κάμνουσι II. iv. 6. X. iii. 8. κεκμη-  
 κότες I. xi. 5. κεκμηκότας I. xi. 5.  
 κἄν IV. v. 7. vi. 7. V. ix. 4. x. 5. VI.  
 xiii. 7, 8. IX. xi. 2. X. viii. 13.  
 ix. 12.  
 κανονίζομεν II. iii. 8.  
 κάνων III. iv. 5. V. x. 7.  
 καπνοῦ II. ix. 3.  
 Καρκίνου VII. vii. 6.  
 καρπίμων IV. iii. 33.  
 καρπῶν VIII. ix. 5.  
 καρτερεῖν VII. v. 5. vii. 4.  
 καρτερία VII. i. 6. x. 5. καρτερίας VII.  
 i. 4. vii. 4.  
 καρτερικὸς VII. vii. 1, 4. καρτερικόν  
 VII. i. 6. iii. 1. καρτερικοὶ VII.  
 iv. 2.  
 καρτερικῶς X. ix. 8.  
 καταβέβληνται I. v. 8.  
 καταδέεσθαι VIII. vii. 4.  
 καταξῆν I. x. 10.  
 κατακλίνει IX. ii. 9.  
 κατακούσσει X. v. 3.  
 κατέκτα V. ix. 1.  
 κατακώχιμον X. ix. 3.  
 κατείλημμένα X. ix. 5.  
 καταλείπειν IV. i. 18. κατέλιπον X. ix.  
 19. καταλιπεῖν VII. ii. 12. κατα-  
 λείπηται VII. i. 5.  
 καταλλάττονται III. ix. 6.  
 κατανοοῦσι X. v. 1.  
 καταπέλτην III. i. 17.  
 καταπλήξ II. vii. 14.  
 κατεσκεύαζον I. vi. 2. κατασκεύασθαι  
 IV. ii. 16.  
 κατασκευαὶ IV. ii. 11.  
 κατασμικρίζοντες VIII. xiii. 10.  
 κατατρίβοντας III. x. 2.  
 καταφανής III. vii. 10. καταφανέστερον  
 X. iv. 1.  
 κατάφασις VI. ii. 2.  
 καταφεύγοντες II. iv. 6. καταφεύγουσι  
 V. iv. 7. X. vi. 3, 4.  
 καταφθάνει VI. iii. 1.  
 καταφρονεῖ IV. iii. 22. καταφρονέουσι  
 IV. iii. 21. καταφρονεῖν II. ii. 9.  
 καταφρονητικὸς IV. iii. 28.  
 καταφυγὴν VIII. i. 2.  
 καζίδωμεν II. vii. 11.

κατεσθλειν VII. v. 2.  
κατέχουσι IV. v. 8, 10. κατέχε VII. v.  
7. κατέχειν VII. vii. 6.  
κατηγορούμενον I. vi. 13.  
κατηγορίαν I. vi. 4. κατηγορίαις I.  
vi. 3.  
κατήκοον I. xiii. 18.  
κατορθούν I. viii. 7. II. vi. 14, 18. κα-  
ορθούσα VI. ix. 6. κατορθούται II.  
vi. 12.  
κατορθωτικός II. iii. 7.  
κάτω II. i. 2.  
καύσιν V. ix. 15.  
καχεξία V. i. 5. καχεξίαν V. i. 5.  
κείται III. v. 18. κείμενος V. i. 14.  
κελεύει V. xi. 1. VI. i. 2. κελεύων V.  
i. 14. έκέλευε VII. vi. 2. IX. i. 5.  
Κελτούς III. vii. 7.  
κερην I. ii. 1.  
κεραμείς VIII. i. 6.  
κερδαίνειν IV. i. 43. V. ii. 4. iv. 13, 14.  
κερδαίνουσι IV. i. 43. έκέρδανεν V.  
ii. 5.  
κέρδος V. iv. 5, 6, 13. VII. iv. 5. VIII.  
xiv. 2. IX. i. 4. κέρδους IV. i. 41,  
43. vii. 12, 13, 14. V. ii. 6. iv. 4, 6,  
14. VII. i. 7. iv. 2, 6. κέρδη III.  
ix. 6.  
Κερκύων VII. vii. 6.  
κεστόν VII. vi. 3.  
κεφαλαίον II. vii. 5. κεφαλαίω II. ix. 7.  
κεφαλὴν VI. vii. 3.  
κήδη IX. ii. 7.  
κιβδηλεύουσι IX. iii. 2.  
κιθαρίζειν I. viii. 14. II. i. 6. κιθα-  
ρίζοντες II. i. 4.  
κιθαριστοῦ I. vii. 14. κιθαρισται II. i.  
4, 6.  
κιθαριφῶ IX. i. 4.  
κίμβικες IV. i. 39.  
κινδυνεύ IV. iii. 23. κινδυνεύοντας X.  
viii. 7. εκινδύνεον III. viii. 9.  
κινδυνος III. viii. 9. κινδύνω III. vi. 8.  
κινδύον III. viii. 11, 22. κινδύνων  
III. vii. 12. κινδύνοις III. viii. 13.  
VIII. xiii. 10. κινδύνους III. viii. 1,  
10. ix. 6.  
κινεῖ VI. ii. 5. κινεῖν III. i. 6. VII.  
iii. 10. κινήσαι I. xiii. 15. κινήθη-  
σεται I. x. 14. κινεῖσθαι II. v. 4. X.  
i. 4. κινούμενα V. vii. 1. κινουμένω  
VI. xiii. 1.  
κίνησις IV. iii. 34. VI. ii. 4. X. iv.  
23. κινήσεως VII. xiv. 8. X. iv. 3.  
κινήσει III. iii. 4. VII. xiv. 8. κίνη-

σιν X. iii. 4. iv. 2, 4. κινήσεις IV.  
viii. 3. VII. xii. 1. X. iii. 4. κινή-  
σεων I. xiii. 13. IV. viii. 3. VII.  
xiv. 2.  
κινήτῶν V. vii. 4. κινήτὰ V. vii. 4.  
κίονος X. iv. 2.  
κίσσηριν III. i. 17.  
κλεις V. i. 7.  
κλείουσι V. i. 7.  
κλέπτῃς V. vi. 1, 2.  
κλέπτει V. xi. 6. εκλεψε V. vi. 2. VII.  
vi. 3.  
κληρονομίαν VII. xiii. 6.  
κληρωτὸς VIII. x. 2.  
κλίση V. v. 15. κλίνας V. v. 15, 16.  
κλῶπη II. vi. 18. V. ii. 13.  
κνήμης IX. viii. 2.  
κόλλων I. xiii. 10.  
κοινὸς VII. iv. 2. κοινή I. vi. 2. vii.  
12. xiii. 12. II. iii. 7. IX. viii. 7.  
κοινὸν I. vi. 3, 11. vii. 12. II. ii. 7.  
III. ii. 3. IV. i. 41. ii. 7, 11. V. i.  
11. ii. 11. vii. 7. VI. viii. 2, 3.  
VIII. xi. 6. xii. 7. xiv. 3. IV. i. 2.  
ii. 9. iii. 4. κοινῶ X. ix. 15. κοινῶ  
I. xiii. 11. xiv. 3. κοινή I. vi. 13.  
III. v. 21. V. i. 13. VIII. ix. 4.  
IX. vi. 1, 3. X. ix. 14. κοινήν X.  
ix. 14. κοινὰ III. xi. 1. VII. vi. 2.  
X. ix. 14. κοινὰ IV. ii. 15. VI. xi.  
2. VIII. ix. 1, 2. xi. 8. IX. viii. 2.  
κοινῶν V. iv. 2. VIII. xiv. 3. X. ix.  
15. κοινότερος VIII. xii. 6. κοινό-  
τερον VIII. xii. 7. κοινοτάτη III. x.  
10.  
κοινότητα IX. ii. 9.  
κοινωνεῖ I. xiii. 8. III. ii. 2. x. 8. X.  
viii. 8. κοινωνεῖν IV. vi. 1. VI. ii.  
2. IX. ix. 10. κοινωνοῦσι I. xi. 5.  
V. ii. 12. VIII. ix. 1. IX. xii. 2, 3.  
κοινωνήσαι I. ix. 9. VIII. xi. 7.  
έκοινωνήσε IX. i. 9. κοινωνήσας IX.  
i. 7. κοινωνοῦμεν X. ii. 4.  
κοινωνία V. v. 9, 10, 12, 14. VIII. ix. 4.  
x. 4. xii. 7. IX. xii. 1. κοινωνίᾳ V.  
j. 13, 16. VIII. ix. 1. xii. 1. xiv. 2.  
κοινωνίαι VII. ix. 4, 5, 6. κοινωνίαις  
V. v. 6. viii. 6. VIII. ix. 1, 6. κοι-  
νωνίαν II. vii. 11. IV. viii. 12. IX.  
i. 4. κοινωνιῶν VIII. ix. 5.  
κοινωνικαῖς VIII. xii. 1.  
κοινωνοί V. v. 12. κοινωνῶ V. i. 17.  
κοινωνῶν V. vi. 4.  
κολάζουσι III. v. 7, 8. κεκολλάσθαι III.  
xii. 6. κολάζεσθαι X. ix. 10. κολα-

σθῆναι V. v. 4. κεκολασμένον III. xii. 8.  
 κόλαξ II. vii. 13. IV. vi. 9. VIII. viii. 1. κόλακος X. iii. 11. κόλακες IV. iii. 29. κόλαξιν IV. i. 35.  
 κολάσεις II. iii. 4. III. i. 2. X. ix. 10.  
 κολοῦν VIII. i. 6.  
 κομιδῇ III. v. 12. IX. iv. 7. X. i. 2. κομιδῆς IX. vii. 2.  
 κομιζόμεθα II. i. 4. κομίσαι III. i. 3. κομίσαντες I. vi. 2. κομιζέσθαι VIII. xiii. 7. κομιυμένους IX. vii. 1. κομιούμενος VIII. xiii. 11. κομείσθαι IX. ii. 5.  
 κοσμοῦντα IV. iii. 36.  
 κοσμοῦντα II. viii. 8.  
 κόσμος IV. ii. 16. iii. 16. VI. vii. 4. κόσμου III. iii. 3. X. iii. 4. κόσμῳ VI. vii. 3.  
 κουφίζονται IX. xi. 2.  
 κοῦφα VI. vii. 7.  
 κῶσιν VII. xiv. 6.  
 κρατεῖ VII. viii. 5. κρατεῖν VII. ii. 1. vii. 1, 4. IX. viii. 6. κρατεῖσθαι VII. ii. 3. v. 5, 7. κρατοῦνται VII. iv. 5.  
 κράτιστος IX. iii. 5. κρατίστη V. i. 15. X. iv. 7. vii. 2. κράτιστον X. ii. 1. iv. 5. vii. 8. ix. 14. κρατίστην X. vii. 1. κράτιστοι III. viii. 13. κρατίστους III. ix. 6. κράτιστα III. viii. 7. X. vi. 4.  
 κρέα VI. vii. 7. κρέασι VII. v. 2.  
 κρείττων I. v. 5. V. vii. 4. X. vi. 7. vii. 8. κρείττον I. xii. 5. V. v. 8. x. 2. VII. ii. 3. VIII. viii. 3. IX. ix. 3. X. ii. 3, 4. κρείττους III. viii. 9. VII. vii. 1.  
 κρηπίδος X. iv. 2.  
 Κρητῶν I. xiii. 3.  
 κρίνομεν II. ix. 6. ἔκρινεν V. ix. 12. κρίνεται V. viii. 9. X. viii. 12. κρίνειν III. ii. 1. VI. x. 3. X. ix. 21. κρίναντες III. iii. 19. κρίνει I. iii. 5. viii. 13. III. iv. 4. κρίναι X. ix. 20. κρίνῃ III. v. 17. κρίναι X. ix. 20, 21. κρίνας V. ix. 13. κρίνουσι X. iii. 2. v. 2. viii. 11. ix. 20. κρίνον X. iv. 8. κρίσις II. ix. 8. III. x. 9. IV. v. 13. V. vi. 4. ix. 12. VI. xi. 1. κρίσει VIII. viii. 2. κρίσει IV. i. 1.  
 κριτῆς I. iii. 5.  
 κριτικός VI. xi. 2. κριτική VI. x. 2. xi. 1.

κεκτηῖσθαι IV. iii. 33. κτησάμενοι IV. i. 20. IX. vii. 7. κεκτημένους X. viii. 11. κεκτημένοι VIII. i. 1.  
 κτείνει V. ix. 11. κτείνῃ V. iv. 4. κτήμα IV. ii. 10. V. vi. 8. IX. ix. 5. κτήματα V. vi. 9. κτημάτων IV. i. 17. κτήματος IV. ii. 10.  
 κτήσις IV. i. 7. κτήσεως IV. i. 23. X. vi. 3. κτήσει I. viii. 2.  
 κτητὸν I. vi. 13. κτητὰ I. vi. 14.  
 κυβερνητικῆς II. ii. 4. κυβερνητικὴν III. iii. 8.  
 κυβευτῆς IV. i. 43.  
 κύκλου II. ix. 2. κύκλῳ III. ix. 3. Κυκλωπικῶς X. ix. 13.  
 κύματα III. vii. 7. κύματος II. ix. 4.  
 κυμνοπρίστης IV. i. 39.  
 Κυπρογενοῦς VII. vi. 3.  
 κυριεύων VIII. x. 5.  
 κύριος III. i. 4. v. 8. κύρια VI. ii. 1. xiii. 2, 8. VII. iii. 9, 13. κυρίαν VI. xiii. 1. κύριοι III. i. 3. v. 9, 17, 22. viii. 4. κύρια I. ix. 13. II. ii. 1. κυρίως V. i. 13. κυριώτερα VI. xii. 3. κυριωτάτης I. ii. 4. κυριώτερον I. vii. 13. X. viii. 5. κυριώτατα I. viii. 2. III. i. 18. VII. i. 5. κυριωτάτοις III. i. 18. κυριώτατον IX. viii. 6. κυριωτάτῳ IX. viii. 6. κύριον VIII. xiii. 11. IX. ix. 7. X. vii. 9. viii. 12.  
 κύριως I. xiii. 19. VI. xiii. 1, 2, 6. VII. iii. 13. xii. 3. VIII. iv. 4. IX. ix. 7. X. v. 11.  
 κυρτὸν I. xiii. 10. III. vi. 10.  
 κύουσας VII. v. 2.  
 κύνες III. x. 7. VII. vi. 1. κύνας III. viii. 4.  
 κωλυτικά I. vi. 8.  
 κωλύει I. x. 15. III. ix. 6. IV. i. 19. V. ii. 10. v. 8. xi. 8. VII. iii. 6. x. 2. xiii. 2. VIII. iv. 3. IX. vi. 4. X. iii. 3. ix. 16. κωλύσοντες III. v. 7. κωλύουσι IV. viii. 9. κωλύεσθαι IV. ix. 3. κωλύουσα VII. ii. 6. iii. 10. κωλυόμενον VII. iii. 9.  
 κωμωδῶν IV. viii. 6.  
 κωμωδοῖς IV. ii. 10.

## Λ

λαγωῶν III. x. 7.  
 λαθραῖα V. ii. 13.  
 Λακεδαιμονίων I. xiii. 3. III. iii. 6. X. ix. 13. Λακεδαιμονίοις IX. vi. 2.



Ἀδάκωνες IV. iii. 25. VII. i. 3. Λακῶνες  
 IV. vii. 15. Ἀδάκωσι III. viii. 16.  
 λαμβάνειν II. ii. 8. IV. i. 7, 9, 29, 39,  
 40. V. v. 8. VI. x. 3. λαμβάνομεν  
 II. i. 4. λαμβάνουσι II. vi. 6. IV. i.  
 9, 33, 34, 40. VII. ix. 2. VIII. xiv.  
 1. λαμβάνοντας IV. i. 42. ἐλάμ-  
 βανε IX. i. 5. λάβωμεν IV. iii. 1.  
 λαβεῖν I. ii. 8. II. vi. 4. ix. 2. III.  
 ii. 12. v. 17. V. v. 14. VI. ix. 1.  
 VIII. vi. 3. xiii. 10. IX. i. 9. X. iv.  
 2. λάβοι I. iv. 7. VIII. x. 4. X. iv.  
 1. ἐλάβομεν II. i. 4. λάβωσι V. iv.  
 8. λαβὼν V. viii. 3. ἔλαβεν V. ix.  
 13. λάβοιμεν VI. v. 1. IX. viii. 3.  
 λαβόντας VI. xii. 7. λάβη VI. xiii. 2.  
 λαβόντα VIII. xii. 2. ἔλαβον IX. i. 7.  
 λαβοῦσα X. vii. 7. ληφομένη II. vi.  
 7. λήψεται IV. i. 15, 17, 24, 31.  
 εὐλήφθω V. i. 8. ληφθῆναι V. xi. 8.  
 εὐλήφως VI. ix. 4. xiii. 6. εὐλήφασι  
 VII. xiii. 6. λαμβάνοντι IV. i. 8. V.  
 ix. 10. λαμβάνοντες IV. i. 10. IX.  
 i. 9. λαμβάνοντα IV. i. 30, 31. λαμ-  
 βάνει IV. i. 31. V. x. 4. VIII. ix. 3.  
 λήφονται IX. viii. 9. ληφθῆναι I. vii. 10.  
 ληπτέος I. vii. 7. ληπτέον II. vi. 7. vii.  
 1. ix. 4. V. ii. 7. VI. i. 7. VII. vi. 6.  
 λαμπρύνεται IV. ii. 20. λαμπρυνόμεναι  
 IV. ii. 4.  
 λαμπρῶς IV. ii. 11.  
 λανθάνει II. ix. 8. V. i. 7. VI. iii. 2.  
 VII. viii. 1. λανθανέτω I. iv. 5. λαν-  
 θάνουσαν VIII. ii. 4. λανθάνειν IV.  
 iii. 28. vi. 4. λανθανόντας VIII. ii. 4.  
 λανθάνουσα VIII. ii. 4. IX. v. 1.  
 λαῶν VIII. vii. 1.  
 λέγω I. xiii. 11. II. v. 2. vi. 5. 10. IV.  
 vi. 8. V. viii. 3. VI. vi. 2. xii. 7.  
 VII. iii. 1, 2. iv. 2. v. 2, 7. xiv. 7.  
 X. iii. 4. λέγει III. ii. 11. x. 4. IV.  
 vii. 5. V. iii. 9. xi. 9. VI. i. 1. VII.  
 iii. 10. x. 4. λέγομεν I. iv. 1. vii. 4,  
 6. viii. 2. ix. 9. x. 3. xiii. 6, 20. II.  
 iv. 1. VI. 9. vii. 5. viii. 8. III. ii. 2.  
 vi. 4. x. 2, 5. xii. 8. IV. i. 2, 23, 42.  
 ii. 2. v. 11. vii. 7. V. i. 3, 13. iv. 6.  
 VI. iii. 3. v. 1, 2. x. 1, 4. xi. 2. xii.  
 7. VII. iii. 5. iv. 2, 3, 6. vi. 6. ix. 1.  
 xi. 1. X. vi. 7. λέγουσι I. iv. 2.  
 viii. 7. II. iii. 5. IV. iii. 36. V. iii.  
 7. ix. 15. VI. viii. 2, 6. VII. iii. 8.  
 iv. 6. v. 2. xiii. 3. VIII. ii. 3. iv. 4.  
 IX. viii. 3. ix. 4. X. i. 2. iii. 2, 6.  
 iv. 4. ἐλέγομεν I. vi. 2. II. vii. 8,

ix. 4. ἔλεγε VI. xiii. 3. λέγοι III.  
 v. 7. X. iii. 8. λέγοιεν X. ii. 4.  
 λέγη V. x. 5. λέγωμεν I. iv. 1. v. 1.  
 II. vii. 9. III. x. 1. IV. i. 1. VI. i.  
 4. iii. 1. xii. 4. λέγωσι X. ii. 4.  
 λέγειν I. vi. 5, 7. vii. 9. x. 15. III.  
 ii. 3, 9. v. 4. IV. iii. 25, 28. vi. 4.  
 vii. 14. viii. 1, 3, 5, 6. ix. 1. V. i. 3.  
 v. 3. VII. i. 1. iii. 8, 13. VIII. iv.  
 4. x. 1. IX. vii. 1. viii. 5. X. ii. 1.  
 iii. 4. iv. 5. ix. 21. λέγων IV. viii.  
 10. V. ix. 1. λέγοντα II. vi. 7. VII.  
 i. 1. λέγοντος VI. i. 3. λέγοντες I.  
 xiii. 20. II. vii. 10. III. i. 17. ii. 3.  
 IV. vii. 14. X. ii. 5. ix. 18. λέγουσι  
 I. viii. 8. x. 2. III. iv. 2, 3. IV. viii.  
 3. VII. xiv. 1. λέγοντας I. iii. 4.  
 iv. 3. λέγεται I. vi. 1, 2, 3, 9, 12.  
 viii. 10. xiii. 9, 13. II. iv. 4, 5. vi.  
 18. vii. 8, 14, 16. III. i. 21. v. 20.  
 vi. 3. xi. 5. IV. i. 19, 44. ii. 3. iii.  
 10. viii. 10. V. i. 8. ii. 13. iv. 5, 13.  
 v. 17. ix. 11. x. 3. xii. 1. xiii. 6.  
 VII. iii. 5. iv. 3. v. 8. ix. 6. VIII. ii.  
 3. v. 5. IX. viii. 6. X. i. 3. iv. 4. v.  
 10. ix. 1. λεγόμεθα II. v. 2, 3, 4, 5.  
 λέγονται I. viii. 3. III. viii. 1. ix. 2.  
 x. 2, 3. xi. 3. IV. i. 10. iii. 20. vii. 4.  
 VII. i. 7. iv. 3. VIII. v. 1. IX. x. 6.  
 X, ix. 15. λέγοιτο I. iii. 1. vi. 9.  
 viii. 2. III. vi. 10. IV. v. 2. X. iii.  
 9. λεγέσθω II. vii. 12. VI. i. 6.  
 λέγεται V. i. 6. λεγόντων VIII.  
 viii. 2. ἐλέγετο I. vi. 3. λέγοντο  
 X. v. 11. λεγομένων I. iii. 4. viii.  
 1, 2. III. xi. 4. IV. v. 13. λεγο-  
 μένης I. vii. 13. λεγόμενοι I. ix.  
 10. λεγομένη II. vii. 7. X. vii. 4.  
 λεγομένου III. i. 19. IV. iv. 4.  
 λεγομένοις III. x. 9. λεγόμενον V. v.  
 8. VII. v. 2, 9. vi. 1. X. ii. 4. λε-  
 γόμενα VII. i. 7. xi. 5. X. iii. 13.  
 λεγομένους VII. iv. 2. VIII. iii. 8.  
 λεχθεισῶν I. i. 5. λεχθέντων VII.  
 viii. 3. λεχθέντα I. v. 8. x. 16. λεχ-  
 θῆσιν I. vi. 8. λέγεσθαι I. vi. 8. vii.  
 13. II. ii. 3. vii. 1. III. i. 15. V. i.  
 6. IX. ix. 10. 'X. ii. 5. λεχθῆναι  
 I. vii. 9. λεχθέντι I. viii. 5. λεχθέν  
 I. xi. 2. V. ix. 9. IX. x. 2. xi. 2. X.  
 vii. 9. λεχθείσαν IV. i. 44. ἐλέχθη  
 IV. iv. 1. X. v. 11. vi. 6. VI. i. 5.  
 VII. viii. 1. λεκτέον III. i. 6. iii. 2.  
 V. ii. 9. VI. xii. 3, 8. VII. i. 1, 4.  
 iii. 7. iv. 1. v. 5. xii. 3. xiv. 3.

*λείπειν* V. i. 14. *λείπεται* I. vii. 13. II. v. 6. VI. v. 4. vi. 2. ix. 3. X. viii. 7. *λείπονται* III. viii. 9.  
*λειτουργίαν* VIII. xiv. 1. *λειτουργίας* IX. vi. 4.  
*Λεσβίαι* V. x. 7.  
*λευκὸν* VI. vii. 4. *λευκά* X. iii. 8. *λευκότερον* I. vi. 6.  
*λευκότης* I. vi. 11.  
*λέων* III. x. 7.  
*λήγει* VIII. iv. 1. *ληγούσης* ibid.  
*λήθη* VI. v. 8. *λήθην* I. x. 10. V. viii. 10. VIII. v. 1.  
*λήκυθος* IV. ii. 18.  
*ληπτικὸν* IV. i. 20. *ληπτικοί* IV. i. 34.  
*λήψις* IV. i. 7, 15, 24. *λήψει* II. vii. 4. IV. i. 8, 29, 38. iv. 2. *λήψιν* II. vii. 4. IV. i. 24, 40.  
*ληστής* IV. i. 43. V. vi. 1. *ληστών* IX. ii. 4.  
*λίαν* I. ix. 6. xi. 1. III. xi. 3. IV. ii. 22. vii. 11, 15, 16. VII. iv. 5. IX. iv. 10. X. vi. 6. ix. 20.  
*λίθος* II. i. 2. *λίθου* V. x. 7. *λίθων* III. i. 17. v. 14. *λίθων* X. iv. 2.  
*λίθουργόν* VI. vii. 1.  
*λογίζεται* VI. ix. 2, 3. X. v. 5. *λογισσονται* VI. v. 2. *λογίσεσθαι* VI. i. 6. X. v. 5.  
*λογικῶν* II. vii. 16.  
*λογισμῶ* VII. i. 6. *λογισμὸν* III. i. 26. xii. 7. VI. vii. 6. VII. ii. 10. vi. 6. vii. 8. *λογισμοῦ* III. viii. 15. VI. ix. 4. VII. i. 6.  
*λογιστικὸν* VI. i. 6.  
*λόγος* I. vi. 5, 8, 16. vii. 2. viii. 1, 8. II. ii. 2, 3, 4. III. v. 21. vii. 2, 5. viii. 12. xi. 8. xii. 9. IV. v. 3. V. iii. 10. ix. 1. VI. i. 1, 2, 3. ii. 4. viii. 9. xi. 4. xii. 5, 6. VII. ii. 2, 8, 12. iv. 2. vi. 1. viii. 4. X. ii. 3. vi. 1. ix. 5, 6, 12. *λόγου* I. v. 3. vii. 14. ix. 7. xiii. 15, 17, 18. II. ii. 4, 5. iii. 5. III. ii. 17. viii. 15. IV. iii. 11. V. iii. 3, 8. VI. iv. 2, 3, 6. v. 4, 6, 8. vi. 1. ix. 2, 3. xii. 10. xiii. 5. VII. ii. 9. iii. 10. vi. 1. ix. 2. IX. v. 6. X. ix. 7. *λόγῳ* I. vii. 13. viii. 4. x. 10. xiii. 10, 15, 17. II. i. 7. vi. 15. ix. 8. III. xii. 7, 9. IV. v. 13. vii. 4, 7. V. iii. 15. x. 1. VII. iii. 11. ix. 1, 5. IX. xi. 3. X. ii. 3. ix. 5, 7, 9, 10. *λόγον* I. iii. 7. iv. 4. vi. 11. vii. 13, 14. x. 4, 15. xiii. 9, 15, 16, 18, 19. II. ii. 2. jv. 6. vi. 17. III. xii. 8.

V. iv. 2. vi. 5. xi. 2, 9. VI. i. 1, 5, 6. ii. 2. v. 8. xiii. 4, 5. VII. i. 6. ii. 1. iii. 3. iv. 2, 5. vii. 8. viii. 2, 4, 5. ix. 6. x. 2. IX. vii. 1. viii. 6. X. v. 3. *λόγοι* I. iii. 6. iv. 5. v. 8. vi. 11. II. ii. 3. VII. xiv. 5. IX. ii. 6. X. i. 3. ii. 1. ix. 3, 14. *λόγων* II. vii. 11. IV. vi. 1. viii. 12. IX. viii. 3. ix. 10. X. i. 4. *λόγοις* I. iii. 1. xiii. 9. II. vii. 1. IV. vii. 1. V. xi. 9. VI. iv. 2. VII. x. 2. IX. viii. 2. X. v. 3. viii. 12. *λόγους* I. vi. 8. VI. xiii. 5. VII. iii. 8. X. viii. 12. ix. 18.  
*λελογχωμένον* III. i. 17.  
*λοιδορεῖν* IV. viii. 9.  
*λοιδορήμα* IV. viii. 9.  
*λοιπὸν* II. vii. 13. V. iv. 1. VII. xiv. 9. X. vi. 1. *λοιπαί* X. v. 11. *λοιπὴν* X. viii. 9. *λοιπαῖς* I. vii. 1. VIII. i. 2. *λοιπὰ* I. vii. 1. xii. 8. III. iii. 7. v. 18, 19. xi. 7. VIII. i. 1. iii. 7, 9. IX. viii. 2. X. viii. 8. *λοιπῶν* I. ix. 7. II. vii. 9. III. i. 5. iii. 9, 11. VI. i. 4. X. iv. 3, 10. ix. 17, 18. *λοιποὶ* II. i. 6. VIII. xii. 4. X. vii. 4. *λοιποῖς* III. iii. 4. VIII. xii. 7. xiii. 1. IX. i. 1. ii. 9. iv. 2. *λοιπὰς* VIII. iv. 1. IX. xii. 1.  
*λυμαίνεται* I. x. 12. *λυμαίνονται* X. v. 5. *λυμαί* X. v. 10.  
*λυπεῖν* IV. vi. 2, 5, 6, 7, 8. viii. 3, 7. *λυπήσει* IV. vi. 8. *λυπούμενος* II. iii. 1. III. i. 13. IV. i. 27. VII. vi. 4. *λυπεῖσθαι* II. iii. 2, 9. vii. 15. xi. 5, 6. IV. i. 25. v. 6. VII. ii. 7. IX. iv. 10. xi. 3. *λυπηθῆναι* II. v. 2. vi. 10. X. iii. 12. *λυπείται* II. vi. 15. III. xi. 6, 8. IV. i. 28. IX. iv. 10. ix. 7. xi. 3. *λυπήσεται* III. ix. 4. IV. i. 25. *λυπούμενος* III. x. 2. *λυποῦνται* VII. ix. 3. *λυπούμενοι* IX. iii. 4. xi. 2. *λυπούμενον* IX. xi. 4. *λυποῖτο* X. iii. 6. *λυπεῖ* X. v. 9.  
*λύπη* II. iii. 3. v. 2. III. xii. 2. VII. iv. 4. xiii. 1, 7. xiv. 2. X. ii. 5. iii. 5. *λόπης* II. ix. 4. III. xi. 6. IV. v. 10. VII. xi. 1. xii. 1, 2, 7. xiv. 2, 4, 9. IX. ix. 8. xi. 4. X. iii. 13. *λύπη* II. iii. 8. X. i. 1. v. 5. ix. 10. *λύπην* II. iii. 1. vii. 15. III. iv. 6. viii. 11. xi. 5. xii. 1, 3. IV. vi. 7. vii. 1. VI. v. 6. VII. iii. 1. vii. 3, 5. ix. 3. xiv. 4, 6. IX. xi. 2, 4. X. ii. 2. iii. 6. *λυπῶν* VII. vii. 6. xiv. 7. X. iii. 6. v. 5. *λύπαις* III. vii. 10. IX. ix. 8.

λόπας I. x. 12. II. iii. 1, 5, 6, 10, 11.  
vii. 3. III. x. 1. xi. 5. IV. vi. 7.  
VII. iv. 1, 3. vii. 1, 2. xi. 2. X. ix.  
4, 10. λύπαι VII. xiv. 2. X. v. 5.  
λυπηροῦ II. iii. 7. III. ii. 5. λυπηρᾶς  
X. v. 5. λυπηρῶ VIII. v. 2. λυπηρὸν  
III. i. 7. vii. 13. viii. 4. ix. 3, 4.  
IV. i. 13. VI. v. 6. vii. 8. VII. xiv.  
5, 8. VIII. v. 2. vi. 4. IX. iv. 5.  
xi. 4. λυπηρὰν III. i. 19. λυπηρὰ  
III. i. 9, 25. ix. 2, 4. X. i. 2. v. 9.  
ix. 8. λυπηρῶν VII. iv. 3.  
λύσις VII. ii. 12. xiii. 1.  
λυσitelous VIII. iv. 2.  
λυτροῦσθαι V. vii. 1. λυτρωθέντι IX.  
ii. 4.  
λυτρωτέον IX. ii. 4.  
λύεται V. ix. 9. xi. 6. VII. iii. 12. xii. 7.  
λύοιτο VI. xiii. 6. λύηται VII. i. 5.  
λύσαι VII. ii. 8. λυσάμενον IX. ii. 4.  
ἐλυε VII. xiii. 1.  
λωποδότης IV. i. 43.  
λῶστον I. viii. 14.

## M

μαθηματικὸς VI. viii. 6. μαθηματικοί V.  
iii. 13. VI. viii. 5. μαθηματικοῖς VI.  
viii. 9. VII. viii. 4. μαθηματικοῦ I.  
iii. 4. μαθηματικά III. iii. 12. X.  
iii. 7. μαθηματικῶν I. xiii. 18.  
μάθησιν I. ix. 3.  
μαθητὸν I. ix. 1. VI. iii. 3.  
μαινόμενος III. i. 17. iii. 2. vii. 7. μαι-  
νόμενον VII. iii. 7. μαινόμενοι VII.  
vi. 6.  
μάκαρ III. v. 4.  
μακαρίζονται I. ix. 10. μακαρλίσειεν I.  
x. 3. μακαρίζεν I. x. 7. μακαρίζομεν  
I. xii. 4. μακαρίζει I. xii. 4.  
μακάριον I. vii. 16. viii. 16. ix. 3. x. 7,  
12. xi. 5. VII. xi. 2. IX. ix. 3, 6.  
X. viii. 9. μακαρίους I. x. 10, 16.  
IX. ix. 9. X. viii. 7. μακαριώτερον  
I. x. 12. μακαρίων I. x. 13. μακά-  
ριος I. x. 14. III. v. 4. IX. ix. 5. X.  
viii. 8. μακάριοι VIII. v. 3. vi. 4.  
μακαρίους IX. ix. 1. μακαριωτάτη IX.  
ix. 9. μακαρίῳ IX. ix. 10. X. vii. 7.  
μακαρίον X. v. 11.  
μακαριότητι X. viii. 7.  
μακαρίως I. x. 4.  
μακρὸν I. xi. 2. μακρότερον III. x. 10.  
μαλακία III. vii. 13. VII. i. 6. vii. 5, 6.  
x. 5. μαλακίας VII. i. 4. vii. 3.

μαλακὸς VII. vii. 1, 5, 7. μαλακῶ VII.  
vii. 4. μαλακοί VII. iv. 2, 3.  
μάλιστα I. ii. 4. iv. 4. v. 2. vii. 5.  
viii. 2, 13. ix. 2, 6, 11. x. 10, 11.  
xiii. 2, 12. II. ii. 8, 9. iii. 7. ix. 4,  
6, 7. III. i. 18. ii. 13. vi. 10. viii.  
1, 3, 6, 7, 8. ix. 4. x. 11. xi. 6, 8.  
xii. 6. IV. i. 11, 21. ii. 15. iii. 7, 9,  
10, 11, 17, 18. v. 10. vi. 4, 14. V.  
i. 15. VI. ii. 6. vii. 6. viii. 3. xi. 1.  
VII. i. 1, 3, 5. vi. 4. vii. 8. VIII. i.  
1, 3, 4. iii. 4, 5, 6, 7. iv. 1. v. 2, 4.  
vi. 1. vii. 6. viii. 5, 6. x. 3. x. 1.  
xii. 2, 5. IX. i. 8. ii. 7, 8. iii. 4. iv.  
1, 3, 4, 5. vii. 3. viii. 1, 2, 5, 6. ix.  
9. xi. 5, 6. xii. 1, 2. X. i. 1. ii. 1,  
2, 12. iv. 4, 7, 10. v. 4. vii. 4, 9.  
viii. 7, 13. ix. 10.  
μᾶλλον I. ii. 2. v. 4, 6, 8. vi. 6, 12, 14,  
16. vii. 2. xi. 2, 4, 5. xii. 1. xiii. 7.  
II. i. 8. ii. 4. iii. 8. vi. 10. vii. 8, 11.  
viii. 5, 6, 7, 8. ix. 3, 8. III. i. 7, 8,  
10. ii. 1, 9, 10, 13. iii. 8, 9. v. 15,  
17. vii. 1, 3, 10, 13. viii. 9, 15. ix.  
1, 4. x. 2, 5. xi. 4, 5, 8. xii. 1, 2.  
IV. i. 1, 3, 7, 8, 9, 14, 20, 27, 37, 42,  
44. ii. 3, 9, 16. iii. 20, 28, 30, 33,  
35, 37. iv. 2, 3, 4, 5. v. 4, 7, 8, 10,  
12, 13, 14. vi. 8. vii. 1, 6, 8, 9, 10.  
viii. 3, 4, 6. ix. 1, 2, 7. V. i. 7. ii. 4.  
iii. 16. v. 14. vi. 9. vii. 7. ix. 16.  
XI. iii. 4. vii. 7. viii. 9. VII. iii. 4.  
iv. 3. vi. 2. vii. 1, 3. ix. 3, 5. x. 4.  
xi. 4. xii. 3, 5. xiv. 3. VIII. i. 4, 7.  
vi. 3. vi. 4. vii. 2. viii. 1, 3, 4. ix. 3.  
xii. 1, 2, 6, 7. IX. ii. 1, 3. iii. 2, 3.  
v. 3. vii. 1, 3, 7. viii. 3, 6, 9. ix. 2,  
5. xi. 1. xii. 1. X. ii. 1. iii. 2, 3.  
v. 2, 3, 4, 8. vi. 2, 3. vii. 3, 4, 8.  
viii. 4, 7, 8, 10. ix. 1, 9, 14, 15, 18,  
19, 22, 23.  
μανθάνειν I. ii. 6. VI. x. 3, 4. VII. xii.  
5. μαθόντας II. i. 4. μαθάνομεν II.  
i. 4. VI. xii. 2. μαθεῖν III. v. 7.  
μαθόντες VII. iii. 8.  
μαχίας VII. iii. 7. μάχην VII. v. 3, 6.  
μανότης V. i. 5.  
μαντευόμεθα X. v. 4.  
μάντιν IV. vii. 13.  
Μαργείτη VI. vii. 2.  
μαρτυρεῖ I. x. 10. II. i. 5. μαρτυροῦς  
VII. xiv. 5. μαρτυρεῖσθαι III. v. 7.  
μαρτυροῖς II. ii. 6.  
μαστιγοῦσθαι III. vi. 5.  
μάταιος IV. vii. 10. μάταιον I. vi. 10.

ματαλαν I. ii. 1. ματαιότερον I. iv. 4.  
 ματαίως I. iii. 6.  
 μάχης III. viii. 4. μάχην X. ix. 15.  
 μάχαι V. iii. 6. VIII. xiii. 2. X. vii. 6.  
 μάχμοι III. viii. 12. μαχιμώτατοι III. viii. 8.  
 μάχεται I. viii. 11. xiii. 15. μάχουτο VII. iv. 5. μάχονται III. viii. 8. ἐμάχετο VII. ii. 1. μάχεσθαι II. iii. 10.  
 μέγα I. iv. 3. II. viii. 4. IV. ii. 6, 10, 17, 18. iii. 14, 15, 30, 34. VI. ix. 4. VII. ii. 6. VIII. xii. 4. IX. viii. 9. μεγάλην I. ii. 2. vii. 23. II. vii. 8. IV. iii. 37. IX. viii. 9. μεγάλαις I. ix. 11. IV. iii. 17. VII. xiii. 3. μέγαλα I. 6, 12. II. vii. 7. III. iii. 10. IV. i. 42. ii. 5. iii. 1. IX. xi. 5. μεγάλας I. x. 12. μεγάλων I. x. 14. III. i. 7. IV. iii. 3, 6, 7, 9, 20, 27. X. vii. 9. μεγάλου II. viii. 4. IV. iv. 1. μεγάλοι III. xii. 7. IV. ii. 6. μεγάλους IV. i. 24. ii. 3. μεγάλη IX. iii. 4. μεγάλους X. ix. 3. μεγάλῳ IV. ii. 17. iii. 5. μεγάλοι IV. iii. 11. μεγάλη IV. iii. 27. μεγάλης IV. vi. 18. μέγιστα I. v. 6. III. vi. 6. IV. ii. 15, 21. VIII. vii. 6. xii. 5. xiii. 10. IX. viii. 7. X. vi. 2. μέγιστον I. ix. 6. III. v. 17. IV. iii. 10, 18. IX. ix. 2. III. i. 1. ix. 20. μεγίστῳ III. vi. 8. μεγάλων III. ix. 4. IV. iii. 9, 14. μεγίστου V. iv. 11. VIII. xi. 2. μεγίστους IV. i. 43. μέγαν IV. iii. 26.  
 μεγαλοκίνδυνος IV. iii. 23.  
 μεγαλοπρέπεια II. vii. 6. IV. ii. 10, 15.  
 μεγαλοπρεπείας IV. ii. 1. μεγαλοπρέπειαν II. vii. 8. IV. ii. 18. iv. 1.  
 μεγαλοπρεπῆς II. vii. 6. IV. ii. 3, 5, 7, 13, 15, 20. μεγαλοπρεπούς IV. ii. 6, 10, 16, 19. μεγαλοπρεπῇ IV. ii. 10. μεγαλοπρεπές IV. ii. 10. μεγαλοπρεπέστατον IV. ii. 17.  
 μεγαλοπρεπῶς IV. ii. 19.  
 μεγαλοψυχία II. vii. 7. IV. iii. 1, 5, 16, 37. μεγαλοψυχίαν II. vii. 8. IV. iii. 19. iv. 1. μεγαλοψυχία IV. iii. 37.  
 μεγαλόψυχος I. x. 12. IV. iii. μεγαλόψυχοι IV. iii. 11, 20. μεγαλοψύχῳ IV. iii. 15. μεγαλοψύχου IV. iii. 12, 14, 30, 34. μεγαλόψυχον IV. iii. 13,

14, 16, 21. μεγαλοψυχότερους IV. iii. 19.  
 Μεγαρεῖς IV. ii. 20.  
 μέγεθος IV. ii. 1, 10, 14. μεγέθει I. x. 12. III. vii. 1. IV. ii. 1, 4, 10. iii. 5. VII. vi. 6. VIII. xi. 2. IX. ii. 2. vi. 2. X. vii. 7. μεγέθει VI. x. 1.  
 μελίστησι VIII. x. 5. μελιστᾶσι VII. iii. 7. μεταστήσει X. ix. 5.  
 μέθοδος I. i. 1. ii. 9. μέθοδον V. i. 2. μεθόδῳ I. vii. 18.  
 μεθυσκόμενοι III. viii. 14. μεθυσκομένοις VII. viii. 2.  
 μεθύουσι III. v. 8. μεθύων III. i. 14. μεθυσθῆναι III. v. 8.  
 μείζων I. ii. 8. vii. 8. xii. 4. II. vii. 12. viii. 2. IV. i. 44. V. iii. 15, 16. iv. 8. v. 18. xi. 8. xiii. 1. IX. viii. 9. X. viii. 3. μείζονος IV. iii. 14. V. iii. 16. iv. 9. μείζῳ IV. ii. 21. iii. 17. vi. 8. vii. 4, 10. V. vii. 5. xi. 8. μείζους IV. iii. 16. X. viii. 5. μείζωνων III. i. 4. IV. iii. 6. vii. 8.  
 μείων V. i. 10.  
 μελαγχολικοί VII. vii. 8. x. 4. xiv. 6. μελαγχολικός VII. x. 3.  
 μελέτην VII. x. 4.  
 μελετώντων III. v. 11.  
 μελλήτην IV. iii. 27.  
 μέλλουσι IX. x. 4. μέλλωσι IX. xi. 5. μελλήσει II. iv. 5. μέλλων III. vi. 5. IV. ii. 21. X. iii. 12. μέλλον I. x. 15. μέλλοντα VIII. xiv. 2. μέλλοντος IX. vii. 6. μέλλοντων IX. iv. 5. μελλούσους V. v. 14.  
 μέλος IV. ii. 21. μέλεσι III. x. 4. IX. ix. 7. μέλη X. iv. 10.  
 μέλει IV. iii. 31. V. xi. 8. VII. x. 3. VIII. x. 4. μέλει IV. iii. 28.  
 μεμνήσθαι I. vii. 18.  
 μέμφονται VIII. xiii. 4.  
 μέμψεις VIII. xiii. 2.  
 μένος III. viii. 10.  
 μένει V. x. 7. VIII. xii. 5. IX. i. 3. vi. 3, 6. μέναι II. vi. 2. μένουσι III. viii. 16. VIII. iv. i. vi. 7. viii. 5. μένοντα III. viii. 9. μένειν V. v. 14. VII. ii. 4, 8. VIII. vii. 6.  
 μέντοι I. xiii. 15. V. iii. 7. VII. 4, 8. VI. viii. 1. VII. iii. 6.  
 μερίσαιο V. ix. 13.  
 μεριστόν I. xiii. 10. μεριστά V. ii. 12. μεριστῶν IX. iv. 4.  
 Μερόπη III. i. 17.  
 μέρος V. i. 19. ii. 1, 3, 9, 12. v. 15. vi.

8. xi. 6, 9. VI. i. 6. v. i. vii. 2. x. i. xii. 5. VII. iii. 6. iv. i, 2. X. ix. 23. μέρους II. vii. i. X. iv. 2. μέρει IV. viii. 5. V. ii. i, 3, 6, 9. VIII. xi. 5. X. iv. 3. μέρη III. i. 6. x. ii. V. ii. 9, 13. VI. i. 5. VIII. ix. 5. μερῶν III. x. i. μέρεσι X. iv. 2. μεροῦν VI. v. 8.

μεσιδίου V. iv. 7.

μέσος II. vii. 8, 12, 13, 14. IV. iii. 8. vi. 9. vii. 4, 6. viii. 10. VII. vii. 2. ix. 5. μέση II. viii. i. ix. 9. IV. v. 14. vi. 3. μέσον II. vi. 4. vii. 10. viii. 3, 4, 5, 6. ix. 2, 5. IV. i. 31, 36. iv. 4, 6. v. i. vi. 9. V. i. i. iii. i, 3, 4, 12. iv. 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 14. v. 10, 17. VI. i. i. ix. 5. VIII. viii. 7. X. i. 2. μέσου II. vi. 9, 13. viii. 4, 7. ix. i, 3, 4, 7, 9. IV. v. i. viii. 2. V. iv. 7, 10. v. 17. xi. 7. VIII. viii. 7. μέσῳ II. viii. 7, 8. μέσης II. vii. 8. IV. v. 14. μέση II. viii. i. IV. viii. 5. μέσῃ IV. vi. 4. μέσαι II. viii. 2. μέσους IV. iii. 26. μέσα II. vi. 6. VII. i. 2.

μεσότης II. vii. 13, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20. vii. ix. i. III. vi. i. vii. 13. x. i. IV. i. i. iv. i, 5. v. i. vii. i. V. i. i. v. 17. μεσότητος II. ii. 7. vi. 9, 20. viii. i. IV. i. 24. iv. 4. μεσότητι II. vi. 15. μεσότητα II. vi. 18, 19. vii. 10. μεσότητες II. vii. 11, 14, 16. III. v. 21. IV. viii. 12. μεσοστήτων VI. i. i. μεσοστήτας IV. vii. i.

μέσως II. v. 2. III. vii. 12. xi. 8.

μεταβαίνει IV. i. 36. VIII. x. 3. μεταβαίνων I. vii. 2. μεταβαίνουσι VIII. x. 3. μεταβῆναι VI. xiii. 5.

μεταβάλλει VII. ix. 2, 5. μεταβάλλοι IV. i. 33. μεταβάλλουσι VIII. x. 3. μεταβάλλειν V. v. 11. X. iii. 4. μεταβολή VII. xiv. 8. VIII. iii. 5. μεταβολαί I. ix. 11. μεταβολὰς I. x. 4, 15.

μεταδίδωσι X. vi. 8. μεταδιδόναι V. v. 8. IX. xi. 5.

μετάδοσις V. v. 6. μεταδίδει V. v. 6. μετακινήσαι VII. x. 4. μετακινείται V. x. 7.

μεταλαμβάνειν V. ix. 3. μεταλαμβάνουσι IX. xi. 2. μεταλάβοιμεν X. ix. 5. μεταμελεῖα III. i. 13, 19. μεταμελεῖας IX. iv. 10.

μεταμελητικός VII. viii. i. μεταμελητικὸν VII. vii. 2.

μεταμελόμενος III. i. 13.

μεταξὺ VI. i. i. VII. iv. 5. vii. i. μεταπίσαι X. ix. 7. μεταπίθωνται VII. ix. 3. μεταπεισθεὶς VII. ii. 10. μεταπεισθῆναι ibid.

μεταπίπτει VIII. iii. 5. μεταπίπτειν VIII. vi. 7. μεταπίπτοντες VIII. iii. 5. μεταπιπτούσης VIII. iii. 5.

μεταρρεῖ IX. vi. 3.

μεταρρύθμισαι X. ix. 5.

μεταφέρομεν V. x. i. μεταφέρων IX. v. 3. μετεντρέχθαι III. xii. 6.

μεταφορὰν III. vi. 3. V. xi. 9. VII. v. 9. vi. 6.

μέτεστι IV. ii. 14. V. ix. 17.

μετλεῖναι I. vii. 22.

μετέπειτα X. iv. 9.

μετέχει I. xiii. 18. μετέχειν I. xiii. 17. VII. xiii. 6. X. viii. 8. μετέχουσα I. xiii. 15. μετασχεῖν VI. viii. 4. μετέχουσι IX. iv. 7.

μετρεῖ V. v. 10. μετρηθῆναι V. iv. 6. μετρεῖται IV. i. 2. V. v. 15. IX. i. 2, 7. μετρεῖσθαι V. v. 11. μετρεῖν VIII. xiii. 10.

μετρίαις III. xii. 8. VII. iv. 3. μέτριον I. vi. 3. IV. iii. 26. iv. 4. μετρίῳ III. i. 7. μετρίου I. vi. 4. μετρίοις IV. i. 35. ii. 3. μετρίων IV. iii. 7. X. viii. 10. μέτρια IV. iv. i. X. viii. 11. μέτριοι V. ix. 9.

μετρίως III. xi. 8. IV. i. 25. iii. 17, 18. vii. 17. X. viii. 11.

μέτρον III. iv. 4. V. v. 14. VIII. xiii. 10, 11. IX. i. 2. iv. 2. ix. 3. X. v. 10. μέτρα V. vii. 5. μέτροις V. vii. 5. μέτρῳ VIII. xiii. 11.

μέχοι I. ii. 6. IV. v. 13. V. ix. 17. VII. vi. 2. vii. 2. xiv. 2.

μηδαμῶθεν IV. i. 30.

μηδαμῶς IV. x. 7.

μηδὲ VII. xiii. 7. VIII. v. 3.

μηδεὶς III. i. 7. v. 17. IX. viii. 2. μηδεμίας II. ii. 7. μηδεμίαν VII. xii. 6. X. iii. 12. μηδενὸς I. vii. 5, 7. IV. iii. 25. vii. 5, 7, 10. VIII. vii. 4. μηδενὶ III. i. 7. μηδὲν I. viii. 9. x. 5. xi. 6. II. ii. 7. III. i. 3, 10, 12, 13. viii. 13. ix. 6. xi. 7. xii. 7. IV. i. 34, 39. iii. 34. V. v. 11, 14. VI. vi. 2. VII. ii. 3. iii. 6. vii. 2. ix. 6. VIII. viii. 3, 6. xi. 6, 8. xiv. i, 3. IX. i. 4, 6. iii. 2. iv. 10. vii. 2. X. iv. 5. vi. 3. μηδένα VII. ii. 3. IX. i. 7.

μηδέποτε I. vii. 4. VI. vi. 2. VIII. iv. 3. IX. iii. 5. X. iii. 12.  
 μηδετέρα VI. xii. 4. μηδετέρω X. ii. 5.  
 μηδέτερον I. iv. 7. VII. xiv. 5. VIII. iv. 2. X. ii. 5. μηδετέρων X. ii. 5.  
 μηδοτιούν I. xi. 1.  
 μηκέτι VIII. iii. 3. IX. iii. 1.  
 μήκος X. vii. 7.  
 μήλων III. x. 5.  
 μῆν I. vi. 6. viii. 13. x. 14. III. ii. 7. v. 14. vi. 11. ix. 3. xi. 2. IV. i. 22. iii. 13, 17, 18, 35. v. 7. VI. v. 7. VIII. viii. 3.  
 μηνύει I. xii. 18. IX. vii. 4. μηνύειν I. xii. 5. X. ii. 1. μηνύουσι II. iii. 4.  
 μήποτε VIII. vii. 6. X. i. 3. iii. 2.  
 μήπω V. vi. 1.  
 μητρικὴν IX. ii. 8.  
 μητρὶ VIII. viii. 3. IX. ii. 8. μητέρα V. ix. 1. VII. v. 3. μητέρες VIII. viii. 3. xii. 1. IX. iv. 1. viii. 7. μητέρας IX. iv. 1.  
 μητροκτονῆσαι III. i. 8.  
 μαιφόνος X. vii. 6.  
 μικροκίνδυνος IV. iii. 23.  
 μικροπρέπεια II. vii. 6. IV. ii. 4.  
 μικροπρεπὲς IV. ii. 21. μικροπρεπὲς IV. ii. 8.  
 μικροὶ IV. iii. 5. μικρὸν I. viii. 9. xi. 5. xiii. 13. II. i. 1. iii. 9. iv. 3. viii. 4. ix. 8. III. ix. 3. x. 9. IV. ii. 18. iii. 18. v. 13, 14. viii. 4, 6. VI. xii. 7. xiii. 5. VIII. x. 3. xi. 6. IX. iv. 10. vi. 4. ix. 4. X. v. 9. vii. 8. viii. 4. ix. 19. μικρὰ I. x. 12. II. vii. 6, 8. III. ix. 6. iv. 1. vi. 8. vii. 15. VIII. xiii. 10. X. viii. 7. μικρὰν IV. vi. 7. μικροῦ II. viii. 4. IV. i. 41. μικροῦς IV. i. 24, 29. ii. 3, 20. iii. 17. μικρῷ IV. i. 31. ii. 21. VII. iv. 2. μικρὰς IX. viii. 9. μικρῶν IV. iii. 4, 7, 32.  
 μικρότητι I. x. 12. IX. ii. 2.  
 μικροψυχία II. vii. 7. IV. iii. 37.  
 μικρόψυχος IV. iii. 7, 12, 35.  
 μικτὴ IV. ix. 8. IX. xi. 3. μικτὸν X. ii. 3. μικτὰ III. i. 6. X. iii. 2.  
 Μιλήσιοι VII. viii. 3. Μιλησίους ibid.  
 Μίλων II. vi. 7.  
 μιμείται III. vii. 8. ἐμμείτο III. iii. 18.  
 μιμούμενος VII. vii. 5. μιμείσθαι IX. xi. 4. μιμούνται IV. iii. 21.  
 μισεῖν X. i. 1. ix. 6. μισεῖ VI. viii. 4. μισούνται IX. iv. 8.

μισητὸν IV. viii. 7. μισητὰ I. x. 13. III. xi. 4.  
 μισθός V. vi. 7. IX. i. 6. μισθὸν IX. i. 7. μισθοὺς X. ix. 3.  
 μίσθωσις V. ii. 13.  
 μναῖ II. vi. 7. V. v. 15. μνῶν V. v. 15.  
 μνῶς II. vi. 7. V. vii. 1.  
 μνείαν VII. i. 4. IX. iii. 5. μνείαι IX. iv. 5.  
 μνήμη IX. vii. 6. μνήμην VII. iii. 11.  
 μνήμαι X. iii. 7.  
 μνημονεύειν IV. iii. 25. X. iii. 12.  
 μνηστικάκος IV. iii. 30.  
 μοῖραν I. ix. 1.  
 μοιχεία II. vi. 18. V. i. 14.  
 μοιχεύει V. ii. 4. xi. 6. ἐμοίχευσε V. ii. 5. iv. 3. vi. 2. μοιχεύειν II. vi. 18. V. i. 14.  
 μοιχὸς V. vi. 1, 2. μοιχοὶ III. viii. 11.  
 μολίβδινος V. x. 7.  
 μόλις IV. iii. 25.  
 μοναδικοῦ V. iii. 8.  
 μοναρχίαι VIII. x. 2. μοναρχίας VIII. x. 3.  
 μονάρχοις III. vi. 8.  
 μονάδος X. iv. 4.  
 μοναχῶς II. vi. 14.  
 μόνιμος VIII. iii. 7. vii. 2. μόνιμον I. x. 7. VIII. iii. 6. vi. 7. μόνιμοι VIII. viii. 4, 5. μόνιμα IX. i. 3.  
 μονιμώτεροι I. x. 10. μονιμώταται ibid.  
 μόνος IV. iii. 20. μόνῃ V. i. 17. VII. x. 8. VIII. iv. 3. X. vii. 5. μόνον I. iii. 2. vii. 3. viii. 1. II. ii. 8. vi. 1. vii. 1. III. v. 15. IV. ii. 1, 12. V. i. 3, 15. iii. 8. iv. 3, 9. v. 4. vii. 5. viii. 11, 12. ix. 9. xi. 4. VI. i. 2, 3. v. 8. vii. 3. viii. 2. x. 2. xii. 3. xiii. 5. VII. iii. 2. iv. 2, 3, 6. v. 6, 7, 9. vi. 1, 6. ix. 5. x. 2. xiv. 3, 8. VIII. i. 3, 5. iv. 1. xii. 7. IX. i. 8. v. 3. X. i. 4. iv. 3. viii. 11. ix. 21. μόνους VIII. v. 2. μόνως VII. xiii. 6. μόνῃν VII. iv. 6. VIII. i. 2. μόνον VI. viii. 2. μόνον I. ii. 8. vii. 6. μόνῃ I. vi. 3. VIII. xiii. 2. X. ix. 13. μόνου VI. ii. 6.  
 μονοῦμενον I. vii. 7. X. ii. 3. μονοῦμενα I. vi. 10.  
 μονώτην I. vii. 6. IX. ix. 3. μονώτως VIII. v. 3.  
 μόριον I. xiii. 12. V. ix. 17. X. ix. 18. μόριον VI. xi. 7. xii. 4, 5. xiii. 7, 8. X. vi. 7. μόρια I. xiii. 10, 15. VIII. ix. 6. μόριον I. vii. 11. V. i.

13. VI. i. 5. ii. 6. VII. iii. 10. μορῖους VIII. ix. 4. μουσικός IX. ix. 6. X. iv. 10. μουσικὸς X. iii. 10. μουσικὸν X. iii. 10. μουσικῆς X. ix. 14. μουσικὴν X. ix. 20. μουσικοὶ II. iv. 1. μουσικά II. iv. 1. μοχθηρία III. v. 4. VI. xii. 10. VII. iv. 5. v. 8. viii. 1, 4. μοχθηρίας III. i. 15. V. i. 14. ii. 2. IX. iii. 5. μοχθηρίαν V. i. 18. VII. i. 4. ii. 4. VIII. viii. 5. xiv. 4. μοχθηρίαν V. ii. 5, 10. viii. 8. IX. iii. 3. iv. 8, 9, 10. μοχθηρὸς III. i. 14. V. viii. 9. VIII. x. 3. IX. iii. 3. μοχθηρὰ III. v. 7. IX. xii. 3. X. v. 6. μοχθηρὸν V. viii. 10. VIII. x. 3. IX. ii. 5. viii. 7. ix. 7. μοχθηροῦ IV. i. 31. μοχθηρῶ VIII. xiv. 4. IX. viii. 8. μοχθήρας VII. v. i. μοχθηραὶ VII. xiv. 2. μοχθηροὺς VIII. i. 7. μοχθηροὶ VIII. viii. 5. x. 3. IX. iv. 9. xii. 3. μοχθρότερος IX. viii. 1. μυθεύεται I. ix. 11. μυρεψική VII. xii. 6. μυριάκις II. i. 2. μυριάδων IX. x. 3. μυριοπλάσια VII. vi. 7. μύρων III. x. 5. μῦς VII. v. 6. μυστικά III. i. 17. μωραίνειν VII. iv. 5.

## N

ναὶ III. v. 2. ναοὶ X. iv. 2. ναυπηγικῆς I. i. 3. νῆα II. ix. 3. νεανική VII. iv. 4. νεαρὸς I. iii. 7. νεμεσητικός II. vii. 15. νεμεσις II. vii. 15. νέμει V. vi. 6. ix. 10. νέμονται VIII. x. 3. νέμειν V. vi. 4. VIII. xiv. 2. IX. viii. 11. νέμω V. ix. 8. νείμαι V. ix. 15. νέμεσθαι VIII. xiv. 1. IX. ix. 10. νέμονται V. iii. 6. νεμόμενα V. ix. 15. νενεμημένης VIII. iv. 6. νενεμημένων I. viii. 2. Νεοπτόλεμος VII. ii. 7. ix. 4. νέος I. iii. 5, 7. III. xi. 1. VI. viii. 5. νέων II. i. 8. iii. 2. IV. ix. 3. VIII. iii. 4, 5. vi. 4. X. ix. 3. νέοι VI. viii. 5, 6. VIII. iii. 5. vi. 1. νέου X. ix. 8. νέους VIII. i. 2. X. ix. 8,

νέους X. i. 1. ix. 9. νέα IV. ix. 3. νεώτερον VIII. vii. 1. νεότης VII. xiv. 6. νεότητι ibid. νηπίου II. iii. 8. νικᾶν III. ii. 8. VII. vii. 4. νενικηκέναι III. viii. 13. νικᾶσι I. viii. 9. νινῶντες VII. ix. 3. νενικηκώς VII. iv. 2. νίκη I. i. 3. VII. iv. 5. νικῆς VIII. ix. 5. νίκην VII. iv. 2. Νίβη VII. iv. 5. νοέη I. iv. 7. νοήσω III. viii. 4. νοήση I. iv. 7. νοῆσαι VII. ix. 4. VIII. i. 2. νοεῖν IX. ix. 7, 9. νοοῦν IX. iv. 4. νοοῦμεν IX. ix. 9. νοήσεως IX. ix. 7. νοητικῶν VI. ii. 6. νοητὸν X. iv. 8. νομή V. iii. 11. νομῆς III. viii. 11. νομίζων VII. iii. 2. νομική VIII. xiii. 5, 6. νομικὸν V. ix. 12. νόμιμος V. i. 8, 12. νόμιμον V. i. 8. ii. 8. vii. 1, 4. νομίμου V. x. 3. νομίμων V. ii. 10, 11. vii. 6. νόμιμα V. i. 12. X. ix. 14. νόμισμα V. v. 10, 11, 14, 15, 16. IX. i. 2. iii. 2. X. viii. 7. νομισματι IV. i. 2. νομοστῆον I. xiii. 16. νομοθεσία VI. viii. 3. νομοθεσίας X. ix. 22. νομοθετοῦσι III. i. 2. V. vii. 1. νομοθετοῦσης I. ii. 7. ἐνομοθέτησε V. x. 5. νομοθετοῦντας X. ix. 10. νομοθετῆσαι X. ix. 20. νενομοθέτηται V. ii. 11. νομοθέτης V. x. 5. X. ix. 5. νομοθέτη V. x. 4. νομοθέτας I. xiii. 3. νομοθέται II. i. 5. IV. viii. 9. VIII. i. 4. ix. 4. νομοθέτου II. i. 5. νομοθετῶν III. v. 7. νομοθετικός X. ix. 14, 18, 21. νομοθετική VI. viii. 2. νομοθετικῆς V. i. 12. νομοθετικῶ X. ix. 17. νόμος IV. viii. 10. V. i. 14. ii. 10. iv. 3f. 13. vi. 4, 9. x. 4, 5. xi. 2. X. ix. 12. c νόμου V. x. 6. xi. 1. VIII. xi. 7. νόμῳ I. iii. 2. V. v. 11. x. 4. νόμον V. ii. 3. vi. 9. x. 3, 8. xi. 2. VI. xii. 7. VIII. xiii. 5. νόμοι V. i. 13. ix. 15. IX. i. 8. X. ix. 20. νόμων I. xiii. 2. III. viii. 1. VII. x. 3. X. ix. 9, 14, 17, 20, 21. νόμοις III. v. 8. VII. x. 4. X. ix. 8, 23. νόμους VII. x. 3.

νοσεί III. v. 14. νοσεῖν *ibid.* νοσῶν  
*ibid.* νοσήσας I. iv. 3.  
 νοσήματα VII. vi. 6. νοσημάτων VII.  
 viii. 1.  
 νοσηματώδης VII. v. 8. νοσηματώδεις  
 VII. v. 3, 5, 6.  
 νοσηματώδως VII. v. 4.  
 νόσον III. vi. 3, 4. V. xi. 8. VII. v. 6.  
 vii. 6. νόσου III. v. 15. νόσῳ I. vi.  
 4. νόσους VII. i. 3. v. 3, 6. νόσοις  
 III. vi. 8, 11.  
 νοσώδη VII. xi. 5. xii. 4.  
 νουθέτησις I. xiii. 18.  
 νοῦς I. vi. 3, 12. III. iii. 7. VI. i. 1.  
 ii. 5. iii. 1. vi. 2. vii. 3, 4. viii. 9.  
 xi. 4, 5, 6. VII. vi. 7. IX. viii. 8.  
 X. vi. 4. vii. 1, 2. viii. 13. νοῦ X.  
 vii. 7. viii. 3. ix. 12. νῶ VI. viii. 9.  
 IX. viii. 8. νοῦν I. vii. 5. III. i. 5.  
 iii. 2. vii. 1. VI. vi. 2. xi. 2, 5, 6.  
 xiii. 2. IX. viii. 6. X. vii. 9. viii. 13.  
 ix. 11. νόον VII. vi. 3.  
 νῦν I. v. 2. vi. 4, 13. x. 6, 10. II. vii.  
 5, 9. III. i. 10. v. 5. x. 1. xii. 5. V.  
 v. 14. VI. i. 5. xiii. 4. VII. iii. 7.  
 IX. i. 2. iv. 4. X. ii. 5. iv. 4. vii. 9.  
 ix. 3.

## Ξ

ξενίας IX. x. 1.  
 ξενικὴν VIII. iii. 4. xii. 1.  
 ξένων IV. ii. 15.  
 Ξενοφάντῳ VII. vii. 6.  
 ξηρανθείσαν VIII. i. 6.  
 ξηρὸν VII. iii. 6. ξηρῶ VIII. viii. 7.  
 ξηρὰς III. xi. 1. ξηρὰ VII. iii. 6.  
 ξύλων II. ix. 5.  
 ξυνιέναι V. ix. 15. ξυνιέντας X. i. 4.

## Ο

ὀγκῶ X. vii. 8.  
 ὀδε ἤδε VI. xi. 8. τοδὶ VI. viii. 7. ix.  
 1. ταδὶ VII. iii. 2.  
 ὀδὸς I. iv. 5.  
 ὀδοὺς VIII. xii. 2.  
 ὀδυρόμενος IV. ii. 21.  
 ὀθεν I. v. 1. vii. 17. viii. 17. ix. 1. xiii.  
 12. II. i. 1. vi. 9. vii. 8. III. i. 9.  
 viii. 6, 10. x. 8. IV. i. 7, 15, 17, 24,  
 31, 33, 40, 42, 43. iv. 2, 3. v. 9. V.  
 ix. 10. VI. ii. 4. VIII. i. 3, 6. v. 1.  
 vii. 6. xi. 1. xii. 3. IX. ix. 1. xi. 5.  
 xii. 3. X. v. 1.

ὀθνεῖον VIII. xii. 8. ὀθνεῶν VIII. ix. 3.  
 xii. 6. ὀθνεῶν IV. vi. 5. IV. ix. 2.  
 3. ὀθνεῖοις IX. iii. 5.  
 οἰακίζοντες X. i. 2.  
 οἰκείος I. iii. 5. οἰκέλα X. v. 2, 6, 8.  
 οἰκεῖον I. v. 4. vii. 18. IV. i. 9. viii. 5.  
 V. iv. 5. VI. i. 7. VIII. i. 3. x. 1.  
 xi. 2. IX. ii. 9. iii. 4. vii. 3, 7. ix. 5.  
 x. 2. X. iii. 4. v. 2, 5. vii. 9. ix. 8.  
 οἰκέλου X. ii. 4. οἰκελὰν I. vii. 15.  
 VIII. viii. 2. X. vi. 5. vii. 7. οἰκεῖαι  
 VIII. iii. 6. X. v. 5. οἰκελῶν IV. iii.  
 7. X. v. 5. οἰκεῖα I. vi. 1. VIII. i.  
 7. IX. i. 9. ii. 7. vii. 3. οἰκελούς IV.  
 v. 6. οἰκεῖος V. i. 15. οἰκέλας IX.  
 ix. 5. X. ix. 4. οἰκειότερον I. vi. 13.  
 ix. 3. xii. 7. οἰκειότεροι VIII. xii. 4.  
 6. οἰκειότεραι X. v. 6. οἰκειότατον  
 III. ii. 1.  
 οἰκειότητα VI. i. 5. IX. ii. 9.  
 οἰκέως IV. i. 4. IX. x. 5, 6.  
 οἰκέτης V. ix. 11.  
 οἰκήσεων VIII. x. 6.  
 οἰκία I. vii. 1. V. v. 8, 15. VIII. xii. 7.  
 X. v. 1. οἰκίας V. v. 16. οἰκία V. v.  
 10, 15. VII. xi. 4. οἰκίαν V. v. 10.  
 οἰκίας VIII. x. 4. X. ix. 14.  
 οἰκοδομεῖν II. i. 6. οἰκοδομοῦντες II.  
 i. 4.  
 οἰκοδόμησις VII. xi. 4.  
 οἰκοδομίας V. x. 7.  
 οἰκοδομική VI. iv. 3. X. iv. 2. οἰκοδο-  
 μική I. vii. 1.  
 οἰκοδόμος V. v. 8, 10. οἰκοδόμον V. v.  
 8. οἰκοδόμοι II. i. 4, 6.  
 οἰκονομία VI. viii. 3. οἰκονομίας VI.  
 viii. 4.  
 οἰκονομικὸν V. vi. 9. xi. 9. οἰκονομικὴν  
 I. ii. 6. οἰκονομικῆς I. i. 3. οἰκονο-  
 μικοὺς VI. v. 5.  
 οἰνηρὰ V. vii. 4.  
 οἶνου V. v. 3. VII. viii. 2. οἶνον V. ix.  
 15. οἶνῳ VIII. ii. 3. οἶνοις VII. xiv.  
 2. οἶνους III. x. 9.  
 οἰνοφλυγίας III. v. 15.  
 οἰνώμενος VII. iii. 13. x. 3. οἰνώμενον  
 VII. iii. 12. οἰνώμενον VII. iii. 7.  
 οἰνώμενοι VII. xiv. 6.  
 ολεσθαι III. viii. 13. IV. ix. 6. ολεταί  
 III. ii. 8. V. viii. 10. ix. 6. VI. vii.  
 2. VII. ii. 2. iii. 2. vii. 5. VIII. xiv.  
 1. IX. i. 9. ii. 5. οληθείη III. i. 17.  
 X. iv. 10. φήθη III. viii. 6. V. viii.  
 6. ολόμεθα I. vii. 7. x. 13. IV. ix. 3,  
 4. VI. v. 5. vii. 2. xi. 5. IX. iii. 5.



X. v. 1. vii. 3. *φερο* I. xii. 5. VI. xiii. 3, 5. VII. ii. 1. X. ii. 1, 2. viii. 11. *οιονται* II. iv. 6. IV. ii. 11. V. ix. 14, 15, 16. VI. viii. 4. VII. iii. 3. xii. 3, xiii. 1, 6. VIII. 1, 2, 5. viii. 2. xiii. 3, 6. xiv. 1. IX. ii. 5, 7. iv. 8. ix. 4, 5. xii. 2. X. vi. 4. ix. 6, 10. *οιδόμενος* III. v. 17. IV. ii. 20, 21. iii. 34. VII. ix. 7. IX. ii. 5. *φοντο* I. iv. 3. X. ix. 20. *οιωνται* IX. iii. 1. *οιδμενοι* IV. iii. 21. vi. 1. VIII. i. 7. X. i. 2. *οιητέον* X. iii. 8. vi. 4. viii. 9. ix. 1.

*οιος* IV. iii. 24, 33. vii. 5. VII. viii. 4. ix. 5, 6. VIII. vii. 6. IX. iii. 4. *οιον* I. iv. 3. vi. 3, 4, 10, 14. vii. 3, 20. viii. 9, 10, 16. x. 3. xiii. 9. II. i. 2, 4. ii. 8. v. 2. vi. 2, 6, 10, 18. viii. 6, 7, 8. III. i. 3, 4, 16, 17, 24. ii. 7, 8, 9. iii. 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 13, 16. v. 8, 17. vi. 3, 8. viii. 2. ix. 3. x. 2, 3, 11. xi. 1. IV. i. 17, 40, 42. ii. 3, 10, 11, 15, 20. iii. 16. vi. 4. vii. 13, 14, 15. viii. 3. V. i. 4, 6, 7, 14. ii. 5. iii. 9. iv. 5, 12. v. 4, 9, 11, 13. vi. 1, 2. vii. 1. viii. 3, 6, 8. ix. 9, 17. xi. 1. VI. i. 2. ii. 6. v. 1, 6. vii. 1, 4. x. 1. xii. 7. VII. ii. 7. iii. 7, 9. iv. 2, 5. v. 2, 3, 7. vii. 6. viii. 1, 5. ix. 2, 4. xi. 4. xiv. 1, 4. VIII. i. 7. iv. 1. vi. 7. vii. 1, 2, 5, 6. viii. 6. ix. 5. x. 1, 4. xi. 6. xii. 1, 2. IX. i. 1, 4. ii. 1, 4. iv. 8. v. 2. vi. 1, 2. vii. 7. viii. 1, 2. X. iii. 4, 12. iv. 2, 8, 10. v. 1, 2, 5. ix. 18. *οια* II. iv. 4. III. viii. 6. IV. ii. 11. viii. 1, 5. *ολων* II. iii. 5. *οια* VI. viii. 9. *οιαι* VIII. vi. 4.

*οιονδηποτε* III. v. 19.

*οιδα περ* VII. viii. 3.

*οιόντε* I. viii. 9. ix. 5, 9. III. iii. 13. v. 17. IV. i. 21. iii. 16. V. x. 4. VI. xiii. 6. VII. ii. 1. VIII. i. 7. IX. iii. 4. iv. 10. v. 3. vi. 4. x. 4. X. iii. 12. ix. 5, 7.

*οικνηροι* IV. iii. 35.

*οικνοοντα* IX. xi. 5.

*οιγακεις* VII. ix. 5.

*οιγαρχιαν* VIII. x. 3, 5. *οιγαρχιας* VIII. x. 5.

*οιγαρχικοι* V. iii. 7.

*οιγατος* I. vii. 6. *οιγατον* II. vi. 7. VII. xii. 1. VIII. vi. 4. viii. 5. IX. viii. 9. *οιγας* III. xii. 7. *οιγα* II. vi. 6. IV. ii. 20. iii. 23, 24. VIII. i. 6. IX. xi. 5. *οιγατοι* I. viii. 7. III. xi. 3.

VIII. iii. 8. x. 3. IX. x. 3. *οιγατω* I. x. 14. VIII. vi. 3. *οιγατου* VII. viii. 2. *οιγατοις* VII. ix. 5. *οιγατους* IX. x. 5, 6. X. ix. 17. *οιγατων* IV. iii. 27.

*οιγατωρια* VII. vi. 1.

*οιγατωρησει* IV. iii. 17.

*οιγατωρως* IV. i. 34.

*οιόκληρος* IV. i. 38. *οιόκληρον* IV. v. 7.

*ολον* III. xii. 4. V. ii. 9. iii. 11, 12. iv. 8. v. 18. X. iv. 1, 4. *ολοις* I. viii. 7. *ολον* V. ii. 3. *ολη* V. i. 9. iv. 12. *ολων* X. iv. 4. *ολης* V. ii. 3, 9, 10. 11. VI. xii. 5. X. iv. 2. *ολην* V. ii. 6, 7, 10. viii. 3. xi. 4. *ολα* V. ii. 9. *ολοφυρτικος* IV. iii. 32.

*Ολύμπια* VII. iv. 2. *Ολυμπιασιν* I. viii. 9.

*ολως* I. iv. 6. vii. 3, 5, 6, 10, 11. viii. 10. x. 3. xii. 2. xiii. 18. II. ii. 7. v. 2. vi. 10, 20. vii. 14. III. i. 14. ii. 9, 11. vi. 4. xi. 8. V. iii. 8. v. 9. xi. 6. VI. v. 2. vii. 2. x. 1. VII. ii. 1. vi. 6. viii. 1. xii. 4. xiv. 2. 4. VIII. vii. 1. xii. 6, 8. IX. v. 4. viii. 4, 5, 9. xi. 4. X. ix. 7, 9, 10, 12, 20, 22.

*ομβρον* VIII. i. 6. *ομβρων* III. iii. 5.

*Ομηρος* III. iii. 18. viii. 2, 10. xi. 4. V. ix. 7. VI. vii. 2. VII. i. 1. vi. 3. VIII. x. 4. xi. 1.

*ομιλει* IV. vi. 5. *ομιλήσει* IV. vi. 6, 8. *ομιλειν* X. iii. 11. *ομιλουντα* X. iii. 11. *ομιλουντες* IV. vii. 1. *ομιλητέον* VIII. xiv. 3.

*ομιλια* IV. viii. 1. *ομιλιας* IV. viii. 10. VIII. iii. 4. *ομιλαις* IV. vi. 1, 7. VIII. vi. 1. IX. xii. 3.

*ομμα* VI. xi. 6. *ομματι* VI. xii. 10.

*ομογενων* IX. ii. 10.

*ομογνωμονει* IX. iv. 3. *ομογνωμονουσι* IX. viii. 2. *ομογνωμονωσι* IX. vi. 1. *ομογνωμονοντας* IX. vi. 1.

*ομοδοξια* IX. vi. 1.

*ομωθενει* VIII. i. 3.

*ομοθηθει* VIII. iv. 1. *ομοθηστεροι* VIII. xii. 6.

*ομοισπαθειν* I. v. 3.

*ομοιος* VII. vii. 5. viii. 2. *ομοιου* VIII. i. 6. *ομοια* VI. xiii. 2. VIII. iii. 9. *ομοιον* II. iv. 3, 6, 19. vi. 19. III. vi. 3. IV. ii. 15. V. vi. 8. VI. xiii. 1, 8. VII. vi. 7. viii. 3. ix. 2. VIII. i. 4, 6. iv. 4. IX. i. 4. vi. 3. vii. 2. X.

- ix. 18. *ὁμοίω* IX. iii. 3. *ὁμοίαν* VII. iv. 6. *ὁμοιοι* IV. iii. 21. VII. ix. 6. VIII. iii. 7. iv. 6. viii. 5. *ὁμοιοιαι* VIII. iii. 6. *ὁμοίων* II. i. 7. VIII. iii. 3, 6. X. iv. 8. *ὁμοίοις* VIII. xii. 6. *ὁμοίους* VIII. i. 6. *ὁμοια* V. vii. 5. *ὁμοιότερον* II. viii. 7.
- ὁμοιότης* II. viii. 5. VIII. viii. 5. *ὁμοιότητα* II. vii. 11. III. vi. 4. xii. 5. V. vi. 4. xi. 9. VI. i. 5. VII. iv. 2. 6. v. 5. ix. 6. VIII. i. 6. iii. 7. iv. 4. *ὁμοιότησι* VI. iii. 2.
- ὁμοιοῦται* VIII. xii. 4. IX. iv. 6. *ὁμοιοῦσθαι* IX. iii. 3. *ὁμοιοῦμενοι* IX. xii. 3. *ὠμοιῶσθαι* VIII. iv. 6. *ὠμοιῶσται* III. viii. 3.
- ὁμοιωμα* VIII. iv. 1. X. viii. 8. *ὁμοιώματα* VIII. x. 4.
- ὁμοίως* I. i. i. iii. 1. iv. 2. vi. 13. vii. 1, 18, 20. viii. 12. ix. 6. x. 12. xi. 3, 6. xii. 4, 6. II. i. 6, 7. ii. 6, 7, 9. v. 2. vi. 2, 7, 12. vii. 16. viii. 2. III. iii. 9, 14. iv. 4. v. 2, 3, 9, 15, 18, 19, 20, 22. vii. 1, 4, 5. ix. 1. x. 1, 2, 4, 7. xii. 3. IV. i. 24. ii. 2. iii. 17, 35. vi. 3, 5, 8. vii. 1. viii. 1. V. i. 14. iii. 10. v. 2, 18, 19. vi. 2. vii. 4, 5. vii. viii. 3, 4. ix. 2, 3, 15. VII. iii. 1, 8, 13. iv. 6. vii. 2, 6. xiv. 6. VIII. ii. 2. iii. 1, 6. iv. 1. vi. 1. vii. 2, 3. viii. 6, 7. ix. 1, 5. xii. 6. xiii. 1, 8. xiv. 1. IX. ii. 1, 6, 8. iii. 1. vii. 6. ix. 9. X. ii. 2, 5. iii. 10. iv. 3, 6, 9. v. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9. vii. 4.
- ὁμολογείται* I. iv. 2. VII. xiii. 1. *ὁμολογοῦσι* VII. ii. 3. *ὁμολογῶν* IV. vii. 4. *ὁμολογοῦντες* V. viii. 10. *ὠμολόγησε* VIII. xiii. 9. *ὁμολόγησαν* IX. i. 6. *ὁμολογοῦμενον* I. vii. 9. X. vii. 2. *ὁμολογουμένην* I. vii. 3. *ὁμολογοῦμενα* I. ix. 8.
- ὁμολογουμένως* X. ii. 2. v. 2. vii. 3.
- ὁμολογίαις* IV. vii. 7. *ὁμολογίαν* VIII. xii. 1. xiii. 6.
- ὁμόλογος* III. vi. 9.
- ὁμολόγως* VI. ii. 3.
- ὁμονοεῖν* IX. vi. 1, 2, 4. *ὁμονοοῦσι* IX. vi. 2, 3.
- ὁμόνοια* VIII. i. 4. IX. vi. 1, 2, 3.
- ὁμοπαθεῖς* VIII. xi. 5.
- ὁμοφωνεῖ* I. xiii. 17.
- ὁμωνυμίαν* V. i. 7.
- ὁμωνύμοις* I. vi. 12.
- ὁμωνύμως* V. i. 7.
- ὁμως* I. vi. 10. viii. 15. x. 12. III. v. 14. V. v. 14. vii. 3. xi. 7. VI. xii. 2. xiii. 1. VII. iv. 2, 5. xi. 3. IX. i. 9. X. vii. 4.
- ὀνειδίζεται* IX. viii. 4. X. iii. 11. *ὀνειδίσειε* III. v. 15. *ὀνειδίζμεναι* VII. xi. 5. *ὀνειδισόμενον* IX. viii. 6.
- ὀνειδος* IX. viii. 4. *ὀνειδούς* III. viii. 3. *ὀνειδην* III. viii. 1. IV. i. 41, 43. ii. 22. *ὀνήσεται* IX. viii. 7.
- ὄνομα* II. i. 1. III. i. 13. ii. 7. xii. 5. IV. vi. 4. V. iv. 5. VI. viii. 3. *ὀνόματος* II. vii. 3. III. xi. 7. IV. iii. 1. VII. xiii. 6. *ὀνόματι* I. iv. 2. V. ii. 6. VI. v. 5. *ὀνόματα* V. iv. 13.
- ὀνομάζεται* V. iv. 9. *ὠνομάκασιν* VII. xi. 2. *ὀνόμασται* II. vi. 8. IV. i. 39. vi. 9. *ὠνομάσθαι* IV. v. 6.
- ὀνομαστών* IV. iii. 27.
- ὀνοματοποιεῖν* II. vii. 11.
- ὄνοι* III. viii. 11. *ὄνοις* X. v. 8. *ὄνους* ibid.
- ὀνύχων* VII. v. 3.
- ὀξεῖς* III. vii. 12. IV. v. 9. VII. vii. 8.
- ὀξέσι* VII. xii. 2.
- ὀξύτητα* I. v. 8.
- ὀξυφωνία* IV. iii. 34.
- ὀπλιζω*. *ὠπλισμένοι* III. viii. 8.
- ὀπλα* III. xii. 3. V. i. 14. *ὀπλοῖς* III. viii. 7.
- ὀποιος* III. v. 7. *ὀποῖα* III. viii. 7. V. vi. 1. *ὀποῖα* V. iii. 2.
- ἐποιαοῦν* IX. viii. 5. *ὀποιφοῦν* VII. ix. 1. VIII. iv. 2. *ὀποιφοῦν* VII. ix. 1.
- ὀποσον* VII. i. 40.
- ὀποτε* III. i. 10.
- ὀποτερανοῦν* V. ix. 16.
- ὀποτέρως* V. v. 18.
- ὀπου* IV. i. 17. iii. 27.
- ὀπυλόνουσιν*. *ὀπυλονται* VII. v. 4.
- πως* I. vii. 19, 22. IV. i. 17, 21. iii. 18, 31. vi. 9. VI. iv. 4. xiii. 8. VII. xiii. 2. VIII. xiii. 9. X. vi. 6. ix. 22.
- ὀπωςδῆποτε* III. v. 18.
- ὀράματα* X. iii. 7. iv. 7.
- ὄρασις* X. iv. 1. *ὀράσεως* X. iv. 4.
- ὀρεῖ* VI. xiii. 8. VIII. ix. 9. *ὀρεῖν* I. vi. 10. x. 1, 7. III. iv. 5. VII. xiv. 5. IX. xi. 3. xii. 1. X. ii. 1. iii. 12.
- ὀρώμεν* I. ii. 6. xiii. 16. II. ii. 6. vi. 2. V. i. 3. VII. iii. 7. *ὀρώσι* V. vii. 2. VI. xi. 6. *ὀρᾶσθαι* VI. xiii. 1. *ἐώρακας* VIII. ii. 4. *ὀρών* VIII. iv. 1. IX. ix. 1.
- ὀργανικά* III. i. 6.

ὀργανικῶς I. ix. 7.  
 ὄργανον VIII. xi. 6. ὀργάνω III. i. 16.  
 ὄργανα I. vii. 3. III. iii. 14. ὀργάνων  
 I. i. 4. viii. 15.  
 ὀργή IV. v. 2. V. viii. 10. ὀργῆς IV.  
 v. 10. VII. iv. 3. ὀργήν II. v. 2.  
 vii. 10. IV. v. 8, 10, 15. V. ii. 5.  
 xi. 2. ὀργῇ VII. vi. 4. ὀργὰς II. i. 7.  
 IV. v. 1.  
 ὀργίσας V. viii. 9. ὀργισθῆναι II. v. 2.  
 vi. 10. ix. 2. X. iii. 4. ὀργιζόμενος  
 II. v. 3. III. i. 14. IV. v. 3, 6. VII.  
 vii. 3. ὀργιζόμεθα II. v. 4. IV. v. 14.  
 ὀργιζεσθαι III. i. 24. VII. vi. 4.  
 ὀργιζόμενοι III. viii. 12. IV. v. 5.  
 ὀργίζονται IV. v. 8, 10. ὀργιστέον  
 II. ix. 7. IV. v. 13.  
 ὀργίλος II. vii. 10. ὀργίλοι II. i. 7.  
 IV. v. 8, 9.  
 ὀργιλότης II. vii. 10. IV. v. 2.  
 ὀρέγεται I. iv. 1. VIII. xiii. 2. IX. iv.  
 3. X. ii. 4. ὀρέγονται IV. iv. 5.  
 VIII. v. 3. xiii. 3. IX. i. 4. viii. 4.  
 X. iv. 10. ὀρέγεσθαι II. vii. 8. III.  
 i. 24. IX. viii. 6. ix. 9. X. iv. 9.  
 ὀρεγόμεθα III. iii. 19. ὀρεγομένῳ III.  
 xii. 4. ὀρεγόμενον III. xii. 6. X. ix.  
 10. ὀρεγόμενοι VIII. viii. 2. ix. 5.  
 ὀρέξεται III. xi. 8. ὀρέγετο IV. iii.  
 35. ὀρεγόμενος IV. vii. 12.  
 ὀρεκτικὸν I. xiii. 18. ὀρεκτικὸς VI. ii. 6.  
 ὀρεκτοῦ III. xii. 19.  
 ὀρέξεις III. iii. 19. xii. 6. 7. VI. ii. 1, 2,  
 4, 5, 6. VIII. viii. 7. ὀρέξιν I. ii. 1.  
 III. viii. 3. VI. ii. 2. IX. v. 1. ὀρέ-  
 ξει VI. ii. 2, 3. ὀρέξεις I. iii. 8. V.  
 xi. 9. ὀρέξων X. v. 6. ὀρέξοι II.  
 vii. 8. VII. vi. 2.  
 ὀρθοδοξεῖν VII. viii. 4.  
 ὀρθός II. ii. 2. III. v. 21. xi. 8. V. ix.  
 5. VI. i. 1, 2, 3. xiii. 4, 5. ὀρθή II.  
 iii. 2. VI. xi. i. xiii. 7. VIII. x. 4.  
 ὀρθόν I. x. 9. II. ii. 2. V. xi. 2. VI.  
 i. i. xii. 6. xiii. 4, 5. VII. iv. 2. viii.  
 4, 5. X. viii. 8. ὀρθοῦ VI. xiii. 5.  
 ὀρθῶς VII. iii. 10. ὀρθῆς X. ix. 8, 9.  
 ὀρθῇ IV. i. 13. VI. ii. 3. VII. ix. 1.  
 ὀρθήν I. vii. 19. VI. ii. 2. xii. 8. X.  
 ix. 11, 14. ὀρθὰ II. vii. 11. ὀρθαῖς  
 VI. v. 6.  
 ὀρθότης VI. ix. 3, 4, 6, 7.  
 ὀρθοῦντες II. ix. 5.  
 ὀρθῶς I. viii. 9. xiii. 15. III. ii. 3, 13.  
 iv. 2, 4. IV. i. 12. ii. 13. iii. 20. v.  
 13. V. i. 14. x. 2, 4, 5. VI. ii. 6.

ix. 3, 4. xiii. 3. VII. ii. 1. VIII. ix.  
 i. xiv. 2. X. vi. 6. viii. 13. ix. 12,  
 20.  
 ὀρίζονται II. iii. 5. viii. 5. III. vi. 2.  
 IX. iv. 1. ix. 7. ὀρίσσει II. vi. 15.  
 ὀρίζεται III. vii. 6. IV. ii. 6. ix. 1. IX.  
 viii. 2. ὀρίζονται VII. xiii. 4. ὀρίσθαι  
 X. iii. 1. ὀρίσται V. viii. 2. VI. ix.  
 3. ὀρισμένον IX. ii. 6. ix. 7. x. 3.  
 ὀρισμένα V. i. 12. ὀρίζοντο V. v. i.  
 ὀρισμένον IX. x. 3. ὀρισμένη II. vi.  
 15. ὀρισμένη X. iii. 3. ὀριστέον IV.  
 viii. 7.  
 ὀρισμὸς V. ii. 6. VIII. vii. 5.  
 ὀρμῇ VII. vi. 1. ὀρμᾶν III. viii. 11.  
 ὀρμῆν III. viii. 10. ὀρμαί I. xiii. 15.  
 ὀρμαῖς X. ix. 12.  
 ὀρνεύς VIII. i. 3.  
 ὀρνήθεια VI. vii. 7.  
 ὄρος I. vii. 7. V. iii. 11, 13. VI. i. 1,  
 3. VII. xiii. 4. ὄρου V. iii. 12. ὄρον  
 VI. ix. 5. VII. iii. 13. ὄρων VI. viii.  
 9. xi. 4. VII. v. 5.  
 ὄσιον I. vi. 1.  
 ὄσαχῶς II. iii. 5.  
 ὄσμη III. x. 7. ὄσμήν III. x. 5. ὄσμαῖς  
 III. x. 5, 6, 7.  
 ὄσον I. iii. 4. vii. 18, 19. xiii. 8. II. ix. 2.  
 III. ix. 5. IV. v. 3. V. iv. 12. v. 9. ix.  
 15. VII. iii. 6. vi. 2. VIII. ix. 1. x. 6.  
 xi. 1, 7. xiii. 11. IX. i. 8, 9. viii. 3,  
 6. X. vii. 8. viii. 8. ὄσα I. vi. 10.  
 II. i. 4. iii. 5. III. i. 4. ii. 8. iii. 8.  
 v. 7, 9. vi. 4. 10. IV. i. 12, 22, 24.  
 ii. 11, 14, 15, 16. iii. 28. vi. 9. vii.  
 11. V. i. 9. ii. 6, 11, 12. vii. i. viii.  
 5, 8, 12. VI. iii. 4. vii. 4. xii. 1, 8.  
 VIII. i. 6, 7. iii. 7. iv. 4. vi. 4. x. 5.  
 IX. i. 5. X. vii. 20. viii. 4, 7. ὄσαι  
 I. i. 4. III. x. 2. IV. ii. 4. VII. vi.  
 2. xii. 1. VIII. xii. 1. ὄσφ I. x. 2.  
 xiii. 7. III. iii. 8. viii. 4, 16. ix. 4.  
 VII. xi. 4. VIII. i. 1. vi. i. xii. 6, 7.  
 IX. i. 4. iii. 2, 3. viii. 1. X. vii. 4, 8.  
 viii. 5. ὄσοι II. i. 5. III. v. 7. VII.  
 iv. 5. VII. iii. 4. IX. x. 5. ὄσων  
 IV. i. 1. VI. i. 5. vii. 6. VII. xiv.  
 2. VIII. xiii. 4. ὄσων V. x. 16. IX.  
 i. 8, 9. ὄσους V. iv. 13. vi. 4. VII.  
 v. 4. ὄσας IV. vi. 7. VI. i. 2.  
 ὄσπερ II. ix. 5. III. viii. 9, 16. x. 9.  
 IV. ix. 2. V. iii. 3, 11, 12, 14. v.  
 10, 12. ix. 9. VI. ii. 2. iv. 3. VII.  
 xiii. i. VIII. iii. 9. v. 3. IX. i. 5.  
 ii. 5, 6. iii. 1. iv. 1, 3. γ. 2. vii. 3.

X. v. 5. *δνπερ* V. iv. 2. *ἀπερ* VII. iii. 2. VIII. xii. 6.  
*δσσις* VII. iv. 4. *ἡτις* VI. iv. 3. VII. iv. 6. *στω* V. vi. 7.  
*δστισοῦν* IX. ii. 4. *δντιναοῦν* VIII. ix. 3. X. iv. 1. ix. 17. *δτιοῦν* I. xi. 5. II. vi. 18. III. i. 13. v. 7. IV. vi. 2. VIII. xii. 2. X. iii. 9. vii. 2. *δτωοῦν* X. ii. 2. iv. 2, 4. v. 4. *δτουοῦν* VI. x. 1. IX. vi. 1.  
*δσφρησις* X. v. 7. *δσφρήσεως* X. iii. 7. *δταν* II. iv. 4. III. i. 7. iii. 17. viii. 9, 14. x. 6. xi. 1. IV. iii. 23. v. 10. V. iv. 4, 6, 7, 8, 14. v. 12, 13. viii. 1, 2, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11. x. 5. xi. 2. VI. iii. 2, 4. v. 2. vii. 5. x. 3. xiii. 4. VII. i. 3. ii. 8, 10. iii. 9, 10. vi. 2. ix. 2. xiv. 3, 5, 8. VIII. iv. 1. vi. 4. vii. 2. xiii. 5. xiv. 1. IX. i. 4. iii. 1, 5. v. 3, 4. vi. 1, 2. ix. 1. xi. 5. X. i. 3. iv. 2. v. 6.  
*δτε* I. x. 4, 7. II. iii. 5. vi. 11, 18. vii. 8. ix. 2, 7. III. i. 6. iii. 14. vii. 4, 5. xi. 1, 8. xii. 9. IV. i. 12, 22. v. 5. V. x. 1. VI. ix. 6. VII. i. 7. IX. i. 5. vi. 2.  
*οὔ* IV. iii. 27. V. vii. 5.  
*οὔδαμῇ* X. viii. 8.  
*οὔδαμῶς* I. x. 9. IV. iii. 15. V. vii. 3.  
*οὔδ᾽* IV. i. 11, 15, 16, 21. v. 10. viii. 10. ix. 8. V. i. 4. ii. 2. vii. 5. ix. 3, 6, 9. xi. 4. VI. ii. 6. iv. 2. ix. 3. xiii. 8. VII. i. 2. ii. 5. iv. 6. xii. 6. xiii. 6. xiv. 2. VIII. iii. 4. xi. 6. IX. ii. 6. iii. 4. iv. 7, 8, 10. x. 5. X. iii. 1. iv. 5, 6.  
*οὔδεις* I. v. 6. vii. 5. viii. 12. ix. 11. x. 13. xii. 4. II. iv. 5. III. i. 5, 6, 17. ii. 8, 11. iii. 3, 6, 11. v. 4, 7, 15. vi. 6. x. 4. xii. 4. IV. iii. 3. v. 10. vi. 8. V. ix. 6. xi. 3, 6. VI. i. 6. v. 3. vii. 6. xi. 5. VII. ii. 11. iv. 2. vi. 4. VIII. i. 1. v. 3. xiii. 2. IX. v. 3. X. iii. 12. iv. 9. ix. 18. *οὔδεμια* VI. iv. 3. ix. 3. VII. iv. 5. xi. 3, 4. xiii. 2. *οὔδεν* I. i. 5. iii. 7. vi. 5. vii. 11. viii. 12. ix. 9. x. 10. xiii. 10, 12, 16. II. i. 2, 7. ii. 1, 3. iv. 3, 6. ix. 8. III. i. 6, 22, 23. ii. 10, 15, 16. iii. 6. v. 7, 19. vi. 6. viii. 11, 16. ix. 3, 4. x. 2, 9. xii. 2, 5. IV. i. 19, 34, 35. ii. 3. iii. 2, 15, 30. viii. 10. ix. 5. V. ii. 2. iv. 3. v. 16. vi. 1, 6. vii. 1. viii. 3. ix. 9, 15, 17. x. 2. VI. i. 2. ii. 5, 6. vii. 1. VII. ii. 6, 10. iii.

8. x. 2. xiii. 3. VIII. v. 3. xi. 6. xii. 8. IX. iii. 1, 3. X. ii. 3. iii. 12. v. 10. vi. 4. vii. 5, 7. viii. 8. ix. 14, 16. *οὔδεν* I. x. 15. VII. ii. 1. iv. 4. X. ii. 2. iv. 1. *οὔδεν* II. ii. 4. V. ii. 2, 5. VII. iv. 4. *οὔδεν* II. vii. 13. VIII. x. 2. X. iii. 7. iv. 1. 2. vi. 2. vii. 7. viii. 6. *οὔδεν* III. xi. 8. VII. ii. 4. x. 3. IX. iv. 7. x. 6. *οὔδεμιάς* VI. ii. 2. xii. 1. VII. xii. 6. *οὔδεμιάς* VII. xii. 5.  
*οὔδεν μᾶλλον* IX. iv. 3. X. ii. 2.  
*οὔδέποτε* I. vii. 5. x. 13, 14. II. vi. 18. IV. ix. 6.  
*οὔδέτερον* IV. i. 31. X. iii. 4. *οὔδέτερα* IV. ix. 5. *οὔδετέρους* I. viii. 7. *οὔδετέρων* X. v. 6.  
*οὔνεκα* V. viii. 6. VI. ii. 4. v. 6. xi. 4. VII. viii. 4. x. 3.  
*οὔκέτι* III. v. 14.  
*οὔκοῦν* VI. ix. 6.  
*οὐ μὴν* IX. ii. 10. v. 1. X. ii. 5. iii. 1, 9. v. 7. viii. 9. ix. 16, 19.  
*οὐπω* I. ix. 10. V. vii. 7. viii. 3, 8. VI. ix. 3. xii. 7. xiii. 6. VII. iii. 8.  
*οὐρανῶν* IX. vi. 1.  
*οὐρανὸν* VII. i. 6.  
*οὐσία* I. vi. 2. IV. i. 30. *οὐσίας* IV. i. 5. *οὐσταν* II. vi. 17. III. xi. 8. IV. i. 5, 19, 20, 23. IX. iii. 3.  
*οὔτε* V. ix. 6.  
*οὔτω* I. vii. 11, 15, 16. viii. 3, 9, 13. ix. 5. xi. 3. II. i. 4, 7, 9. iv. 4, 6. vi. 7, 8. ix. 6, 9. III. i. 11. v. 14. xii. 9. IV. i. 5. ii. 6. iii. 24. iv. 2. vii. 5, 6. V. iii. 6. v. 12, 14. vi. 1. xi. 4. VI. xiii. 1. VII. i. 5. iii. 6, 7, 8. iv. 6. viii. 1. xii. 3. VIII. iii. 3. vi. 4. x. 3. xi. 3. xiv. 1. X. i. 8. ii. 7. iii. 5. iv. 10. v. 3. vi. 2. vii. 1. viii. 4, 6. ix. 1, 10. x. 6. xii. 1. X. i. 2. ii. 5. iii. 3, 9. iv. 10. v. 1, 10. vi. 4.  
*οὔτως* I. v. 6. vi. 5, 16. vii. 10, 14. ix. 5. x. 2, 10, 14, 15, 16. xii. 8. xiii. 1, 7, 15, 18. II. i. 7, 8. ii. 7, 8. iv. 2, 6. vi. 1, 2, 9, 19, 20. vii. 8. viii. 2, 4. ix. 2. III. iv. 2, 3. v. 14, 16, 21, 22. vi. 11. vii. 8. viii. 11. xi. 8. xii. 8. IV. iii. 18, 32. vii. 1, 3. ix. 6. V. iii. 11. v. 12, 16, 17. vii. 1, 2. ix. 1. VI. i. 2, 4. v. 1. x. 3. xii. 2. VII. i. 2, 3. iii. 13. vi. 1. ix. 5. xiv. 2. VIII. iv. 1. v. 1, 3. x. 3. IX. i. 2, 7. ii. 5, 10. iv. 10. X. i. 2. ii. 1. iv. 3. v. 6. vii. 8. viii. 13. ix. 7, 11, 14.

οὐτως II. i. 7.  
 ὀφειλῆμα VIII. xiii. 6. IX. ii. 5.  
 ὀφείλει II. ii. 3. VIII. xiv. 4. IX. ii.  
 3. ὀφείλεται VIII. xiv. 4. IX. vii.  
 1. ὀφελουσι IX. vii. 1. ὀφελοντες,  
 ὀφελόντων ibid. ὀφελοντας IX. ii.  
 8. ὀφελοντα VIII. xiv. 4.  
 ὀφελος II. ii. 1. VIII. i. 1. xiv. 1.  
 ὀφθαλμιῶσι X. iv. 8.  
 ὀφθαλμοῦ I. vii. 11. II. vi. 2. ὀφθαλ-  
 μόν II. vi. 2. ὀφθαλμοῦ I. xiii. 7.  
 ὀχληθεῖν IX. v. 3. ὀχληθέντες IX. xi. 5.  
 ὀχληρὸν IV. vii. 14. ὀχληρότατοι IV.  
 v. 10.  
 ὄψις I. vi. 12. VIII. iv. 1. X. v. 7.  
 ὄψεως III. x. 3. VI. xiii. 1. IX. v.  
 3. ὄψει IX. xi. 3. ὄψω III. v. 17.  
 VI. xiii. 1. X. iv. 9.  
 ὄψα III. x. 9. ὄπων III. x. 5. ὄποις  
 VII. xiv. 2.  
 ὀψοποιητικὴ VII. xii. 6.  
 ὀψοφάγος III. x. 9.

## Π

πάγκακοι I. viii. 16.  
 παγχάλεπον VIII. viii. 6.  
 παθήμασι II. vii. 14. viii. 2.  
 παθητικοῦ X. iv. 8. παθητικοί II. v. 2.  
 πάθος I. iii. 7. II. iii. 8. vi. 18. III.  
 viii. 12. IV. v. 2. ix. 3. V. iv. 4. 6.  
 vi. 1. viii. 12. VII. i. 6. ii. 2. iii. 13.  
 vii. 8. viii. 5. ix. 2. VIII. iii. 5. v. 5.  
 IX. viii. 6. X. ix. 7. πάθους IV. v.  
 3, 5. ix. 2. VII. iii. 12. iv. 6. v. 5.  
 vii. 8. πάθει II. iii. 3. IV. ix. 1, 3.  
 VII. ii. 2. iii. 13. vii. 3. VIII. v. 5.  
 X. ix. 5. πάθη II. iii. 3. v. 6, 10, 12.  
 vii. 14. III. i. 1, 27. V. viii. 8. VII.  
 i. 5. VIII. i. 7. IX. ii. 6. X. iii. 6.  
 παθῶν I. xi. 4. πάθει I. iii. 6. II.  
 vi. 16. ix. 1. VII. iii. 7, 8. IX. viii.  
 4, 7. X. iv. 3. viii. 1, 2.  
 παιδαγωγῶν III. xii. 8.  
 παιδεία II. iii. 2. παιδείας V. ii. 11.  
 VIII. xi. 2. παιδεύαν V. ii. 11. παι-  
 δεῖαι X. ix. 15.  
 παιδεύουσι X. i. 1. παιδευθέντες VIII.  
 xii. 6. πεπαιδευμένος I. iii. 5. πεπαι-  
 δευμένου I. iii. 4. IV. viii. 4. παι-  
 δευθῆναι VIII. xii. 5. παιδευθήσονται  
 X. ix. 14.  
 παιδιὰ IV. viii. 11. VII. vii. 7. X. vi.  
 6. παιδιᾶς IV. viii. 1, 5. X. vi. 6, 7.  
 παιδιᾷ II. vii. 11, 13. IV. viii. 4. X.

vi. 6. παιδιὰν X. vi. 6. παιδιῶν X.  
 vi. 3. παιδιαῖς IV. viii. 12.  
 παιδικοῦ IV. ii. 18. παιδικαῖς IX. iii.  
 4. παιδικὰς III. xii. 5. παιδικὸν X.  
 vi. 6.  
 παιδὶον VII. vi. 2. παιδίου VII. v. 7.  
 X. iii. 12. παιδία III. xii. 6. VII. xi.  
 4. xii. 7. X. iii. 12.  
 παιδιῶδες VII. vii. 7.  
 παίζω X. vi. 6. παίσας III. i. 17.  
 παίζοντες IV. viii. 3.  
 παῖς I. ix. 10. III. xii. 6. VI. viii. 6.  
 VII. i. 1. IX. iii. 4. παῖδες I. viii.  
 16. III. i. 22. ii. 2. VIII. iv. 4. X.  
 vi. 4. παῖδας III. vi. 5. παῖδα III.  
 xi. 8. παῖδων VII. v. 3. X. ix. 13.  
 παῖσι VI. xiii. 1. X. vi. 4.  
 παλαιὰν I. viii. 3. παλαιοί I. viii. 7.  
 παλαιῶν IV. viii. 6. παλαιῶν X. ix. 5.  
 πάλῃς II. vi. 7.  
 πάλιν I. vii. 1. x. 4, 8, 14. V. v. 7. VI.  
 iii. 1. xiii. 1. VII. iii. 12.  
 πάμπαν IV. iii. 15, 17. VII. xiii. 5.  
 VIII. xiii. 6.  
 πάμπολυ II. i. 8.  
 παμφάγον VII. vi. 6.  
 παναίσχυρος I. viii. 16.  
 πανάριστος I. iv. 17.  
 πανουργία VI. xii. 9.  
 πανούργους VI. xii. 9.  
 πανταχόθεν III. xii. 7.  
 πανταχοῦ V. vii. 1, 2, 5.  
 παντελοῦς IV. iii. 17, 20.  
 παντελῶς I. v. 3. x. 2. X. vii. 6.  
 πάντῃ I. x. 11, 15.  
 παντοδαπῶς I. x. 4.  
 πάντοθεν IV. i. 40.  
 παντοῖαι I. ix. 11. παντοῖαις X. viii. 1.  
 παντοῖα I. xi. 2. IX. ii. 2.  
 πάντοτε IX. iv. 4.  
 παντὶς I. x. 11, 15. IV. iii. 23. viii. 4.  
 πᾶν II. vii. 3. III. ii. 12, 13. x. 9. xi.  
 7. IV. i. 11, 30. VIII. iii. 4. iv. 5.  
 vi. 1, 5, 6. xiii. 3. IX. vii. 6. x. 2.  
 X. ii. 4. v. 4.  
 παρὰ I. i. 2, 5. V. vii. 3.  
 παραβάλλειν VII. xiii. 6.  
 παραγγελλαν II. ii. 4.  
 παραγίνεται I. ix. 1, 3. II. i. 4. IV. i. 38.  
 παράδειγμα I. vi. 14. xiii. 3.  
 παραδείγματα VIII. x. 4.  
 παραδιδόντες X. ix. 18.  
 παράδοξα VI. ii. 18.  
 παραινέει II. x. 3. παραινούντας X. vii. 8.  
 παρακαλεῖ I. xiii. 15. παρακαλεῖν X. ix.

10. παρακέκληται X. iv. 9. παρακλήτεον IX. xi. 5.  
 παρακαταθήκη V. ii. 3. παρακαταθήκην V. viii. 4. παρακαταθήκας X. viii. 7.  
 παράκλησις I. xiii. 18.  
 παρακολουθεῖ II. iii. 7. III. ii. 15.  
 παρακύνει VII. vi. 1.  
 παραλαμβάνομεν III. iii. 10. παραλαμβάντες IV. i. 20. παραλαβόντων IX. vii. 7.  
 παραλείπει V. x. 5. παραλείπουνσι I. vi. 15. παραλιπόντων X. ix. 22.  
 παραλόγως V. viii. 7.  
 παραλελυμένα I. xiii. 15.  
 παρημελημένη X. iv. 9.  
 παραμεμῖχθαι X. vii. 3.  
 παραμυθητικόν IX. xi. 3.  
 παράνομος V. i. 8, 11, 12. παράνομον VI. i. 8. ii. 8, 9. παράνομα I. xi. 4.  
 παραπλήσιον I. iii. 4. III. viii. 12. IV. ix. 2. VII. vi. 7. IX. ix. 10. X. v. 5.  
 παραπλησίως IV. iii. 1. VI. xiii. 1. VII. v. 1. IX. ix. 10.  
 παρασεΐσαντι IV. iii. 15.  
 παρασκευάζει X. vii. 6. παρασκευάζουσι VI. xiv. 5.  
 παρασκευῆς III. viii. 15. παρασκευαῖς III. viii. 9.  
 παραστάτην V. ii. 5.  
 παρατάττοντες III. viii. 5.  
 παραφέρεται I. xiii. 15. παραφερόμενον I. xiii. 16.  
 παραφνύδι I. vi. 2.  
 παρεκκλίνον II. i. 1.  
 παρῆν VI. viii. 4.  
 παρέκβαινει VIII. x. 3. παρεκβαλνων II. ix. 8. IV. v. 13. παρεξέβημεν I. v. 1.  
 παρέκβασις VIII. x. 2. παρεκβάσεις VIII. x. 1. παρεκβάσεσιν VIII. xi. 6.  
 πάρεργα I. vii. 19.  
 παρέχει I. x. 4. παρέχουσι X. vi. 3.  
 παρήγαι IX. viii. 1. παρετέον X. i. 2.  
 παρόδῳ IV. ii. 20.  
 παροιμία VIII. ix. 1. παροιμίαν VIII. iii. 8. παροιμία VII. ii. 10. παροιμιαί IX. viii. 2.  
 παροιμιαζόμενοι V<sup>o</sup> i. 15.  
 παροίχεται IX. vii. 6.  
 παρόμοιοι III. viii. 13.  
 παρορᾶν IV. iii. 30.  
 παρορμῆσαι X. ix. 3.  
 παρουσία IX. xi. 2, 3, 5, 6. παρουσίας IX. v. 3.  
 παβήρσιαν IX. ii. 9.

παβήρσιαστικός IV. iii. 28.  
 πάρφασις VII. vi. 3.  
 πάρων V. x. 5. παρούσα II. ii. 11. παρόν I. xiii. 10. VII. iii. 2. VIII. iii. 5. παρόντος II. ii. 5. VIII. ix. 5. IX. iv. 6. vii. 6. παρούσης VII. iii. 13. VIII. i. 7. X. v. 3. παρόντι I. x. 13. X. iv. 11. παρόντων V. vii. 3.  
 πᾶς II. ii. 3. vi. 8. III. i. 14. v. 15. ix. 3. XI. i. 2. IV. i. 39. iii. 6. V. ix. 3. x. 4. VI. ii. 5. VII. vi. 4. ix. 4. IX. vii. 3. viii. 8. xi. 4. X. ix. 15. πᾶσα I. i. 1, 4. iv. 1. xiii. 18. II. i. 6. iii. 5, 10. vi. 2, 9, 18. III. iii. 12. x. 9. IV. ii. 15. VI. iii. 3. iv. 4. ἀπας VIII. i. 3. X. viii. 8. πᾶν I. iii. 5. xii. 2. xiii. 7, 10. II. i. 8. iv. 3. vi. 18. III. ii. 16. iii. 1, 7. x. 11. IV. i. 40. ii. 11. iii. 19. v. 9. viii. 8. V. vii. 3. ix. 2. xi. 9. VII. iii. 10. IX. x. 3. ἀπαν III. i. 13. V. ix. 1, 2. xi. 7. παντός I. vi. 8. vii. 17, 23. II. i. 5. ix. 2. VI. ii. 3. VII. iii. 9. πάσης II. ii. 8. vi. 9. III. vii. 6. VI. vi. 1. παντὶ I. vii. 10, 12. II. iii. 3. vi. 4. ix. 6. III. vi. 7. vii. 1. IV. v. 9. V. ii. 11. VII. vii. 3. πάσῃ II. iii. 3. IV. ix. 3. ἀπὸ πάσῃ I. vii. 1. πάντα I. i. 1. ii. 1. iv. 7. vii. 3, 11. xiii. 17. II. ii. 7. iii. 7. vi. 18. viii. 14. III. i. 11, 18. ii. 10. vi. 3. vii. 10. viii. 10. xi. 4. IV. i. 2. ii. 14, 20, 21. v. 7. 14. vi. 1, 2. V. v. 10, 15. vii. 2. ix. 17. VII. i. 6. πάντες I. vii. 1. xii. 8. II. i. 6, 7. III. i. 11. v. 17. viii. 5. IV. i. 39, 40. iii. 29. VI. iii. 2. ἀπαντες III. i. 5. πᾶσαι I. vi. 15. II. vii. 11. viii. 1. IV. i. 43. viii. 12. VI. ix. 2. πάντων I. i. 4. iv. 1. vii. 8, 14. x. 11. II. vi. 3. III. iii. 1. xi. 6. IV. vii. 1. ἀπάντων I. vi. 4. πασῶν VII. vii. 3. ἀπάσαις I. i. 4. III. ix. 5. ἀπασί I. iii. 1. vi. 11. vii. 18, 20. xiii. 11. IV. ii. 12. X. ix. 6. πᾶσι I. iv. 3. ix. 4. II. iii. 7, 8. vi. 5. vii. 11, 13, 15. ix. 6, 9. III. vii. 1. IV. i. 30. viii. 10. V. vi. 4. πᾶσαις I. vi. 3. II. viii. 1. πάντας V. i. 3. vii. 4. ἀπὸ πάσας I. iv. 4. ἀπαντα I. vi. 12. viii. 5, 14. III. i. 17. IV. v. 7. ἀπαντας I. vi. 15. x. 13. xi. 3. πᾶσας I. x. 13. II. ii. 7. vii. 3. III.

x. 3. IV. ii. 1. *πᾶσαν* I. vii. 5. ix. 6. II. iii. 9. III. ix. 4. IV. iii. 18. V. xi. 1. VI. v. 6.  
*πᾶσχει* III. vii. 5. V. v. 14. ix. 6, 9. xi. 3, 5. *πᾶσχομεν* V. viii. 3. *πᾶσχομαι* IX. iv. 9. *πᾶσχειν* II. v. 5. IV. i. 7, 8. V. ix. 3. xi. 9. VII. iv. 5. VIII. xiv. 4. IX. vii. 1, 6, 7. ix. 2. *πᾶσχων* III. i. 3. *πᾶσχοντος* III. x. 2. *πᾶσχον* V. iv. 12. v. 9. *ἐπᾶσχε* V. iv. 12. v. 9. *πᾶσχοντες* VIII. xiii. 4. *παθεῖν* II. ix. 6. III. viii. 7, 8. *ἐπαθον* II. ix. 6. III. viii. 16. *παθόντι* III. i. 8. V. iv. 5. IX. vii. 5, 6. *πάθωσι* IV. iii. 25. *παθῶν* IV. iii. 25. *πάθοι* V. v. 3. VIII. ii. 4. *ἐπάσθε* V. xi. 5. VIII. xiii. 9. *παθόντα* VIII. xiii. 9. *παθόντος* VIII. xiii. 10, 11. *παθόντες* VIII. xiii. 10. IX. vii. 1. *παθόντας* IX. vii. 1. *πεισομέθα* III. v. 7. *πεισομένου* X. iv. 7. *πεισομένων* IX. ix. 2. *πεπονθὼς* IV. iii. 24. V. ix. 3. *πεπόνθασι* IV. iii. 25. IX. iv. 1. *πέπονθε* IX. v. 3. *πεπονθότας* IX. vii. 2. *πεπονθός* IX. vii. 4.  
*πατάξει* III. viii. 7. V. ix. 14, 16. VIII. ix. 3. *πατάξειεν* III. i. 17. *πατάξαντι* V. iv. 5. *ἐπάταξεν* V. ii. 5. v. 4. *πατάξῃ* V. iv. 4.  
*πατέρα* V. viii. 3. VII. iv. 5. vi. 2. VIII. vii. 1. ix. 3. x. 4. xiv. 4. IX. ii. 4. *πατήρ* V. viii. 3. VIII. xi. 2. *πατὴρ* I. xiii. 18, 19. VIII. x. 4. *πατρί* VIII. vii. 1. x. 4. xiv. 4. IX. ii. 1, 6, 8.  
*πατρικὴ* VIII. x. 4. xi. 2. X. ix. 12. *πατρικὴν* IX. ii. 8. *πατρικῆς* VIII. xii. 2. *πατρικὸν* V. vi. 8.  
*πατρίδος* IX. viii. 9.  
*παῦλα* IV. v. 10.  
*παύει* IV. γ. 10. *παύεται* III. iii. 17. *παύεσθαι* VII. vi. 2. *ἐπαύσατε* VII. ii. 10. *παύονται* IV. v. 8. VIII. iii. 3, 5. *παύσεται* III. v. 14.  
*πειθαρχεῖ* I. xiii. 17. IX. viii. 8. *πειθαρχεῖν* X. ix. 4. *πειθαρχήσῃ* X. ix. 10. *πειθαρχοῦσι* X. ix. 9.  
*πειθαρχικὸν* I. xiii. 18.  
*πέλσει* III. iii. 11. *πέλθεται* I. xiii. 18. IX. viii. 6. *πέλθεσθαι* VI. xii. 2. IX. ii. 1. *πεισθῆναι* III. v. 7. *ἐπέσθη* VII. ii. 7. ix. 4. *πλήθῃ* I. iv. 7. *πέπεισται* VII. viii. 4. *πεπείσθαι* VII. ii. 10. viii. 4. *πεπεισμένος* VII. ii.

10. *πεπεισμένοι* X. i. 2. *ἐπέπειστο* VII. ii. 10.  
*πεινῇ* III. v. 7. *πεινῶντες* III. viii. 11. *πεινώσι* III. x. 6.  
*πεινῆς* VII. iv. 3.  
*πεινᾶται* V. iv. 4. *πεινῶνται* X. iii. 4. ix. 21. *πειραθῶμεν* X. ix. 23. *πειρώμενοι* VII. vii. 6. *πειρατέον* I. ii. 3. vii. 21, 22. II. ii. 5. vii. 11. IX. ii. 9. iv. 10. X. ix. 2, 17.  
*πέλας* II. vii. 15. IV. ii. 22. vii. 13. IX. vi. 4. viii. 7. ix. 5.  
*πένας* IV. ii. 13. VIII. viii. 6.  
*πενία* VIII. i. 2. *πενίαν* III. vi. 3, 4. vii. 13.  
*πένεσθαι* IV. i. 35. *πενόμενος* I. iv. 3. *πέντε* III. viii. 1. V. v. 15, 16. VI. iii. 1.  
*πέψαι* IV. v. 10.  
*πέρας* I. iv. 5. III. vi. 6.  
*πεπερασμένου* III. vi. 14.  
*περί* cum genitivo IV. i. 1, 45.  
*περί* cum accusativo IV. i. 1, 3, 6. viii. 12. VI. iv. 4. v. 7.  
*περιπίπτου* I. viii. 12.  
*περιγίνεται* II. iv. 3.  
*περιγεγράφθω* I. vii. 17.  
*περιγραφῇ* I. vii. 17.  
*περιέλκεν* VII. ii. 1. *περιέλκεται* VII. iii. 13.  
*περίεργοι* IX. x. 2.  
*περιέχει* V. i. 11. *περιέχοι* I. ii. 7. *περιέχεται* VI. iv. 2.  
*Περικλέα* VI. v. 5.  
*περιλαβείν* I. ii. 3. III. ix. 7. V. ii. 6.  
*περίλυπος* IV. ii. 18.  
*περιορᾶν* IV. v. 6.  
*περιμάχητα* IX. viii. 4, 9.  
*περιπίπτοντα* VII. xiii. 3. *περιπεσεῖν* I. ix. 11. *περιπεσόντες* III. viii. 16.  
*περιπέσῃ* I. x. 14.  
*περιποιόιτο* IX. viii. 5. *περιποιούμεθα* X. vii. 5. *περιποιούμενος* IX. viii. 9. *περιποιουμένη* X. vii. 6.  
*περισσούς* VI. viii. 4. *περιττά* VI. vii. 5.  
*περιτίθῃ* X. ix. 15.  
*περιφερεία* I. xiii. 10.  
*περιχαρῆς* I. iii. 18.  
*Πέρσαις* V. vii. 2. ' VIII. x. 4.  
*Περσική* VIII. x. 4.  
*πῇ* I. xiii. 19. VII. viii. 3. xiii. 1. IX. viii. 3. ix. 4.  
*πῇλίκῳ* V. vi. 8.  
*πεπηρωμένοι* I. ix. 4.  
*πῆρωσις* V. ii. 13. *πῆρωσιν* III. v. 15.  
*πῆρώσεις* VII. i. 3. v. 1. vi. 6.

πιθανολογούντος I. iii. 4.  
 πιθανώτερον I. vi. 7.  
 πιθανότητα I. vi. 15.  
 πικροί IV. v. 10. πικρά III. iv. 4. X.  
 iii. 8. πικροῖς VII. xii. 2.  
 πίνειν III. xi. 3.  
 πίπτει II. ii. 4. πεσείν V. xi. 8. VIII. i. 6.  
 πιστεύομεν VI. iv. 2. πιστεύουσιν VI.  
 viii. 6. VII. iii. 4. πιστεύουν VII.  
 iii. 4. xiv. 3. VIII. iv. 3. IX. ii. 1.  
 πιστεύσαι VIII. iv. 3. πιστεύοντες  
 VIII. viii. 2. ἐπίστευσε IX. i. 9.  
 πιστεύωσι I. v. 5. πιστεύοσamen IV.  
 vii. 1. πιστεύονται X. i. 4. πεπι-  
 στεύκασι VIII. i. 7. πιστευθῇ VIII.  
 iii. 8. πιστεύῃ VI. iii. 4.  
 πιστὸν IX. viii. 2. πιστοί X. i. 3. πι-  
 στώτερα X. ii. 4.  
 Πιττακὸν IX. vi. 2.  
 πλάτνῃ I. iii. 2, 3. πλάνας VIII. i. 3.  
 Πλάτων I. iv. 5. III. iii. 2. X. ii. 3.  
 πλειστάκις VII. xiii. 6.  
 πλεονάζει II. vi. 5.  
 πλεοναχῶς IV. iv. 4. V. i. 6. VI. ix. 4.  
 πλεονεκτεῖ V. ii. 2. ix. 12. πλεονεκτῇ  
 V. ii. 2. ἐπλεονέκτει V. ix. 9.  
 πλεονέκτης V. i. 8, 9, 10. ii. 4. πλεο-  
 νέκται IX. viii. 4.  
 πλεονεξία V. i. 10. πλεονεξίας IX. vi. 4.  
 πλευρῆς III. iii. 3.  
 πλευρῖτων V. xi. 8.  
 πληγῆς III. v. 15.  
 πλήθος IV. i. 23. VI. viii. 5. IX. x. 3.  
 πλήθους VIII. x. 3. IX. x. 3. πλήθει  
 III. xi. 3. IV. i. 19. VIII. xii. 2.  
 πλήθει III. viii. 9.  
 πλησθῇ III. xi. 3.  
 πλεμμελὲς I. ix. 17.  
 πλὴν I. vi. 10. xiii. 13. II. iv. 13. vii. 8.  
 III. iii. 17. ix. 5. x. 5, 7. IV. i. 29.  
 iii. 28. vi. 5. V. ix. 16. VI. xiii. 1.  
 VIII. x. 6. IX. vi. 4. x. 6. X. iii. 8.  
 v. 5, 11. vi. 6. viii. 7.  
 πληροῦντες III. xi. 3. πληρούμενον  
 VIII. i. 6.  
 πληγῇ V. iv. 4. πληγῆναι V. v. 4.  
 πεπληγμένος VII. vii. 6. \*  
 πλησίον V. v. 17. ix. 14.  
 πλοῖον I. i. 3.  
 πλοῖον II. ix. 4. VIII. ix. 5.  
 πλουσίῳ VIII. viii. 6. πλούσιον X. viii.  
 II. πλουσίους IV. i. 35.  
 πλουτεῖν IV. i. 20. VIII. x. 3. X. iii. 9.  
 πλουτοῦσι IV. i. 21. VIII. i. i. πλου-  
 τούντες IX. iii. 19.

πλότος I. i. 3. v. 8. IV. i. 6. iii. 18.  
 πλούτου I. viii. 15. πλούτῳ IV. i. 6,  
 20. πλούτων I. iii. 3. iv. 3. vii. 3.  
 IV. ii. 20. iii. 18. V. iii. 7. VII. iv.  
 2. VIII. x. 5.  
 πλωτῆρες VIII. ix. 5.  
 πνίγῃ VII. ii. 10.  
 πόθεν IV. i. 34. X. iv. 3. ix. 18.  
 ποθεῖται I. vii. 9. ποθῇ IX. v. 3.  
 πόθον II. ii. 2.  
 ποι III. i. 3. X. iv. 3.  
 ποιέ I. vii. 7, 16. x. 12. II. ii. 6. vi. 2.  
 III. viii. 2. xi. 5. xii. 2. IV. iii. 16,  
 19. v. 13. V. v. 8. vi. 5. ix. 11. x. 3.  
 xi. 5. VI. ii. 5. viii. 5. xii. 5, 6, 8,  
 10. xiii. 7. VII. ii. 7. vi. 4. x. 3.  
 xiv. 3, 7. VIII. x. 5. xi. 1, 3. IX.  
 iv. 5. xi. 2. ποιούμενος I. iii. 7.  
 ποιήσμεθα I. v. 7. ἐποιοῦν I. vi. 2.  
 ποιέται I. ix. 8. ποιῆσαι I. ix. 8.  
 II. iv. 2. III. viii. 7. IV. viii. 3. V.  
 v. 11. VI. viii. 5. X. ix. 3. ποιέιν I.  
 x. 13. xi. 5, 6. xiii. 2. II. i. 4. ii. 8.  
 vi. 18. IV. i. 7, 8, 34, 37. ii. 19, 21.  
 iii. 24, 35. vii. 3, 5. viii. 8. V. i. 14.  
 ix. 9, 10, 11, 14, 16. VI. ii. 6. xii. 1.  
 VII. ix. 6. VIII. v. 1. xiii. 8. xiv. 4.  
 IX. i. 5, 7. ii. 5, 7. iii. 3. vi. 4. vii. 1,  
 7. ix. 2, 3. xi. 6. X. ii. 2. vii. 8. viii.  
 7. ix. 17. ποιούντες II. i. 4. iv. 6.  
 ix. 7. VIII. iii. 9. ix. 5. xiii. 4. IX.  
 i. 6, 7. ποιῶσι II. i. 5. iv. 6. ix. 5.  
 III. v. 10. viii. 14. x. 9. IV. i. 35.  
 VI. xii. 4, 5. VII. iii. 7. IX. xii. 2.  
 X. v. 5. ποιῆσθαι II. iii. 1. VIII.  
 xiii. 10. ποιήσῃ II. iv. 2. IX. ii. 5.  
 X. iv. 2. ποιούμεν II. vii. 9. X. v. 4.  
 ἐποίησε III. x. 7. ποιήσει I. x. 12.  
 III. iii. 11. IV. i. 24. ii. 10, 20. vi.  
 5. viii. 8, 10. VI. vii. 7. IX. vii. 6.  
 ποιούντος IV. i. 16. ποιούντι IV. ii.  
 12. vi. 7. VI. iv. 4. πεποίηκε VII.  
 i. 1. ποιησάμενος VII. i. 1. ποιούν-  
 των VII. iv. 2. πεπολήται X. ix. 20.  
 πεποιῆσθαι X. ix. 13. ποιῇ IV. ii. 19,  
 21. ποιῶν IV. iii. 3, 5. ii. 5. VII.  
 vi. 4. X. iii. 12. ποιούσα VI. xii. 3.  
 ποιούντας VI. xii. 7. ποιούν V. iv.  
 12. v. 9. ποιούνται V. v. 6. ποιήσαν  
 V. v. 14. ποιούμεν VI. iv. 4. ποιή-  
 σοντος X. iv. 7. πεποιηκότες IX. vii.  
 6. πεποιηκότες IX. vii. 2. X. ix. 18.  
 ποιούντα VIII. xiii. 2. ποιήσας VIII.  
 xiv. 4. IX. vii. 4. X. v. 5. πεποιή-  
 \* κασι VIII. xii. 5. ποιήσαντι VIII.



xii. 2. ποιήσαντα IX. vii. 4. ποιούμενοι VIII. ix. 3. ποιήσσει VII. iv. 2. vi. 7. έπολεί IV. iii. 7. vii. 14. V. iv. 12. v. 9. vii. 3. ποιήσωσι IV. iii. 25. ποιήσαντος IV. iii. 25. ποιήσουσι VII. xii. 5. IX. ix. 2. xi. 1. ποιησαιμεθα X. iii. 12. ποιούτο X. vii. 6. ποιητέον I. vii. 19. VII. i. 4. VIII. xiii. 9. IX. i. 7. x. 1. ποιήται IV. i. 20.

ποιήματα IX. vii. 3.

ποίησις VI. iv. 1, 2, 5. ποιήσεως VI. iv. 5. v. 1, 4. X. iv. 2.

ποιητήν VII. xiv. 8. ποιητάς IX. vii. 3.

ποιητική VI. iv. 3, 6. ποιητικού X. iv. 8.

ποιητικής VI. ii. 3, 5. iv. 2. ποιητικόν V. i. 5. ποιητικαίς VII. iii. 9. ποιητικά I. vi. 8. V. i. 13. ii. 11. VIII. vi. 1.

ποιητὸν VI. ii. 5. iv. 1.

ποικίλος I. x. 14.

ποιμένα VIII. xi. I.

ποία V. i. 1. X. ix. 23. ποία τις I. ix. 7. II. vi. 1, 4. V. ii. 7. ποῖόν τι X. iv. 1. ix. 20. ποίας I. ii. 6. II. i. 8. ii. 1. III. x. 1. V. i. 1. X. viii. 7. ποίω I. vi. 2, 3. ποῖα I. vi. 10. III. i. 10. iii. 20. v. 23. vi. 6. IV. iii. 1. V. vii. 7. VI. i. 2. v. i. vii. 7. VII. iii. 1. iv. 1. X. ix. 20, 21, 23. ποῖον I. vii. 19. xii. 2. III. i. 9. ii. 16. V. vii. 4. ποιούς I. ix. 8. VIII. iii. 1. X. iii. 2. ποίοις II. ix. 7. IV. v. 13. X. ix. 20, 21. ποίου III. i. 9. ποίων III. i. 10. ποίοι III. ii. 11. v. 20. viii. 17. ποίαν X. v. 11.

ποιότητα, ποιότητων X. iii. 1.

πολεμείν VII. vi. 1. X. vii. 6. πολεμούμεν X. vii. 6.

πολεμική I. i. 4. πολεμικούς III. vi. 4. vii. 6. IV. i. 1. X. vii. 6. πολεμικάτα I. x. 13. πολεμικόν IX. ii. 1. πολεμικά X. vii. 6, 7.

πολέμιον III. i. 17. πολεμίων V. xi. 8. πολεμίους II. vi. 2. X. vii. 6.

πολέμου III. viii. 6. πολέμω I. vi. 4. III. vi. 8. ix. 4. πόλεμον III. vi. 10. VIII. ix. 5. X. vii. 6.

πόλις IV. ii. 15. V. v. 6. xi. 3. VII. x. 3. IX. viii. 6. x. 3. πόλεως I. ii. 8. VIII. ix. 5. x. 3. xii. 7. IX. x. 3. πόλει I. ii. 8. VI. xiii. 8. VII. x. 3. X. ix. 13. πόλιν IV. ii. 11. V. xi. 3. VI. viii. 2. πόλεις IV. i. 42. VIII. i. 4. iv. 4. IX. vi. 1, 2. X. ix. 23. πόλεων X. ix. 13. πόλεσι I. ii. \*

6, 8. II. i. 5. III. vi. 9. VIII. iv. 4. X. ix. 14, 19.

πολιτεία II. i. 5. X. ix. 23. πολιτείας II. i. 5. V. ii. 12. VI. viii. 4. VIII. x. 1, 3. X. ix. 22. πολιτείαν VIII. x. 1. πολιτεία V. vii. 5. VIII. x. 1. πολιτείας VIII. xiv. 3. πολιτειών III. iii. 18. VIII. xi. 1. X. ix. 21, 23.

πολιτεύεσθαι VI. viii. 2. X. vii. 6.

πολιτεύονται X. ix. 23. πολιτεύονται III. iii. 6. πολιτευόμενοι X. ix. 18.

πολίτη V. ii. 11. πολίτην VIII. ix. 3.

πολίται III. viii. 1. VIII. xi. 5. πολιτας I. ix. 8. xiii. 2. II. i. 5. πολιταίς I. vii. 6. VIII. ix. 2. IX. ii. 9. X. vii. 6.

πολιτικός I. v. 1. xiii. 2. III. iii. 11. X. viii. 4. πολιτική I. ii. 5, 9. iii. 2. xiii. 7. III. viii. 1. VI. vii. 4. viii. 1, 2, 3. ix. 4, 5. IX. vi. 2. πολιτικής I. iii. 5. viii. 15. ix. 8. xiii. 4. V. ii. 11. VIII. ix. 4, 6. X. vii. 6. ix. 18, 19. πολιτικὴν I. iv. 1. VI. vii. 3. xiii. 8. VII. xi. 1. VIII. ix. 5. πολιτικών I. iv. 6. X. ix. 18. πολιτικού I. v. 4, 6. V. vi. 9. vii. 1. X. vii. 6. πολιτικόν I. vii. 6. xiii. 7. V. vi. 4, 9. VIII. xii. 7. IX. ix. 2. πολιτικῶ I. xiii. 8. πολιτικῇ II. iii. 10. V. i. 13. IX. i. 1. πολιτικά III. viii. 9. X. ix. 18. πολιτικούς VI. v. 5. X. ix. 18. πολιτικοί VI. viii. 4. X. ix. 19. πολιτικῶι VIII. xii. 1. X. vii. 7. πολιτικούς X. vii. 6. ix. 20.

πολιτικῶς IX. x. 6.

πολλάκις I. iv. 3. x. 7, 8. II. i. 4. iv. 3. III. viii. 13. IV. ii. 3. V. i. 5, 15. x. 3. VIII. iii. 5. v. 4. IX. i. 2. ii. 6. X. vi. 5.

πολλαχού V. v. 4.

πολλαχῶς II. vi. 14. III. xi. 4. V. ix. 11.

πολλοστῶς X. v. 11.

πολυειδής IV. i. 38. πολυειδής VIII. xii. 2.

Πολύκλειτον VI. vii. 1.

πολύκουνον I. ix. 4.

πολύξενος IX. x. 1.

πολυπράγμονες VI. viii. 4.

πολύ Ια xi. 4. II. vi. 7. ix. 5. III. xii. 7. IV. i. 32. v. 14. V. v. 5. VI. vii. 4. VIII. iii. 5. vii. 4. x. 6. IX. iii. 4. X. v. 4, 5. vii. 8. viii. 4. πολλῶν I. i. 3. x. 12, 14. xi. 2. VII. x.

4. xiii. 2. VIII. vi. 2. vii. 5. IX. iv. 9. X. i. 3. viii. 5, 9. πολλά I. i. 3. vii. 23. viii. 15. x. 12. xiii. 7. II. vi. 6. vii. 2. III. vii. 7. viii. 6, 11. ix. 3. xii. 2. IV. i. 35. ii. 19, 20. v. 2. ix. 3. V. ii. 10. vii. 6. viii. 3. VII. ix. 2, 6. VIII. xi. 8. IX. i. 9. iv. 8. viii. 9. X. iii. 12. viii. 2. πολλοῖς I. iii. 3. viii. 11. III. iv. 5. VI. viii. 4. VII. xiv. 5. VIII. vi. 2, 3, 7. IX. iv. 7. x. 2, 4, 5. X. viii. 11. ix. 8. πολλοί I. iv. 2. v. 2, 3, 8. viii. 7. II. iv. 6. III. vii. 9. xi. 4. IV. i. 35, 37, 38. iii. 22. iv. 4. V. i. 15. VII. vii. 1, 5, 6. viii. 2. ix. 2. xiii. 5. VIII. ii. 4. iv. i. vi. 3. viii. 1, 2. xiv. 4. IX. vii. i. viii. 4, 5, 11. ix. 4. x. 6. X. vi. 3. ix. 9, 14. πολλοὺς I. v. 3. II. ii. 8. III. viii. 13. IV. iii. 28. VIII. vi. 2. IX. viii. 4. x. 6. X. i. 2. ix. 3, 17. πολλὰ I. vi. 4. ix. 11. III. i. 10. VI. vii. 4. VII. xi. 3. X. iii. 7. iv. 3. v. 11. πολλὰς I. x. 4, 12. IV. iv. 3. VIII. v. 1. IX. ii. 2. viii. 9. πολλαῖς I. x. 12. πολλῶ I. x. 14. IV. i. 40. VIII. iv. 3. πολλὴν II. ii. 8. III. xii. 6. VI. viii. 4. X. i. 2. πολὺν IV. v. 10. VI. ix. 2, 6. IX. viii. 9. πολλοῦ IX. i. 9. viii. 4. πολλῇ V. i. 7. πλείων II. viii. 4. VIII. i. 1. πλείων I. vii. 23. xiii. 8. II. i. 1. vi. 4. viii. 5, 7. III. xi. 3. V. iii. 4. ix. 9. VIII. viii. 6. xiv. 1, 2. IX. viii. 4. X. vii. 5. πλείους I. vii. 15. V. ii. 7. IX. x. 2. X. v. 11. πλείω I. vii. 1, 3, 19. II. ii. 6. vii. 11. IV. v. 7, 11. VI. i. 2. VIII. i. 7. iv. 4. ix. 2. IX. i. 4. iv. 6. viii. 9. X. iv. 1. πλέον II. ix. 8. IV. v. 4. V. i. 10. ii. 9. iii. 2, 14. iv. 6, 11, 13, 14. v. 17. vi. 4, 6. ix. 8, 9, 10, 13, 15. xi. 7. VI. viii. 4. VIII. xi. 4. xiii. 7, 11. xiv. 1. IX. viii. 11. πλείονων III. iii. 11. IV. iii. 24. IX. x. 5. X. viii. 5. πλείονος V. iv. 6. VIII. xiii. 3. πλείονος V. xi. 4. X. viii. 6. πλείστη II. viii. 5. VIII. xii. 6. πλείστον II. viii. 5. III. iv. 5. VIII. vii. 4. x. 2. xi. 8. πλείστην I. ix. 8. πλείστα I. viii. 7. VII. i. 5. VIII. x. 3. πλείστων I. iv. 2. IV. vii. 4. VII. vii. 1. x. 4. πλείστων IV. ii. 10. VIII. x. 3. πλείσται IX. iii. 1. πλείσταις X. ix. 13. πλείστους VIII. xiii. 8. IX. x. 1, 3. πλείστους VIII. i. 3. IX. vii. 1. πλεί-

στοι IV. vii. 13. VII. xi. 2. VIII. x. 1. IX. x. 3. πολυφιλία VIII. i. 5. πολύφιλον IX. x. 1. πολύφιλοι IX. x. 6. πολυφιλώτατον IX. x. 5. πολυχρόνιον I. vi. 6. VII. x. 4. IX. vii. 6. πολυχρόνια IV. ii. 16. πολυωφελές I. iii. 7. πονεῖ V. vi. 6. VII. xiv. 5. πονεῖν VI. i. 2. X. vi. 6. πονήσῃ VII. vii. 5. πεπονηθῆναι I. xiii. 2. πεπονημένους I. xii. 7. πονηρία VII. viii. 1. πονηρίαν V. ii. 2. xi. 4. VII. xiv. 8. πονηρὸς III. v. 13. V. xi. 5. VII. x. 3, 4. xiv. 8. πονηροῦ IX. ii. 5. vii. 1. πονηρόν IX. iii. 3. πονηροί V. viii. 8. πονηροῖς VII. x. 4. πονηροὺς IV. i. 42. πόνος III. ix. 3. πόνους I. vi. 4. IX. vi. 4. πόνους II. ii. 8. Πόντος VII. v. 2. πορθοῦντας IV. i. 42. πεπορθῆναι VI. ii. 6. πορίζειν IV. i. 34. IX. ix. i. πορίζουσι IV. i. 35. VIII. iii. 2. v. 1. viii. 6. πορίζοντες VIII. ix. 5. πορίζων VIII. xiv. 3. πορίζόμενοι VIII. ix. 4. πορίσασθαι X. ix. 3. πεπόρισται IX. i. 2. πορισθῆναι III. iii. 13. πορνοβασκοί IV. i. 40. πόρρω III. viii. 16. xi. 7. V. i. 7. VII. v. 6. VIII. xii. 4. X. ix. 20. πορρωτέρω II. viii. 4. πορφύραν IV. ii. 20. ποσαχῶς V. i. 8. πόσον II. ix. 7, 8. IV. v. 13. VIII. vii. 3. IX. x. 3. πόσαι III. v. 23. V. v. 15. πόσα III. i. 16. V. v. 10. vii. 7. ποσῶ I. vi. 3. πόσου IV. ii. 9. ποτε X. iii. 2. viii. 6. πότε V. ix. 15. VIII. xii. 1, 4. ποτέ I. ii. 3. vi. 5. vii. 1, 12. III. v. 17. viii. 2. IV. i. 39. v. 5. V. ix. 8. IX. iv. 4. xii. 2. πότερον I. iv. 5. vii. 11. ix. 1. x. 1. xiii. 10. III. i. 4, 23. xii. 5. IV. viii. 7. V. ii. 11. ix. 1, 3, 8. xi. 1. VI. ix. 1. VII. iii. 1, 2. iv. 1. vi. 7. ix. 1. VIII. i. 7. ii. 2. iv. 6. viii. 1. IX. ix. 2. x. 3. xi. 1, 2. X. iv. 11. viii. 5. πότερον III. xii. 5. IX. i. 5. πότερα I. xii. 1. III. iii. 1. VIII. xiii. 10. IX. ii. 1, 4. X. viii. 7. ποτέροις IX. viii. 2.

ποτέρως V. viii. 10.  
 Πουλυδάμας III. viii. 2.  
 ποδός I. vii. 11.  
 πράγμα II. vi. 4, 6. πράγματος I. iii. 4. II. vi. 5, 8. viii. 7, 8. V. viii. 10. x. 4. VII. iii. 6. πράγματα II. iv. 4. V. iii. 5. x. 7. πραγμάτων IV. vi. 1. πραγματεία II. ii. 1. iii. 10. πραγματείας II. iii. 9. πραγματεύεσθαι X. vi. 6. πραγματεύονται I. xiii. 7. IV. i. 43. πρακτέον II. ii. 1. IV. ix. 4. πρακτέα IV. ix. 5. πρακτικός I. ix. 10. V. v. 17. x. 8. VII. x. 2. πρακτικούς I. ix. 8. πρακτική I. vii. 13. II. iii. 6. VI. ii. 2, 5. iv. 2. vii. 7. viii. 2. xiii. 7. πρακτικοί I. v. 4. xii. 6. V. i. 3. πρακτικά III. v. 21. πρακτικαίς I. ii. 7. VI. xi. 4. πρακτικὸν IV. iii. 27. πρακτικῆς VI. ii. 3. πρακτικοῦ VI. ii. 3. πρακτικὴν VI. v. 4, 6. πρακτικὰς VI. xii. 10. πρακτικῶν X. vii. 5, 6. πρακτικοῦς X. viii. 12. πρακτικώτεροι VI. vii. 7. xii. 1. πρακτικωτέρους VI. xii. 7. πρακτὼν I. vi. 13. vii. 1. VI. ii. 5. iv. 1. v. 3, 6. vii. 6. viii. 2, 8. πρακτὰ I. vi. 4. VI. v. 6. xi. 3. VII. iii. 6. IX. vi. 2. πρακτῶν I. ii. 1. iv. 1. vii. 1, 8. II. ii. 3. III. iii. 7, 15. V. x. 4. VI. v. 6. vii. 6. xii. 10. πρακτοῖς X. ix. 1.  
 πράξις I. i. 1, 4. iii. 6. vii. 10. II. vi. 18. III. i. 15, 18, 20. V. iv. 4. VI. iv. 1, 2, 5. VII. xiv. 8. VI. vii. 7. X. viii. 9. πράξεως III. i. 6. IV. i. 14. V. ix. 9. VI. ii. 1, 2, 4, 5. v. 3, 4. VIII. i. 2. πράξει I. vii. 1. II. iii. 3. III. i. 13. IV. iii. 15. ix. 6. VI. ii. 4. VII. ii. 9. πράξιν III. i. 19. v. 11. viii. 3. VII. xiv. 7. IX. vii. 5, 6. viii. 9. X. vii. 5. πράξεις I. i. 2. vii. 11, 14. viii. 2, 3, 11, 13. xii. 2. II. ii. 1. iii. 3, 8, 9. vi. 10. 12. vii. 1. III. i. 6, 10, 27. ix. 15. v. 1, 22. IV. i. 12. ii. 1. V. i. 1. VII. viii. 3. xiv. 4. VIII. i. 2. iii. 6. IX. ii. 6, 7. viii. 7, 10. ix. 5. X. vi. 3. vii. 6. viii. 5, 7. πράξιν I. i. 3, 5. iii. 5. II. vi. 18. vii. 11. III. ii. 1. iii. 15. v. 5, 22. IV. iii. 35. viii. 12. VII. iii. 13. X. vii. 7. πράξεσι I. viii. 12. II. ii. 3. vi. 16. viii. 2. ix. 1. III. i. 6, 7. v. 19. IV. vii. 1. VI. i. 1. VII. viii. 4. IX. ix. 6. X. i. 3. viii. 1.

πρῶτος I. xiii. 20. IV. v. 3, 4. πρῶτοι II. i. 7. πρῶτον II. vii. 10. πρῶτους II. ix. 7. IV. v. 13. πρῶτον V. i. 14. πρῶτης IV. v. 1, 3. πρῶτητα II. vii. 10. IV. v. 1. IX. iv. 1. πρῶτητι IV. v. 12. πρῶσις V. ii. 13. πρῶττοι III. i. 6, 16, 17. ii. 4. v. 13, 17. vii. 5, 6. IV. vii. 5. V. i. 17. VII. i. 6. ii. 9, 10. IX. iv. 3. viii. 1, 8. X. ix. 18. πρῶξῃ III. i. 7. V. viii. 6. πρῶττεν I. ii. 7. iv. 2. viii. 4, 15. x. 13. II. ii. 2. iv. 3, 5. III. i. 6, 14. iii. 13. v. 2, 7, 19. IV. i. 7, 8. iii. 28. ix. 4, 7. V. viii. 4. ix. 3. VI. v. 6. viii. 4. ix. 2. x. 2. xii. 1, 6, 7, 9. xiii. 1, 7. VII. ii. 1, 3, 5, 9. iii. 5, 6, 9. IX. iv. 8. vii. 4. viii. 1, 5, 7, 9. x. 2. X. vi. 3. vii. 2. viii. 4, 6, 7, 10, 11. ix. 1, 10, 11. πρῶττοις I. iii. 7. vii. 1. II. iv. 1, 4, 6. vii. 15. III. i. 11. v. 18. viii. 11. IV. iii. 21. V. viii. 1. VI. viii. 2. xii. 7. πρῶττεται I. vii. 1. viii. 15. II. iv. 3. III. i. 4. V. i. 4. VIII. x. 4. πρῶττοντες I. viii. 9. II. i. 4, 7. πρῶττεσθαι I. xi. 4. VI. xii. 8. πρῶττομεν I. xii. 8. II. iii. 1. III. i. 23. V. viii. 3, 5. X. viii. 1. πρῶττοντι III. i. 10. πρῶττοντας II. ii. 4. iv. 1. III. v. 7. VI. xii. 7. VIII. viii. 3. X. viii. 13. πρῶττων II. iv. 3, 4. III. i. 3. VII. ii. 10. ix. 4. IX. viii. 7. πρῶττη II. iv. 3. IV. vii. 5. V. viii. 1, 3, 11. VII. xiv. 8. πρῶξει II. iv. 5. IV. ix. 6. πρῶττηται II. vi. 20. πρῶξαι III. i. 4. IV. i. 39. ix. 7. V. ix. 16. VI. v. 3. VIII. i. 2. vi. 5. IX. viii. 10. πρῶξαντος III. i. 4. πρῶττονται III. i. 6. πρῶξας III. i. 13. πέπραχε ibid. πρῶττοντα III. i. 17. IV. ii. 12. ix. 7. πραχθέντα III. ii. 8. πρῶττοι IV. i. 22. VII. vii. 3. πρῶξει I. viii. 9. x. 11, 13. III. i. 22. iii. 17. IV. ix. 6. V. iii. 2. πρῶσσόντας VI. viii. 4. πρῶττόμενον VII. xiv. 8. πρῶττόντας VII. xiv. 7. πρῶττομένων VI. xii. 7. πρῶττόμενα V. vii. 6. ix. 15. πραχθῆν V. vii. 7. πραχθῆναι ibid. πεπραγμένα VI. ii. 6. πρῶξουσι VII. iii. 4. πρῶττωσι VIII. xi. 1. IX. v. 1. πεπραγμένα IV. i. 5. πεπραγμένοι IX. viii. 6. πεπραγόντας X. viii. 11. πρῶττοντος IX. iii. 2. πέπρακται IX. iv. 9. πρεπόντως IV. ii. 13, 16.

πρέπει IV. ii. 14. *πρέπουσα* IV. ii. 1. *πρέπον* IV. ii. 2, 5, 6, 17. vi. 8. X. viii. 1. *πρεπousai* IV. ii. 6. *πρέποντα* IV. viii. 4. *πρέπειw* IV. ii. 12. *πρεπωδέστατον* IV. ii. 9. *πρεσβυτέρw* VIII. vii. 1. IX. ii. 9. *πρεσβύτερον* IV. ix. 3. *πρεσβυτέρων* VI. xi. 6. *πρεσβυτέροις* VIII. i. 2. *πρεσβύται* VIII. vi. 1. *πρεσβύταις* VIII. iii. 4. *πρεσβυτικοίς* VIII. vi. 1. *Πριαμικάϊς* I. x. 14. *Πριάμου* I. ix. 11. *Πρίαμον* VII. i. 1. *πρην* V. v. 16. vii. 7. VII. ii. 2. vi. 1. \* VIII. iii. 8. IX. i. 9. *πρὸς* III. ii. 17. vii. 12. *προαγαγείν* I. vii. 17. *προηγμένων* X. ix. 18. *προαγωγεία* V. ii. 13. *προαιρέσεις* I. i. i. iv. 1. III. ii. 3, 5, 7, 9, 10, 13, 17. iii. 19, 20. VI. ii. 2, 4, 6. xiii. 7. VII. x. 3. VIII. v. 5. xiii. 11. X. viii. 5. *προαιρέσει* I. vii. 2. III. i. 15. ii. 5. IV. vii. 12. VII. viii. 1. ix. 1. VIII. xiii. 11. *προαίρουν* I. xiii. 4. III. ii. 2, 6. V. v. 17. VI. xii. 7, 8. VII. iv. 3. vi. 7. vii. 2. viii. 3. x. 2. IX. i. 7. X. ix. 1. *προαιρέσεις* II. v. 4. *προαιρέσεως* II. v. 4. III. ii. 1, 2, 15. V. vi. 1. viii. 9, 11. xi. 5. VI. ii. 4. VIII. v. 5. *προαιρείται* III. ii. 8. V. v. 1, 8. VI. ii. 6. IX. ix. 5. *προαιρείσθαι* III. ii. 7, 11, 14. VII. iv. 3. VIII. xiii. 8. X. ix. 14. *προαιρούμενοι* I. v. 3. *προαιρουμένων* I. xiii. 15. VII. vii. 3. *προαιρούμενος* II. iv. 3. III. ii. 4. VII. ii. 10. iii. 2. *προαιρούμενον* III. iii. 17. IV. iv. 3. *προαιρούμεθα* III. ii. 9, 12, 13. *προαιρούνται* VII. iv. 4. X. iv. 2. *προαιρώνται* IX. vi. 1. *προαιρήσεται* IV. vi. 7. *προελόμενοι* V. viii. 5. *προελοντο* III. iii. 18. X. ix. 19. *προέλκοιτο* III. viii. 15. *προελόμενος* V. viii. 11. *προειλόμεθα* V. ix. 8. *προαιρετικὸς* V. x. 8. *προαιρετῆς* II. vi. 15. VI. ii. 2. *προαιρετὸν* III. ii. 16. iii. 17. VI. ii. 6. *προαιρετοῦ* III. iii. 19. *προαιρετῶν* III. v. 1. \* *προαισθόμενοι* VII. vii. 8. *πρόβατα* V. vii. 1. *προβάτων* VIII. xi. 1. *προβουλεύσας* V. viii. 8. *προβουλεύσα-*

*μενοι* V. viii. 5. *προβεβουλευμένοι* III. ii. 16. *προγαργαλίσαντες* VII. vii. 8. *προγενεστέρων* X. ix. 23. *προγίνεται* III. ii. 15. *προγενομένην* IX. iii. 5. *προγινωσκομένων* VI. iii. 3. *πρόγονοι* VIII. xi. 2. *προγόνων* IV. ii. 14. *προγόνους* VIII. xi. 2. *προδήλοις* III. iii. 15. *προδόντι* X. iii. 9. *προδιεργάσασθαι* X. ix. 6. *προεγείραντες* VII. vii. 8. *προϊδόντες* VII. vii. 8. *προϊέναι* VII. ii. 8. *προέσι* I. ii. 1. vii. 7. *προϊούσι* IV. i. 28. *προειρημένα* III. viii. 13. X. vi. 1. viii. 12. *προειρημένων* I. vii. 18. *προειρημένους* V. i. 2. *προελθόντος* VIII. xii. 2. *προέσει* II. vii. 4. *προετικὸν* IV. i. 20. *προετικὸς* IV. ii. 8. *προέχοντα* IX. i. 8. *προέχουσι* X. vii. 7. *προέχοντες* I. v. 2. *προησεύθης* IX. v. 3. *προθυμείσθαι* IX. xi. 6. *προθυμούνται* VII. xiii. 2. *προθύμως* IV. iii. 26. IX. xi. 5, 6. *προτένται* IV. i. 9. *προμενῶ* III. v. 14. *προϊέμενοι* IX. i. 7. *προϊέμενου* IX. i. 5. *προϊέμενος* *ibid.* *προήσεται* IX. viii. 9, 10. *πρόοντο* IX. viii. 9. *προκείμενον* IX. iv. 2. *προκειμένων* X. viii. 3. *προκειμένων* I. xiii. 8. *προλαβόντος* IX. i. 5. *προλαβόντες* IX. i. 6. *προλυπηθέντας* X. iii. 6. *προνοητικὴν* VI. vii. 4. *προνοίας* V. viii. 9. *προορῶντα* III. viii. 11. *προπέτεια* VII. vii. 8. *προπετῇ* VII. vii. 8. *προπετείς* III. vii. 12. *προπηλακίζόμενον* IV. v. 6. *προπηλακισμὸς* V. ii. 13. *πρὸς* IV. i. 35. iii. 10, 12. V. ii. 11, 15. v. 12, 15. vi. 4, 6. x. 7. xi. 6. VI. i. 1, 5. xii. 3. xiii. 4. VII. ii. 4. vi. 3. vii. 6. xiii. 4. VIII. iii. 3. *πρὸς ἕτερον* V. i. 15, 16. 17, 18. ii. 6. *πρὸς τι* VI. ii. 5. *πρὸς χρήματα* IX. x. 7. *προσαγορεύει* VIII. x. 4. *προσαγορεύουσι* VIII. ix. 1. *προσαγορεύειw* VII.

i. 3. *προσαγορευόμεν* VI. v. 5. *προσαγορεύονται* IV. i. 5. viii. 3, 4.  
*προσαναίρουσι* X. i. 3.  
*προσάντους* I. vi. 1.  
*προσάπτομεν* IV. i. 3.  
*προσγένοιτο* VII. iv. 4.  
*προσδεῖν* X. ix. 19. *προσδεήσει* I. iv. 7.  
*προσδεῖσθαι* I. viii. 17. VII. xiii. 4.  
*προσδεομένη* I. viii. 15. *προσδεῖται* I. viii. 12. x. 9. VII. xiii. 2. VIII. iii. 8. x. 2. *προσδέονται* VIII. i. 4. iii. 4.  
*προσδιομολογείσθω* II. ii. 3.  
*προσδιορίζομεθα* VI. iii. 4.  
*προσδοκώμενα* III. i. 9.  
*προσδοκία* IX. vii. 6. *προσδοκίαν* III. vi. 2.  
*πρόσσει* V. xi. 3. *πρόσῃ* V. viii. 2.  
*προσεπιτιθέντες* VII. iv. 6.  
*προσέρχονται* III. viii. 11.  
*προσέχειν* VI. xi. 6. X. v. 3.  
*προσηγορία* IX. viii. 4. *προσηγορίαι* IV. i. 39.  
*προσῆκει* IV. vi. 5. ix. 1. VIII. v. 3. viii. 3. *προσῆκειν* VIII. xiv. 1. X. ix. 14. *προσῆκοντος* VIII. xiii. 4.  
*πρόσθεσις* III. v. 22. *πρόσθεσιν* VII. iv. 3. v. 8.  
*προσθετέον* I. x. 15. V. ix. 5. VIII. ii. 4.  
*προσίσταται* IX. xi. 4.  
*προσκέισθω* V. iv. 12. *προσκέισθαι* V. xi. 4.  
*προσκεκρουκότες* IX. iv. 1.  
*προσλαμβάνων* V. ii. 4. *προσλαβόντα* IV. vi. 4. *προσλαβούσα* III. viii. 12.  
*προσοφλήσει* IV. iii. 24.  
*προσπαλον* IX. v. 2.  
*προσπαλῶ* IX. v. 2.  
*προσποιεῖται* VIII. viii. 1. *προσποιοῦμενοι* IV. vii. 15. *προσποιοῖτο* IX. iii. 1. *προσποιοῦμενος* IV. vii. 10.  
*προσποιούνται* IV. vii. 13. X. viii. 4.  
*προσποίηματι* IV. vii. 1.  
*προσποίησις* II. vii. 12. *προσποίησεως* IX. iii. 2.  
*προσποιητικὸς* III. vii. 8. IV. vii. 2.  
*προσπταίσματος* V. xi. 8.  
*προσπταίσαντα* V. xi. 8.  
*πρόσταγμα* III. xii. 8.  
*πρόσταξις* X. ix. 12. *προστάξεως* VII. vi. 1.  
*προστάττει* V. i. 14. ii. 10. *προσταττόμενα* V. ii. 10. *προσταττομένων* II. iv. 6. *προστάξει* II. vi. 7. *προστάττα*

III. i. 4. *προστάξῃ* III. v. 21. *προστάττοντες* III. viii. 5.  
*προστιθεῖς* V. ii. 14. *προστίθεται* II. iii. 5. *προστιθέμενον* I. vii. 8. *προστιθεμένης* I. vii. 14. *προσθεῖναι* I. vii. 17. II. vi. 9. V. iv. 11. *προστιθέας* VI. xiii. 3. *προστιθέντες* VII. iv. 2, 6. *προσέθηκεν* V. iv. 8. *προστεθῇ* V. iv. 10. *προστέθη* V. iv. 10. *προστεθέντος* X. ii. 3. *προστιθεμένην* X. ii. 3.  
*προσφέρεσθαι* VI. i. 2.  
*προσφόρου* X. ix. 15.  
*πρότασις* VII. iii. 13. *πρότάσεως* VI. xi. 4. *πρότάσεων* VII. iii. 6.  
*πρότερον* I. v. 8. vi. 2, x. 6, 7. II. i. 4. v. 5. III. vii. 7, 12. viii. 3. IV. v. 13. vii. 6. V. ii. 8. iv. 14. v. 11, 17. vi. 3, 6. viii. 3. ix. 9. xi. 5. VI. i. 1, 5. VII. i. 4. ii. 5. iv. 5. vii. 1. ix. 1. VIII. iii. 8. xii. 7. IX. i. 2. v. 1. X. vi. 2, 8. vii. 2, 9. *πρωτέρου* III. xii. 5. V. iv. 2. *πρωτέρων* X. ix. 22.  
*προτιθέμεθα* I. iii. 8. *προτιθεται* VI. ix. 4. *προτεθέντα* X. ix. 17.  
*προτιμᾶν* I. vi. 1.  
*προτρέπεσθαι* X. ix. 10. *προτρέπονται* X. i. 4. *προτρέπεται* III. v. 7. *προτρέψοντες* III. v. 7. *προτρέψασθαι* X. ix. 3.  
*προὔπαρχῃν* IX. ii. 5.  
*προὔπαρχει* IV. ii. 14. *προὔπαρχειν* I. ix. 4. X. ix. 8. *προὔπαρχουσι* V. ix. 14.  
*προφανῇ* III. viii. 15.  
*προφέροντας* X. iii. 8.  
*πρώην* II. iii. 5.  
*Πρωταγόραν* IX. i. 5.  
*πρωτεύουσι* IV. iii. 27.  
*πρώτος* III. viii. 8. *πρώτων* I. vii. 17, 20. II. ii. 6. iv. 3. ix. 3. III. i. 22. iii. 11, 12. v. 23. viii. 1. IV. iii. 1. V. i. 3. v. 8. ix. 1, 12. VI. i. 4. ix. 4. xii. 4. VII. i. 5. iii. 1, 8. xii. 1. xiv. 4. X. iv. 9. ix. 22. *πρώτοι* III. viii. 8. IX. ix. 4. *πρώτοις* IV. iv. 1, 4. VII. x. 2. *πρώτου* V. iii. 9. *πρώτως* VI. xi. 4. *πρώτας* VII. vi. 6.  
*πρώτως* VIII. iv. 4. vii. 3.  
*πτήσις* X. iv. 3.  
*πτύσσοντα* III. viii. 4. \*  
*Πυθαγόρειοι* I. vi. 7. II. vi. 14. V. v. 1.  
*πύκα* VII. vi. 3.  
*πυκνότης* V. i. 5. *πυκνότητος* ibid.  
*πύκταις* III. ix. 3.

πυκτικός X. ix. 15.  
 πῦρ II. i. 2. V. vii. 2.  
 πυρέττοντι X. v. 9. ix. 15.  
 πω VI. ix. 4, 6.  
 πωλεῖν V. iv. 13. πωλοῦσιν V. vii. 5.  
 πῶς I. iii. 8. vi. 1, 12, 16. x. 7. xiii. 16.  
 II. ii. 1, 2. iv. i. v. 3. vi. 3. vii. 16.  
 ix. 1, 7. III. i. 16, 17. ii. 12. iii. 6,  
 8, 11, 14, 17. v. 23. IV. i. 34. ii. 9,  
 21. v. 13. V. vi. 3. ix. 15. x. i. VI.  
 viii. 4. xii. 7. VII. ii. i. iii. 1, 2, 12,  
 14. iv. 5. x. 5. xii. 7. xiv. 9. VIII.  
 i. i. ii. 4. xii. 8. IX. iii. 4. viii. 3.  
 X. ii. 4. iii. 5. iv. 9. viii. 4. ix. 7, 18,  
 20, 23.  
 πῶς I. vi. 8. viii. 9. ix. i. xii. 2. xiii.  
 7, 18. II. iii. 2. iv. 3. v. 4. vi. 20.  
 viii. 1, 8. III. iii. 13. v. 17, 20. IV.  
 iv. 5. ix. 2. V. i. 10, 12. v. 10. ix.  
 15. xi. 4. VI. iii. 4. xiii. 1, 4. VII.  
 iii. 7, 10. iv. 4. vi. i. xiii. 5. xiv. 2.  
 VIII. vii. i. xii. 3. IX. vii. 4. X.  
 ix. 8.

## P

παβδῶσεις X. iv. 2.  
 Παδαμάνθυνος V. v. 3.  
 πάδιον I. viii. 15. II. vi. 14. ix. 2, 7, 8.  
 III. i. 10. xii. 2. IV. i. 20, 23, 30,  
 39. iii. 21, 26. v. 13. ix. 14, 15.  
 VIII. iv. 3. vi. 2. IX. ii. 2. ix. 5. X.  
 ix. 5, 20.  
 παδίως I. iv. 7. x. 14.  
 πάων IX. ii. 10. ῥῥον IV. i. 9. VII. x.  
 4. IX. ix. 5.  
 ῥῥστα II. ix. 9. III. iii. 11. VIII. x. 3.  
 παθυμεῖν VI. i. 2.  
 ῥέζω. ἔρεξε V. v. 3.  
 ῥέπειν X. i. 2. ῥέπωσι VII. vii. 1.  
 ῥηθήσεται II. ii. 2. vii. 6, 9. IV. i. 14.  
 ῥηθέντων VII. iii. 7. ῥητέον II. vi. 2.  
 vii. 11. VI. xii. 2.  
 ῥητῇ X. ix. 20. ῥητοῖς VIII. xiii. 6,  
 7, 9.  
 ῥητορικὸν I. iii. 4. ῥητορικὴν I. ii. 6.  
 ῥήτωρ III. iii. 11.  
 ῥίζαν VIII. xii. 3.  
 ῥίνας III. viii. 10.  
 ῥίπτειν III. xii. 3. V. i. 14. ῥίψαι III.  
 v. 14. ῥίπτων II. i. 1, 2. ῥίψας V.  
 ii. 2.  
 ῥόδων III. x. 5.  
 ῥοπήν I. ii. 2. vii. 23. x. 12. xi. 3. X.  
 i. 1.  
 ῥυπαίνουσι I. viii. 16.

σαθρῶς I. x. 8.  
 Σαρδαναπάδω I. v. 4.  
 σάρκινος III. ix. 3.  
 σαρκὸς V. i. 5. σαρκί ibid.  
 Σάτυρος VII. iv. 5.  
 σαφηνέας II. vii. 11.  
 σαφὲς VI. i. 2. σαφέστερον VI. xii. 8.  
 σεῖος VII. i. 3.  
 σεισμὸν III. vii. 7.  
 σεμνὸν IV. iii. 26. VII. ii. 6. VIII. i. 6.  
 σεμνύνεσθαι IV. iii. 26.  
 σημαίνειν III. viii. 10. σημαίνοντες VI.  
 vii. 1. VII. iv. 4.  
 σημείον II. iii. 1. V. ii. 2. VI. v. 2,  
 8. viii. 5. xi. 1, 6. xiii. 4. VII. iii.  
 8. iv. 2. xii. 2. xiii. 5. VIII. viii. 3.  
 X. vi. 4. viii. 8. σημείω VIII. i. 7.  
 viii. 2.  
 σθένος III. viii. 10.  
 Σικυνωλοῖς III. viii. 16.  
 Σιμωνίδῃ IV. i. 27.  
 συναμωρία VII. vii. 6.  
 σιτηρὰ V. vii. 5.  
 σιτία II. ii. 6.  
 σιτίους III. v. 9.  
 σίτου V. v. 13.  
 σκαπτῆρα VI. vii. 2.  
 σκεπτέον I. viii. 1. II. v. i. V. i. i.  
 VI. viii. 4. xiii. 1. VII. iii. 1.  
 σκεπτόμεθα II. ii. 1. σκέψαιτο IV. ii.  
 9. VI. viii. 6. σκεψόμεθα I. vi. 9.  
 σκέψασθαι II. ii. 1. VII. vi. 1.  
 σκεῦος X. v. 2.  
 σκέψις I. xiii. 4. V. i. 2. σκέψεως I.  
 ix. 3. VII. iii. 2. VIII. i. 7.  
 σκληροὶ IV. viii. 3.  
 σκοπεῖν II. ii. 4. ix. 4. X. viii. 12.  
 σκοποῦμεν III. ii. 15. σκοπῶν IV. ii.  
 21. σκοπεῖ VIII. x. 2. σκοποῦσι  
 III. iii. 1. σκοπεῖται I. iii. 2. σκο-  
 πουμένοις V. x. i. σκοποῖται VIII. x. 2.  
 σκοπὸς III. xii. 9. VI. i. i. xii. 9.  
 σκοποῦ II. vi. 14. σκοπὸν I. ii. 2.  
 VI. xii. 6, 9.  
 Σκύθαι III. iii. 6. Σκυθῶν VII. vii. 6.  
 σκυτέως I. vii. 11.  
 σκυτῶν I. x. 13.  
 σκυτοτόμος V. v. 8, 12. σκυτοτόμου  
 ibid. σκυτοτόμῳ IX. i. i. σκυτοτό-  
 μον I. x. 3. V. v. 10, 12.  
 σκῶμμα IV. viii. 9.  
 σκῶπτειν IV. viii. 4, 9. σκῶπτοντα IV.  
 viii. 7. σκωπτόμενος IV. viii. 3.

Σόλων I. x. 3. X. viii. 11. Σόλων  
I. x. 1.  
σοφία I. viii. 6. VI. iii. 1. vi. 1, 2.  
viii. 2, 3, 4, 5. xi. 7. X. vii. 3.  
σοφία VI. vii. 4. σοφίαν I. xiii. 20.  
VI. 2. vii. 1, 4. X. vii. 3. σοφίας  
VI. xii. 3. xiii. 8.  
σοφισται IX. i. 7.  
σοφιστικός VII. ii. 8. σοφιστικά X. ix.  
18. σοφιστικῶν X. ix. 20.  
Σοφοκλέους VII. ii. 7. x. 4.  
σοφός I. xiii. 20. VI. viii. 6. xi. 5. X.  
vii. 4. viii. 13. σοφόν I. xiii. 20.  
IV. vii. 13. V. ix. 15. VI. vii. 1, 2,  
3, 4. σοφοίς I. iv. 2. σοφού VI. vi.  
1. IX. ii. 8. σοφοί VI. viii. 5. σο-  
φούς VI. vii. 2, 5. σοφώτερος X. vii.  
4. σοφῶν X. viii. 11. σοφῶ X. viii.  
13. σοφωτάτοις VIII. vii. 4.  
σπάνιος VII. i. 3. σπάνιον II. ix. 2.  
VII. i. 3. σπανίας VIII. iii. 8.  
σπέρμα X. ix. 6.  
Σπεύσιππος I. vi. 7. VII. xiii. 1.  
σπευστικός IV. iii. 34.  
σπουδάζει IV. ii. 15. σπουδάζουσι IV.  
i. 3. σπουδάζοντος IV. iii. 32. σπου-  
δαστέον I. vii. 22. σπουδάζη X. vi. 6.  
σπουδάζων IV. iii. 34. σπουδάζοντες  
VII. iv. 5. σπουδάζειν VIII. i. 4.  
X. vi. 6. σπουδαστὸν VIII. xiv. 4.  
ἐσπουδάκασι IX. viii. 4. σπουδάζου  
IX. viii. 5. σπουδάζοντα IX. viii. 7.  
σπουδαῖος I. viii. 13. III. iv. 4, 5. V.  
ii. 6. VII. x. 1. VIII. vi. 6. IX.  
iv. 2. viii. 10, 11. ix. 2, 6, 7, 10.  
X. vi. 6. σπουδαία I. xiii. 13. VI. ii.  
2. VII. ii. 6, 7. IX. ix. 5. σπου-  
δαῖον I. xii. 2. II. vi. 2. ix. 2. III.  
v. 19. V. ix. 6. x. 1. VI. v. 2. xii.  
7. VII. ix. 5. xiv. 4. IX. ii. 5.  
σπουδαίου I. vii. 14. VII. xiii. 7.  
IX. viii. 9. σπουδαίου II. iv. 6. v. 3.  
σπουδαῖω III. iv. 4. VIII. xiv. 1.  
IX. ii. 1. iv. 3. ix. 7. X. v. 10. vi.  
5. σπουδαίων IV. iii. 17. VII. i. 6.  
iv. 5. IX. ix. 5. X. ix. 14.  
σπουδαία V. x. 1. X. iv. 6. vi. 3, 7.  
σπουδαῖα X. v. 6. σπουδαίων V. x. 2.  
σπουδαίους VI. xii. 2. σπουδαίους  
VII. x. 3. IX. x. 3. σπουδαίους VII.  
xi. 5. σπουδαία VII. xiv. 4. X. vi.  
4. σπουδαιότεραν X. vi. 7. σπου-  
δαιότατον X. iv. 5. σπουδαιότατην  
VI. vii. 3.  
σπουδῇ X. iii. 12. σπουδῇ X. vii. 3.

σταδίω I. iv. 5. X. iv. 3.  
στασιάζει IX. iv. 9. στασιάζειν IX. vi.  
4. στασιάζουσι IX. vi. 2.  
στάσιμος IV. iii. 34.  
στάσιον VIII. i. 4.  
στέργει IX. vii. 4. στέργον X. ix. 8.  
στέργειν IV. vi. 4, 5. VIII. xiii. 6.  
ἐστεργε VI. iv. 5. στέργουσι VIII.  
iii. 2. xii. 2. IX. v. 2. vii. 7.  
στέρξωσι VIII. iv. 1. στέργοντας  
VIII. iv. 4. στέργοντες VIII. xii. 6.  
IX. vii. 2. X. ix. 14. ἐστεργον IX.  
i. 3.  
ἐστερημένα X. viii. 8.  
στερίσκεται VI. ii. 6.  
στέφανος III. ix. 3.  
στεφανούται I. viii. 9.  
στιγμῆς X. iv. 4.  
στοχάζονται VIII. ix. 4. στοχαζόμενοι  
IV. viii. 3. V. i. 13. στοχαζόμενος  
IV. vi. 9. στοχαζόμενον II. ix. 3.  
στοχάζεται IV. vi. 6.  
στοχαστικός VI. vii. 6. στοχαστική II.  
vi. 9, 13. ix. 1.  
στρατηγική I. vi. 4. στρατηγικῆς I. i.  
2. στρατηγικῇ I. vii. 1. στρατηγ-  
κῇ I. i. 4.  
στρατηγικώτερος I. vi. 16.  
στρατηγὸν I. x. 13. IX. ii. 1. στρατη-  
γοῦ IX. ii. 8.  
στρατιώται III. viii. 6, 9. στρατιώτας  
III. ix. 6.  
στρατοπέδω I. x. 13.  
στρατοὶ VI. viii. 4.  
στραφεῖς V. ix. 16.  
στρυφνοί VIII. v. 2. vi. 1.  
συγγένειαν X. ix. 14.  
συγγενὴς VIII. xi. 4. συγγενῇ VII.  
iii. 1. συγγενὲς III. xii. 7. VII. vi. 2.  
συγγενεῖς VIII. xii. 4. IX. ii. 7.  
συγγενῶν VIII. xii. 7. συγγενέσι IX.  
ii. 9. συγγενεστάτῃ X. viii. 7. συγ-  
γενεστάτῃ X. viii. 13.  
συγγενική VIII. xii. 2. συγγενικὴν  
VIII. xii. 1.  
συγγένεσθαι V. ix. 14, 16. συγγένοιτο  
V. vi. 1.  
συγγνώμη III. i. 7, 15. VI. xi. 1. VII.  
ii. 4. vi. 2. συγγνώμης III. i. 1.  
συγγνωμὴν VI. xi. 1.  
συγγνωμονικός IV. v. 4. συγγνωμονι-  
κὸν VI. xi. 1. VII. vii. 6. συγγνω-  
μονικὰ V. viii. 12.  
συγγνώμων VI. xi. 2.  
συγγραμμάτων X. ix. 21.

συγγυμνάζουσι IX. xii. 2.  
 συγκομιδὰς VIII. x. 5.  
 συγκρίνειν IX. ii. 9.  
 συγκυβεύουσι IX. xii. 2.  
 συγκυνηγοῦσι IX. xii. 2.  
 συγχαίρειν IX. x. 5. συγχαίρουσι IX.  
 iv. 9. συγχαίροντα IX. iv. 1.  
 συγκεχυμένως VII. i. 6.  
 συνεζευκται X. viii. 3. συνεζεύχθαι X.  
 iv. 11.  
 συζεῦξις V. iii. 12. v. 8.  
 συζῆν IV. vi. 1. vii. 1. VIII. iii. 5. v. 3.  
 vi. 4. IX. ix. 3, 7, 10. x. 3, 4, 5. xii.  
 1, 2. συζῆ X. viii. 8. συζῶσι VIII.  
 iii. 4. συζῶντες VIII. v. 1, 3.  
 συλῶντας IV. i. 42.  
 συνειλημμένα II. vi. 18.  
 συλλήβδην V. i. 15.  
 συλλογισάμενος VII. vi. 1. συλλογιστέον  
 I. xi. 5.  
 συλλογισμὸς VI. iii. 3. VII. ii. 8. συλ-  
 λογισμῷ VI. iii. 3. ix. 5. συλλογισμοί  
 VI. xii. 10.  
 συλλυπεῖν IX. xi. 4.  
 συμβαίνει I. xii. 3. xiii. 13. II. viii. 7.  
 III. i. 5. iv. 2. IV. i. 21. v. 8. V.  
 iii. 13, 14. viii. 8. x. 2. VI. xiv. 1.  
 VII. ii. 9. iii. 10. xii. 1. xiii. 1. xiv.  
 7. VIII. xiii. 8. IX. i. 3. iv. 1. v. 2.  
 vi. 4. vii. 3. viii. 9. xi. 6. X. iii. 7.  
 v. 4, 5, 9. συμβαίνοι IX. i. 8. συμ-  
 βαίνειν I. iii. 3. vii. 6. x. 4. xi. 4.  
 VII. iii. 13. IX. xi. 2. X. viii. 2.  
 συμβαίνοντα I. x. 12. X. ix. 16. συμ-  
 βαίνοντων I. xi. 2. συμβαίνουσι II.  
 vi. 15. VII. ii. 12. v. 3. xii. 3. xiv. 4.  
 συνέβη III. viii. 9. V. viii. 6. συμβῆ  
 III. viii. 14. V. x. 5. συμβαλῆ IV.  
 i. 25. συμβέβηκε V. viii. 1. VII. xii.  
 6. IX. vii. 3. συμβεβηκὸς III. x. 5,  
 7. V. viii. 1, 3, 4. ix. 3, 15, 16. xi. 8.  
 VI. iii. 4. VII. iii. 10. ix. 1. xi. 3.  
 xii. 2. xiv. 4, 7. VIII. iii. 2, 6. iv. 5,  
 6. viii. 2, 7. X. viii. 8. συμβεβηκότε  
 I. vi. 2. συμβαλῆ V. xi. 8.  
 συμβάλλεται VII. xiv. 3. συμβάλλεσθαι  
 I. xi. 1, 6. IV. iii. 19. X. ix. 14, 19.  
 συμβάλλεται III. i. 10. συμβαλλο-  
 μένου III. i. 12. συμβάλλειν VII. vi.  
 7. συμβαλλόμενος IV. viii. 10. συμ-  
 βαλλόμενοι VIII. xiv. 1.  
 συμβίωv IX. xi. 1.  
 συμβιοῦν IV. v. 13. IX. iii. 4. συμ-  
 βιωτέον VIII. xii. 8.  
 συμβλητὰ V. v. 10.

συμβολαίων IX. i. 9.  
 συμβούλους III. iii. 10.  
 συμμαχεῖν IX. vi. 2.  
 συμμαχίαι VIII. iv. 4.  
 συμμείνει V. v. 6, 8. συμμένουσι V. v. 6.  
 συμμεταβάλοι I. x. 4.  
 συμμετρία X. iii. 3. συμμετρίας V. v. 14.  
 σύμμετροι IV. iii. 5. σύμμετρα II. ii. 6.  
 V. v. 14, 15.  
 συμπέθει IV. v. 10.  
 συμπεραίνεσθαι I. iii. 4. συμπερανθὲν  
 VII. ii. 8. iii. 9.  
 συμπεράσματος I. viii. 1. VI. ii. 4.  
 συμπαράλαβάνουσι I. viii. 6.  
 συμπίνουσι IX. xii. 2.  
 συμπίπτειν IX. x. 5. συνέπεσε VII. vii. 6.  
 συμπλέκοντες IV. i. 3.  
 συμπλοῖκαί VIII. xii. 1.  
 σύμπλους VIII. ix. 1.  
 συμπορεύονται VIII. ix. 4.  
 συμπράξαιεν IX. v. 2, 3.  
 συμφανὲς I. ix. 7.  
 συμφέρεi III. ii. 12. VII. iii. 6. X. ix.  
 15. συμφέρειν IX. viii. 6. συμφέρον  
 II. iii. 7. IV. vi. 6. V. vii. 5. VI. ix.  
 7. VIII. i. 6. iii. 4. ix. 4. x. 2, 4.  
 IX. vii. 4. συμφέροντα II. ii. 3. III.  
 i. 15. V. i. 17. VI. v. 1. vii. 5. IX.  
 vi. 2, 3. συμφέροντος II. iii. 7. V. i.  
 13. VIII. iv. 4. ix. 4, 5. συμφέροντι  
 IV. vi. 8. VIII. iv. 2. ix. 4. συμ-  
 φερόντων IX. vi. 1.  
 συμφιλοσοφούσι IX. xii. 2.  
 συμφοιτητὴν VIII. xii. 8.  
 συμφοραῖς I. ix. 11.  
 συμφυέστερον IV. i. 37.  
 συμφύνηαι VII. iii. 8.  
 συμφωνεῖν II. vii. 1. III. xii. 9. X. viii.  
 12.  
 συσαγαγόντι X. ix. 20. συνηγμένων X.  
 ix. 23.  
 συναγωγαί X. ix. 21.  
 συναδεi I. viii. 1. X. ix. 20. συναδόντων  
 X. viii. 12.  
 συναισθανόμενοι IX. ix. 9. συναισθάνε-  
 σθαι IX. ix. 10.  
 συναίτιοι III. v. 20.  
 συνακολουθούμεν I. x. 8.  
 συναλγεῖν IX. x. 5. xi. 2. συναλγεί IX.  
 iv. 2. συναλγοῦσι IX. iv. 9. συναλ-  
 γοῦντα IX. iv. 1. συναλγούντας IX.  
 xi. 4. συναλγούντων IX. xi. 2.  
 συναλλάγμασι II. i. 7. V. ii. 12. iv. 1,  
 3. viii. 10. X. viii. 1. συναλλαγμάτων  
 V. ii. 13.



συναλλάξας VIII. xiii. 8. συναλλάξωσι  
 VIII. xiii. 5. συναλλάξαντας VIII.  
 xiii. 6.  
 συναναλώσαι VIII. iii. 8.  
 συνάπτει VIII. iii. 7. συνάπτουσι VIII.  
 iv. 5.  
 συναριθμείται II. iv. 3. συναριθμουμένην  
 I. vii. 8.  
 συνηρτημένοι X. viii. 3.  
 συναυξανόμενη IX. xii. 3.  
 συναύξει X. v. 2. vii. 7. συναύξουσι X.  
 v. 2. συναύξοντα X. v. 2.  
 συνάχθεσθαι IX. ix. 5.  
 σύνδεσμος VIII. xii. 7.  
 συνδιάγειν VIII. v. 3. xiii. 3. IX. iv. 5.  
 συνδιάγοντα IX. iv. 1.  
 συνδούλου VII. v. 3.  
 συνδύζει V. iii. 11. συνδύζεται IV. i.  
 30. VIII. iv. 5.  
 συνδυαστικὸν VIII. xii. 7.  
 σύνεγγυς III. ii. 7. V. i. 7. VIII. xii. 4.  
 X. v. 6.  
 συνειδότες I. iv. 3. συνίδοιμεν X. ix. 23.  
 συνιδόντες IV. vii. 1.  
 συνείη X. ix. 7.  
 συνείρουσι VII. iii. 8.  
 συνεπισκομῆναι I. x. 12.  
 συνεπόμενος IV. vi. 8.  
 συνεργεῖν III. viii. 11. συνεργοῦντα IX.  
 xi. 6.  
 συνεργός I. vii. 17. συνεργὰ I. ix. 7.  
 συνεργοὺς X. vii. 4.  
 συνεργομένω VIII. i. 2. συνελθεῖν VIII.  
 ix. 4.  
 σύνεσις VI. x. 1, 3, 4. xi. 3. σύνεσιν I.  
 xiii. 20. VI. xi. 2, 5. VIII. xii. 2.  
 σύνεσεως X. ix. 20.  
 συνετοὺς I. xiii. 2. VI. xi. 2. συνετοί  
 VI. x. 1, 2. συνετοὺς VI. x. 1, xi. 2.  
 συνεχῆς V. iii. 9, 14. VII. viii. 1. συνεχεῖ  
 II. vi. 5. συνεχεστέρα IX. ix. 6. συν-  
 εχέστατα I. x. 10. συνεχεστάτη X.  
 vii. 2.  
 συνέχει V. v. 6, 11, 13. VIII. xii. 7.  
 συνέχειν VIII. i. 4.  
 συνεχῶς VIII. vi. 4. IX. ix. 5. X. iv. 9.  
 vi. 6. vii. 2.  
 συνηγορήσαι I. xii. 5.  
 συνήδεται IX. iv. 5. συνήδεσθαι IX. x. 5.  
 συνηδύνειν IV. vi. 6, 7, 8. συνηδύνοντος  
 IV. vi. 9.  
 συνηδὲν VIII. vi. 3. συνηδὲν VIII.  
 iii. 8. iv. 1. IX. iii. 5. v. 2. X. ix. 19.  
 συνηθείαν IX. v. 3.  
 συνηθείς IV. vi. 5. VII. xiv. 5. VIII.

xii. 4. συνήθων IV. vi. 5. συνήθη  
 X. ix. 8.  
 συνημερεῖν VIII. iii. 5. v. 2, 3. vi. 1.  
 xiii. 3. IX. ix. 3. x. 4. συνημερεῦ-  
 οντες IX. xii. 2. συνημερεύουσιν IX.  
 iv. 9.  
 συνθέλουσι IX. v. 2.  
 σύνθεσις X. iv. 2.  
 συνθετὸν X. viii. 3. συνθετοῦ X. vii. 8.  
 viii. 3.  
 συνθήκη V. vii. 4. συνθήκης VIII. xi.  
 7. συνθήκην V. v. 11. vii. 5.  
 συνίεναι VI. x. 3, 4.  
 συνικνεῖσθαι I. x. 5. συνικνουμένων I.  
 xi. 2.  
 σύνισις X. ix. 20.  
 συνέστηκεν VI. vii. 4. VII. xii. 2.  
 σύνοδοι, συνόδους VIII. ix. 5.  
 συμφεκέωται VIII. xii. 2. συμφεκέωσθαι  
 X. i. 1. v. 2. viii. 2. συμφεκέωνται  
 VIII. xii. 4.  
 συνοικοῦσι VIII. xii. 7.  
 συνεωράκασι III. viii. 6.  
 σύνοροι VIII. x. 3.  
 συνοουσας VIII. ix. 5.  
 συντείνει IV. vii. 7. συντείνοντα VI.  
 xii. 9.  
 συντελεῖν I. vi. 12.  
 συντεθῇ V. iii. 11.  
 συνομώτερος X. vi. 1.  
 σύντονος IV. iii. 34.  
 συντέθραπται II. iii. 8.  
 σύντροφον VIII. xii. 4. σύντροφοι VIII.  
 xii. 6.  
 συμφῶδός x. i. 4. συμφῶδός I. vii. 8.  
 συνώνυμος V. ii. 6.  
 σύρματα X. v. 8.  
 συστενάζουσι IX. xi. 4.  
 σύστημα II. viii. 6.  
 συστοιχία I. vi. 7.  
 συστρατιώται VIII. ix. 5. συστρατιώτας  
 VIII. ix. 1.  
 σφαῖρα IV. ii. 18.  
 ἐσφαίρωσθαι III. i. 17.  
 σφάλλεσθαι VI. xiii. 1.  
 σφάπτων V. xi. 2.  
 σφετέρως X. ix. 14. σφετέρως X. ix.  
 18.  
 σφόδρα III. i. 16. xi. 8. IV. i. 18. v.  
 14. VII. i. 1, 3. iv. 4. vii. 3. xiv. 1.  
 VIII. vi. 2. IX. viii. 9. x. 5. X.  
 v. 4.  
 σφοδραῖ III. xii. 7. VII. xiv. 4, 5. σφο-  
 δρῆ VII. xiv. 6.  
 σφοδρότητα VII. vii. 8.

σφοδρῶς II. v. 2.  
 σχεδόν I. iv. 2. v. 4. viii. 4. II. vii.  
 10. V. v. i. vii. 1. V. ii. 10. x. 2.  
 VII. xi. 5. IX. iv. 8. X. v. 5.  
 σχῆμα V. v. 12. x. 7. VIII. x. 4.  
 σχήμασι III. x. 3.  
 σχόλαζον VIII. ix. 5. σχολάζωμεν X.  
 vii. 6.  
 σχολαίως IX. xi. 6.  
 σχολαστικόν X. vii. 7.  
 σχολῇ X. vii. 6.  
 σώζει II. ii. 6. VI. v. 6. VII. viii. 4.  
 VIII. xiv. 3. IX. i. 1. X. ix. 23.  
 σώζειν I. ii. 8. σώζεται II. ii. 7.  
 VII. vii. 5. σωζούσης II. vi. 9. σώ-  
 ζοντο III. i. 4. σώζουσιν VI. v. 5.  
 σώζεσθαι VIII. ii. 3. IX. iv. 3. vii. 2.  
 σώζοιτο VIII. i. 1.  
 Σωκράτης III. viii. 6. IV. vii. 14. VI.  
 xiii. 3, 5. VII. ii. 1. iii. 13.  
 σῶμα I. viii. 2. xiii. 7. II. iv. 6. III. v.  
 16. x. 11. VI. i. 2. VII. iii. 7. xiv.  
 6. VIII. xi. 6. X. iii. 6. viii. 4, 9.  
 σώματι I. vi. 12. IV. iii. 5. VI. xiii.  
 1. VII. xiii. 2. σώματος I. xiii. 6, 7,  
 10, 15. III. v. 15. x. 2. σώμασι I.  
 xiii. 16. σώματα III. viii. 8. IV.  
 viii. 4. σωμαίων III. iv. 4. X. vi. 3.  
 σωματικά III. x. 2. VII. xiii. 6. xiv. 1,  
 3. σωματικὴν VII. xiv. 4. σωματι-  
 κῶν I. xii. 6. II. iii. 1. VII. iv. 2.  
 xiv. 1, 2. X. vi. 8. σωματικὰ III.  
 x. 3. VII. iv. 3. vi. 5. vii. 2. viii. 4.  
 ix. 6. xii. 7. X. vi. 4. σωματικά IV.  
 ix. 2. VII. iv. 2. ix. 7. X. iii. 6.  
 σωματικοῖς VII. ix. 5. σωματικαῖς  
 IV. viii. 4.  
 σωτηρίας III. i. 16. viii. 9. IX. vii. 1.  
 σωτηρίᾳ I. vi. 1. III. i. 5, 17. σωτη-  
 ρίαν III. vi. 11. V. ii. 6.  
 σωφρονεῖν X. ii. 2. iii. 2.  
 σωφρονικοὶ VI. xiii. 1.  
 σωφρόνως II. iv. 3. X. viii. 11. ix. 8.  
 σωφροσύνη II. ii. 7. vii. 3. III. x. 1, 3,  
 8. VII. v. 9. vi. 6. vii. 1. ix. 5.  
 σωφροσύνης II. ii. 7. vi. 20. III. x.  
 1. xii. 10. σωφροσύνη II. viii. 6, 8.  
 VII. iv. 6. σωφροσύνην I. xiii. 20.  
 VI. v. 5. VII. iv. 2.  
 σῶφρων I. xiii. 20. II. iii. 1. iv. 4, 5.  
 vii. 2. III. ix. 5, 8. xi. 9. IV. i. 1.  
 iii. 4. VII. ii. 6. vii. 2. viii. 4. ix. 6.  
 xi. 4. xii. 7. X. ii. 1. vii. 4. σῶφρο-  
 νος I. xiii. 17. III. xii. 9. V. i. 14.  
 VII. ii. 6. ix. 6. xii. 7. σῶφρονα II.

i. 4. iv. 1, 3, 4, 5. IV. iv. 4. VII. i.  
 6. iv. 3, 4. vi. 6. xii. 7. IX. viii. 5.  
 σῶφρονες II. i. 4, 7. ii. 9. iv. 1, 4.  
 III. x. 2, 3. X. viii. 7. σωφρόνας  
 II. iv. 1. III. x. 4. σῶφρονη X.  
 viii. 4.

## T

τάγαθον I. i. 1. v. 4. vi. 3. vi. 1, 10.  
 xii. 5. III. iv. 2, 4. VIII. ii. 1, 2.  
 IX. iii. 3. iv. 3, 4. X. i. 2. ii. 1, 3.  
 iii. 4, 13. τάγαθοῦ I. vi. 11. III. iv.  
 1. τάγαθὰ I. iii. 3. vi. 9. III. ii. 1.  
 VII. ii. 9. VIII. ii. 3, 4. iii. 1, 6. v.  
 1. vii. 6. IX. iv. 1, 3, 4. v. 3. viii. 2.  
 ix. 1, 2, 4.  
 τάληθες I. iii. 4. viii. 1. III. iv. 4, 5.  
 VI. ii. 3. VII. xiv. 3.  
 τάλλα IV. i. 12. iii. 18. VI. xiii. 1.  
 τάναντια VII. ii. 9.  
 τάζει V. vii. 7. τάζειν V. i. 11. X. ix.  
 11.  
 ταπεινοὶ IV. iii. 29. ταπεινοῖς IV. iii.  
 26.  
 τάττει III. xii. 9. τάττειν IX. i. 8.  
 τάττων X. ix. 12. τάττουσι I. viii.  
 17. τάζει III. viii. 4. IX. i. 5, 9.  
 τάζειν IV. v. 3. τάζειν VIII. xii. 1.  
 τάττωσι IX. i. 9. ταχθεῖσα X. ix. 23.  
 τεταγμένη V. ii. 10. τεταγμένα V.  
 xi. 2. VI. xii. 7. τέταχθαι X. ix. 8.  
 ταῦτό VI. vii. 4. viii. 1. x. 2. xi. 2.  
 xiii. 1. VII. iii. 2. xiii. 4. VIII. xii. 3.  
 IX. ii. 7. X. iv. 8. v. 6, 7. ταῦτοῦ  
 VIII. vi. 7. ταῦτά IV. ii. 10, 16.  
 V. ii. 9. vii. 5. VII. iv. 4. VIII. vi. 4.  
 ix. 1, 2. IX. ii. 6. iv. 1. ταῦτόν III.  
 ii. 2, 11, 15. V. ii. 9, 11. vi. 8. ix.  
 3, 16. x. 1, 2. VI. i. 6. ταυτῇ VI.  
 viii. 3. VIII. iii. 7. IX. iv. 6, 7.  
 ix. 10.  
 ταυτοῦτης VIII. xii. 3.  
 τάρφω IV. ii. 16.  
 τάρφων III. viii. 5.  
 τάρχα I. v. 6. vi. 14. vii. 10. x. 6. xi.  
 2. xiii. 1. VIII. ii. 1. IX. vii. 1.  
 viii. 3. X. ix. 17, 21, 23.  
 ταχέως IV. i. 30. v. 8. VIII. iii. 5, 9.  
 vi. 7. X. iii. 4.  
 τάρχος X. iii. 4.  
 ταχὺ I. viii. 1. IV. i. 34. VI. ix. 2, 6.  
 VII. viii. 2. VIII. vi. 1. ταχεῖα VIII.  
 iii. 5, 9. ταχεῖς VII. vi. 1.

*ταχυτής* IV. iii. 34. *ταχυτήτα* VII. vi. i. vii. 8.  
*τείρουσαι* VI. xi. 2.  
*τέκνον* V. vi. 8. *τέκνα* V. vi. 9. VII. iv. 5. VIII. vii. 1, 2. ix. 2. xii. 2, 3. *τέκνον* I. x. 3. III. v. 5. VIII. x. 4. *τέκνους* I. vii. 6. VIII. vii. 2. xii. 5. X. ix. 14.  
*τεκνοποιεῖν* VIII. xii. 7.  
*τεκνοποιῖας* VIII. xii. 7.  
*τέκτων* I. vi. 16. vii. 19. *τέκτωνος* I. vii. 11.  
*τέλειος* VII. xiii. 2. *τελεῖα* III. v. 17. X. iv. 1, 2, 3, 5. vii. 1, 7. viii. 7. *τέλειον* I. vii. 3, 4, 6, 8. x. 15. X. iii. 4. iv. 4. vii. 7. *τελείου* I. ix. 10. X. v. 11. *τελείας* I. x. 10. V. i. 15. xi. 7. *τελείω* I. vii. 16. x. 14. III. v. 19. *τελείαν* I. x. 15. xiii. 1. VIII. vi. 1. X. iv. 2. *τέλεια* I. vii. 3. V. i. 15. VIII. iii. 6, 9. *τελείων* I. xii. 7. VIII. xiii. 2. X. iv. 4. *τελείους* I. xiii. 1. *τελειώτερον* I. ii. 8. vii. 4. *τελειώτατον* I. vii. 3. *τελειωτάτην* I. vii. 15. *τελειωτάτη* X. iv. 5.  
*τελειοῦσαι* X. v. 2, 11. *τελειώσει* X. iv. 1. *τελειωθήσεται* X. iv. 1. *τελειοῖ* X. iv. 6, 8, 10, 11. v. 2. *τελειοῦσθαι* X. v. 1. *τελειουμένων* VII. xiv. 4. *τελειουμένους* II. i. 3. *τελειωθῇ* X. ix. 22.  
*τελείωσιν* VIII. xii. 3.  
*τέλος* I. ii. 1. iii. 6. v. 4, 6. vii. 1, 8. viii. 3. ix. 3, 8. x. 1, 7, 15. III. i. 6. ii. 9. iii. 11, 16. v. 1, 17, 18, 19, 20. vii. 2, 6. ix. 3. VI. ii. 5. v. 2, 4. vii. 6. ix. 7. x. 2. xi. 6. xii. 10. xiii. 7. VII. xi. 5. xii. 3. X. iv. 8. vi. 1, 6. ix. 1. *τέλους* III. ii. 9. iii. 11. iv. 1. v. 1, 17, 22. VII. xi. 1. X. iv. 2. vii. 7. *τέλει* III. vii. 6. *τέλη* I. i. 2, 3, 4, 5. v. 8. vii. 3. III. iii. 11, 16, 20. VIII. ii. 2. *τέλων* I. i. 2. III. iii. 11. *τέλεσι* VII. xi. 4.  
*τελευταία* VII. iii. 13.  
*τελευτώσαν* VII. x. 4. *τελευτήσαντα* I. x. 15. *τελευτήσαντι* I. x. 4. *τελευτήσαντα* I. x. 11. *τελευτησάντας* I. xi. 4.  
*τέμνειν* V. ix. 16. *τεμνόμενος* X. iii. 6. *τεμνημένης* V. iv. 8.  
*τέρπει* X. iv. 9. v. 9. *τέρπειν* IV. viii. 7. *τέρποντι* VIII. xiii. 3.  
*τέρψιν* IX. i. 4.  
*τετάρ* VI. xii. 6.

*τετράγωνος* I. x. 11.  
*τέτταρα* V. iii. 9. *τέτταρσιν* V. iii. 5, 8, 9.  
*τεχνάζειν* VI. iv. 4.  
*τέχνη* I. i. 1. II. i. 6. iii. 10. VI. iii. 1. iv. 3, 4, 5, 6. v. 2, 3, 7. vi. 1. VII. xi. 4. xii. 6. *τέχνης* II. vi. 9. VI. v. 7. vii. 1. VII. xi. 4. xii. 6. X. v. 1. *τέχνη* I. vii. 1. V. xi. 8. VI. v. 7. *τέχνην* I. vi. 16. ix. 6. II. ii. 4. VI. iv. 5. *τεχνών* I. i. 3. vii. 17. II. i. 4. iv. 2, 3. V. iv. 12. v. 9. *τέχνας* VI. vii. 1. *τέχνας* II. iv. 3. III. iii. 9. VI. vii. 1.  
*τεχνικῇ* X. ix. 16.  
*τεχνίτη* I. vii. 10. VIII. xi. 6. *τεχνίται* II. vi. 9. *τεχνίτας* I. vi. 15. x. 13. *τεχνιστῶν* IX. vii. 3.  
*τηλικούτοι* VIII. iii. 4. *τηλικούτων* I. vi. 15. *τηλικαῦτα* I. xi. 6. *τηλικούτους* IV. ix. 3.  
*τῇ μὲν, τῇ δὲ* VI. xiii. 3.  
*τηνικαῦτα* I. x. 3.  
*τηρούντων* IX. vi. 4. *τηρηθεῖν* VIII. i. 1. *τηρώμενοι* I. viii. 16.  
*τίθμεν* I. vii. 7, 14. viii. 2. x. 15. xii. 6. VII. iv. 4. X. vi. 1. *θέσθαι* V. x. 6. *τιθῇ* V. iii. 9. *τιθέντες* I. vi. 7. VIII. xii. 7. X. iii. 4. *θεῖν* I. vi. 10. vii. 11. xiii. 11. *ἐτίθμεν* I. ix. 8. *ἐτίθεσαν* X. ix. 20. *τιθέναι* III. i. 27. *θέμενοι* III. iii. 11. *τιθέμεθα* III. v. 20. *θελῆμεν* IV. iii. 10. *θέσαν* VI. vii. 2. *τιθέας* VIII. i. 6. iii. 4. IX. iv. 1. *ἐθεμεν* VII. iv. 2. xi. 2. *θετέον* VII. iii. 1. *τιθέντας* VII. i. 5.  
*τιλσεις* VII. v. 3.  
*τιμᾶν* IV. iii. 23. IX. i. 9. *τιμῶσι* I. v. 4. III. v. 7. IX. i. 9. *τιμηθῆσόμενοι* IV. iii. 36. *τιμωμένην* I. v. 4. *τιμᾶσθαι* I. v. 5. IV. iii. 18. iv. 3. VIII. viii. 1, 2. xiv. 3. *τιμῶντος* IV. i. 15. *τιμῶντα* IV. i. 20. *τιμῶν* IV. i. 26. *τιμῶντας* X. vii. 13. *τετιμῆσθαι* V. v. 14. *τιμώμενοι* VIII. viii. 2. *τιμῶνται* VIII. xi. 3. *τιμᾶται* VIII. xiv. 3. *τιμώμεθα* X. vi. 4. *τιμητέος* IV. iii. 20. *τιμῆσαι* IX. i. 5. *ἐτίμα* IX. i. 9.  
*τιμῇ* IV. ii. 18. iii. 27. VIII. viii. 2. *τιμῇν* I. iv. 3. v. 4, 5. vii. 5. II. vii. 7, 8. IV. iii. 11, 18. *τιμῆ* iv. 5. V. ii. 6. VII. iv. 2, 5. VIII. viii. 2. xiv. 3. IX. ii. 9. *τιμαί* I. vi. 10. x. 3. III. vi. 9. ix. 3. *τιμῆς* I. vi. 11. II. vii. 8. III. viii. 3. IV. iii. 11, 15,

19. iv. 2, 3, 5. vii. 11. V. ii. 12. VII. i. 7. iv. 2, 6. VIII. viii. 2. xiv. 2. *τιμὰς* III. i. 2. viii. 1. IV. iii. 10, 17, 18. VIII. ix. 5. IX. ii. 8. viii. 9, 10. X. vii. 6. *τιμῆ* IV. iii. 10, 17, 18. V. vi. 7. VII. iv. 5. VIII. xiii. 2, 3. IX. i. 7. *τιμαῖς* VIII. xiv. 4. IX. viii. 4.
- τιμῆματι* VIII. x. 3. *τιμημάτων* VIII. x. 1.
- τίμιον* I. xii. 8. *τιμίων* I. xii. 1, 7. *τίμια* IV. ii. 11. X. vi. 4, 5. viii. 8. *τιμιωτέρα* I. xiii. 7. *τιμιώτερον* VII. i. 2. IX. iii. 2. *τιμιώταται* I. x. 10. *τιμιώτατον* IV. ii. 10. *τιμιωτάτων* VI. vii. 3, 5.
- τιμιότῃ* X. vii. 8.
- τιμοκρατία* VIII. x. 2, 3. *τιμοκρατίας* VIII. x. 3.
- τιμοκρατικὴν* VIII. x. 1. xi. 5. *τιμοκρατικῇ* VIII. x. 6.
- τιμωροῦνται* III. v. 7. *τιμωρούμενοι* III. viii. 12. *τιμωρεῖσθαι* IV. v. 12.
- τιμωρητικὸς* IV. v. 4.
- τιμωρία* IV. v. 10. *τιμωρίας* IV. v. 11. V. ix. 12. X. ix. 4. 10. *τιμωρίαν* VII. vi. 1.
- τινὲς* VII. x. 2. *τινῶν* V. iii. 4. *τινας* VI. vii. 2. *τισι* VIII. vi. 4. X. v. 7. *τινι* V. v. 11. IX. i. 8. *τισὶν* V. iii. 4. iv. 5. v. 1.
- τμήμα*, *τμήματι* V. iv. 8.
- τόλυν* V. iii. 4. v. 10, 17. VII. vi. 5. IX. ii. 5.
- τοῖσδε* IV. vii. 12. *τοῖδδε* V. i. 20. ii. 13. IX. ii. 1. *τοῖνδε* III. v. 20. VI. xii. 10. VII. iii. 6. *τοιᾶσδε* III. xi. 1. VII. xiv. 7. *τοιούσδε* X. ix. 15.
- τόλχον* V. xi. 6.
- τοιχωρυχεῖ* V. xi. 6.
- τοκιστὰς* IV. i. 40.
- τολμηρὰ* III. viii. 11.
- τομῆν* V. ix. 5.
- τόξοι* I. ii. 2.
- τόποι*, *τόποις* VIII. x. 1. *τόπω* I. vi. 3. X. iv. 3.
- τοσαυτὶ* V. v. 10.
- τοσοῦτον* I. iii. 4. vi. 16. vii. 18. x. 16. xi. 5. II. vii. 15. ix. 9. III. ix. 7. IV. v. 3. V. iv. 12. v. 9, 15. ix. 15. VI. xiii. 1. VIII. iii. 4. ix. 1. xii. 7. xiv. 4. IX. i. 5, 8, 9. xii. 4. *τῶσοῦτος* IX. x. 5. *τοσοῦτον* IX. i. 9. *τοσαύτη* VIII. xiii. 11. *τοσαύτην* I. iii. 2. *τοσαῦτα* IV. i. 45. VII. iii. 14. VIII. xiii. 4. X. viii. 10. *τοσοῦτων* IV. iii. 7. VIII. xiii. 4. *τοσοῦτω* VIII. i. 2. IX. i. 4. viii. 1. X. vii. 8.
- τότε* I. x. 2, 7. II. iv. 2. III. i. 6. v. 14. V. iv. 8. VIII. vii. 2.
- τοῦναντίον* V. v. 18. VI. iv. 6. X. i. 2. v. 5.
- τοδνομα* IV. ii. 1. v. 9. V. v. 11. VI. x. 4.
- τουτέστι* V. iii. 12.
- τραχηματίζοντες* X. v. 4.
- τραγῳδαίαι* I. xi. 4.
- τραύματα* III. ix. 4.
- τρεῖς* I. v. 2. II. vii. 11. IV. viii. 12. *τρίων* II. iii. 7. viii. 1. V. viii. 6. VI. vi. 2. VIII. ii. 3. *τρίᾳ* II. v. 1. VI. ii. 1. vi. 2. VII. i. 1. VIII. iii. 1. x. 1.
- τρέφεσθαι* I. xiii. 11. VIII. viii. 3. *τρεφόμενοι* I. xiii. 11. *τραφῆναι* VIII. xii. 5. X. ix. 11. *τραφέντα* X. ix. 8.
- τρέχειν* V. ix. 16. *δραμεῖν* II. vi. 2.
- τριγλύφον* X. iv. 2.
- τριγωνον* VI. iii. 9. v. 6.
- τριηραρχεῖν* IV. ii. 11.
- τριηράρχῃ* IV. ii. 2.
- τρίτος* I. v. 2, 7. *τρίτῃ* VIII. x. 1. *τρίτου* V. iii. 9. *τρίτον* II. iv. 3. VII. xi. 3.
- τριτῶν* VIII. xiii. 1.
- τριχῇ* I. viii. 2.
- τρίψεως* III. x. 11.
- τρόπος* V. ii. 2. IX. viii. 10. *τρόπον* I. i. 4. iii. 4. vi. 8. vii. 19. viii. 10. x. 13. II. vii. 9. ix. 4. III. iii. 11. IV. i. 32. V. i. 3, 4, 13. v. 17, 19. x. 2. xi. 10. VI. i. 5. iii. 4, 5. xiii. 1. VII. iii. 7. v. 5, 8. x. 2, 3. X. iv. 6, 8. *τρόποι* IV. i. 38. VII. iii. 6. *τρόπους* III. viii. 1. VII. iii. 6.
- τροπῶν* III. iii. 4.
- τροφῇ* V. v. 12. X. v. 8. *τροφῆς* III. xi. 1. VIII. xi. 2. IX. ii. 8. X. ix. 9, 13. *τροφῇ* I. vi. 4. V. v. 10. IX. x. 2. *τροφὴν* II. ii. 8. V. v. 10. VII. iv. 2. X. ii. 1. iii. 6. viii. 9. ix. 8.
- τροχιζόμενον* VII. xiii. 3.
- τρυφῇ* VII. vii. 5. *τρυφῆς* VII. i. 4.
- τρυφῶν* VII. viii. 5.
- τρώεσσι* III. viii. 3.
- τρώξας* VII. v. 3. *τρώσῃ* V. viii. 6.
- τρώσαντας* III. viii. 10.
- τυγχάνομεν* I. ii. 2. *τυγχάνουσι* I. v. 3. V. i. 1. IV. vi. 1. VIII. xiii. 4.

*τυχεῖν* I. viii. 14. x. 4. II. ix. 4. VI. ix. 5, 6. X. ix. 8, 9. *τετυχήκασι* II. vii. 3. *τυγχάνειν* II. viii. 7. VI. xii. 9. *τευξέμεθα* II. viii. 9. *ἔτυχε* III. iv. 2, 3. v. 14. V. v. 18. ix. 9. VII. xiii. 2. IX. i. 2. *τυγχάνει* III. xi. 5. V. iii. 5. vii. 7. VI. ix. 5. xi. 7. VIII. viii. 6. IX. i. 4. X. ix. 15. *τέτευχε* III. xi. 7. *τυγχάνων* IV. iii. 17. VIII. xiii. 2. *τύχῳσι* IV. iii. 21. V. iv. 7. *τυγχάνη* IX. i. 4. *τεύξεται* VI. ix. 4. *τευξόμενοι* V. iv. 7. *τυγχάνομεν* VI. i. 1. *τύχη* VII. iii. 10. ix. 2. *τεύξεσθαι* VIII. viii. 2. *τευχότων* I. x. 14. xiii. 13. III. x. 2. xi. 2. IV. iii. 17. IX. ix. 3. *τυχόντα* I. x. 15. III. xi. 3. *τυχόν* III. iv. 4. VI. xii. 10. X. iii. 5. *τυχοῦσι* IV. i. 17. vi. 8. VII. xiv. 6. *τυχών* IV. i. 36. X. vi. 8. *τυχόντος* X. iii. 5. ix. 17. *τευκτική* VI. ix. 4. *Τυδείδης* III. viii. 2. *τύπῳ* I. ii. 3. iii. 4. xi. 2. II. ii. 3. vii. 5. III. iii. 20. v. 21. ix. 7. V. i. 3. X. vi. 1. *τύποις* X. ix. 1. *τύπτει* V. viii. 3. *τύπτειν* V. i. 14. *τύπτοι* V. viii. 3. VII. vi. 2. vii. 3. *τύπτοντες* III. viii. 5. *τύπτεσθαι* III. ix. 3. *τυπτόμενον* V. viii. 3. *τυπτόμενοι* III. viii. 11. *τυραννική* VIII. x. 4. *τυραννίς* VIII. x. 2, 3. *τυραννίδα* VIII. x. 3. *τυραννίσαι* VIII. xi. 8. *τύραννος* III. i. 4. V. vi. 5. VIII. x. 2, 3. *τύραννοι* V. vi. 7. *τυράννους* IV. i. 23, 42. *τυράννοισι* X. vi. 3. *τυφλῷ* III. v. 15. *τύχη* III. iii. 7. VI. iv. 5. *τύχης* I. vi. 11. II. iv. 2. III. iii. 5. VII. xiii. 2, 4. *τύχη* I. ix. 6. IV. i. 21. *τύχην* I. ix. 1, 5. x. 12. VI. iv. 5. *τύχαι* I. ix. 11. *τύχαις* I. ix. 11. x. 8, 9, 14. *τύχας* I. x. 7, 11, 13. xi. 1. *τυχόντως* IV. iii. 22. IX. viii. 9.

## Υ

*ὕβριζει* VII. vi. 4. *ὕβριζεν* V. i. 14. *ὕβριζων* VII. vi. 4. *ὕβρις* VII. vi. 1. *ὕβρει* VII. vii. 6. *ὕβριν* III. vi. 5. IV. iii. 32. *ὕβρισται* IV. iii. 21. *ὕβριζειν* V. ix. 16. *ὕβρισει* III. iii. 11.

*ὕβριστεν* I. viii. 14. III. ii. 9. VI. xii. 2. X. iii. 9. iv. 6. viii. 9. *ὕβρινομεν* III. ii. 9. *ὕβρινων* V. i. 4. *ὕβρινοντι* X. v. 9. *ὕβρις* I. i. 3. vii. 1. V. xii. 5. X. iv. 6. *ὕβρις* II. ii. 6. III. i. 24. V. i. 4. VI. xiii. 8. *ὕβρις* I. iv. 3. vi. 16. II. ii. 6. III. xi. 8. V. ix. 15. VI. v. 1. vii. 7. xii. 2, 5. VII. xii. 4. X. iii. 3. *ὕβριον* V. xi. 7. VI. vii. 4. *ὕβριον* II. ii. 3. III. iv. 4. V. i. 4. VI. vii. 7. xii. 1. VII. xii. 4. X. iii. 8. *ὕβριον* VI. x. 1. *ὕβριον* V. i. 4. *ὕβρις* III. v. 14. *ὕβρις* VII. xiv. 7. *ὕβρις* III. xi. 1. *ὕβρις* VIII. viii. 7. *ὕβρις* VII. viii. 1. *ὕβρις* VII. ii. 10. *ὕβρις* VI. viii. 7. *ὕβρις* III. i. 17. VIII. vii. 1. xiv. 4. *ὕβρις* VIII. vii. 1. xiv. 4. *ὕβρις* VIII. x. 4. X. ix. 18. *ὕβρις* VIII. vii. 2. x. 4. *ὕβρις* VIII. xi. 2. *ὕβρις* VIII. vi. 1. *ὕβρις* III. viii. 11. V. x. 4. *ὕβρις* I. iii. 1. vii. 18. II. ii. 3. *ὕβρις* IX. x. 6. *ὕβρις* V. v. 11. *ὕβρις* IX. ii. 9. *ὕβρις* I. iv. 7. viii. 14. x. 10, 16. III. v. 19. vi. 12. ix. 5. x. 10. IV. iii. 20. v. 7. vii. 2. V. vi. 9. ix. 10. VI. i. 5. VII. iii. 7. VIII. iii. 7. v. 5. vi. 7. IX. iv. 5. 7. viii. 2. ix. 3, 4, 5. X. iii. 4. vii. 8. viii. 8, 13. ix. 6. *ὕβρις* VI. xiii. 1. VIII. xii. 6. *ὕβρις* I. viii. 5. ix. 7. V. iii. 7. ix. 7. VI. xiii. 1. VIII. iii. 7, 9. xii. 7. IX. iv. 5, 7. ix. 1, 10. x. 4. X. iii. 2. viii. 9, 10. *ὕβρις* X. vi. 2. ix. 21. *ὕβρις* IX. i. 3. *ὕβρις* VI. xiii. 6. *ὕβρις* IX. vi. 1. *ὕβρις* I. ix. 4. V. ix. 19. *ὕβρις* I. x. 11, 16. VIII. vi. 4. IX. iii. 5. *ὕβρις* IV. iii. 24. *ὕβρις* VI. xiii. 6. *ὕβρις* I. viii. 1. IV. i. 34. vii. 4. IX. i. 3. ii. 9. ix. 8. *ὕβρις* I. viii. 9. *ὕβρις* I. x. 7. IX. ix. 9. *ὕβρις* I. x. 13. IV. ii. 12. vii. 2, 10. V. viii. 3. X. ix. 5. *ὕβρις* VIII. xiv. 4. *ὕβρις* X. iv. 7. *ὕβρις* X. ix. 7. *ὕβρις* V. x. 2. *ὕβρις* V. v. 4. *ὕβρις* IX. vii. 2.

ὑπεραποθυήσκειν IX. viii. 9.  
 ὑπερβάλλει II. vii. 4. IV. i. 29. ii. 20.  
 iii. 3. ὑπερβάλλουσι II. vii. 4. viii.  
 2. III. vii. 12. xi. 4. IV. i. 38, 40.  
 iii. 8. ὑπερβάλλειν II. vi. 16. IV. i.  
 18, 23, 31. ii. 6. VII. iv. 5. ὑπερ-  
 βάλλοντα II. ii. 6. ὑπερβαλλόντων  
 II. vii. 2. III. vii. 7. VII. vii. 7.  
 ὑπερβάλλων II. vii. 2, 8, 10, 13, 14,  
 15. III. vii. 7, 10. IV. i. 23. ii. 20.  
 iii. 35. VIII. xiii. 2. ὑπερβάλλουσιν  
 VII. xiv. 4. ὑπερβάλλουσα VII. vi.  
 5. xiii. 4. ὑπέρβαλλον VII. x.  
 4. ὑπερβάλλουσαι IV. ii. 4. ὑπερ-  
 βάλλοντες IV. viii. 3. ὑπερβάλ-  
 λοντας VII. i. 3. iv. 2. ὑπερβάλλον-  
 τος VIII. xiv. 4. ὑπερβαλλουσῶν VII.  
 vii. 6.  
 ὑπερβεβλημένως III. x. 4.  
 ὑπερβολή II. vi. 10, 12, 14, 19, 20. vi.  
 3, 4, 6, 7, 10, 13. viii. 6, 8. III. xi.  
 5. IV. i. 38. ii. 4. iv. 2, 4. v. 2.  
 vii. 15. viii. 2. V. v. 18. ix. 17.  
 VII. iv. 5. xiv. 2. IX. iv. 6. x. 5.  
 ὑπερβολῆς II. ii. 6, 7. vi. 4, 9, 19, 20.  
 IV. i. 38. VI. i. 1. VII. vi. i. ὑπερ-  
 βολῇ IV. v. 9. VII. xiv. 2. VIII.  
 vi. 2. X. viii. 9. ὑπερβολὴν II. vi.  
 8, 15, 19. viii. i. ix. 1, 9. III. x.  
 3. IV. v. 12. V. ix. 17. VI. i. 1.  
 VII. i. 2. iv. 2. viii. 3. xiv. 2, 7.  
 IX. iii. 5. x. 1. ὑπερβολαὶ II. vi. 18.  
 IV. i. 3, 29. v. 14. VII. iv. 5. vii.  
 2. ὑπερβολὰς II. viii. 2. IV. vii. 9.  
 V. v. 12. VII. iv. 3, 4. vii. 2. xii.  
 7. xiv. 4. IX. i. 6.  
 ὑπερέχει II. vi. 9. IV. ii. 1. V. iv. 8,  
 10, 11, 12. X. vii. 8. ὑπερέχον IV.  
 iii. 9. VIII. xii. 5. ὑπερέχεται II.  
 vi. 6. V. iv. 11. ὑπερέχων IV. iii.  
 21, 25, 26. ὑπερέχοντος IV. iii. 24.  
 ὑπερεχομένου ibid. ὑπερέιχε V. iv.  
 10. ὑπερέχοντι VIII. vi. 6. xiv. 2.  
 ὑπερέχεται VIII. vi. 6. ὑπερεχόμενος  
 VIII. vi. 6. viii. 1. ὑπερέχουσι VIII.  
 vii. 4. IX. vii. 6. ὑπερέχων VIII.  
 x. 2.  
 ὑπερόπται IV. iii. 18, 21.  
 ὑπεροχή I. vii. 18. ὑπεροχῆς I. vii. 14.  
 ὑπεροχῇ IV. iii. 19. VIII. xi. 1, 3.  
 ὑπεροχὴν V. v. 10. VIII. vii. 1, 2.  
 xiii. 1. xiv. 1. ὑπεροχὰς VIII.  
 xiii. 1.  
 ὑπερτείνει III. i. 7. ὑπερτείνῃ III. viii.  
 9. IX. ii. 5. xi. 4.

ὑπερφιλῶν IX. i. 2.  
 ὑπηκόους I. xiii. 2.  
 ὑπηρέσαι VIII. vi. 3.  
 ὑπηρετεῖν IV. iii. 26. ὑπηρετοῦσι VIII.  
 viii. 5. ὑπηρετητέον IX. ii. 1.  
 ὕπνος I. xiii. 13. ὕπνον I. xiii. 12.  
 ὕπνοι ibid.  
 ὑπὸ I. i. 4.  
 ὑπόγυια III. vi. 10.  
 ὑπόδημα I. x. 13. V. v. 8. ὑποδήματα  
 V. v. 10. ὑποδημάτων IX. i. 1.  
 ὑποδοχὰς IV. ii. 15.  
 ὑποφυγιον X. ix. 10.  
 ὑποθέσεως IV. ix. 7. V. v. 15. ὑποθέ-  
 σεις VII. viii. 4.  
 ὑπόκειται II. iii. 6. ὑποκείσθω II. ii. 2.  
 V. i. 3. VI. i. 5. ὑποκειμένην I. iii.  
 1. vii. 18. ὑποκειμένων V. i. 5.  
 ὑποκρινομένους VII. iii. 8.  
 ὑποκρίσει III. x. 4.  
 ὑποκριτὴν III. ii. 8. VII. iv. 6.  
 ὑπολαμβάνει VII. ii. 9. ὑπολαμβάνοντα  
 VII. ii. 1. ὑπολαμβάνων VII. ii. 1.  
 ὑπολαμβάνουσι I. iv. 2. VIII. ii. 4.  
 IX. iv. 2, 7. ὑπολαμβάνειν I. v. 1.  
 viii. 9. ὑπολάβοι I. v. 6, 8. ὑπολαμ-  
 βάνοντες I. vii. 5. ὑπέλαβε V. viii.  
 9. ὑπολάβῃ IX. iii. 2. ὑπολαβεῖν  
 X. viii. 11. ὑπειληφέναι I. x. 7. ὑπει-  
 λήφμεν X. viii. 7. ὑπειλήφασιν ibid.  
 ὑποληπτέον VII. i. 4. iii. 8. iv. 6.  
 X. viii. 12.  
 ὑπόληψις VI. vi. 1. ix. 7. VII. ii. 4.  
 ὑπολήψει VI. iii. 1. ὑπόληψιν VI. v.  
 6. VII. iii. 4, 11.  
 ὑπολόπου VII. xii. 2.  
 ὑπομενετικώτερος III. vi. 6.  
 ὑπομένει III. vii. 6, 13. IV. viii. 8.  
 VIII. xiv. 3. IX. xi. 4. ὑπομένων  
 II. ii. 7. iii. 1. III. vii. 5. ὑπομέ-  
 νειν II. ii. 8, 9. III. viii. 1, 14. ix.  
 2. xi. 5. ὑπομένωσι III. i. 7. ὑπο-  
 μεῖναι ibid. ὑπομενεῖ III. vii. 2. ὑπο-  
 μένουσι III. vii. 9. IV. i. 41, 43.  
 ὑπομείναι III. i. 7. VIII. vi. 4. ὑπο-  
 μένοντας VII. xiv. 7. ὑπομένη VIII.  
 xiii. 9. ὑπομένοντας X. viii. 7. ὑπο-  
 μενετέον III. i. 9.  
 ὑπόνοια IV. viii. 6.  
 ὑποπτεύουσι III. viii. 16.  
 ὑποσημαίνει IV. ii. 1. ὑποσημαίνειν III.  
 ii. 17.  
 ὑποσχέσεις IX. i. 4.  
 ὑποθεμένου II. iv. 2. ὑποθεθέντα VI.  
 xii. 9.

ὑποτυπῶσαι I. vii. 17.  
 ὑπουργία IX. i. 7.  
 ὑποφαίνεται I. vi. 8.  
 ὅστερον I. vi. 2. vii. 17. II. i. 4. vii.  
 5. 6. III. xii. 5. IV. ii. 4. ix. 8.  
 V. ii. 11. iv. 14. vii. 7. VII. i. 4.  
 IX. vii. 2. X. iv. 1, 9.  
 ὑφάντης I. vi. 16. ὑφάντη IX. i. 1.  
 ὑψηγμένον II. vii. 9.

Φ

φαγεῖν II. vi. 7. VII. v. 7. φαγών VII.  
 v. 3. φαγόντι X. iii. 9.  
 φαίνεται I. i. 2. ii. 5, 8. iii. 4. v. 4, 6,  
 8. vi. 16. vii. 1, 3, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12.  
 viii. 5, 15. ix. 3. xi. 1, 2. xii. 2, 4,  
 17, 18. xiii. 12, 15. II. iii. 7. viii.  
 2, 5, 8. III. i. 8. ii. 2, 16. iii. 12.  
 iv. 3, 4, 5. v. 6, 17, 18, 19. ix. 3.  
 x. 1, 7. IV. i. 41. iv. 5. vi. 9. vii.  
 9, 10, 15, 17. ix. 2. x. 1. VI. vii. 4.  
 xii. 10. VII. xiv. 3. VIII. v. 3. vii.  
 3. x. 1, 4, 5, 6. xi. 1. xii. 8. xiv. 3.  
 IX. i. 8, 9. iv. 7, 10. v. 1. vi. 2.  
 vii. 1. viii. 11. xi. 2. xii. 1. X. iv.  
 11. v. 1, 7, 10. vi. 4, 6. vii. 8. viii.  
 3. ix. 18. φανείτα VI. v. 6. φανείη  
 X. v. 2, 3, 8. viii. 7, 11. φανούται  
 X. viii. 7. φαίνοιο I. iv. 7. IV. iii.  
 15. VIII. xii. 3. X. viii. 7. φαίνον-  
 ται I. v. 3. xi. 6. xii. 3. III. viii. 6,  
 16. x. 8, 9. IV. iv. 6. vii. 14, 16.  
 VI. xiii. 1. VII. ix. 5. xii. 1. xiv. 3.  
 VIII. ii. 4. v. 2. vi. 5, 7. viii. 6.  
 ix. 5, 6. xii. 1. IX. ii. 7. X. ii. 5.  
 ix. 3, 18, 20, 21. φανῆ VII. xiv. 3.  
 VIII. iii. 8. φαίνηται III. iii. 13.  
 φαίνεσθαι III. vii. 8. VII. xiv. 4.  
 φαινόμενῃ V. viii. 10. φαινόμενον  
 III. ii. 7. iv. 3, 4. VIII. ii. 2. III.  
 v. 10. φαινομένου III. iii. 11. iv. 1.  
 v. 17. φαινόμενα III. viii. 14. VII.  
 i. 5. IX. iv. 1, 2. X. iii. 8. φαινό-  
 μενα X. v. 10. φαινομένοις VII.  
 ii. 2.  
 Φάλαρις VII. v. 7. Φάλαριν VII.  
 v. 2.  
 φανερόμισον VI. iii. 28.  
 φανερὸν II. iii. 7. V. ii. 6, 10. ix. 10.  
 x. 8. xi. 1, 7. VI. iii. 2. vii. 4. viii.  
 8. xii. 10. VII. ii. 2. iv. 1. vi. 3. viii.  
 4, 5. xiii. 7. VIII. i. 2. X. ii. 2.  
 φανερώων I. iv. 3. φανεροῖς II. ii. 6.  
 φανερὰ IV. iii. 36. vii. 15, 16. V. i.

5. φανερώτερον IV. i. 28. VIII. x.  
 2. IX. ix. 8. φανερωτέρων II. ii. 8.  
 φανερώτατα VI. vii. 4. φανεροὶ IV.  
 v. 8. φανεράν VII. ix. 5.  
 φανερόφιλον IV. iii. 28.  
 φανερῶς IV. iii. 28.  
 φαντασία VII. vi. 1. φαντασίας III. v.  
 17. φαντασίαν VII. iii. 11. φαν-  
 τασίᾳ VII. vii. 8.  
 φαντῶματα I. xiii. 13.  
 φαρμακεία V. ii. 13.  
 φαρμακεύειν V. ix. 16.  
 φάρυγγα III. x. 10.  
 φάσις VI. ix. 3. φάσεις VI. xi. 6.  
 φάσκων VIII. i. 6. φάσκοντες VII. xiii.  
 3. xiv. 5.  
 φαῦλος IV. i. 31. iii. 15. V. iv. 3. VI.  
 ix. 4. xii. 9. VII. viii. 5. ix. 4. xiv.  
 2. IX. iv. 10. viii. 1. φαύλη I. xiii.  
 13. VII. ii. 6, 7. viii. 5. φαῦλον IV.  
 ix. 7. V. iv. 3. xi. 8. VII. xiv. 5. X.  
 i. 2. ix. 10. φαῦλον III. i. 7. IV.  
 ix. 6. IX. viii. 4. φαύλης II. i. 5.  
 VII. xiv. 4. φαύλῃ III. iv. 4. IV.  
 vii. 10. IX. iii. 3. φαύλῃ X. v. 6.  
 φαῦλοι II. v. 3. VII. xiv. 6. VIII.  
 iv. 6. IX. iv. 10. X. v. 4. φαῦλαι  
 II. iii. 5. VII. i. 6. ii. 6. iv. 5. xi. 3.  
 xii. 1. xiii. 2. φαῦλα I. x. 13. II.  
 iii. 1. vi. 18. IV. ix. 6. V. xi. 7. VI.  
 viii. 7. VII. i. 6. xii. 4. X. ix. 11.  
 φαύλων VII. i. 6. xiii. 2. xiv. 4.  
 VIII. viii. 5. IX. iv. 7. xii. 3. X. i.  
 2. ix. 4. φαύλοις III. v. 3. IV. ix. 4.  
 VIII. iv. 2. IX. iv. 7, 8. viii. 7. ix.  
 6. X. ii. 4. vi. 4. φαύλους VIII. iv.  
 2. IX. vi. 4. φαύλας VII. ii. 6. ix.  
 5, 6. xii. 4. X. viii. 7. φαυλότατοι  
 IV. i. 4. φαυλότατα VII. ii. 5.  
 φαυλότης VII. vi. 7. VIII. x. 3. φαυλό-  
 τητι X. v. 6.  
 Φειδιαν VI. vii. 1.  
 φειδωλοὶ IV. i. 39.  
 φέρειν I. x. 13. IV. iii. 21. φέρῃ I. x.  
 12. IV. vi. 7. ὀλοῖ I. x. 11. ἐνεγ-  
 κεύ II. vi. 2. φέρουσι VIII. vi. 4.  
 ἐφεβον X. ix. 3. φέρομεν III. xii. 5.  
 IV. iv. 4. v. 1. φέροντι V. v. 14.  
 φέροντας X. viii. 12. φέρεσθαι II. i.  
 2. X. ii. 1. φερόμενος II. i. 2. φερό-  
 μενα III. viii. 10.  
 φεύγει I. vi. 8. VII. iv. 4. xi. 4. xii. 7.  
 xiv. 2. IX. xi. 4. φεύγοι VII. xiii.  
 7. φεύγων II. ii. 7. III. vii. 13.  
 VII. iv. 3. φεύγειν II. iii. 5. III. vii.

13.viii.9. IV.iii.15. V.i.15. VII.  
iii.10. vii.3. xii.7. VIII.v.2.  
φεύγουσι III. iv.6. viii.9,14,16.  
VIII.xiv.4. IX.iv.8,9. X.i.1.ix.  
4. φεύγοντα III. vii.13. φεύγοντες  
III. viii.4. IV. vii.14. X. ii.5.  
φυγέειν III. ii.12. φυγέειν III. viii.  
4. φευκτέον IX. iv.10.  
φευκτόν III. xii.1. VII. iv.6. xiii.1.  
X. ii.2. φευκτω VII. xiii.1. φευ-  
κταὶ VII. vi.5. φευκτά III. i.26.  
X. ii.5. φευκτῶν VII. i.1. X.  
v.6.  
φήμη VII. xiii.5.  
φημι VII. x.4. φησι II. iii.2,10. III.  
xi.1. V. ix.7. VI. iv.5. vii.2. IX.  
ix.7. φαμέν I. vii.14. viii.14. xiii.  
18. II. ix.7. III. ii.9. IV. v.13.  
V. i.12. ii.1. VI. i.1. vii.6. xi.1.  
xii.9. VII. if.10,11. iv.6. X. ii.4.  
iv.7. φασί I. xiii.12. II. ix.4. III.  
i.17. vii.7. IV. i.39. V. iv.8,14.  
vi.6. VI. vii.4,5. ix.2. xiii.3.  
VII. i.2,6,7. ii.1,3. v.2. vi.3. xi.  
1. xii.3. xiv.5. VIII. i.6. ii.3. ix.  
4. xii.3,5. xiii.10. xiv.1. IX. i.5.  
vi.1. viii.2. ix.1. X. ii.5. iii.2. ix.  
10. φαίεν III. vii.4. VII. xiii.6.  
φάνασι I. xiii.19. III. i.24. VI. ii.2.  
VII. iii.9. xii.3. εφη IX. i.4.  
φήσει VII. ii.5. φάλη III. i.11. ii.  
7. VI. xiii.8. VII. xiii.1. IX. v.3.  
vii.2. φήσει III. viii.2. εφασαν V.  
v.1. IX. i.6. εφασαν VI. i.4.  
φατέον III. i.10. iv.4. v.5. V. viii.  
4. X. v.11.  
φθαρτική VI. v.6.  
φθαρτά VII. xiv.8.  
φθέρει II. ii.6. III. xii.2. VII. viii.4.  
X. v.3. ix.23. φθέρεται II. i.6.  
ii.7. iii.1. φθέρεσθαι II. ii.6.  
φθειρούσης II. vi.9. φθέρειν IV. i.  
5. φθέρουσιν X. v.5.  
φθίσει VII. viii.1.  
φθονερὸς II. vii.15.  
φθόνος II. vi.18. φθόνου II. vii.15.  
φθόνον II. vii.2. X. vi.5.  
φθορά IV. i.5. X. iii.5. φθοραὶ II. ii.  
8. VIII. x.1. X. v.10. φθοραῖς III.  
vi.12.  
φιλαλήθης IV. vii.8.  
φιλανθρώπων VIII. i.3.  
φιλαρέτω I. viii.10.  
φιλανλοι X. v.3.  
φιλαυτος IX. viii.6. φιλαυτων IX. viii.

3,5,7,11. φιλαύτοις IX. viii.4.  
φιλαύτους IX. viii.1,4,5.  
φιλεῖν IV. vi.5. VII. iv.5. VIII. ii.2.  
iii.7. vii.2. viii.1,5,4. xiii.1. IX.  
iii.1. vii.1,6. viii.1,2. φιλοῦνται  
IV. i.11. φιλεῖ VIII. ii.2. v.5.  
φιλή IX. i.3. ἐφιλοῦν IX. i.3.  
φιλοῦσι VIII. ii.2,3. iii.1,5. v.5.  
vii.1. viii.3,6. xii.2,3. IX. v.3.  
vii.2. xi.4. φιλεῖται VIII. iii.2.  
φιλεῖσθαι VIII. i.2. vii.2. viii.1,2,  
3,6. IX. iii.2. vii.6. φιλοῦντες  
VIII. iii.1,2,3. v.5. vii.1. φι-  
λοῦντι VIII. iii.7. φιλοῦντα VIII.  
xiii.2. φιλούμενος VIII. iii.2. φι-  
λουμένοις VIII. v.5. φιλητέον IX.  
iii.3. viii.2.  
φιληδέσων VIII. iv.4. x.6. xi.1.  
φιλησις VIII. v.5. vii.2. IX. v.1.  
vii.2,6. φιλήσει VIII. ii.3. IX. v.1.  
φιλήσων VIII. vii.2. φιλήσεις VIII.  
iii.1. vii.1.  
φιλητικός III. x.2.  
φιλητὸς VIII. iii.8. φιλητοῦ VIII. i.2.  
φιλητόν VIII. ii.1,2. v.4. IX. i.2.  
iii.3. iv.9,10. vii.5,6. φιλητοὶ  
VIII. iii.9. φιλητοῖς VIII. iii.1.  
φιλητοῦς VIII. viii.6. φιλητὰ VIII.  
i.2. iii.7. X. v.9.  
φιλία II. vii.13. VIII. i.4,7. ii.3. iii.  
3,4,5,6,7,9. iv.3. v.4,5. vi.1.  
vii.2. viii.2,4,6. ix.1. xi.3,4,5,  
6,7. xii.1,6,7. xiv.1,3. IX. i.7.  
iv.5,6. v.1. vi.2. xii.1,3. φιλίας  
IV. vi.5. VII. xiv.9. VIII. i.1,4,  
7. iii.1,3,9. iv.4,6. v.1. vi.1.  
vii.1,2. viii.4. xi.6,7. xiii.2,5,  
11. xiv.2,4. IX. i.3. iii.1,3. iv.  
6. v.3. x.1,5. xii.4. X. vi.1. ix.  
1. φιλία IV. vi.4. VIII. i.4. iv.3.  
vi.4. vii.3. ix.3. xii.7. xiii.2. xiv.  
1. IX. v.1. φιλίαν II. v.2. VIII.  
ii.3,5. v.1. vi.2. xiv.1,3. IX. i.  
1. iii.5. iv.1. v.3. x.6. φιλίαι  
VIII. iii.1,2. iv.1. vi.4,7. vii.1.  
ix.6. xi.8. IX. i.3. iv.1. φιλίων  
VIII. ix.2. xiii.1. φιλίαις VIII. vii.  
2. xiv.1. IX. i.1. iii.4.  
φιλικόν VIII. i.4. IX. iv.9. φιλικοῦ  
IX. x.3. φιλικὴν VIII. xiii.6. φι-  
λικὸν VIII. v.2. φιλικά VIII. iii.9.  
vi.1. xii.7. IX. iv.1. vii.6. viii.2.  
φιλικώτατον IX. x.3.  
φιλικῶς VIII. v.1. IX. iv.10. vi.1.  
φίλιπποι I. viii.10.



φιλοδικαίῳ I. viii. 10.  
 φιλοθεώρῳ I. viii. 10.  
 φιλοικοδόμοι X. v. 2.  
 φιλοκάλους I. viii. 11. φιλόκαλον IV.  
 iv. 4.  
 φιλοκλινδυνος IV. iii. 23.  
 φιλοκόλακες VIII. viii. 1.  
 Φιλοκτήτης VII. vii. 6. φιλοκτήτη VII.  
 ii. 7. ix. 4.  
 φιλομαθής X. iv. 10.  
 φιλομαθία III. x. 2.  
 φιλόμουσοι X. v. 2.  
 φιλομόθους III. x. 2.  
 Φιλόξενος III. x. 10.  
 Φιλοπάτωρ VII. iv. 5.  
 φίλος II. vii. 13. VII. vi. 1. VIII. v.  
 5. vii. 6. viii. 1. IX. iii. 3, 5. iv. 5,  
 10. v. 3. viii. 2. ix. 7, 10. xi. 3. X.  
 ii. 1. iii. 11. φίλου VIII. xiii. 9.  
 xiv. 1. IX. i. 7. viii. 1. ix. 2, 5, 10.  
 xi. 6. φίλῳ VIII. ii. 3, 6. vii. 6. xii.  
 8. xiii. 2, 7. IX. ii. 1. iii. 4. φίλον  
 IV. iii. 29. vi. 4. VIII. i. 3. v. 5. vi.  
 2. xii. 8. xiii. 9. xiv. 1. IX. iii. 3.  
 iv. 1, 5. x. 5. viii. 2. ix. 1, 10. x. 6.  
 xi. 1, 2, 5, 6. xii. 2. X. ix. 18. φίλε  
 VII. x. 4. φίλοι I. viii. 16. VIII.  
 iii. 3, 5, 6, 9. iv. 2, 4, 5, 6. vi. 1. vii.  
 4, 5, 6. viii. 4, 5. xiii. 1, 2. IX. iii.  
 1, 4. iv. 5. viii. 9. x. 6. φίλων I.  
 vii. 7. viii. 15. xi. 1, 6. xiii. 18.  
 III. iii. 13. IV. i. 43. VIII. i. 1, 4.  
 iv. 3. viii. 4. ix. 1. xiii. 1. IX. iv. 1.  
 viii. 2, 9. ix. 1, 3, 4, 5, 10. x. 3. xi.  
 1, 2, 5, 6. xii. 2. X. ix. 18. φίλων  
 I. vi. 1. φίλους I. vii. 6. III. x. 2.  
 IV. v. 10. VIII. iii. 6, 7, 9. v. 3. vi.  
 4, 5. viii. 5. IX. iii. 5. xi. 4. xii. 1.  
 X. ix. 14. φίλους I. vi. 1. vii. 7. xi.  
 3. VIII. i. 1, 2, 5, 6, 7. ii. 4. iii. 8.  
 iv. 2, 4. vi. 4. ix. 1, 3. IX. iii. 1, 4.  
 iv. 1. v. 3. vi. 4. ix. 2, 4. x. 1, 4. xi.  
 3, 4, 5. X. vii. 6. φίλῳ IX. iv. 1.  
 viii. 9, 10. φιλότατοι X. ix. 19.  
 φιλοσοφείν II. iv. 6. φιλοσοφούντες  
 ibid. φιλοσοφούντος VII. xi. 1.  
 φιλοσοφία X. ix. 29. φιλοσοφίας I. vi.  
 13. IX. i. 7.  
 φιλοσόφους I. vi. 1.  
 φιλοτεκνότεραι IX. viii. 7.  
 φιλοτιμία II. vii. 8. III. x. 2. IV.  
 iv. 5. φιλοτιμίαν IV. iv. 5. VIII.  
 viii. 1.  
 φιλότιμος, φιλοτίμου II. vii. 8. φιλό-  
 τιμον II. vii. 8. IV. iv. 3, 4.

φιλοταιούτος I. viii. 10. φιλοταιούτου  
 IV. iv. 4. φιλοταιούτων III. xi. 4.  
 φιλοφίλων VIII. viii. 4.  
 φιλοχρήματοι IV. i. 37.  
 φοβερὸν III. vii. 1. φοβερὰ II. ii. 9.  
 III. vi. 2. vii. 3, 7, 8, 9, 13. viii. 14.  
 ix. 1. X. viii. 7. φοβερῶν II. ii. 9.  
 III. vi. 6. xii. 2. φοβερώτερον VII.  
 vi. 7. φοβερώτατον III. vi. 6.  
 φοβείται III. vi. 5. vii. 11. φοβείσθαι  
 II. i. 7. vii. 2. III. vi. 3, 4. vii. 3,  
 10. viii. 11. φοβούμενος II. ii. 8. v.  
 3. III. vi. 3. vii. 5. φοβούμεθα II.  
 v. 4. III. vi. 2, 3. φοβηθῆναι II. vi.  
 10. φοβήσεται III. vii. 2. φοβοῖτο  
 III. vii. 1. φοβούμενοι III. viii. 9.  
 IV. ix. 2. φοβουμένου IV. iii. 28.  
 φόβος IV. ix. 1. φόβῳ IV. ix. 2. X. ix.  
 4. φόβον II. v. 2. III. i. 4. vi. 2.  
 viii. 4. IV. i. 39. V. viii. 4. φόβους  
 III. viii. 15. φόβους II. vii. 2. III.  
 vi. 1. ix. 1.  
 Φοινίσσαι IX. vi. 2.  
 φόνοι X. vii. 6.  
 φορὰ X. iv. 3.  
 φορτικὸς X. viii. 7. φορτικὸν IV. iii. 27.  
 φορτικοί IV. viii. 3. φορτικώτατοι I.  
 v. 2.  
 φρονεῖ IX. iv. 3. φρονεῖν I. vi. 10. VII.  
 xi. 4. X. vii. 8. φρονέοντος VII. vi.  
 9. φρονολῶν VI. viii. 4.  
 φρόνησις I. viii. 6. VI. iii. 1. v. 3, 8.  
 vi. 1, 2. vii. 6, 7. viii. 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 9.  
 ix. 7. x. 2, 3. xi. 7. xii. 1, 6, 10.  
 xiii. 1, 2, 5. X. viii. 3. ix. 17. φρο-  
 νήσεως I. vi. 11. VI. v. 1, 7, 8. xiii.  
 2, 3, 6, 7. VII. ii. 5. x. 2. X. ii. 3.  
 viii. 3. ix. 12. φρονήσει VI. x. 1.  
 xiii. 6. VII. xii. 5. X. viii. 3. φρό-  
 νησιν I. xiii. 20. VI. v. 6, 7. vi. 2.  
 vii. 3. x. 3. xi. 3. xii. 6, 7. xiii. 4.  
 X. viii. 3. φρονήσεις VI. xiii. 3.  
 φρόνιμος II. vi. 15. VI. v. 2. viii. 4, 5.  
 xi. 2. VII. fi. 5. x. 1, 2. xi. 4. xii.  
 7. φρόνιμον VI. vii. 4. xi. 3. xii. 2,  
 10. xiii. 6. VII. i. 7. x. 1. xii. 7.  
 φρόνιμοι VII. x. 2. φρονίμου VI. v. 1.  
 vii. 6. VII. ii. 5. φρονίμων I. v. 5.  
 VI. ix. 7. xi. 6. φρόνιμα VI. vii. 4.  
 X. ii. 4. φρονίμους VI. x. 1, 2, 5. vii.  
 5. xi. 2. xii. 9. VII. i. 7.  
 φροντίξω IV. i. 34. vi. 5. φροντίζοντες  
 IV. vi. 2.  
 φυγή VI. ii. 2. φυγήν III. viii. 3.  
 φυγάς II. iii. 7. VI. vii. 1.

φυλακή IV. i. 7.  
 φυλακτικὸν IV. i. 20. φυλακτικά I. vi.  
 8. V. i. 13.  
 φύλαξ V. vi. 5.  
 φυλάττειν IV. i. 39. φυλάσθαι III.  
 viii. 7. φυλακτέον II. ix. 6.  
 φυλέται VIII. ix. 5. φυλέταις IX. ii. 9.  
 φυλετικαὶ VIII. xii. 1.  
 φῦναι III. v. 17. ἐφν III. v. 17. πέφυκεν  
 I. vii. 11. viii. 14. ix. 5, 7. x. 12.  
 xiii. 14. II. ii. 6. iii. 5. III. v. 17.  
 VI. xii. 8. VIII. vi. 2. ix. 3. X. iv.  
 8. πεφύκασι I. vii. 22. II. iii. 4.  
 X. ix. 4. πεφυκέναι I. xii. 2. III. v.  
 17. VIII. xii. 3. πεφυκότα I. xiii.  
 10. VIII. xii. 3. πεφυκὸς I. xiii. 15.  
 VI. i. 5. IX. ix. 3. πεφυκότων II. i.  
 2. πεφυκόσι II. i. 3. πεφύκαμεν II.  
 viii. 8. ix. 4. ἐπεφύκει V. vi. 9.  
 φυσικὸς VI. viii. 6. φυσικὴ III. xi. 1,  
 3. VI. xiii. 1, 2. VII. viii. 4. φυσικὸν  
 III. v. 19. xi. 2. V. vii. 1. ix. 12.  
 IX. vii. 4. X. ii. 4. φυσικὴν VII.  
 xii. 2. φυσικῆς VIII. xiv. 4. φυσικοὶ  
 VII. xiv. 5. φυσικῶν VII. x. 4. φυ-  
 σικὰς VI. xiii. 6. φυσικαῖς III. xi. 3.  
 VII. vi. 2. φυσικά V. vii. 5. viii. 7.  
 VI. xi. 5. VIII. i. 7. X. v. 2. φυ-  
 σικαὶ VI. xiii. 1. VII. vi. 6. φυ-  
 σικωτάτη III. viii. 12. φυσικώτερον  
 VII. vi. 2. VIII. i. 6. IX. vii. 2. ix. 7.  
 φυσικῶς VII. iii. 9.  
 φυσιολόγων VII. iii. 12.  
 φύσις I. iii. 4. xiii. 15. II. vi. 4, 9.  
 III. iii. 7. V. v. 15. x. 6. VII. v. 4.  
 xiii. 6. xiv. 8. VIII. v. 2. X. viii. 9.  
 φύσεως VI. xi. 6. VII. v. 6. vi. 1, 6.  
 x. 4. xii. 2, 3. xiv. 4, 7. IX. ix. 7.  
 X. ix. 6. φύσει I. iii. 2. vi. 2. vii. 6.  
 viii. 11. II. i. 2, 3, 4. v. 5. III. iii.  
 4. iv. 3. v. 15, 18, 19. V. v. 11. vii.  
 2, 3, 4, 7. viii. 3. x. 4. VI. vii. 5.  
 xi. 5. xiii. 1. VII. iv. 5. v. 1, 3, 6.  
 x. 4. xii. 2. xiii. 6. xiv. 7, 8. VIII.  
 xi. 2. xii. 7. IX. ix. 3, 5, 7, 9, 10.  
 X. v. 6. vii. 9. ix. 6, 14. φύσιν I.  
 ix. 5. II. i. 3. iii. 5. III. i. 7. v. 15.  
 xi. 3. xii. 2. VI. vii. 5. VI. iv. 4.  
 vii. 4. VII. vii. 6. x. 4. xi. 4. xii. 3.  
 xiv. 5, 6, 8. VIII. xii. 7. IX. xi. 4. X.  
 iii. 6. vii. 1. φύσεις VII. v. 1. xii. 1.  
 φυτικὸν I. xiii. 18. φυτικῶ I. xiii. 11.  
 φυτοῦ X. vi. 2. φυτοῖς I. vii. 12.  
 φωνή IV. iii. 34. φωνῆς III. x. 7.  
 φωνῇ ibid. φωνῇ ix. 6.

χαίρει III. x. 2. xi. 7. VII. xi. 4. xiv.  
 8. IX. ix. 6. X. v. 10. χαίρειν II.  
 iii. 2, 9. vii. 15. III. x. 3, 6, 7, 11.  
 xi. 4. VII. v. 2. ix. 5. xi. 2. xiv. 5.  
 VIII. vi. 1. IX. vii. 6. X. i. 1. iii.  
 12. viii. 13. ix. 6. χαίρωσι VIII. vi.  
 1, 4. χαίρουσι III. x. 5, 7, 9. xi. 4.  
 VII. ix. 3. xii. 2. xiv. 2, 5. VIII.  
 iv. 2. vi. 1. viii. 2. xiii. 3. IX. xi. 4.  
 χαίρουεν VIII. xii. 7. ἔχαιρε IV. vii.  
 10. χαίρων I. viii. 12. II. iii. 1.  
 IV. vii. 12. IX. v. 3. χαίροντα I.  
 viii. 12. χαίροντες III. x. 3. xi. 7.  
 VII. xi. 4. xiv. 8. IX. ix. 6. X. v.  
 10. χαίροντας III. x. 4, 5, 6. VIII.  
 v. 3. χαίρόντων IV. viii. 4. χαί-  
 ρουσαι VIII. viii. 3.  
 χαλεπαίνει VII. vi. 1. χαλεπαίνειν IV.  
 v. 1. χαλεπαίνοντας II. ix. 7. IV. v.  
 11, 13.  
 χαλεπὸς IX. ix. 5. χαλεπὸν II. iii. 8.  
 vi. 14. ix. 4, 7. III. i. 9. ix. 7. IV.  
 iii. 16, 26. V. i. 18. ix. 15. IX. x. 5.  
 X. ix. 8. χαλεποὶ IV. v. 12. χαλε-  
 ποὺς IV. v. 11. χαλεπὰ III. v. 8. VI.  
 vii. 5. χαλεπώτερον II. iii. 10. III.  
 i. 9. ix. 2.  
 χαλεπότης VII. v. 5. vi. 2. χαλεπότητα  
 V. ii. 2.  
 χαλνοποαιητικὴ I. i. 4. v. 8. vii. 1, 5.  
 xii. 8. xiii. 8. III. i. 11.  
 χαλκείων V. ix. 7.  
 χαμαιλέοντα I. x. 8.  
 χαρὰν II. v. 2.  
 χαρλεῖς IV. viii. 9, 10. VIII. xiii. 2.  
 χαρίεντες I. iv. 2. v. 4. xiii. 7. IV.  
 vii. 16. viii. 4. χαριέστεροι IV. vii.  
 14.  
 χαρίζεται IX. viii. 6. χαρίζονται IX.  
 viii. 4. χαρίζεσθαι IX. iii. 5. χαρίζο-  
 μενον, χαρισαμένῳ V. v. 7. χαριστέον  
 IX. ii. 3. χαρίζομενος IX. viii. 6.  
 χάρις IV. i. 8. χάριτος V. v. 7. ix. 12.  
 χάριν I. i. 4. IV. vii. 13. VI. xii. 2,  
 10. VIII. ix. 4. xii. 7. IX. i. 4. ii. i.  
 iv. 1. viii. 1. xii. 2. X. ii. 2. vi. 6.  
 ix. 10. χάριτας IX. vii. 1. χαρίτων  
 V. v. 7.  
 χαῖνος IV. iii. 6, 13, 35. χαῖνοι IV.  
 iii. 36.  
 χαυνότης II. vii. 7. χαυνότητος IV.  
 iii. 37.  
 χαιμῶσι III. i. 5.

χεῖρ V. ix. 11. χειρὸς I. vii. 11. VIII.  
 xiii. 6. χεῖρα V. viii. 3. VIII. xiii. 6.  
 χεῖρ V. ix. 14.  
 χειροτέχναι VI. viii. 2.  
 χειροτονητέον IX. ii. 1.  
 χερῶν II. iii. 4. IV. vii. 17. VI. xii. 3.  
 VII. vii. 3. VIII. xiv. 1. χείρων VIII.  
 xiii. 1. χείρον III. i. 6. IV. iii. 37.  
 vii. 1. V. i. 14. x. 8. xi. 7. χείρους  
 III. viii. 4. 16. IV. iii. 35. v. 12. VII.  
 vii. 1. χείριστη VIII. x. 2. xi. 6.  
 χελιδων I. vii. 16.  
 χιόνι I. vi. 11.  
 χορηγῶν IV. ii. 20. κεχορηγημένον  
 I. x. 15. κεχορηγημένων X. vii. 4.  
 κεχορηγημένους X. viii. 11. χορηγεῖν  
 IV. ii. 11.  
 χορηγίας X. viii. 4.  
 χρεῖα III. iii. 14. IV. i. 6. V. v. 11, 13.  
 IX. xi. 6. X. viii. 4, 6. χρεῖας V. v.  
 11. VIII. vi. 1. χρεῖα V. v. 13. VIII.  
 i. 1. IV. xi. 6. χρεῖαν V. v. 15. VII.  
 iv. 2. χρεῖαις VIII. xiii. 10. X. viii. 1.  
 χρεῶν I. ii. 6. iii. 4. x. 1. IX. viii. 2.  
 X. viii. 7.  
 χρή I. vii. 18. xiii. 19. VI. xii. 7. IX.  
 iii. 3. viii. 11. X. vii. 8. viii. 12.  
 χρήσας VIII. xiii. 7.  
 χρήματα II. vii. 6. IV. i. 2, 5, 6, 7, 14,  
 20, 21, 26. ii. 1. vi. 9. V. ii. 6. VII.  
 iv. 5. VIII. ix. 3. xiv. 3. IX. i. 7.  
 vii. 7. viii. 9. χρημάτων II. vii. 4.  
 III. iii. 13. vi. 4. IV. i. 1, 7, 24. iv.  
 2. vi. 9. V. ii. 12. iv. 2. VII. iv. 2.  
 VIII. ix. 5. xiv. 1. X. viii. 4. χρή-  
 μασι III. x. 2. IV. ii. 1. V. ii. 2.  
 IX. viii. 4.  
 χρηματίζεσθαι VIII. xiv. 3.  
 χρηματισμὸν VII. xii. 4.  
 χρηματιστὴς I. v. 8.  
 χρηματιστικὴν III. iii. 8.  
 χρήσθαι I. x. 13. II. ii. 6. III. v. 22.  
 viii. 7. X. 9. IV. i. 6. V. i. 15. VI.  
 x. 3. VII. iii. 7. VIII. vi. 5. X. ix.  
 2. χρώνται VIII. x. 4. χρησάμενον  
 I. ix. 11. ἐχρησάμεθα II. i. 4. χρη-  
 σάμενοι II. i. 4. χρήται IV. i. 6. V.  
 iii. 9. iv. 3. VI. x. 3. xiii. 8. VII. x.  
 3. χρήσεται IV. i. 6. χρώμενοι IV.  
 vii. 16. VIII. xiii. 4. χρωμένης I.  
 ii. 7. χρώμενος II. iii. 10. V. i. 18.  
 VII. iii. 5. χρωμένων VII. xii. 3.  
 VIII. xi. 6. χρώμενον VII. iii. 6.  
 χρωμένη X. ix. 23. χρωμένη VII. x.  
 4. χρηστέον I. xiii. 9. IX. iii. 4.

χρήσιμος VI. xii. 2. VIII. iii. 3. vi. 6.  
 χρησίμη I. vii. 19. χρήσιμον I. v. 8.  
 vi. 3. III. i. 2. VIII. i. 2. iii. 1, 3.  
 iv. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6. vi. 3, 4, 7. viii. 6.  
 xii. 6, 7. xiii. 1, 4, 5, 11. IX. i. 3.  
 iii. 1. v. 3. vii. 6. χρήσιμοι VI. xii.  
 1. VIII. vi. 5. viii. 6. IX. vii. 2.  
 χρήσιμα I. ix. 7. χρησίμων IV. i. 6.  
 VIII. vi. 4. IX. vii. 6. xi. 2. χρησι-  
 μους VIII. ii. 4. vi. 5. IX. ix. 4.  
 χρησιμώτατοι X. i. 4.  
 χρήσις I. x. 12. IV. i. 7. V. i. 15. ii.  
 10, 13. χρήσει I. viii. 9. χρήσιν  
 IX. ii. 9. v. 3. x. 2.  
 χρησταί VII. ii. 6.  
 χρονοζομένην IX. v. 3.  
 χρόνιος VIII. iv. 1.  
 χρονιωτέρας X. v. 5.  
 χρόνος I. vii. 16, 17. χρόνον II. i. 1.  
 IV. v. 10. VI. viii. 5. VII. iii. 8.  
 xii. 2. X. iv. 2. χρόνῳ I. vi. 3. x.  
 14. VIII. iv. 3. vi. 3. X. iv. 2, 3, 4.  
 χρόνον I. iii. 17. x. 5, 15. II. ix. 7.  
 III. viii. 16. IV. v. 3, 7, 10, 11, 13.  
 VI. ix. 2, 6. xii. 1. VIII. iii. 9. vi.  
 4. viii. 5. xii. 8. xiii. 6. IX. viii. 9.  
 X. iv. 1. χρόνοις X. v. 6.  
 χρύσεια V. ix. 7.  
 χρυσός IV. ii. 10. χρυσοῦ, χρυσὸν X.  
 v. 8.  
 χρώμασι III. x. 3.  
 χυλῶν III. x. 9.  
 χώρας II. vii. 8.  
 χωρίζεται IV. i. 38. χωρίζαντες I. vi.  
 9. χωρισθῇ V. vi. 8. χωρίζονται VI.  
 xiii. 6. χωρίζεσθαι X. v. 7. χωρι-  
 σθέντες VIII. vii. 5. κευχωρῆσθαι X.  
 v. 7. κευχωρισμένοι VIII. v. 1. κε-  
 χωρισμένη X. viii. 3.  
 χωριστὸν I. vi. 13.  
 χωρίς VIII. xiv. 4. X. ii. 3.  
 χωρισμὸν X. iv. 11.

## Ψ

ψέγομεν IV. iv. 3. V. ii. 2. ψέξει IX.  
 viii. 5. ψέγειν X. i. 3. ψέγοντες IV.  
 iv. 4. ψεγόμεθα II. v. 3, 5. ψέγεται  
 II. v. 3. vi. 12. ix. 8. V. v. 5, 13.  
 V. xii. 2. VII. iv. 2. ψέγονται III.  
 i. 7. VII. iv. 5. ψέγωνται IV. iii.  
 31. ψέγοντες IV. iv. 4. ψέγων X.  
 i. 3.  
 ψεκτός II. ix. 8. IV. v. ε3. vii. 11.

ψεκτὸν III. xi. 5. IV. vii. 6. V. xi. 7. ψεκτοὶ IV. vii. 6. ψεκταὶ IV. v. 4. vi. 3. X. v. 6. ψεκτὰ II. vii. 11. ψεκτῶν VII. i. 6. ii. 4. iv. 6. ψεύδεσθαι VII. ix. 4. ψευδόμενος VII. ii. 7, 8. ψευδομένοι IV. vii. 6. ψευδομένων IV. vii. 1. ψευδής. ψευδεῖ VI. ix. 5. VII. ii. 7. ix. 1. ψευδοῦς VI. iv. 6. ψευδῇ VI. ix. 5. ψευδομαρτυρία V. ii. 13. ψεύδος IV. vii. 6, 8. VI. ii. 3. ψεύδει I. vii. 1. III. ii. 10. v. 4. IV. vii. 10, 12. ψευδοῦς VII. xiv. 3. ψεύστης IV. vii. 12. ψηφίζεται VII. x. 3. ψήφισμα V. x. 7. VI. viii. 2. ψηφισματος V. x. 6. ψηφίσματα VII. ix. 3. ψηφισματώδη V. vii. 1. ψιμυυθίω I. vi. 11. ψόγου I. x. 11. ψόγοι III. i. 9. ψόγων III. i. 1. ψοφήσῃ VII. v. 6. vi. 1. ψυχὴ VI. iii. 1. IX. iv. 9. viii. 2. ψυχῆς I. vii. 14, 15. ix. 7. xiii. 1, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 15, 16. II. iii. 5. III. v. 15. V. xi. 9. VI. i. 3, 4, 5, 8. xi. 7. xii. 6, 10. IX. viii. 4. ψυχῇ I. vi. 12. xiii. 16. II. v. 1. VI. ii. 1. VIII. xi. 6. ψυχὴν I. viii. 2, 3. II. iv. 6. VII. iii. 9. IX. iv. 3. X. ix. 6. ψυχικαὶ III. x. 2. ψυχικῶν I. viii. 10. xii. 6. ψυχικὰς I. viii. 2. ψύχους VII. iv. 3.

## Ω

ὠδε II. vi. 4. VII. iii. 9. ὠδὶ V. ix. 14, 16. VII. iii. 2. ὠμοῖς VII. v. 2. ὠνεῖσθαι V. iv. 13. ὠνοῦνται V. vii. 5. ὠπῇ V. ii. 13. ὠπλοῖς IX. i. 8. ὠρα X. iv. 8. ὠρας VIII. iv. 1. ὠς IV. vii. 11. viii. 2. V. ii. 10. iji. 6. vii. 3. ix. 12. VI. i. 1. VII. i. 4. vi. 5, 7. viii. 2. x. 3. xii. 2. ὠς IV. viii. 1. V. viii. 3. ix. 4. xi. 2. VI. ix. 6. VII. iii. 2. ὠς ἂν II. 20. ὠσαύτως II. iii. 11. V. ii. 9. V. iv. 4. v. 4. ὠς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ I. iii. 4. III. i. 9.

ὥσπερ I. iii. 1. iv. 5. vii. 10, 14. viii. 9, 12. ix. 10. xii. 3. xiii. 7, 17, 18, 19. II. i. 4. ii. 1, 3, 4, 6, 7. iv. 1, 6. vi. 9, 20. vii. 11. viii. 2, 4. III. i. 17. iii. 11. iv. 4, 5. v. 5, 14, 17, 20, 22. viii. 4, 8, 10. xi. 5. xii. 8. IV. i. 20, 23. ii. 1, 6, 12, 15, 20. iii. 27, 37. iv. 1, 2, 4. vii. 12. viii. 3. V. i. 7. iv. 8, 9. v. 1, 11, 13. vi. 8. vii. 2. viii. 3, 10. ix. 1, 3, 13, 16. x. 7. xi. 4, 7, 9. VI. iii. 3. iv. 6. v. 7. vii. 2, 3. viii. 2, 8. x. 3. xii. 1, 2, 7. xiii. 1, 8. VII. i. 2, 5. ii. 1. iii. 13. iv. 2, 6. v. 3, 4, 8. vi. 1, 2, 6, 7. vii. 6, 8. viii. 1, 2, 3. ix. 3, 5. x. 3, 4. xii. 3. xiii. 1, 2. xiv. 4, 5, 6, 8. VIII. iv. 4. v. 1. vi. 2. xi. 1, 6. IX. ii. 3. iv. 5, 9. v. 3. vi. 2, 3. vii. 3. viii. 6. ix. 5, 10. x. 3. xi. 2. xii. 1. X. ii. 1. iii. 4, 9. iv. 7, 9. v. 7, 8, 11. vi. 4. viii. 7, 13. ix. 6, 10, 14, 17, 20. ὥστε I. ii. 1, 7. vi. 2, 10. vii. 1, 3. viii. 2, 11. xi. 5, 6. II. iii. 2, 10. vii. 15. viii. 5. III. v. 2, 10. xi. 6. xii. 3. IV. ii. 6. ix. 5, 6. V. i. 8, 13. ii. 5, 9. iii. 9. iv. 4, 6, 12, 14. v. 10, 12, 17. vi. 4. viii. 2, 10. ix. 2, 9. x. 1, 7. xi. 4. VI. i. 6. ii. 2. iv. 2. v. 2, 6. vii. 2, 3, 7. ix. 4, 5. xi. 6. xii. 7, 10. xiii. 2. VII. i. 2. ii. 6, 9. iii. 6, 7, 8, 11. vi. 1, 3. vii. 3. viii. 5. ix. 1, 3. x. 3. xii. 2. xiii. 2. 7. xiv. 3, 8. VIII. i. 2. iv. 1. viii. 4. xiii. 9. xiv. 4. IX. vii. 5. viii. 7. ix. 9. xii. 1. X. v. 4, 6. viii. 7, 8, 13. ὠφέλεια IV. vi. 9. VIII. iv. 2. xiii. 11. ὠφέλεια II. vii. 13. VIII. v. 3. vi. 7. viii. 6. ὠφέλεια VIII. xiii. 4, 10. ὠφέλεια VIII. xiii. 1. ὠφελεί IV. i. 32. ὠφελείται VIII. xi. 6. xiii. 11. ὠφελῆθῃ IX. i. 8. ὠφελήσει IX. viii. 7. ὠφελήσῃ IX. xi. 5. ὠφελῆσθαι IX. xi. 6. ὠφελουνται X. vi. 3. ὠφελουμένῃ VIII. xiv. 3. ὠφελῆθήσεται I. vi. 16. ὠφελιμον V. ix. 17. VI. ix. 6. VIII. iii. 4. xiii. 8. ὠφελιμον V. v. 18. ὠφελιμοῖς IX. vi. 4. ὠφελιμα VI. vii. 5. VIII. x. 2. xiii. 8. X. ix. 21. ὠφελιμον IV. i. 11. VIII. iii. 4, 6. ὠφελιμων I. vi. 9. IV. iii. 33. ὠφελιμώτερος VIII. xiv. 1. ὠφελιμώτερον VIII. vii. 2. ὠχρῶσι IV. ix. 1.

## II.

# INDEX

OF

## GREEK WORDS COMMENTED UPON.

ἀβέβαιος ii. 310.  
 ἀγαθοί 'nobles' i. 93.  
 ἀγόραιοι ii. 262.  
 ἀθανασία ii. 16.  
 αἶδιον ii. 19.  
 αἰδώς in Hesiod i. 87, 508.  
 αἰρετόν and φευκτόν ii. 316.  
 αἰσθησις i. 453.  
 αἰσχροπραγεῖν ii. 58.  
 ἀκόλαστος ii. 54.  
 ἀκρίβεια i. 392, 427, 452, ii. 19.  
 ἀκροχειρίζεσθαι ii. 13.  
 ἀκρόχολος ii. 82.  
 ἀλεκτρύων i. 124.  
 Ἀλήθεια, work of Protagoras i. 123.  
 ἄλλος idiomatic i. 484.  
 ἀμετρία ii. 319.  
 ἀναβολή ii. 277.  
 ἀναισθησία i. 512.  
 ἀνθρωπος ii. 210. fem. ii. 213.  
 ἀόριστος i. 203-4, 425, ii. 304.  
 ἀπειπασθαι ii. 280.  
 ἀπειρον, λέναι εις i. 424.  
 ἀπλῶς and πατὰ πρόσθεσιν i. 492, ii. 135. ἀπλῶς ἀγαθὰ ii. 101.  
 ἀπό ii. 205.  
 ἀποδέχεσθαι ii. 258, 260.  
 ἀπολαυστικός i. 435.  
 ἀπομάσσω ii. 311.  
 ἀποπροηγμένα i. 318.  
 ἀπορία i. 381, 396.  
 ἀρετή i. 389, 451, 457, 479.  
 ἀρρενα 'masculines' i. 123.  
 ἀρχή i. 388, 394, 433. γνώσεως καὶ γενέσεως 472. ἐν ἀρχῇ ii. 249.  
 ἀρχιθέωρος ii. 67.  
 ἀρχιτεκτονικός i. 423.  
 ἄσωτος ii. 68.

αὐθάδης ii. 85.  
 αὐθέκαστος ii. 87.  
 αὐτοί i. 446.  
 αὐταρκες i. 197. αὐτάρκεια i. 447, ii. 301.  
 αὐτοῦς, δι' ii. 283. καθ' ii. 255.  
 αὐτῶν, ἐπὶ τῶν ii. 294.  
 ἀφαιρέσει, ἐν, &c. ii. 171.  
 βάνανσος ii. 67.  
 βάρος ii. 309.  
 βίαιος i. 437.  
 βίος i. 434, 451.  
 βούλεται ii. 58, 81, 272.  
 βούλησις ii. 23.  
 βωμολόχος ii. 90.  
 γαστρίμαργος ii. 50.  
 γένεσις i. 236, 422.  
 γένος i. 428.  
 γνώμη ii. 178.  
 γνώριμα ἀπλῶς, ἡμῶν i. 433.  
 δέ in apodosis i. 423.  
 δέον i. 424.  
 δειλοί 'commonalty' i. 93.  
 δεινός ii. 185.  
 δεκάξω i. 513.  
 δι' αὐτῶν ii. 116.  
 διαβέβηκω ii. 259.  
 διαγωγή ii. 96.  
 διάθεσις i. 506.  
 διαιρετόν i. 499.  
 διακείμαι i. 497.  
 διαμένω ii. 286.  
 διάνοια ii. 174.  
 διδάσκει ii. 292.  
 διαψεύδομαι ii. 287.  
 δίκαιον etymology of ii. 114.

δικαιοπραγία ii. 122.  
 διόρθωμα ii. 113.  
 διότι ii. 170.  
 διπλάσιον i. 440.  
 δίψαι ii. 246.  
 δοκεῖ i. 345.  
 δύς, δυνάς δόριστος i. 440.  
 δύναμις i. 232 sqq. 'art' i. 422.  
 ἐγγυητής, νόμος ii. 121.  
 ἐγκύκλιοι λόγοι i. 437.  
 ἐγκώμια i. 472.  
 ἐθισμός i. 453.  
 ἔθος i. 482, ii. 343.  
 εἶδος i. 443.  
 εἶναι i. 503, ii. 104.  
 εἶρων ii. 86.  
 ἐνέργεια i. 231-252. etymology 233.  
 this and δύναμις Megarian 234.  
 'energy' 388, ii. 296. ἐνέργεια  
 τῶν ἀρετῶν ii. 26.  
 ἐντελέχεια i. 235.  
 ἐξαγωγή i. 334, ii. 121.  
 ἐξακριβῶ ii. 329.  
 ἔξις i. 241, 389, 466, ii. 204.  
 ἐξουσία ii. 339.  
 ἐξωτερικοὶ λόγοι i. 398-409.  
 ἐπαγωγή i. 453.  
 ἐπαρκέω ii. 286.  
 ἐπείσακτος ii. 302.  
 ἐπίδειξις i. 129.  
 ἐπίδοσις i. 512.  
 ἐπιεικής, ἐπιεικεία ii. 139, 272.  
 ἐπιζητέω i. 455.  
 ἐπιθυμίαν λαμβάνειν ii. 228.  
 ἐπιπολάζω i. 432.  
 ἐπιστήμη i. 423. ἐπιστήμων 'artistic'  
 ii. 68.  
 ἔργον i. 192, 449. τὰ ἔργα ii. 298.  
 ἔρως etymology ii. 292.  
 ἐσθλοὶ 'nobles' i. 93.  
 ἔσχατον ii. 168, 172.  
 ἐταιρική ii. 367.  
 εὐδαίμων i. 467.  
 εὐθηνόοντα i. 462.  
 εὐροια i. 322.  
 εὐτράπελος ii. 90.

ζωή i. 434.

ἡ in questions i. 422.  
 ἡ indefinite ii. 111, 182.  
 ἡδεσθαι and ἡσθῆναι ii. 320.  
 ἡδη ii. 179.

ἡδονὴ οἰκεία and ἀλλοτρία ii. 328.  
 ἡθος i. 482.

θεῖος i. 426.  
 θεοφιλῆς ii. 342.  
 θέσις i. 436.  
 θεωρέω ii. 154, 203.  
 θηλέα 'feminines' i. 123.  
 θυμός ii. 42.

ιδέα prob. Democritean word i. 202,  
 443. 'form' ii. 100.  
 ἴστασθαι i. 424, ii. 173.  
 ἴσως i. 421.

καθόλου i. 439.  
 καί 'or' ii. 152.  
 καινὰ τοῦ πολέμου ii. 40.  
 κακοὶ 'commonalty' i. 93.  
 καλόν i. 427, ii. 9.  
 καλοκάγαθια ii. 75, 183.  
 κάρδοπος i. 124.  
 καταβέβληνται i. 438.  
 κατάστασις ii. 236.  
 κατέχω ii. 215.  
 κατοκώχimos ii. 344.  
 κενὰ τοῦ πολέμου ii. 40. κενώτερον i.  
 504.  
 κίνησις i. 236.  
 κλείς ii. 100.  
 κληρωτός ii. 270.  
 κοινόν i. 486. κοινότερον 504.  
 κρίσις ii. 58.  
 κύριος i. 425, ii. 299.

Λεσβία οἰκοδομή ii. 140.  
 λογικός i. 509.  
 λογιστικόν ii. 149.  
 λόγος i. 487. 'inference' ii. 163.  
 forms of λόγος classified by Prota-  
 goras i. 123. ὀρθὸς λόγος i. 487.  
 λόγον ἔχειν i. 401. κατὰ λόγον i.  
 79, 450. μετὰ λόγου i. 450, ii.  
 162.

μαθηματικά, τὰ i. 478.  
 μακάριος i. 467.  
 μάλιστα i. 421.  
 μανθάνειν ii. 177.  
 μαντεύομαι i. 435.  
 μέθοδος i. 421.  
 μελαγχολικοί ii. 223.  
 μεσότης, μέσος i. 252-263. μέσος δικα-  
 στής ii. 114.  
 , μεσιδῖος ii. 114.

- μηδέτερος ii. 259.  
 μοναδικὸς ἀριθμὸς ii. 111.  
 νέμεσις i. 87, 508.  
 νοῦς παθητικός and τοιητικός i. 297.  
 νοσώδης ii. 238.  
 ξένος ii. 306.  
 δ inserted and omitted ii. 183.  
 ὅδε 'individual' i. 450.  
 δλη ἀρετή ii. 183.  
 ὁμόνοια ii. 293.  
 ὁμώνυμα i. 444.  
 ὁπερ ii. 156.  
 ὀργανικός ii. 8.  
 Ὀρθόπειρα, work of Protagoras i. 123.  
 ὅρος, Eudemian term i. 61, ii. 147.  
 ὅσιον i. 440.  
 ὅταν with aorist ii. 120.  
 οὐ ἕνεκα i. 497.  
 οὐσία i. 502.  
 πάθη i. 388.  
 παιδεία, i. 428.  
 παιδεραστία ii. 214, 292.  
 πάνυ, οὐ πάνυ, οὐδὲ πάνυ ii. 59.  
 παρὰ i. 430.  
 παρέκβασις ii. 270.  
 πάσχον ii. 119, 327.  
 περιάπτον i. 458.  
 Πέρσαις, ἐν ii. 127.  
 Πλάτων with and without article i. 432  
 πλοῦς δεύτερος i. 513.  
 ποίησις distinguished by Prodicus  
 from πράξις i. 125.  
 ποιητικαῖς ii. 206.  
 ποιοῦν ii. 119, 327.  
 πότερον i. 422.  
 πραγματεία i. 486.  
 πρακτά i. 424. πρακτικός 449.  
 πράξις distinguished by Prodicus from  
 ποίησις i. 125. In Eudemus 422. ii.  
 150.  
 πράττειν εἰς i. 431.  
 προαίρεσις ii. 15.  
 προηγμένα i. 318.  
 προεῖσθαι ii. 29.  
 προσκροῦν ii. 288.  
 προὑπαρχή ii. 285.  
 προὑπάρχω ii. 70.  
 σεμνότης ii. 85.  
 σκεύη 'neuters' i. 123.  
 σκοπός Eudemian term, ii. 147.  
 σοφία ii. 164.  
 σοφιστής i. 106-114.  
 σοφοί i. 431.  
 στασιδῶν ii. 291.  
 στρατιῶται ii. 41.  
 συγγράμματα ii. 349.  
 συλλογιστέον i. 469.  
 συμβάλλομαι i. 470.  
 συμβεβηκός ii. 259.  
 συμμετρία ii. 320.  
 συμφέρον ii. 11.  
 σύν in composition ii. 40.  
 συναίτιος ii. 31.  
 συνάπτω ii. 257.  
 συναριθμεῖσθαι i. 448.  
 σύνεσις ii. 176.  
 συνεχές i. 423.  
 σύνθετον, τὸ ii. 239.  
 συνώνυμος ii. 105.  
 σχεδόν i. 421.  
 σωφροσύνη ii. 47. etymology 160.  
 τέλειον i. 191, 230, 451.  
 τέλος i. 221-231, 422, 468. 'morality'  
 of an action ii. 7, 36. τὸ κατὰ τὴν  
 ἔξιν τέλος ibid.  
 τεχνάζειν ii. 157.  
 τέχνη i. 422, 423, 430.  
 τί ἦν εἶναι i. 502.  
 τίς frequently omitted ii. 8, 46.  
 τοιούτων περὶ, ἐκ i. 428.  
 τομαὶ καὶ καύσεις ii. 321.  
 ὑβρίζω ii. 218.  
 ὕλη, πρώτη and ἐσχάτη i. 235. op-  
 posed to form 427.  
 ὑπάρχοντα i. 454.  
 ὑπερβολή ii. 262.  
 ὑπόθεσις ii. 226.  
 ὑποκείμενον i. 427, ii. 99. ὑποκείσθω  
 i. 487.  
 ὑφηγεῖσθαι i. 506.  
 φαινόμενα ii. 197.  
 φαντασία ii. 30, 216.  
 φάρυξ ii. 49.  
 φευκτόν and αἰρετόν ii. 300.  
 φιλαντία ii. 300.  
 φιλόκαλοι, φιλοκαλεῖν i. 457.  
 φρόνησις i. 184, 443; ii. 158, 238.  
 φρόνιμος i. 501.  
 φύσει i. 458. φύσις i. 482.  
 χαρίεις ii. 276.  
 ψευδόμενος ii. 200.  
 ψυχή i. 295-303.

### III.

## INDEX OF MATTERS.

'Actuality,' i. 231-252. •  
 Æschylus, ii. 12.  
 Agathon, i. 127.  
 Albinus, prætor, i. 342.  
 Alcidas of Elæa, i. 123, 126.  
 Alexander the Great, i. 326, 400.  
 Amasinius, i. 347.  
 Anacreon, i. 83.  
 Anaxagoras of Clazomenæ, i. 104, 120,  
 141, 282, 455. His 'happy man,'  
 ii. 341.  
 Anaxandrides of Rhodes, ii. 231.  
 Anaximenes of Miletus, i. 90.  
 Andronicus Rhodius, i. 6. His recen-  
 sion is 'our Aristotle,' i. 13. Prin-  
 ciples on which it was made, i. 18.  
 Antimærus of Mende, i. 115.  
 Antipater, Stoic, i. 308. Another, i. 344.  
 Antiphon of Rhamnus, i. 109.  
 Antisthenes, i. 172, 173.  
 Anytus, accuser of Socrates, i. 116, 163.  
 Apellicon, i. 7.  
 Apollodorus, i. 2, 181.  
 Apollonides, Stoic, i. 345.  
 Aquinas, Thomas, i. 374.  
 Aratus, i. 337.  
 Archedemus, Stoic, i. 308.  
 Archelaus, philosopher, i. 150, 161, 285.  
 Archytas, pseudo-, i. 103.  
 Arete, i. 175.  
 Aristippus of Cyrene, i. 170, 174. •  
 Aristophanes, *Clouds* quoted, i. 107,  
 114, 123, 143. •  
 Aristotle, Dates of life, i. 2.

I. *General*. Period of composi-  
 tion of his works, i. 3. Employed  
 his school in co-operation, 4, 71.  
 Fate of his writings, according to  
 Strabo, 5-13. Used poems, 22.  
 Sometimes ends with a line of

poetry, 48. Deferred treating of  
 Justice, 51. Most of his works un-  
 finished, 69. Order of his extant  
 writings, 71. Often begins with a  
 historical sketch, 74. His tone and  
 style of writing, 216. Deficient in  
 humour, 217. Made philosophy  
 scientific, 220. Introduced tech-  
 nical formulæ, 189, 221. Con-  
 stantly defers metaphysical ques-  
 tions, 271, 276. Order of his  
 writings, 272. Promised works on  
*Physiology of Plants*, and on *Health*  
*and Disease*, 69, 274. His *Meta-*  
*physics*, a fragment, 275. His merits  
 as a Physicist, 278. Was unappre-  
 ciated by Cicero, 8. His Dialogues  
 prized by the ancients, 15. Cata-  
 logue of his works by Diogenes,  
 15. His *Ethics* soon superseded,  
 372. Preservation of his works,  
 373. Study of him in the Middle  
 Ages, 374, 376. Translated into  
 Latin, 374. Recognised as the  
 great Encyclopædist, 375. His  
 phraseology adopted into modern  
 languages, 388. Why he is worth  
 being studied, 389. His ethical  
 method, 392-397. Was he a  
 dogmatist? 397. In *Pol.* vii. i. has  
 given us an extract from one of  
 his own dialogues, 406. Virtually  
 separated ethics from politics, 409.  
 His loose writing, ii. 48, 50, 262,  
 285. Junctures in his works, i.  
 44; ii. 32, 94, 248, 280, 311. In-  
 terpolations, i. 448; ii. 51, 254,  
 304.

II. *Aristotle's relation to Plato*.  
 Was he Plato's pupil? i. 181.



Codified the results of Plato, 182. His debt to Plato, 189-199. Criticises him, 199-215. Criticises Idea of Good, 205-213. His early polemic against Plato, 213. His captious and unsatisfactory attitude towards him, 189, 397. Sets aside *Republic* and *Laws*, ii. 350. Suggestions adopted from Plato:—on Education, ii. 314. Courage, ii. 32, 33, 37. Liberality, ii. 61. Communities arise from mutual needs, ii. 117. Money, ii. 119. ἀγγέλους, ii. 174. φόβους and σόους, ii. 177. Questions about Friendship, ii. 252, 253. Fluctuations of bad men, ii. 290. Intellectual pleasures, ii. 322. Proper and foreign pleasure, ii. 328. Archers, i. 424. Mathematicians, *ib.* μαντεύομαι, i. 436. ἔργον, i. 449. τεράδιον, i. 466. ἀριστία, i. 471. Oculist, i. 474. Derivation of ἦθος, i. 483. Dye of education, i. 493. Boxer who eats much, i. 500. Crooked timbers, i. 513. Tuning lyre, ii. 147. 'Mind's eye,' ii. 181. *Corruptio optimi*, ii. 187. σείας ἀνὴρ, ii. 194.

III. *Logic*. Aristotle prided himself on being the discoverer of the Syllogism, i. 263. Logic not a part of philosophy, i. 272.

IV. *Metaphysics*. Unity of Thought and Being, ii. 304. His nominalism, i. 212. Four Causes, i. 221. The Potential and the Actual, i. 231-252. Absolute and Relative Knowledge, i. 433. ἀρχαί, how obtained, i. 453. Knowledge better than search, ii. 337. *Metaphysics* identical with *Theology*, i. 288. Aristotle's ideas of God, i. 288-295. He is indeterminate on the question of a future life, i. 300-303.

V. *Physics*. His physical treatises, i. 274. Nature, i. 279-285. Chance, i. 280. Necessity, i. 281. Teleology, i. 283. Chain of Nature, i. 285. Man and Nature, i. 286. Heavenly Bodies, i. 273, 287. Stars more divine than man, ii. 166. Secular catastrophes, i. 289. Nature desires good, ii. 267. Makes nothing in-

vain, i. 424. Man and nature, i. 283.

Life defined, i. 256. Life sweet, ii. 304. Scale of life, i. 295. Senses of brutes, ii. 48. Moral qualities of brutes, ii. 187, 207, 218. Purer senses, ii. 330. Separate senses and common sense, ii. 172. Sleep and dreams, i. 476. Youth like wine, ii. 246. Psychology a branch of physics, ii. 206. Aristotle's psychology a development of Plato's, i. 193. Soul, i. 295-299. Division of mind, i. 421. Resemblance of subject and object, ii. 149. Two kinds of reason, i. 297-299. Permanence of mental states, i. 465. Attention, ii. 327. Immortality, i. 299-303.

VI. *Ethics*. Four treatises on, i. 19. Aristotle's ethical method, i. 392-397. Advance on Plato—accumulation of experience and new formulæ, i. 189. Abstract terms ethicised, i. 221. Virtue not predicable of God, i. 293. Boys have no virtue, i. 462. No doctrine of moral obligation, i. 378. Condemns suicide, ii. 37. Evil self-destructive, ii. 82.

Book 1. End, Chief Good, Happiness; Psychology—Doctrine of τέλος, i. 221-231. Partly Cyrenaic, i. 229. Ends in Plato, i. 446. Chief good must be ἀταρκες (Platonic), i. 191. Cannot be added to (Platonic), *ib.* Cannot be painful, ii. 263. To be found in man's ἔργον (Platonic), i. 192. Happiness, i. 250.

Book 2. Habit, and Definition of Virtue.—Virtue can be taught, i. 167. Doctrine of habit implicitly Socratic, *ib.* Habit second nature, ii. 231. ἔξις, i. 741. 'Mean' (Platonic), i. 253. Ignorance, ii. 11.

Book 3. Will and the Virtues: Courage, Temperance,—Will, i. 286. Question of Free-will not entered on, i. 377. List of Virtues, i. 214.

Book 4. Liberality, Magnificence, Great-souledness, Ambition, Mildness, θεία, ἀλήθεια,

*εὐτραπεία*, *αἰδώς*, Anger, ii. 216.

Book 5. Justice.—Aristotle deferred writing on, i. 50. Relation of the Eudemian account of, to Aristotle, ii. 95. Natural and Conventional, ii. 126. Justice a proportion, ii. 109, 110, 124.

Book 6. Moral Standard and Intellectual Virtues,—*φρόνησις* partly Platonic, i. 193. *φρόνιμος* as standard, Cynic, i. 172.

Book 7. Incontinence and Moral struggle; Pleasure,—Practical Syllogism, i. 263-270. Three motives, ii. 150.

Books 8-9. Friendship,—partly suggested by Plato, i. 197.

Book 10. Pleasure; Speculation; Transition to Politics,—Pleasure, i. 247-250. Prominence of Pleasure suggested by Cyrenaics, i. 178. Plato's view of, i. 195. Pleasure and pain, i. 490. Pleasure not chief good, ii. 234. Amusements, ii. 333.

Philosophy above morality, ii. 338. Duty of aspiration, ii. 337.

VII. *Politics*. Political ideas in *Eth. Nic.*, i. 410-413. Ethics subordinate to Politics, i. 426. Philosophy the end of state, i. 228. Necessity of Politics to Ethics, ii. 343-351. Law universal, ii. 101, 141. Division of the science, ii. 168. Best form of government, ii. 128. Tyranny worst form, ii. 125. Various forms, ii. 269-272. State prior in idea to family, ii. 275. Limited size of state, ii. 306. Legislation higher part of Politics, ii. 347. Praises Sparta, ii. 345. Bad Political Economy, ii. 66. Value and Price, ii. 118. Money, ii. 119, 121. Slavery, i. 386. Slave, ii. 334. Contempt for potentates, ii. 341.

VIII. *Rhetoric and Art*. His account of the rise of Rhetoric, i. 122. Regarded it as the art of Composition, i. 224. The Ludicrous, ii. 92. Law of art, i. 256. Artistic view of virtue, *ib.* Muscular, i. 258; ii. 303.

IX. *Religion*. Practical religion not discussed by him, i. 27. Providence, i. 223, 294; ii. 342. God,

i. 288-295; ii. 247. 'The gods,' ii. 128, 275. God's life is thought, ii. 330. This doubted in the *Great Ethics*, i. 36. Prayer, ii. 101.

X. *Lost Writings*. 'Dialogues,' i. 9, 11, 15, 401-409. *Συναγωγή τεχνῶν*, i. 122. Dialogue called *Eudemus*, i. 301. *Περὶ Ποιητῶν*, i. 403. *Πολιτικός*, &c., i. 405. *Νήρινθος*, or *Κορίνθος*, i. 407. 'Exoteric' writings, i. 399. *Πολιτεία*, ii. 350.

XI. *Spurious Writings*, *De Virtutibus et Vitiis*, i. 20, 39. See also *Eudemian Ethics* and *Magna Moralia*. *De Mundo*, i. 18. *De Xenophane*, &c., i. 138. *De Motu Animalium*, i. 264. *Categorice*, i. 440.

Arnold, Dr., quoted, i. 390.

Arrian, i. 361.

Aspasius, i. 33.

Athenians, no naval feeling, ii. 35.

Their social freedom, ii. 345.

Athenodorus, Stoic, i. 308. Another, *ib.* 345.

Atticus, Platonist, i. 32.

Aurelius, Marcus, i. 364-366.

Averroes, i. 299, 374.

Bacon, quoted, i. 10; ii. 335. His 'believing Christian,' i. 323. His disparagement of Aristotle, i. 278, 396. His 'forms,' i. 502.

Balbus, Lucilius, i. 344.

Barca Soranus, i. 348.

Bentham, i. 369.

Berkeley, 'Theory of Vision,' i. 240.

Bernays, his theory of the 'Exoteric discourses,' i. 401-407.

Bias of Priene, i. 90.

Boethius, i. 11.

Brasidas, ii. 127.

Buckle, quoted, i. 381.

Buddhism, i. 386.

Burke, quoted, ii. 38.

Butler compared with the Stoics, i. 320. His 'self-love,' ii. 300.

Quoted, ii. 335.

Cæranus, Stoic, i. 348.

Callicles, i. 150, 151.

Cannibalism, ii. 213.

Carneades, Academic, i. 341.

Casaubon, i. 65.

- Cataline, ii. 59.  
 Cato the Censor, i. 341. Cato of Utica, i. 344.  
 Chorus, comic and tragic, ii. 71.  
 Chrysippus, Stoic, i. 315, 316, 322, 326, 330, 333; ii. 200.  
 Cicero,—no real acquaintance with Aristotle, i. 8. Mentions *Eth. Nic.*, i. 9. Mentions 'Commentaries,' i. 399. Quotes *Συναγωγή τεχνῶν*, i. 122. Hears Posidonius, i. 344. His philosophy, i. 346. Quoted, i. 462.  
 Cleanthes, i. 308, 313–315. His hymn, i. 328, 338.  
 Cleobulus of Lindus, i. 92.  
 Clitomachus, i. 342.  
 Comedy, new, ii. 91.  
 Comto, his 'Religion of Humanity,' i. 384. Compared with Aristotle, i. 386.  
 Convention and Nature, i. 150–152; ii. 126–127.  
 Corax, i. 122.  
 Coriscus, name used as example, i. 133.  
 Corruption, human, i. 358, 511.  
 Crantor, Academic, i. 219.  
 Crates, of Thebes, i. 174, 313.  
 Critolaus, Peripatetic, i. 341.  
 Cronus, Megarian, i. 313.  
 Customs, variety of, ii. 127.  
 Cynics, i. 171–174, 196, 318.  
  
 Dante, quoted, i. 375, 438.  
 Darwin, Mr., his genesis of the Moral Nature, i. 383.  
 Delian epigram, i. 458.  
 Demetrius, Peripatetic, i. 345.  
 Democritus of Abdera, i. 104, 141, 150, 159, 279, 285, 307, 492.  
 Demodocus of Leros, i. 225.  
 Dicæarchus of Messana, quoted, i. 89.  
 Diogenes Laertius, his catalogue of the writings of Aristotle, i. 11, 17.  
 Diogenes of Sinope, i. 173.  
 Diogenes of Babylon, i. 308, 341.  
 Diogenes of Seleucia, i. 308.  
 'Duty,' i. 263, 324, 424.  
  
*Ecclesiastes*, traces of Stoicism in, i. 336.  
 Editors of Aristotle, their additions and interpolations, i. 18, 43, 44, 45, 47, 65, 71.  
 Education, systematic, begins with the Sophists, i. 121.  
  
 Egnatius Celer, i. 348, 361.  
 Eleatic 'one,' i. 442.  
 Empedocles, i. 141, 279, 282, 283; ii. 149.  
 Epaphroditus, i. 361.  
 Epicharmus, quoted, ii. 337.  
 Epictetus, i. 360–364.  
 Epicurism, contrasted with Stoicism, i. 311. In the Roman world, i. 346.  
 Epicurus, i. 301. Grote's defence of, i. 312.  
 Ethics, not a separate science before Aristotle, i. 74. Eras of Morality, i. 76. Origin of Morals, i. 75. Unconscious era, i. 79. Influence of the Sophists upon Morals, i. 143. Predominance of Ethics in Post-Aristotelian philosophy, i. 305. Supersession of Aristotelian Ethics, i. 372.  
 Eubulides, Megarian, ii. 200.  
 Eudemus of Rhodes, pupil of Aristotle, i. 31. Ancient notices of, i. 31–33. Names of his writings, i. 32.  
*Eudemian Ethics*, origin of name, i. 42. Neglected by commentators, i. 20. Commencement of, examined, i. 23. Contents and characteristics of, i. 24–31. Quoted as the work of Eudemus by Aspasius, i. 33. Separate Ethics from Politics, i. 26. Religious tone of, i. 27–29. Endeavour to improve upon Aristotle, i. 28; ii. 40. Deficient in clearness, i. 31. Cannot have been written by Aristotle, i. 69.  
 Three books common to them and the *Nicomachean Ethics*, i. 25. Refer to *Eudemian Ethics*, i. 57. Not referred to in *Eth. Nic. x.*, i. 50. Supposed references to them in other works of Aristotle, i. 52–57. Referred to in *Eudemian* treatise, i. 59. Differ in doctrine and formulæ from *Eth. Nic.*, i. 62–65. Hypotheses concerning them, i. 64, 65. Treatise on Pleasure (Book VII.), i. 65, 195, 250. Theory of Justice (Book V.), ii. 96. Full of logical formulæ, ii. 99, 150. Of subject of incontinence, ii. 135. Of physiology, ii. 130, 171, 206. Differ from Aristotle, ii. 98, 107, 157, 176, 180, 184, 240. Resemble or quote *Eth. Nic.*, ii. 137, 138, 173, 181, 182, 186, 206, 209,

- 219, 230, 233, 234, 241, 245, 247.  
 Resemble or quote *Eth. Eud.*, ii. 98,  
 100, 101, 104, 129, 130, 146, 147,  
 148, 150, 151, 167, 168, 183, 184,  
 185, 194, 198, 209, 212, 219, 226,  
 228, 232, 235, 243. Borrow from  
*Organon*, ii. 153-156. *Metaphysics*,  
 ii. 156-158, 167, 201. *De Animâ*,  
 ii. 149, 150, 152, 162. *Politics*, ii.  
 109, 110, 113.
- Eudoxus of Cnidus, i. 218; ii. 242,  
 315, 316.
- Euthydemus, i. 170.
- Euxine, ii. 213.
- Evenus of Paros, ii. 251.
- 'Evolution' theory, i. 382.
- Freedom of Will, i. 377.
- Fritzsche, Dr., Editor of *Eudemian  
 Ethics*, i. 32. Thinks Book V. Aris-  
 totle's, VI. and VII. Eudemian, i.  
 66. On the style of Eudemus, ii.  
 169.
- Gender, transition to neuter, i. 466.
- Goats sacrificed to Theban Zeus, ii.  
 127, 286.
- Goethe, views of, i. 168, 246. Quoted,  
 ii. 142, 246.
- Good, chief, great question of Greek  
 ethics, i. 102, 152.
- Gorgias of Leontium, i. 119, 122, 125-  
 127, 130, 134, 137-142.
- Hampden, Bishop, quoted, ii. 193.
- Harper, story of, ii. 282.
- Hegel, his *Moralität* and *Sittlichkeit*,  
 i. 78, 450; ii. 200.
- Hegesias, i. 178.
- Heiresses, ii. 271.
- Heracitus of Ephesus, i. 104, 202,  
 307. His pride, i. 430, ii. 203.  
 On anger, i. 493. On senses, ii.  
 207. Harmony of opposites, ii.  
 253. Tastes of the ass, ii. 331.
- Herbert, George, quoted, ii. 337, 341.
- Herillus, Stoic, i. 308.
- Hermæum, ii. 41.
- Hesiod, morality of, i. 86-89, 252.
- Hipparchus, son of Pisistratus, i. 83.
- Hippias of Elis, i. 119, 120, 125,  
 147.
- Hobbes, ii. 60.
- Homer, morality of, i. 84-86. Plato's  
 opinion of, i. 84, 439.
- Honour, i. 435, 436; ii. 74, 266, 279.
- Imperfect tense, in reference to some-  
 thing previously said, ii. 126, 208,  
 288. To general occurrences, i. 432.
- Individual merged in State, i. 151.
- Instruments, ii. 273.
- Isocrates, i. 111-113, 119, 138; ii.  
 337.
- Jealousy, notion of divine, i. 91.
- Josephus, i. 336.
- Jowett, Professor, quoted, i. 181.
- Justinian, i. 368.
- Kant, antinomies of, i. 140. Subjec-  
 tive idealism of, i. 141. Charges  
 Aristotle with eudæmonism, i. 224;  
 and with imperfect definition of  
 virtue, i. 258. His theory of  
 pleasure, i. 249; of foundation of  
 morals, i. 338. On freedom, ii.  
 20. On love of enemies, ii. 34.  
 On kindness *versus* justice, ii. 64.
- Laconia invaded by Thebans, ii. 76.
- Lælius, C., i. 342.
- 'Law,' in morals, i. 259-262. Roman  
 law and Stoicism, i. 366-370.
- Lightfoot, Canon, on St. Paul and  
 Seneca, i. 337.
- Locke, quoted, ii. 323.
- Lucilius, epistles of Seneca addressed  
 to, i. 353.
- Lucretius, i. 346.
- Lyceum, Aristotle's place of teaching,  
 i. 2.
- Marcellinus, friend of Seneca, i. 359.
- Maxims, basis of popular morality, i.  
 83. Of the Seven Sages, i. 92.
- Mayo, Dr. Thomas, quoted, ii. 191.
- Megarians, on the actual and poten-  
 tial, i. 234. On the 'one,' i. 442.
- Melitus, or Meletus, accuser of So-  
 crates, i. 164.
- Milesians, ii. 225.
- Minermus of Colophon, i. 90.
- Monopsychism, Averroes' doctrine of,  
 i. 299.
- Monotheism, i. 329.
- Moralia, Magna*, origin of name, i. 42.  
 Neglected by commentators, i. 20.  
 Contents and characteristics of, i.  
 34-39. Contain matter from Theo-

phrastus, i. 35. Quoted, i. 512; ii. 189, 197.  
 Mosaic code, retaliation enjoined by, ii. 117.  
 Mothers, love of, ii. 267, 288.  
 Musonius Rufus, Stoic, i. 349, 361.  
 Mysteries, i. 101.  
 Neleus of Scepsis, i. 9.  
 Neoptolemus, ii. 198.  
 Nicomachus, father of Aristotle, i. 33.  
   Son of Aristotle, i. 40, 41. Perhaps edited his father's *Ethics*, i. 42.  
   Mentioned by Cicero, i. 9.  
 'Obligation,' i. 379.  
 'One,' i. 441.  
 Opinion of the many, Aristotle's relation to, i. 102.  
 Pætus, i. 350.  
 Paley, i. 283.  
 Panætius, i. 325, 343.  
 Parliaments, French, ii. 22.  
 Parmenides, i. 141.  
 Patricius, quoted, i. 104, 376.  
 Paul, Saint, born in the headquarters of Stoicism, i. 337. Stoical terms in his speech at Athens, i. 338.  
   In his epistles, i. 339-340. Not known to Seneca, i. 340.  
 Peripatetic School, decline of, i. 12-13. Tendencies after the death of Aristotle, i. 14-15, 26. Imitation of the style of Aristotle, i. 30. Approximation to Stoics, i. 38. Worked in co-operation with Aristotle, i. 71.  
 Persæus, Stoic, i. 308.  
 Petit, Samuel, i. 33.  
 Phantias, pupil of Aristotle, i. 32.  
 Pharisees, influenced by Stoicism, i. 336.  
 Philetas of Cos, ii. 200.  
 Philo, Megarian, i. 313.  
 Philolaus, i. 233.  
 Phocylides, i. 252.  
 Pindar, morality of, i. 97-99. His eschatology, i. 98.  
 Pittacus of Mitylene, i. 90; ii. 28, 293.  
 Plato.  
   I. *General*. Dialogues exhibit successive phases of his mind, i. 179, 180. Not dogmatic, i. 180, 181. A poet and dialectician, i.

182. His presentation of Socrates, i. 158. His tone, i. 216. His untechnical language, i. 220.

II. His doctrine of *Ideas*, i. 200-205. Origin of the doctrine, i. 201. Not a settled theory with him, i. 200. Attacked by himself in *Parmenides*, i. 201. Idea of Good, i. 204. A principle for ethics, i. 205, 445. Criticised by Aristotle, i. 205-213; ii. 436-443.  
 III. *Physics*. Matter, an 'undefined duad,' i. 154. Heavenly bodies, i. 287. Purer senses, ii. 330. Division of mind, i. 168, 193.

IV. *Ethics and Politics*. Contempt for unphilosophic virtue, i. 79. Different moral points of view in the *Republic*, i. 77. Develops the principle of Socrates, i. 183. Treats of the cardinal virtues, *ib.* Separates Wisdom from the rest, i. 184. Unifies the virtues, i. 186. Identifies virtue with knowledge, i. 119, and vice with ignorance, *ib.* Future rewards and punishments, i. 188. Influenced by Pindar, i. 188. His theory of pleasure, i. 247, 248. Not chief good, ii. 234, 317, 320. Intellectual pleasures, ii. 322. Justice, ii. 104. Justice a proportion, ii. 109. Implies its contrary, ii. 137. Injustice worse than being injured, ii. 142. Injustice better if voluntary, i. 169. 'Pigeon-house,' ii. 203. Praise of Sparta, ii. 345. Community of wives from Cynics, i. 174.

V. *Religion*. Providence, ii. 342. Prayer, ii. 101. Being made like to God, i. 194. Eschatology, i. 188. His influence on the Stoics, i. 333, 334.

VI. *Art*, full of law and harmony, i. 255. His view of Rhetoric, i. 129.

VII. *Doubtful Works*. *Hippiarchus*, i. 83. *Menexenus*, i. 468. *Περὶ δικάλων*, ii. 26.

Plutarch, i. 6, 7, 9, 306, 318, 322; ii. 62.

Polemo, i. 219, 313.

Polus of Agrigentum, i. 123, 152.

Polygnotus, painter, i. 313.

- Pompey, i. 344.  
 Porphyry, on Andronicus, i. 6, 19.  
     On the three ethical treatises, i. 32.  
 Posidonius, Stoic, i. 343.  
 Poste, Mr., quoted, i. 71; ii. 226.  
 Present tense in quotations, i. 432.  
 'Principles' in morals, i. 270.  
 Prodicus of Cos, i. 124. His apologue, i. 145.  
 Proportion, arithmetical, ii. 113.  
 Protagoras, i. 116, 118, 123. On grammar, i. 124. Not an eristic, i. 134. His boast, *ib.* His philosophy, i. 135-137. His teaching virtue, i. 144. First taught for money, ii. 282.  
 Protarchus, i. 281.  
 Protasis, complex, i. 469.  
 Pythagoras, his metaphor, i. 434.  
 Pythagoreans, i. 103, 159, 217, 253, 260, 296, 442; ii. 116, 261.  
  
 Ransom, ii. 127.  
 Renouvier, quoted, i. 104, 173.  
 Rhetoric, created by Sophists, i. 122-127. General considerations on, i. 127-129. Roman tendency to, i. 346.  
 Rubellius Plautus, i. 349.  
  
 Salt, proverb about, ii. 258.  
 Sardanapalus, his epitaph, i. 435.  
 Scævola, i. 367.  
 Scythian malady, ii. 222.  
 Seneca, i. 350-360.  
 Seven wise men, i. 89-92.  
 Sextius, Stoic, i. 347.  
 Shakespeare quotes *Eth. Nic.*, i. 430.  
     On courage, ii. 43. Murderers, ii. 46. 'Kept not time,' ii. 71. Anger, ii. 81. Love, ii. 292.  
 Sicyonians, ii. 44.  
 Sight, ii. 323.  
 Simonides of Ceos, i. 77, 83, 93, 94, 512; ii. 62.  
 Socrates, i. 143, 155-171. On courage, ii. 40. Various opinions, ii. 188, 195, 197.  
 Solon, i. 90, 91, 230, 302, 462-468. Called 'the first Sophist' by Isocrates, i. 113.  
 Sophists, Grote's defence of, i. 105, 153. History of the name, i. 106-114. Not merely a few particular persons, i. 114. Plato's view of, i. 116-118. Itinerant teachers, i. 118. Their gains, i. 119. Their rhetoric, i. 122-127. Earlier and later Sophists, 130-133. Their eristic, i. 133-134. Not a philosophical sect, i. 134. Essence of Sophistry, i. 142. Their influence upon morals, i. 143-151. Aristotle's view of, i. 152. Summary with regard to, i. 154.  
 Sophocles, quoted, i. 465; ii. 199.  
 Sositheus, comic poet, i. 314.  
 Sotion, Stoic, i. 347.  
 Spengel, Professor Ludwig, his theory as to the three ethical treatises, i. 21. On the Great Ethics, i. 38, 39. On the order of Aristotle's writings, i. 273. Quoted, i. 488, 501.  
 Speusippus, i. 217, 218, 462; ii. 207, 234, 237-240, 315.  
 Sphaerus, Stoic, i. 308.  
 Spinoza, i. 371. Quoted, ii. 337.  
 Stewart, Dugald, i. 379.  
 Stilpo, Megarian, i. 313.  
 Stoics, their Semitic origin, i. 307-310. Formation of their doctrine, i. 305-335. Reaction of their doctrine on the East, i. 335-340. Stoicism in the Roman world, i. 340-350. Merits and defects of Stoicism, i. 370.  
 Suicide, i. 335, 359; ii. 141.  
 'Suitable,' i. 325.  
 Swedenborg, his clairvoyance, i. 156.  
 Sybarites, ii. 222.  
 Syllogism, do we always reason in? ii. 216.  
 Symonds, Mr. J. A., quoted, i. 81, 91, 98.  
  
 Tennyson, quoted, ii. 224.  
 Thales of Miletus, i. 90; ii. 166.  
 Theatres, sweetmeats in, ii. 329.  
 Theodectes, ii. 329.  
 Theognis of Megara, i. 92-95. Quoted, ii. 103, 344.  
 Theophrastus, i. 8, 12, 31, 35, 42, 398.  
 Thræsa, i. 350.  
 Thrasy-machus of Chalcedon, i. 77, 149, 151.  
 Thucydides, i. 108, 114, 125, 154.  
 Tickling, ii. 223.  
 Tigellinus, i. 349.  
 Tisias, i. 122.

Tyler, Mr. T., on *Ecclesiastes*, quoted,  
i. 336, 337.

Tyndall, Professor, his criticism on  
Aristotle, i. 278.

Utility, i. 378.

Vatican Scholium, ii. 240.

Wordsworth, quoted: Duty, i. 260.

Happy Warrior, ii. 45.

Xenocrates, i. 218, 313, 456.

Xenophon, i. 110, 114, 155, 157, 162,  
163, 164, 170, 504; ii. 275.

Zaleucus, his law of retaliation, ii.  
117.

Zeno, founder of Stoics, i. 308, 312,  
313.

Zeno, of Sidon, i. 308.

THE END.











**ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL LIBRARY**

Title Grant, Sir A.  
Ethics of Aristotle.  
v.2.

Class No. 485.1 Book No. G 761 c  
125.1

Date of Issue	Issued to	Date of Return